CORNELL
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY



CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
3 1924 092 224 298



The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924092224298



Irvin W. Near.

A HISTORY

OF

Steuben County, New York

AND ITS PEOPLE

BY

IRVIN W. NEAR

ILLUSTRATED

VOL. I

CHICAGO
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING CO.
1911

FOREWORD

The query—why another history of Steuben county?

The answer is, this is not only a history of Steuben county, but of the Painted Post country, a locality well known to the nomadic people who inhabited the central portion of North America long before the advent of the sea rovers of Europe. The country drained by the tributaries and affluents of the northwest branch of the Susquehanna river, now known as the Chemung river, originating at the summits and on the slopes of the continental vertebra from the same springs and sources other streams find exits in the tropics of the Mexican gulf, or in the Gulf of St. Lawrence under the cold and inhospitable banks of Labrador; those of the Painted Post country merge into the long reaches of Chesapeake bay, bordered by inviting fruitful shores. From the time that Jacques Cartier took possession of this region, setting aside Popish bulls, for and in the name of the King of France, down to the close of the American War for Independence, it was known to and traversed by bands of Indians, hunting and hostile in intent, and the black robed priest and the ubiquitous voyageur. Avenging armies had invaded, laid waste and destroyed the homes of its murderous inhabitants.

It was given to Massachusetts by royal charter, released to New York by Massachusetts, conveyed by the last named state to Phelps and Gorham, and then successively to Robert Morris and Sir William Pulteney and his associates. From this territory was formed the original county of Steuben, from which have been taken parts of five adjoining counties, including nearly a score of towns. Other and prior histories of this county have made only scant and brief reference to these demolitions, invasions and partitions. This is the reason why no separate town history is attempted here; under the circumstances it is impracticable.

As presented, it has been a difficult and perhaps not a successful task, because of the great extent of the field from which I have attempted to glean. I have voraciously perused all of the printed matters relating to or in any way illuminating the quest, and some of the choicest incidents have been found in the most out-of-the-way and unexpected places—seared and yellow letters, written long ago by the participants in the events narrated; memoranda, diaries and account books, written in the dim past by hands long since returned to the original element; old wills, written by testators who have unavailingly tried to reach out of their graves to control their accumulations; records of trials in the courts, resulting in joys, sorrows and life-enduring emotions; old sermons and addresses arousing alike the believer and the skeptic; personal recitals and experiences; chim-

ney-corner legends and old-wives' tales—all tinged with ambiguity and uncertainty, yet all going to make history.

Stripped of this, what of William Tell, George Washington, Abraham Lincoln? It is the personal equation, the individual reminiscence, the good story, that gives zest and flavor to otherwise dreary and sleepy recitals, frequently a paying lead to a rich and valuable mine of historical accuracy.

I am under obligations for valuable aid to Mrs. Ruth Griswold Pealer, genealogist, American Society, Washington, D. C.; Mrs. Harriet Bostwick Schuyler, Hornell; Mrs. Mary Louise McDowell Crane, Wayne; Mrs. Jennie Jones, Hornell; Mrs. A. C. Haight, Fremont; Mrs. Sarah Ostrander Mathews and Mrs. Mary Fay, Bath; Mrs. Ervilla Goodrich Tuttle, Hornell; Mrs. Adelaide F. B. Baldwin, Addison; Miss Nora Hull and Mrs. William W. Averill, Bath; Miss Mary S. Jones, Danville, Illinois; Mr. Safford M. Thacher, Kansas; Mr. Harry H. Pratt, Corning; Hon. Edwin S. Underhill, James McCall, Esq., and Mr. H. O. Elkins, Bath; Fred J. Pierce and William H. Greenhow, Hornell; Edwin H. Hough, Canisteo; Mr. A. Ellas McCall, James A. Conroy, Prof. Z. L. Parker and Clarence S. Willis, Esq., Bath; George Johnson, Hornell; Mr. Edward Forrester, Los Angeles, California; Hon. Gordon M. Patchin, Wayland; Mr. Frank Kingsbury, Corning; Mr. Charles B. Windsor, Hornell; Hon. George R. Sutherland, city of New York; Mr. Mark Bennett, Chicago, Illinois; Mr. L. K. Robinson, Fremont; John S. Minard, Esq., Cuba, New York; Floyd G. Greene, Esq., Hornell; Silas Kellogg, Esq., Greenwood, New York; L. H. Brown, Hammondsport; James W. Burnham, Hornell.

If my work meets with the approval of the reader I shall be grateful.

If you don't like it, do better. Beat the ample field; try what the open and what the covert yields. The season is always open.

Hornell, New York, June 1, 1911.

IRVIN W. NEAR.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.

TOPOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGY.

PART OF CONTINENTAL BACKBONE—THE UPLAND REGION—STREAMS REDUCED IN VOLUME—THE TIOGA RIVER—CHEMUNG AND COHOCTON RIVERS—THE CANISTEO, A GREAT WATERWAY—VENTURESOME ARK BOATS—BEAUTIFUL AND ROMANTIC LAKES—COMMERCIAL PRODUCTS—SOIL OF THE COUNTY—POOR COAL MINING PROSPECTS—MARKS OF AN INLAND SEA—BOULDER DEPOSITS AND DRIFT ROCK—NO UNIFORMITY OF DRIFT—HISTORIC AND ACTIVE GEOLOGY 1

CHAPTER II.

FIRST OCCUPANCY.

FRENCH OCCUPANCY—UNDER ENGLISH SOVEREIGNTY—KEN-IS-TIO DESTROYED—ANDREW MONTOUR—IN GREAT HIGHWAY OF TRAVEL—SENECA TRADITIONS—THE MOHAWK GRANT—CONNECTICUT IN WYOMING VALLEY—THE WYOMING MASSACRE—OTHER ATROCITIES—"DOOR KEEPERS" FOR THE SIX NATIONS—SENECAS' DOMESTIC LIFE—THE SENECA WOMAN'S RIGHTS—TRADITIONAL ORIGIN OF SENECAS—THE FABLED SERPENT OF BARE HILL—WYOMING AVENGED AT NEWTON—RAID CONTINUED INTO SENECA-LAND—CAMPAIGN "UP THE CHEMUNG"—ENGAGEMENT AT BLOODY RUN—DEATH OF ANDREW MONTOUR—FINALE OF THE SULLIVAN CAMPAIGN—FAR-REACHING RESULTS 14

CHAPTER III.

NATION RECOGNIZED AND ESTABLISHED.

AMERICAN INDIAN POLICY—NEW YORK AND THE SIX NATIONS COUNCIL—CLASH BETWEEN STATE AND NATION—COUNCIL AT FORT HERKIMER—LAND COMPANIES COMPLICATE MATTERS—ATTEMPT TO DISMEMBER STATE—FORT SCHUYLER TREATY—THE ALBANY INDIAN COUNCIL—FIRST ADVOCATE FOR AMERICAN WOMEN—THE INDIANS' PERPLEXITY—THE RED MAN'S

CHAPTER IV.

LAND TITLES IN STEUBEN COUNTY.

English Charters and Grants—Massachusetts-New York Convention—Phelps and Gorham Purchase—Patriarch of the Genesee Country—Old and New Preemption Lines—First Townships and Ranges—First Land Sales—Mr. Phelps and His Sad End—Nathaniel Gorham—"Purchase" Sold to Robert Morris et al.—Complications of Land Titles—Morris Dies in Debtors' Prison—Title to the Pulteney Estate 69

CHAPTER V.

OLD ONTARIO COUNTY.

Steuben County; First Trader—Land Titles in Military Tract—Comfort Tyler, the Pioneer—The Colony of "Friends"—First Settlement of Genesee Country—Col. Charles Williamson—Founding of Bath—Williamson Lake and Road—Retires as English Agent—Williamson's Last Years—Origin of Colored Population—The Charming and Sterling "Madam"—Steuben as Ontario County—The Pickering Treaty—Two Towns Embraced the County—A New County Required..... 84

CHAPTER VI.

EVOLUTION OF STEUBEN COUNTY.

District of Yorkshire—Montgomery and Ontario Counties—A Pioneer's Life Romance—Two Rhode Island Cousins—Colonel Arthur H. Erwin—The Old Canisteo Flats—"Associates" Divide Townships—What Is Now Hornell City—Colonel Eleazer Lindsley—Causes of Phelps-Morris Ruin—St. Clair and Wayne Campaigns—Effects of Wayne's Victory—Population in 1790—Futile Treaty of Painted Post—First Legislative Representative—Rivalry Between North and South Towns—Steuben County Created—The County's Namesake..... 108

CHAPTER VII.

SLICES FROM STEUBEN COUNTY.

Town Settled—The Godly Elder Gray—Captain "Dan" and Dansville—Losses of County Territory—Town of Barrington—Reading Events and People—Bartles and His Arks—Settlement of Tyrone. 147

CHAPTER VIII.

COURTS AND COURT HOUSES.

Bath as the Shire Town—The Six Original Towns—County Divided Into Two Jury Districts—Hornellsville Protests—Three Jury Districts—Court Terms—Third Court House at Hornellsville..... 162

CHAPTER IX.

COURTS AND LAWYERS.

Dutch and English Courts—Under the State Constitutions—The County's First Court of Records—Unexpected, Surprising and Popular—Surrogates and County Judges—Past and Present Practitioners 172

CHAPTER X.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

Calls Upon the Country Doctor—First Physicians in Steuben—Educating the Country Doctor—Came Previous to 1830—County Medical Societies—Reforms Demanded—Heroes in the War—Reform Legislation Suggested.. 183

CHAPTER XI.

PIONEER RELIGIOUS FORCES.

Presbyterian, Methodist and Baptist Churches—Catholic Institutions—Debt to Early Missionaries..... 192

CHAPTER XII.

THE PRESS OF STEUBEN.

First Newspapers in the County—Anthony L. Underhill—"Steuben Messenger"—Henry H. Hull and "Steuben Cour-

POMEROY—EDWIN HOUGH AND "HORNELLSVILLE TRIBUNE"—JOHN GREENHOW AND WILLIAM H. GREENHOW—"NATIONAL AMERICAN"—THE "VIDETTE" AND "TIMES"—RUSSELL M. TUTTLE—EPHEMERAL PUBLICATIONS—ADDISON NEWSPAPERS—CANISTEO JOURNALS—THE COHOCTON PRESS—OTHER NEWSPAPERS OF THE COUNTY—GREATEST CIVILIZING AGENT..... 196

CHAPTER XIII.

TRANSPORTATION AND COMMERCE.

EXPLANATION OF PHELPS AND GORHAM PURCHASE—FIRST PUBLIC HIGHWAY—INCIDENTS OF THE ROAD BUILDING—PRODUCTS OF THE PAINTED POST COUNTRY—RIVER NAVIGATION ASSURED—LUMBER RAFTS OF OLD—EARLY LUMBER POINTS—RAFTS ABANDONED FOR ARKS—ARKS STIMULATE COMMERCE—BOOM IN PAINTED POST COUNTRY—THE CANAL ERA—THE ERA OF RAILROADS 228

CHAPTER XIV.

BANKING AND BANKS.

BANKING LEGISLATION—JOHN MAGEE (STEUBEN COUNTY BANK)—BATH BANKS—THE BANKS OF CORNING—BANKS AND BANKERS OF HORNELLSVILLE—OTHER FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS OF THE COUNTY—GENERAL CONCLUSIONS 255

CHAPTER XV.

MANUFACTURERS AND PRODUCTS.

THE HAND MILL AND LOOM—PRIMITIVE ARTISANS—INDUSTRIAL TRANSFORMATION—CHANGES FOR THE BETTER—THE GLASS INDUSTRY—GRAPE CULTURE AND WINE-MAKING—AERIAL NAVIGATION—OBJECT LESSON TAUGHT 289

CHAPTER XVI.

THE IMPERIAL OCCUPATION.

RISE OF AGRICULTURE—STEUBEN COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—THE PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY—EDUCATION BY GRANGE AND COLLEGE—HORNELLSVILLE FAIRS—THE PASSING OF THE "FAST HORSE"—CATTLE AND DAIRY PRODUCTS—SHEEP, HOGS, EGGS,

Poultry, Etc.—Potatoes and Other Vegetables—Vineyards of the County—Buckwheat—Farming Most Substantial Basis of Prosperity..... 297

CHAPTER XVII.

SCHOOLS, ESPECIALLY ACADEMIES.

School Acts of 1793, 1812, 1843, 1849, 1910—High Schools and Academies—Hornellsville Schools—Academies at Addison, Howard, Etc.—Hammondsport and Rogersville—Roundsville Wildman—Franklin Academy, Prattsburg—Whitman and Spaulding—Canisteo Academy..... 324

CHAPTER XVIII.

MILITARY HISTORY.

Steuben County in the Early Wars—Young Men, the Sons of Liberty—Revolutionary Pensioners—Soldiers of Three Wars 351

CHAPTER XIX.

MILITARY HISTORY CONTINUED.

Steuben's National Militia—The County's First Regiment—Participation in the Mexican War—Canacadea Rifles—Companies C and D, Sixteenth Regiment—Battery E, First New York Artillery—Thirty-Fourth Regiment New York Volunteers—Eighty-Sixth New York Volunteers (Steuben Rangers)—Third Corps at Chancellorsville—Heaviest Loss of the Eighty-Sixth—One Hundred and Seventh New York Volunteers—One Hundred and Forty-First—One Hundred and Sixty-First—One Hundred and Seventy-Ninth—One Hundred and Eighty-Ninth—The Johnson Greys—The Forty-Seventh Separate Company, New York National Guard—Three Soldiers of Fortune 366

CHAPTER XX.

OFFICERS OF THE LINE.

General George McClure—Colonel John Kennedy—General William W. Averill—General William Irvine—General

Colonel John W. Dininny—General Nerom M. Crane—General Abel D. Streight—Captain Benjamin Bennitt—Colonel William Rumsey—Colonel William W. Hayt—Colonel William K. Logie—Colonel Gabriel T. Harrower—Colonel Allen N. Sill—Major Edward P. Graves—Colonels William F. and Charles J. Fox—Lieutenant Colonel Franklin B. Doty—Major Martin V. Doty—Major Luzerne Todd—Major John Barton—Major Charles ciety of the City of New York 466

CHAPTER XXI.

BENEVOLENT AND SOCIAL.

Homes for the Unfortunate—Hospitals—Masonic History—Painted Post Lodge No. 203—Other Lodges—Steuben So-Strawn 446

CHAPTER XXII.

OLD HOMES AND MEMORIES.

The Christopher Hurlbut Home, Arkport—McBurney House, Canisteo—Wheeler Homestead, Kanona—Griswold Home, Dansville—Hallet Home, Founded by the Father of the "Union Pacific"—The "Mill at the Narrows," Howard—Other Homes and Memories—A Novel "Lock-Up"—Retrospect 481

INDEX

Academies, 330.
Acker, Milo M., 620.
Adair, Floyd E., 689.
Addison, 241.
Addison Academy, 337.
Addison Bank, 286.
Addison and Northern Pennsylvania Railroad Company, 252.
Adlum, John, 76.
Adsit, Charles, 280.
Adsit, Martin, 280, 282.
Aerial Navigation, 295.
Agriculture—Rise of, 298; Steuben County Agricultural Society, 299; Genesee and Williamsburg fairs, 300; Patrons of Husbandry, 309; education by grange and college, 314; Hornellsville fairs, 316; cattle and dairy products, 317; sheep, hogs, eggs and poultry, 318; potatoes and other vegetables, 319; vineyards of the county, 321; buckwheat, 321; farming, most substantial basis of prosperity, 322.
Alden, Philo L., 714.
Aldrich, Lorin B., 855.
Alexander, Martha, 336.
Alfred (town), 149.
Alfred University, 150.
Allen, Harry L., 637.
Allen, Oliver, 498.
Alley, Samuel M., 401.
Allison, Mortimer, 286.
Almond (town), 147.
Andover (town), 150.
Andrews, Neil W., 738.
Angle, William B., 384, 386.
Argue, Henry A., 740.
Argus, Mrs. Martin, 926.
Ark boats, 4, 158, 159, 242.
Arkport, 3.
Armstrong, Nathan, 360.
Attempt to dismember state, 59.
Aulls, Frank R., 862.
Averell, Kezia H., 574.
Averell, William W., 571.
Averill, William W., 382, 448.
Avey, Charles A., 617.

Babcock, D. D., 282.
Babcock, Francis G., 282, 283.
Babcock, Francis G., Jr., 419, 427, 428, 429, 432, 434.
Babcock, W. W., 603.
Bacon, Elijah, 357.
Badger, Hiram P., 842.
Baggerly, Edgar, 732.
Bailey, Adsit, 761.
Bailey, Benajah P., 383, 385.
Baker, Charles D., 695.
Baker, Charles Duane, 578.
Baker, Edward P., 695.
Baker, Jeremiah, 495.
Balcom, H. A., 332.
Balcom, Samuel B., 918.
Baldwin, Henry, 222, 382.
Baldwin, Horace D., 902.
Baldwin, James, 286.
Baldwin, Rufus C., 780.
Baldwin, William H., 218.
Banks, 255-88.
Bank of Avoca, 287.
Bank of Bath, 265.
Bank of Cayuga Lake, 287.
Bank of Corning, 268.
Bank of Hammondsport, 287.
Bank of Hornellsville, 275, 282.
Bank of Steuben, 285.
Barber, Jerome J., 747.
Barbour, F. E., 565.
Bardeen, Henry R., 869.
Bare Hill legend, 34.
Barnes, Enos W., 208.
Barnesby, Norman, 187.
Barney, Delwin C., 178.
Barrington (town), 156.
Bartholomew, Elizabeth, 336.
Bartholomew, Fred. E., 555.
Bartles, Frederick, 156, 158, 159.
Barton, Albert W., 659.
Barton, Benjamin, 57.
Barton, John, 464.
Bates, W. R., 223.
Bath, 95, 162, 166, 239.
"Bath Gazette and Genesee Advertiser," 196.
Bath historic pageant, 499.
"Bath Plaindealer," 209.
Bath and Hammondsport Railroad, 252.
Battery E, New York Artillery, 381.
Baxter, Orin B., 338.
Beard, C. E., 797.
Beardsley, William, 343.
Beecher, Fary B., 899.
Beecher, James C., 401.
Beekman, Abram, 267.
Bench and Bar (see Courts and Lawyers).

Benner, Harry M., 725.
Bennett, Solomon, 91, 117-20.
Bennett, Benjamin, 177.
Bennett, Lawrence B., 840.
Bennett, Thomas, 372.
Bennitt, Benjamin, 453-61.
Bennitt, Melinda W., 700.
Bertron, Frank M., 633.
Biggar, Robert, 481.
Bixby, Sampson, 352.
Bliss, Delos, 830.
Bloody run, 47, 48.
Blossburg and Corning Railroad Company, 250.
Boldman, John, 360.
Bostwick, Hiram W., 268.
Boughton, Enos, 106.
Bowes, Henry W., 909.
Boyd, Sterling T., 870.
Bradley, Abraham, 175.
Bradley, Fred E., 578.
Bradley, George B., 115, 272, 505.
Brant, Joseph, 23, 41, 66.
Bricks, Peter, 871.
Bridges, Elam, 331.
Brigham, Johnson, 219.
Bronson, Francis E., 280.
Brown, Daniel E., 474.
Brown, Elisha, 118.
Brown, Frank B., 213.
Brown, Joseph F., 726.
Brown, Llewellyn H., 225.
Brownson, Harry C., 880.
Brundage, Monroe, 382, 383.
Brundage, William J., 617.
Bryan, Edward W., 694.
Bryant, Prince, 91.
Buck, Thomas, 352.
Buckwheat, 321.
Bunnell, A. H., 219.
Burch, Irving G., 634.
Burdge, Dwight, 479.
Burdick Brothers, 218.
Burdick, O. R., 218.
Burget, Lambert, 360.
Burns (village), 152.
Burr, Allen L., 410, 411.
Burrell, Allen M., 866.
Burrell, Almon W., 170, 957.
Burrows, Daniel E., 827.
Bustin, James M., 840.
Butler, Allin, 360.
Butler, John, 23, 24, 65.

Cadogan, Charles, 284, 595.
Calkins, Frederick, 76.
Cameron, 240
Cameron, Charles, 96.
Cameron, John B. R., 771.
Cameron, Nellie C., 772.
Camfield, Henry F., 759.
Campbell (town), 91.
Campbell, Frank, 267, 877.
Campbell, Robert, 307.
Campbell, R., Jr., 205.
Campbell, Wilson R., 268.
Canacadea Rifles, 373, 374.
Canal boats, 247.
Canals, 246.
Canandaigua Lake legend, 34.
Canandaigua (town), 132.
Canaseraga creek, 154.
Canisteo, 4.
Canisteo (town), 163.
Canisteo Academy, 349.
Canisteo Castle, 119, 132.
"Canisteo Chronicle," 224.
Canisteo flats, 117-21.
Canisteo river, 3.
"Canisteo Tidings," 224.
"Canisteo Times," 223.
"Canisteo Valley Times," 218.
Carpenter, Edwin J., 653.
Carr, Charles A., 968.
Carroll, Claud D., 685.
Case, Abijah B., 186.
Caton (town), 497.
Caton, Richard, 497.
Cattle, 317.
Caulkings, Frank, 649.
Cayugas, 54, 65.
Cereals, 319.
Chamberlain, Jesse M., 922.
Chamberlain, William H., 922.
Chapin, Barna J., 383, 385, 386.
Chapin, Isaac I., 136.
Chapin, Israel, 104, 106.
Charles, William S., 415, 432, 437, 438, 439, 440, 444.
Chemung canal, 246, 249..
Chemung river, 3.
Cheney, Warren J., 807.
Christian, Charles H., 589.
Church, John B., 125.
Churches, 192.
Citizens National Bank, 284.
Civil war, 376.
Clark, John, 106.
Clark, John S., 46.
Clark, M. C., 377, 381.
Clark, Nancy S., 872.
Clark, William H., 699.
Clark, William W., 170, 175, 696.
Clauharty, Charles W., 402.
Clement, Rufus R., 791.
Clinton, George, 54-63, 126.
Cloth manufacturers, 291.
Coal, 8.
Coburn, Luther F., 439.
"Cohocton Herald," 224.
"Cohocton Index," 225.
"Cohocton Journal," 224.
Cohocton river, 3.
"Cohocton Valley Times," 224.

"Cohocton Valley Times-Index," 225.
Colby, Newton T., 396, 398.
Cole, Chester G., 737.
Cole, Chester S., 270, 735.
Coleman, Joseph, 148.
Colgan, Peter, 333.
Colony of "Friends," 87.
Colquhoun, Patrick, 77, 96.
Commercial products, 7.
Common School fund, 329.
Company K, Third N. Y. Regiment, 431.
Conderman, George, 898.
Connecticut in Wyoming valley, 22.
Conrad, J. B., 927.
Cook, Constance, 265-7.
Cook, David, 360.
Cook, Edwin C., 672.
Cook, Henry H., 266.
Coon, Stephen, 335.
Corbett, Murray D., 687.
Corning, 49.
Corning (city), 164, 165.
Corning (town), 165.
"Corning Democrat," 213.
Corning Free Academy, 331.
"Corning Journal," 209-12.
Corning Savings and Loan Association, 270.
Cornplanter, 31, 71, 126.
Cottrell, Delano D., 971.
Coumbe, John, 530.
County judges, 176, 178.
County medical societies, 186.
Courier Company, 207.
Courts—Terms of, 167; under the state constitutions, 174; first court of record, 175; surrogates and county judges, 178.
Court of general sessions, 178.
Couse, Joseph, 397.
Coye, William G., 693.
Craig, W. E., 406.
Crandall, Clark, 150.
Crane, C. L., 690.
Crane, Nerom M., 278-80, 377, 378, 379, 381, 451.
Crosby, Benjamin, 122.
Crosby, N., 409.
Cross, Edward D., 656.
Cruger, Daniel, 180, 448.
Cuffney, William, 559.
Culver, David, 160.
Curtiss, Glenn H., 920.
Curtis, John W., 609.

Daley, Silas, 258.
Dairy products, 317.
Danforth, Asa, 85.
Danforth, Halsey J., 336.
Dansville, 153, 156.
Dansville (town), 163.
Darrin, David H., 956.
Darrin, David T., 954.
Darrin, Delmar M., 955.
Darrin, Ira G., 956.
Dascum, Nathan, 48.
Davenport, Ira, 4, 102, 280, 467.
Davenport, John, 280.
Davenport Home for Orphan Girls, 467.
Davidson, Henry, 666.
Davis, Harriet L., 741.
Davison, Lorenzo, 677.
Davison, Milton W., 679.
Davison, Moses, 875.
Day, James B., 601.
Dean, James, 85.
Dean, William G., 910.
De Kay, John, 657.
Delano, Nathan, 353.
"Democratic-Vidette," 218.
Denniston, Goldsmith, 307.
DeWitt, Charles I., 824.
DeWitt, Paul A., 824.
Dike, Nathaniel, 151.
Dininny, John W., 401, 451.
Divan, Alexander S., 395, 396, 398.
Doctors (see Physicians).
Dominie Peter (Good Peter), 62, 64, 65.
Donahe, Perry S., 198.
Doty, Franklin Benjamin, 408, 463.
Doty, Martin Van Buren, 408, 464.
Doughty, Frank, 881.
Dow, H. S., 223.
Dow, John, 159.
Drake, Franklin N., 272.
Drake, James A., 272-4.
Drake, John M., 355.
Draper, E. A., 409.
Duck lake, 5.
Dudley, Floyd, 918.
Dudley, Hannah E., 628.
Dudley, Henry C., 915.
Dunning, Clarence A., 756.
Durand, Mrs. S. L., 314.
Durbin, John, 193.
Dusenbury, Gabriel, 363.
Dutcher, William H., 268.
Dwight, Mary, 335.
Dwyer, John F., 754.

Early, James M., 194.
Eaton, Benjamin, 354, 473.
Edie, James, 196.
Education (see Schools).
Egelston, Ira, 868.
Eighty-sixth New York Volunteers (Steuben Rangers), 383.
Elkins, H. O., 207.
Ellicott, Andrew, 74, 79.
Ellis, George P., 872.
Ellis, Gilbert K., 868.

Ellison, Frederick A., 789.
Ellsworth, Daniel S., 384, 386.
English, Edwin C., 721.
English sovereignty, 16.
Enright, Richard E., 889.
Erie Railroad Company, 252.
Erwin, Arthur H., 76, 91, 115, 116, 117-21, 132, 530.
Erwin, Samuel, 473.
Erwin (town), 132.
Etz, Charles W., 523.
Evening Star Lodge No. 44, 475.
Everitt, Daniel, 358.

Fairchild, E. B., 225.
Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank, 267.
"Farmers' Advocate and Steuben Advertiser," 197.
Farming (see Agriculture).
Farnham, William H., 894.
Faulkner, Daniel P. ("Captain Dan"). 153, 154, 155.
Fay, Clarence H., 913.
Fellows, Joseph, 78.
Fenelon, Father, 192.
Ferris, Alfred P., 180.
Ferry, Adelbert, 619.
Finch, Francis M., 180.
Finch, John M., 171, 804.
Finch, Ralph K., 326.
First farm in county, 123.
First National Bank of Addison, 287.
First National Bank of Bath, 266.
First National Bank of Corning, 272.
First National Bank of Greenwood, 287.
First National Bank of Hornellsville, 280.
First National Bank of Wayland, 287.
First potato crop, 234.
First public highway in county, 230.
First regiment of county, 368.
First schools, 328.
First settlement in county, 90.
First State Bank of Canisteo, 286.
First teachers, 328.
Five Nations, 38.
Fleishman, John N., 757.
Fort Herkimer, 55.
Fort Schuyler, 59, 60.
Fort Stanwix, 54, 58, 59, 60, 70.
Forty-seventh Separate Company, 414.
Foster, George, 803.
Fox, Charles J., 463.
Fox, William F., 463.
Franklin Academy and Prattsburg Union Free School, 342, 343.
Fredericktown, 156, 157, 163.
Free Banking System, 256.
French, J., 205.
French occupancy, 15.
Free schools, 326.
Friends lake, 6.
Fruit, 323.

Gammon, Charles M., 746.
Gardner, Robert W., 834.
Gay, Frank O., 925.
Genesee (town), 132.
Genesee country, 90, 110, 113, 114, 127, 130, 134, 297.
Genesee fair, 300.
Geneva, 90.
Geology, 1, 12.
George Washington Bank, 270.
Gerber, Frank F., 427.
Gillet, Charles W., 524.
Gillet Lucy P., 524.
Gillett, Joseph, 474.
Gillette, Samuel, 352.
Gilpin, Henry E., 479.
Ginnane, Henry, 824.
Glass manufacturers, 293.
Godley, Leon G., 820.
Goff, George S., 711.
Goff, William, 492, 493.
Goodhue lake, 5.
Gore (The), 75.
Gorham, Nathaniel, 71, 77, 117-23, 125, 126.
Gorton, Rufus, 473.
Gorton, William E., 741.
Gould, Phin., 782.
Granges in Steuben county, 313.
Grape culture, 294.
Grasshoppers, 62.
Graves, Edward P., 463.
Gray, Andrew, 147, 149, 152.
Gray, Hiram, 175.
Gregory, Morris E., 802.
Greene, Edward, 150.
Greene, Nathan, 150.
Greene, Perry D., 682.
Greig, J. M., 760.
Greenhow, John, 215.
Greenhow, William H., 216, 621.
Greenhow (W. H.) Company, 217, 220.
"Greenwood Times," 226.
Grimley, A. Daniel B., 517.
Griswold, Hubbard, 488, 490.
Griswold home, 488.
Grosvenor, George H., 421, 432.
Guile, W. R., 592.
Guttinger, Ernest J., 780.

Haight S. Gilmore, 712.
Hall, Amos, 131, 132.
Hall, George R., 921.

Hall & Elsworth, 244.
Hallett, Samuel, 275, 490-2.
Hallett home, 490.
Hallock, George W., 265.
Hallock, William N., 754.
Halsey, Matthew, 354.
Hamilton, Willis L., 857.
Hammond, Amariah, 154.
Hammond, Lazarus, 305.
Hammond, Samuel H., 180.
Hammondsport Academy, 339.
"Hammondsport Herald," 225.
Hannah, "Aunt" (Mrs. James Fisk), 150.
Haradon, Pharnach D., 726.
Harden, Thomas E., 854.
Hardenburg, John L., 86.
Harding, Oliver, 122, 354.
Harlow, Augustus deP., 823.
Harlow, Sarah E., 628.
Harris, William, 85, 90.
Harrison, James S., 708.
Harrison, Robert, 352.
Harrower, Gabriel T., 462.
Hartshorn, Charles, 284, 285.
Haskins, Lemuel, 359.
Hassett, Edward, 933.
Hassett, Thomas, 928.
Hathaway, Samuel G., Jr., 401.
Haverling Union Free school, 331.
Hawley, Miles W., 336.
Hawley, William M., 175.
Haynes, David, 355.
Hayt, J. Towner, 730.
Hayt, William W., 409, 462.
Helm, William, 101, 102.
Heminway, Herbert A., 713.
Hemmer, George M., 810.
Higgins, B. L., 388, 389.
High schools, 330.
Highest locations, 2.
Hiliker, John, 362.
Hodgman, Walter E., 765.
Hoffman, Henry C., 376, 380, 381.
Hogs, 319.
Hoke, Caleb B., 225.
Holland Land Company, 72.
Hollands, George, 626.
Holliday, Amos, 356.
Hollis, George H., 223.
Hollister, S. Lisle, 515.
Holt, L. Emmett, 189.
Homes for the unfortunate, 466.
Hornby, John, 77.
Hornell, George, 193, 335.
Hornell (city), 122, 164, 169.
Hornell Chamber of Commerce, 170.
Hornell Free Academy, 337.
"Hornell Tribune-Times," 217.
Hornellsville, 3.
Hornellsville fairs, 316.
Hornellsville Guards (see Canacadea Rifles).
Hornellsville schools, 333.
"Hornellsville Tribune," 214.
Hosmer, Timothy, 106.
Houghton, Alanson B., 514.
Houghton, Amory, 508.
Houghton, Arthur A., 514.
Hough, Edwin H., 214, 224.
Hough, Leon, 224.
Howard Atheneum, 338.
Howe, Paul C., 225.
Howe & Chisholm, 226.
Howell, Nathaniel W., 180.
Hoyt, Maurice A., 608.
Hoyt, Warren J., 609.
Hubbard, Chauncey G., 667.
Hubbell, William S., 264.
Hungerford, Calvin G., 839.
Hungerford, Daniel C., 840.
Hunt, Elizabeth D., 649.
Hunter, Charles M., 660.
Hubbell, Nehemiah, 470, 473.
Hubbell, Philo P., 471.
Hulburt, John H., 836.
Hurlbut, Christopher, 115, 243, 356, 481-3.
Hurlbut, John, 481, 482.
Hurlbut home, 481.
Hyde, A. B., 331.
Hyde, E. R., 557.

Independence (town), 151.
Indian councils, 53, 56, 63.
Indian Treaties (see also Indian councils)—Big Tree (Geneseo), 30; Fort Stanwix, 58; Fort Schuyler, 59; Albany, 63; Pickering treaty, 104; Painted Post, 133.
Industries, 289.
Ingersoll, Raymond V., 820.
Iroquois (The), 32.
Irvine, William, 449.

Jack, Harvey P., 542.
Jacobs, Alonzo A., 856.
Jacobs, Edward, 854.
Jacobs, John E., 546.
Jamison, John S., 394.
Jemison, Mary (White Woman of the Genesee), 26, 31, 44.
Jemingson, John, 122.
Jennings, S. H., 223.
Jerusalem (town), 132.
Johnson, Edward M., 222, 223.
Johnson, George W., 598.
Johnson, James, 352.
Johnson, Thomas A., 175, 177.
Johnson, H. William, 16, 17, 18, 22, 282, 413.
"Johnson Greys," 413.
Johnstone, Louther, 78.

Jones, Charles O., 631.
Jones, David, 180.
Jones, Horatio, 104.
Jones, James E., 478, 479, 914.
Jones, Lottie W., 632.
Judicial circuits, 175.
Jury districts, 164, 166.
Justice of sessions, 176.

Kanadesaga (see Geneva).
Kane, John J., 521.
Kanona, 239.
Kanona & Prattsburg Railroad, 252.
Karr, Margaret, 148.
Kellogg, Nathaniel, 352.
Kelly, O. H., 309.
Kemp, Milner, 758.
Kendall, Hugh H., 784.
Ken-is-tio destroyed, 16.
Kennedy, John, 447.
Kent county, 168.
Kennedyville (see Kanona).
Kernan, Francis, 160.
Kernan, William, 160.
Kersey, William, 175, 196.
Kenka (Crooked) lake, 4.
Kiefer, O. F., 602.
Kimball, William E., 792.
Kimmel, Peter J., 860.
King, William H., 382.
Kingsbury, Frank D., 793.
Kinney, Charles A., 541.
Kinsella, Philip R., 841.
Kirkland, Samuel, 71.
Kniskern, James, 373.
Knox, John, 472, 474.
Kress, Christian, 117-20.
Kysor, Leon M., 689.

Lackawanna & Pittsburg Railroad, 253.
Lake, M. R., 768.
Lake home, 492.
Lake Salubria, 5.
Lake Salubria (see Lake Williamson).
Lake Wanetta (Little lake), 5, 161.
Lake Williamson, 98.
Lansing Jacob H., 384, 386, 392, 393, 450
La Rochefoucauld—Liancourt, Duc de, 97, 106.
LaRue, Benjamin F., 683.
LaRue, Belmont M., 891.
Lawrison, John H., 605.
Lathrop, Austin, 686.
Laurno, James, 558.
Lawrence, Frank H., 720.
Lawrence, Ray G., 785.
Lawyers, 179.
Lebart, Joseph W., 625.
Lee, A. T., 404.
Lee, Walter L., 901.
Lee, Wellington Gray, 420-6.
Leland, Ziba A., 305.
Lemen, William S., 358.
LeMunyan, Bert, 437.
Lewis, Edgar A., 825.
Lewis, John L., 475, 743.
Leonard, George H., 442.
Lillie, C. W., 189.
Lincoln county, 168.
Lindley (town), 91, 132.
Lindsley, Eleazar, 76, 91, 106, 124, 132, 175, 494.
Lindsley, Samuel, 368.
Literature fund, 329.
Little, John F., 539.
Loheck, Herman E., 749.
Lockhart, George, 148.
Lockwood, Belva, 335.
Logie, William K., 401, 402, 403, 462.
Loon lake, 5.
Lothrop, E. P., 187.
Lumber manufactures, 290.
Lumber points (early), 239.
Lumber rafts and raftsmen, 237.
Lusk, Graham, 188.
Lyon, Charles G., 632.
Lyon, James, 308.

McBurney, James, 369.
McBurney, James, 766.
McBurney, John B., 765.
McBurney, Thomas, 473, 483.
McBurney home, 483.
McCabe, Frank L., 808.
McCall, A. E., 209.
McCall, Ansel J., 179.
McCarty, Walter S., 755.
McClay, William, 236.
McClure, George, 370, 446.
McConnell, Benton, 506.
McConnell, Joseph G., 532.
McCorn, Leroy, 589.
McCorn, Van Buren, 722.
McCoy, Cornelius, 154.
McCoy, John, 361.
McCurdy, James, 154.
McDougall, Avery, 414, 415, 416, 418.
McDuffee, Daniel, 116.
McGlen, J., 337.
McHenry, Henry, 147.
McKay house, 494.
McLean, W. F., 287.
McMaster, David, 175, 179, 307.
McMaster, Guy H., 92, 168, 177, 179, 180, 228, 615.
McMaster, James S., 284.
McMichael, William, 746.
McNamara, Michael F., 748.
McNett, A. J., 403.

Magee, John, 257-64.
Magee homestead, 483.
Mager, John, 250.
MaGill, Robert J., 568.
Major, Elizabeth, 148.
Mallory, Lauren, 473, 474.
Malter, Nicholas, 575.
Manley, Lucius N., 479, 944.
Mann, Allison S., 888.
Manning, George A., 647.
Mapes, William, 48.
Marlatt, Hamilton, 338.
Marts, George W., 610.
Marsh, Salem A., 828.
Marshall, Otto F., 305, 494.
Masonic history, 469.
Masterson, Peter, 180.
Mathews, Vincent, 180.
Maxwell, Hugh, 76.
Mead, Eldad, 473.
Mead, Eli, 105.
Messenger, Thomas, 209.
Mexican war, 372.
Middletown, 163.
Military tract, 64, 74, 85.
Military history — Revolutionary pensioners, 351; soldiers of the war of 1812, 365; Steuben's national militia, 366; the county's first militia, 368; War of 1812, 370; Mexican war, 372; the Canacadea Rifles, 373; Companies C and D, Sixtieth Regiment, 374; in the Civil war, 376; Thirty-third New York Infantry, 376; Battery E, First New York Artillery, 381; Thirty-fourth Regiment, New York Volunteers, 382; Eighty-sixth New York Volununteers (Steuben Rangers), 383; Third Corps at Chancellorsville, 386; heaviest losses of the Eighty-sixth, 389; One Hundredth and Seventh New York Volunteers, 395; Antietam and Chancellorsville, 396; One Hundred and Forty-first New York Volunteers. 401; One Hundred and Sixty-first Regiment, 404; saved the Army of the Gulf, 406; One Hundred and Seventy-ninth New York Volunteers, 408; One Hundred and Eighty-ninth New York Volunteers, 408; the "Johnson Greys," 413; Forty-seventh Separate Company, N. G., N. Y., 414; three soldiers of fortune, 420.
"Mill at the Narrows," 492.
Miller, Charles A., 585.
Miller, Henry, 638.
Miller, L. M., 102.
Miller, Peter, 359.
Miller, Robert J., 645.
Milne, John, 867.
Mitchell, John D., 560.
Moffit, Eli, 360.
Mohawk grant, 21.
Montgomery county, 108.
Montour, Andrew, 18, 48.
Montour, Catherine (Queen of the Senecas), 18, 49.
Montour, John, 18.
Moore, James, 353.
Moore, William W., 435.
Morgan, Edwin D., 467.
Morrell, Robert, 175.
Morris, Robert, 31, 74, 76-80, 92-4, 125, 229, 499.
Morris, Thomas, 106, 136, 180.
Mud lake, 5.
Murray, Louise Welles, 117.

"National American," 218.
Near, Irvin W., 335.
Neel, Edith K., 668.
Nelson, Frank J., 750.
Nelson, Samuel, 175.
Newell, Henry B., 864.
Newman, George W., 435.
Newman, Winfield S., 436.
New Pre-emption line, 75.
Newspapers, 195.
Newtown, 39, 46, 49, 134.
New York Genesee Land Company, 57.
New York, Lackawanna & Western Railroad, 253.
New York & Erie Railroad, 250.
New York & Pennsylvania Railroad, 254.
Niagara Lessee Company, 71, 110, 124.
Nichols, William M., 267.
Niver, Abner T., 960.
Noble, Mary L., 631.
North Dansville, 156.
North Dansville (town), 163.
Norris, Carlton H., 814.
Norton, Thomas L., 566.

Officers of the line, 446.
Ogden, Joseph, 355.
O'Hara, James J., 778.
"Old Academy," Bath, 331.
Old Homes, 481.
Old Pre-emption line, 74, 75, 80.
Olney, Henry C., Jr., 753.
Oneidas, 55, 62, 65.
One Hundred and Seventh Regiment, 395.
One Hundred and Forty-first N. Y. Volunteers, 401.

One Hundred and Sixty-first N. Y. Volunteers, 404.
One Hundred and Seventy-ninth N. Y. Volunteers, 408.
One Hundred and Eighty-ninth N. Y. Volunteers, 408.
Onondagas, 54, 61.
Ontario county, 104, 108, 131, 134, 164.
Orange (town), 158.
Orcutt, William W., 606.
Original towns (six), 163.
Ossian (town), 151.
Otsiquette, Peter (see Dominie Peter).

Painted Post, 19, 47, 76, 91, 105, 110, 113, 114, 116, 127, 130, 134, 135, 234, 245, 297, 470, 471.
Painted Post (town), 163.
Painted Post Lodge No. 117 (Masonic), 470, 475.
Painted Post Lodge No. 203 (Masonic), 469.
Palmateer, Isaac, 354.
Palmer, William E., 647.
Park, Charles F., 849.
Park, William R., 684.
Park school, Hornellsville, 333.
Parker, Phineas, 362.
Parker, Zenas L., 232, 937.
Parkhurst, John F., 175, 207, 267, 268, 596.
Patchen, Walter, 356.
Patchin, Burt C., 849.
Patchin, Gordon M., 732.
Patchin, Warren, 186, 494.
Patrick, E. L., 401, 402.
Patrons of Husbandry, 309.
Patterson, Benjamin, 231, 234, 472.
Patterson, George W., 270, 333.
Paul, Edwin A., 479.
Peck, Charles F., 216.
Peck, George W., 576.
Penny, Lowell A., 884.
Pettibone, Oliver, 106.
Phelps, John, 353.
Phelps, Oliver, 70, 71, 73, 77, 90, 91, 104, 117-23, 125, 126.
Phelps and Gorham Purchase, 70-3, 82, 85, 90-4, 104, 106, 117-20, 228.
[illegible], Alanson S., 326.
[illegible], John E., 838.
Physicians (first), 185.
Pickering treaty, 104.
Pierpont, Charles Herbert, 78.
Pittinger, William E., 285.
Platt, Mary E., 614.
Pleasant Valley Wine Company, 294.
Pomeroy, Mark M. ("Brick"), 212.
Pomona granges, 311.
Porter, Augustus, 74, 76.
Potatoes, 319.
Poultry, 319.
Powers, David, 180.
Prangen, William H., 505.
Pratt, George W., 209-12, 705.
Pratt, Harry H., 210-12, 707.
Pratt, Henry V., 859.
"Prattsburg Advertiser," 225.
"Prattsburg News," 225.
Prentice, Narcissa, 343, 348.
Prentice, W. R., 337.
Prentiss, J. W., 294.
Press (see Newspapers).
Preston, Geo. L., 623.
Pritchard, Truman S., 799.
Pulteney, Henrietta Laura (Countess of Bath), 95, 499.
Pulteney, William, 77, 78, 92, 99, 103, 499.
Pulteney estate, 78-80, 147.
Purdy, Frank L., 789.

Quackenbush, Samuel E., 643.

Railroad shops, 294.
Railroads, 162, 249.
Rathbone, 240.
Rathbun, Joseph A., 147, 148, 149.
Ray, Monroe D., 863.
Read, Elizabeth A., 654.
Read, Mortimer W., 599.
Reading (town), 156.
Reagan, Michael J., 964.
Red Jacket, 31, 71.
Redman, Elmer S., 336, 580.
Redsecker, Andrew, 857.
Reed, Ashahel W., 682.
Reed, Willard S., 717.
Rettig, Valentine, 798.
Revolutionary pensioners, 351.
Reynolds, William H., 413, 414.
Rhodes, William C., 197.
Rice, Burrage, 409, 410.
Richardson, Cass, 286.
Richardson, William, 285, 559.
Richmond, Ardeen, 809.
Ridge road, 9.
Riker, John, 364.
Ringrose, Charles L., 941.
River navigation, 236.
Robbins, Fred A., 548.
Robbins, Peter, 358.
Robie, Reuben E., 556.
Robinson, Charles P., 816.
Robinson, Emery A., 874.
Robinson, James N., 658.
Robinson, John W., 440.
Robinson, Joseph W., 403.
Rockwell, L. Wilson, 681.
Roff, David J., 766.
Rogers, Thomas F., 723.

Rogers, William C., 339.
Rogersville Union Seminary, 340.
Roscommon (village), 161.
Rosenkrans, Lee V., 718.
Rosenkrans, Maynard H., 822.
Ross, Stephen, 180.
Rudolph, George, 730.
Rumsey, David, 175, 802.
Rumsey, David, Sr., 206.
Rumsey, William, 175, 282, 461, 478, 479, 800.
Rutherford, Thomas R., 267.
Ryan, George W., 797.
Ryan, Jesse A., 742.
Ryder, J. H., 574.
Ryers pond, 6.

Safety Fund system, 256.
St. Ann's Academy, 337.
St. Clair, Arthur, 128.
St. James Mercy Hospital, Hornell, 468.
Sanborn, Nathaniel, 106.
Sanford, Ephraim, Jr., 156.
Santee, Fred C., 420-6.
Santee, John, 284, 285.
"Savona Review," 226.
Sawyer, Samuel N., 170.
Schools and academies.—School acts, 324; schools of past and present, 328; high schools and academies, 330; Hornellsville schools, 333; academies at Addison and Howard, 337; Hammondsport and Rogersville, 339; Franklin Academy, 342; Whitman and Spaulding, 343; Canisteo Academy, 349.
School acts, 324.
School districts, 327.
Schultz, Christopher, 357.
Schultz, William F., 655.
Schuyler, Philip, 136.
Schwarzenbach, James E., 566.
Sebring, James O., 768.
Senecas (The), 19, 23, 25-34, 42, 54, 61, 65, 71.
Seneca Castle, 43, 75.
Shannon William E., 373.
Shattuck, S. D., 224.
Sheep, 318.
Sheldon, John R., 701.
Sheldon, Nathaniel, 361.
Shepard, Grover C., 817.
Shepherd, Erastus, 206.
Sherman, Myron C., 779.
Sherwood, Walter V., 437.
Shoemaker, Daniel, 924.
Shults, Clyde E., 591.
Shults, William S., 680.
Shumway, J. Nelson, 837.
Sill, Allen N., 462.
Simmons, Frank H., 444.
Simpson, Andrew, 475.
Simpson, Leverett, J., 975.
Sixtieth Regiment, State Militia (Companies C and D), 374.
Six Nations, 53, 54, 55, 57, 60, 126, 127.
Smead, Benjamin, 305, 306.
Smith (C. P.) Bank, 287.
Smith, David F., 644.
Smith, Douglass H., 587.
Smith, Edwin C., 848.
Smith, Edwin F., 382, 383.
Smith, Georgetta, 880.
Smith, H. B., 779.
Smith, John B., 878.
Smith, Joseph, 104.
Smith, Nancy, 620.
Smith, Sarah A., 783.
Smith, Sherman, 898.
Smith, Stephen, 362.
Smith, Thomas N., 507.
Smith, William J., 887.
Sodus Bay, Corning and New York Railroad Company, 254.
Soil, 8.
South Dansville, 156.
Southard. Henry, 363.
Southwick, W. Burton, 479.
Spaulding, Henry K., 344, 348, 349.
Speer, Frederick W., 178.
Spike, Daniel, 357.
Spore, John, 362.
Stearns, Isaac, 486, 487.
Stephens, Elijah, 335.
Stephens, Jedediah, 193.
Stephens, John, 123.
Stephens, Joshua, 495.
Stephens, Uriah, 354.
Stephens, Uriah, Sr., 20, 117, 364.
Steuben, Frederick William Von, 139-46.
Steuben county—Evolution of, 108; Painted Post and Genesee country, 113; the old Canisteo Flats, 117; "associates" divide township; 121; what is now Hornell City, 122; causes of Phelps-Morris ruin, 125; St. Clair and Wayne campaigns, 128; population in 1790, 132; futile treaty of Painted Post, 134; first legislative representative, 135; rivalry between north and south towns, 136; Steuben country created, 136; the county's namesake, 138; boundaries and settlement of town of Almond, 147; pioneers of Alfred, 149; first settlers of Andover, 150; towns of Independence and Ossian, 151; Dansville, 153; losses of county terri-

tory, 156; town of Barrington, 156; Reading, 157; town of Orange, 158; Bartles and his arks, 158; settlement of Tyrone, 160; topography, 161; county seat and railroads, 162; six original towns, 163; divided into two jury districts, 164; Hornellsville protests, 166; three jury districts, 166; court terms, 167; third court house at Hornell, 169.
"Steuben and Allegany Patriot," 197.
Steuben County Agricultural Society, 299-309.
Steuben County Bank, 257, 263.
"Steuben Courier," 207.
"Steuben Evening Leader," 213.
"Steuben Farmer's Advocate," 205.
"Steuben Messenger," 206.
Steuben Society of the City of New York, 476.
Steuben Traction Company, 254.
Steuben's national militia, 366.
Stevens, A. D., 719.
Stevens, Edmund G., 762.
Stevens, Henry, 474.
Stevenson, Jonathan D., 372.
Stewart, Alexander M., 945.
Stewart, Otto K., 663.
Stillwell, Marvin D., 404.
Stocum, John, 381, 409, 410.
Stone, Amos, 353.
Stone, Emmett F., 646.
Storms, Frank E., 432.
Stowell, Claud V., 891.
Straight, Amos B., 775.
Strawn, Charles, 404, 465.
Streight, Abel D., 453.
Strong, Joseph, 942.
Strong, Nathan, 357.
Stuart, Donald, 338.
Stuart, Spencer H., 687.
Stuart, William, 180.
Sturdevant, James, 358.
Sullivan, John, 39, 40, 39-51.
Surrogate's court, 168, 178.
Sutherland, Geo. R., 287, 479, 818.
Sutton, Orlando W., 810.
Sutton, William R., 604.
Swartwout, Aaron, 363.
Swartwout, Anthony, 363.
Swartout, B. C., 226.
Swarthout, M. C., 558.
Switzer, Andrew J., 582.

Taggart, James, 335.
Tamarack, 466.
Taylor, John. 57.
Taylor, John D., 514.
Terry, Fred W., 639.
Teyawarunte, 17.
Thacher, Nathaniel, 335.
Thacher, Sarah, 333.
Thatcher, Safford M., 218.
Thirty-fourth Regiment, New York Volunteers, 382.
Thomas, Joel, 117-20.
Thompson, Samuel, 361.
Thomson, Charles H., 270, 271.
Thornton, Madam Susan, 100-3.
Thornton, Presley, 100, 101.
Times Association, 219.
Tioga Iron, Mining and Manufacturing Company, 250.
Tioga Navigation Company, 250.
Tioga river, 2.
Todd, Ephraim, 192.
Todd, Luzerne, 374, 464.
Tomer, H. S., 219.
Topography, 1.
Townships and ranges (first), 75.
Train, Isaac, 353.
Trant, James F., 739.
Travis, David H., 907.
"Tribune-Times," 220.
Tripp, Vincent L., 225, 862.
Troupsburg Union Free School, 338.
True, George I., 534.
Tull, Joseph H., 385.
Tully, William J., 670.
Tuscarawas, 55.
Tuthill, Henry G., 375, 845.
Tuttle, Martin A., 865.
Tuttle, Russell M., 219, 220, 400.
Tyler, Comfort, 85.
Tyler, Peter, 353.
Tyrone (town), 160.
Twenty-third New York Infantry, 376.

Underhill, Anthony L., 198-204, 206
Underhill, Edwin S., 213, 960.
United States Deposit fund, 329.
Upson, Asa, 335.
Urbana Wine Company, 295.

Van Auken, Elias, 360.
Van Campen, Moses, 147.
Van Gorder, Abraham, 356.
Van Sexter, Phillip, 468.
Van Valkenburg, Robert B., 396. 449.
Vegetables, 319.
Vehicle manufactures, 292.
Vernon, Harold, 347.
Verplank, William B., 180.
Vogt, John B., 601.
Vineyards, 321.

Wadsworth, William, 244.
Wagner, Nicholas J., 516.
Wagner, William M., 548.

Waldo, Lucius A., 479, 813.
Walker, Charles C. B., 272, 737.
Walker, James E., 946.
Wall, T. C., 226.
War of 1812, 365, 370.
Ward, Abijah, 48.
Warner, John, 387.
Warren, Phineas G., 873.
Washburn, William, 409.
Watrous, Benjamin, 359.
Watson, Elkanah, 301-4.
Waugh, Joseph L., 640.
"Wayland Register," 226.
Wayne, Anthony, 130.
Webb, Marion H., 870.
Webster, Ephraim, 85.
Weiss, Carl S., 420-6.
Wellington, Quincy W., 271, 272, 518.
Wells, Benjamin, 369.
"Western Republican," 206.
Wheeler, Chandler, 488.
Wheeler, Charles C., 382.
Wheeler, George, 486.
Wheeler, Grattan H., 494.
Wheeler, Jeremiah, 485, 486.
Wheeler, Monroe, 563.
Wheeler, Silas, 494.
Wheeler homestead, 485.
White, Dexter M., 624.
White, Fay H., 888.
White, Hugh, 85, 87.
Whitestown, 85, 87.
Whiting, Leslie, 286.
Whitman, Marcus, 343-8.
Wilcox, Henry P., 952.
Wildman, Roundsville, 341.
Wilkes, Robert B., 307.
Wilkinson, Jemima, 87, 88, 89, 132, 156.
Willard, H. Burr, 860.
Willard, Waldo W., 679.
Williams, Aaron F., 665.
Williams, Charles D., 286.
Williams, Francis C., 744.
Williamsburg fair, 300.
Williamson, Charles, 77-80, 92-9, 104, 106, 128, 130, 175, 228-33, 299, 301, 368, 499.
Williamson, Leon K., 941.
Williamson, Seymour C., 635.
Williamson (town), 105.
Williamson lake, 98.
Williamson road, 95, 98, 99.
Willis, Clarence, 551.
Wilson, Lewis F., 826.
Wine making, 294.
Winton, David B., 964.
Winton, Frances G., 964.
Wixon, Elizabeth, 156.
Wood, Israel, 306.
Woodlock, Thomas F., 347.
Woodworth, William, 357.
Wolfanger, Katharina B., 522.
Wolfanger, William, 522.
Wright, Benjamin J., 607.
Wyoming massacre, 23.

Young, Charles G., 892.

Zimmerman, Peter H., 540.

CHAPTER I.

TOPOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGY.

PART OF CONTINENTAL BACKBONE—THE UPLAND REGION—STREAMS REDUCED IN VOLUME—THE TIOGA RIVER—CHEMUNG AND COHOCTON RIVERS—THE CANISTEO, A GREAT WATERWAY—VENTURESOME ARK BOATS—BEAUTIFUL AND ROMANTIC LAKES—COMMERCIAL PRODUCTS—SOIL OF THE COUNTY—POOR COAL MINING PROSPECTS—MARKS OF AN INLAND SEA—BOULDER DEPOSITS AND DRIFT ROCK—NO UNIFORMITY OF DRIFT—HISTORIC AND ACTIVE GEOLOGY.

This county lies on the south border of the state, considerably west of the center and is one of the southern tier of the counties of New York. It is centrally distant from Albany, the state capital, one hundred and eighty-eight miles. It is forty miles in extent from east to west, and about the same distance from its northern to southern boundary, and contains about one thousand five hundred square miles. Its surface consists mostly of ridges and high rolling uplands, forming a spur, and the northern continuation of the Alleghany Mountains.

PART OF CONTINENTAL BACKBONE.

The watershed between the streams flowing into the affluents of Lake Ontario and the Susquehanna River extends across the county from west to east. The deep valley of Crooked, or Keuka, Lake breaks the continuity of the highlands and extends thirty miles from the foot of the lake, connecting with the Cohocton valley at Bath, and forming one of the numerous natural passes between the southern valleys and the basin of Lake Ontario. The highlands occupying a portion of the western and northern portions of the county also form parts of the watershed drained by the branches of the Tioga, Canisteo and Cohocton Rivers, flowing southerly, and of the Genesee river and the lakes of central New York, flowing to the north. Indeed, this county must be regarded as a part of the backbone of the North American continent lying east of the Rocky mountains; for contiguous to the western border are sources of streams that feed the tributaries of the Mississippi, so that the waters of this county find their way to the sea by three great river systems, the St. Lawrence, Susquehanna and the Mississippi.

These are the highest summits and locations in the county above tidewater: Lake Keuka, 718 feet; Corning, 950 feet; village of Bath, 1090 feet; summit between Bath and Mud Lake, 1579 feet; Hornell, 1161 feet; Howard, 1840 feet; West Union, 1912 feet; Troupsburg, 2500 feet.

The Upland Region.

The upland region has nearly a uniform elevation, the range of altitudes is above mentioned, with slight inclinations toward the north. It is intersected by numerous deep valleys, evidently excavated by the action of more powerful currents of water and of greater volume than now flow through them. Their formation belongs to the drift period of geology. The formation of the steep hillsides bordering these valleys is such as to prove conclusively that they were once united, and that a wide rolling plateau spread over the region, now so irregular and broken. The principal of these valleys are those of the Tioga, Cohocton, and Canisteo rivers and their larger tributaries extending generally nearly northwest and southeast through the county. From these valleys numerous other and smaller valleys diverge at nearly right angles, and branch off into countless deep, crooked ravines intersecting the plateau in every direction and disclosing many admirable, wonderful and romantic scenes, and interesting objects of study, not excelled by any other county in the state. The hills that border on these valleys are usually steep, from three hundred to six hundred feet high.

Streams Reduced in Volume.

These streams were all much larger before the destruction of the forests; in time of high water the early residents describe them as being full from hill to hill. Mud creek flows into the Cohocton river at Savona in the town of Bath, and is the outlet of Mud lake in Schuyler county. At the time of the first settlement of this county this stream was navigable. Arks were floated from Mud lake, laden with grain, cattle and lumber from the adjacent territory, down this creek, the Cohocton and the Susquehanna to the Baltimore market. Since the clearing away of the forests the stream has entirely failed for purposes of navigation, and now in summer it is almost entirely dry and can be forded without wetting the feet of the traveler.

The Tioga River.

The Tioga river rises in Tioga county, in the northern part of Pennsylvania, in a wild, rugged country, flows through deep mountain valleys, north; crosses the state line in the town of Lindley, receiving the waters of a large tributary, the Cowanesque creek, whose source is in the highlands of the northeastern part of Potter county, Pennsylvania, whose western slopes are the source of many tributaries of the Genesee river, flowing north into Lake Ontario. The course of the Cowanesque creek is in an easterly direction, generally parallel and near to the south boundary line of Steuben county, receiving many considerable streams therefrom. Both the Tioga river and the Cowanesque creek were, until the completion of the railroads through their valleys, utilized for rafting naviga-

tion, the former from Blossburg and the latter from Westfield, Pennsylvania, during seasons of high water.

Chemung and Cohocton Rivers.

The Tioga river is joined by the Canisteo river in the town of Erwin in Steuben county, and with the Cohocton river at Painted Post in the last named town and county. At this place the combined streams take the name of the Chemung river, flowing from thence in a southeasterly direction until it falls into and becomes the Susquehanna river at Tioga Point, Pennsylvania, about ten miles below Waverly, New York. The Chemung river and its principal tributary was formerly and in some localities is yet called the northwest branch of the Susquehanna river.

The source of the Cohocton river proper is principally in the town of Wayland, in the northeast corner of the county, flowing in a southwesterly direction through the central part of the county, uniting with the Tioga river at Painted Post, these forming the Chemung and, farther on, the Susquehanna river. It receives the following tributaries from the southwest: Neil's, Goff, Campbell, Stockton and Michigan creeks; and from the northeast: Twelve Mile, Ten Mile, Five Mile, Mud and Mead's creeks. The summits from which these streams are recruited are from 1,600 to 1,800 feet above tide.

During the high water season in the early years of the settlement of this valley this river was navigable for arks from Liberty in the town of Cohocton, this county, where they were built, and in which the products of the vicinity were shipped to markets in Pennsylvania and Maryland. At Bath and other places on this river storehouses were built and yards established for the accumulation and keeping of property awaiting shipment by these river crafts.

The Canisteo, a Great Waterway.

Canisteo river has its source in eastern Allegany county, whose summits are 2,000 feet above the level of the sea, flows through a valley west of and nearly parallel to that of the Cohocton, and at an average distance of twelve miles therefrom. Its chief tributaries are the Canaesdea, Crosby, Purdy, Bennett's, Colonel Bills' and Tuscarawa creeks, all from the southwest.

During the early years of the last century until about 1840 the Canisteo was a great water highway. During the season of the year when the river was at "rafting pitch" it was alive with rafts, arks and other craft, laden with the products of the forest, field, meadow and glade of all of the surrounding and adjacent country reaching from the Pennsylvania line, western Allegany, even to the banks of the tributaries of the Allegheny river, and to the country bordering on the lower reaches of the Genesee river; for the reason that, strange as it may now seem, the markets available to the then navigation of the Allegheny and the Genesee rivers—Pittsburg, Cincinnati, New Orleans and the gulf ports—were not as desirable; were quicker glutted than those reached by the Canisteo, Cohocton and Tioga rivers—Harrisburg, Columbia, Baltimore and the Atlantic coast markets.

Arkport was the head of navigation on the Canisteo and many arks and rafts were put into the water here. Hornellsville, Canisteo

and Addison were also important river ports. At the first named place, now the city of Hornell, was a noted shipping point, and ark building was extensively carried on in its many yards.

Lumber, cattle, sheep, hogs, grain and all products of the soil; Steuben potatoes and buckwheat then, as now, the favorites of the market, were collected and stored here for shipment. To accommodate and take care of these products, large warehouses were built on the banks of the river. Rafting was extensively carried on at Canisteo. The immense pine forests immediately contiguous and surrounding supplied great lumber yards there, which were packed full and piled high with the best grades, were industriously converted into rafts and hourly sent down the river to market. At such times the river at these points and below seemed covered with clean and fragrant piers of lumber, rivaling in value, volume, frequency and continuity the goods trains now hauled over the tracks of the Erie Railroad along the banks of this river.

Venturesome Ark Boats.

At Upper Canisteo, the present Hornell, Col. Ira Davenport built several canal boats, which were floated down the river and by way of the navigable feeder of the Chemung canal to Knoxville (now a part of the city of Corning), to the head of Seneca lake, and thence were soon placed in traffic on all of the canals of this state. Some floated in the salt water of New York harbor, after passing the highlands of the Hudson, historic West Point, and the echo-repeating crags from the dormitory of Rip Van Winkle, and thence through the sleepy Kill von Kull to Perth Amboy, receiving a cargo of earthenware and terra cotta and returning to Seneca lake. Another of these boats, by way of Troy, the Champlain canal, Lake Champlain, the Sorell river and the St. Lawrence, reached Montreal, and thence floated down the River St. Lawrence, and listlessly swung with the ebbing and flowing tide in Wolfe's cove under the battlements of Quebec. When we reflect, these boats were about the size of Henry Hudson's "Half Moon" that made the early trans-atlantic venture in safety, we need not marvel at the journeyings of these Canisteo river craft from Hornell to Quebec.

Canaseraga and Patchins creeks and Stoney brook, which drain the north part of the county, are tributaries to the Genesee river flowing north. They pierce a water shed, from which water flows to the Chesapeake bay on the south, and the gulf of St. Lawrence on the north, forming deep and picturesque glens and ravines of remarkable scenery, abounding in rare and interesting geological formation and springs of unascertained depths, emitting liquid clay and finest sand; the wonder and study of learned persons.

Beautiful and Romantic Lakes.

Crooked or Keuka lake penetrates the northeasterly section of the county a distance varying from eight to fourteen miles, in a deep valley formed by steep hills five hundred to eight hundred feet high. It is a bold intruder of the St. Lawrence system, of great depth of purest and clearest water, without an island or rock to mar its beauty or vex its crystal waves. It is the purest gem, the choicest diadem of the lacustrine region of the Empire

state. In Indian legends guarded by the demons of the upper air, who hurled tornadoes and thunder bolts against those who had the temerity to venture on its azure surface, where beryl swirls and sapphire chorls clap their crystal hands. This lake is pierced by a bold peninsular headland, called Bluff Point, four hundred feet high from the surface of the lake, dividing the lake into two parts—the main body of the lake and the west branch. Bluff Point is in Yates county; the main shores from the south line of that county are in Steuben county.

Lake Wanetta, early called Little lake, is a beautiful sheet of water. The scene of a romantic Indian tradition, it lies in a shallow valley along the east border of the county in the town of Wayne, about two miles east of and parallel to Lake Keuka, and at about an altitude of two hundred feet above. It discharges its waters into Mud lake and through Mud creek into the Cohocton river.

Loon and Mud lakes, in the town of Wayland, lie in a valley which is the southern continuation of the valley of Hemlock lake, in Livingston county. Their waters flow in opposite directions. The outlet of the former is subterranean for nearly half of a mile; where it comes to the surface it is of sufficient volume to form a valuable uniform mill stream, flowing into the Genesee river through Canaseraga creek. The waters of Mud lake, the lesser of the two, run into Neils creek and thence into the Cohocton river.

Lake Salubria, one mile east of the village of Bath, is a little round tear drop; a thing of beauty surrounded by abrupt highlands, now denuded of native forests, having an outlet through a valley into the Cohocton river.

Goodhue lake in the northwest part of the town of Addison, covers an area of about five hundred acres, surrounded with cultivated lands upon which are pleasant and prosperous homes. Of late years it has become a favorite summer resort. Its waters find an outlet through a creek of the same name to the Canisteo river, below the village of Addison. It is a wild, picturesque stream in all of its surroundings of hill and valley; sometimes beautiful and placid as it finds its tortuous course; sometimes impetuous and dashing and surging against the hills in its course, affording hydraulic power for several lumber mills.

In the southeast part of the town of Prattsburg lies Duck lake, now less than half a mile long, and one-quarter broad, but evidently, from surrounding appearances, and ancient memories, was at not a remote period more than twice its present size. The marsh surrounding this lake has been gradually encroaching on its limits for years, and is filling up gradually with decayed organic remains. This lake is filling up with drift and mold; its waters are full of decayed vegetable matter held in suspension. It is from six to ten feet deep and abounds in fish. Scutt creek and Waldo creek are tributaries to this lake. It discharges its waters through a narrow and crooked outlet of some forty rods in length into Five Mile creek; thence into the Cohocton river.

In the northern part of the town of Howard are two lakes. One of them is to the north of the village of Howard, the outlet of which empties into Niels creek about two miles above its con-

fluence with the Cohocton river. The Castle, a noted private fishing preserve, well stocked, is supplied from this stream. The other lake is a beautiful but treacherous sheet of water, termed a "pond" by the inhabitants, and is surrounded by a fine cultivated country, called the "Pond settlement." A number of fatalities have occurred on this "pond" by the dwellers thereabouts who, relying upon their familiarity with its nature, have rashly ventured upon it, particularly in winter, and lost their lives. This pond debouches to the south in a rapid outlet running past and supplying power at Goff's mills years since. These latter consisted of a grist mill, saw mill, shingle mill, carding and fulling mills, long since crowded out by the march of improvements and modern methods. After escaping from the exactions of these mills, this outlet joins Goff's creek a little below; thence into the Cohocton river. Along this outlet and this creek, are developed some of the most remarkable characteristics of the geological features of Steuben county. Ascending Goff's creek to a locality above what was formerly known as Grave's mills, we find massed rocks of shale and granite thrown up in rounded hills, and then torn asunder by the passage of the water. The valley of this stream is in marked contrast with the alluvial character of the Howard Flatts above. Dernmon pond is a small sheet of water near the center of Howard, its shores are unfrequented.

In the southern part of the town of Thurston is Friends lake, the outlet of which breaks through the hills to the Canisteo river. This outlet is in character with all the streams which are precipitated from the hills into the valleys below. In dry seasons it secretes its water beneath the debris of the shales scattered along its channel; in wet weather it is the "mad mountain torrent," sweeping everything in its course, and excavating rock and gravel as a pathway for its wild, tumbling and turbulent waters.

Ryers pond, in the town of Hornellsville, two miles south of Arkport, is a small deep pool of clear cold water, surrounded by bogs and morass. A thickly overgrown fen, where abound many rare and interesting botanical specimens; it is the nativity of the venomous mosquito, and of the elusive will-o'-the-wisp; but details of this later on.

A feeble brine spring, called in pioneer day "The Deer Lick," is found in the town of Howard. Sulphur springs are found in Jasper, Canisteo, Hornellsville, Campbell and Urbana.

The shales and sand stones of the Portage group, outcrop in all of the deep ravines in the north part of the county, and in the west banks of Lake Keuka. Elsewhere the Chemung group composes most of the rocks at the surface, or at a short distance below. Adjacent to and along the Pennsylvania line, the highest hills are capped with a coarse silicious conglomerate, which forms the floor of the coal measures further south. Generally the rocks of the county are of a shaley nature, not fit for building purposes or the ordinary uses of stone, because of tendency, upon exposure to the action of the air, sunlight and water, to slacken and disintegrate. There are a few exceptions, however.

Commercial Products.

About one mile west of Bath, is found a stratum several feet thick of a tough argillo-calcareous rock forming an excellent building and abutment stone. In Woodhull, Jasper, Greenwood and Canisteo, are sandstone ledges which have furnished excellent grindstones, sharpening and polishing stones. In Hornellsville, Dansville, Fremont and Troupsburg, are marl beds, from which lime has been made, but now abandoned because lime of a superior quality is more accessible. The deposits are used in the vicinity for fertilizing purposes.

In the right bank of the Canesaraga creek, adjacent to the west line of the city of Hornell, is found ledges of rock and shale of a vitreous composition, which after being pulverized or ground by powerful machinery then mixed with certain sands and other substances under a secret formula, and submitted to an intense heat in ovens or kilns, produces a hard, enduring adamantine brick.

This is extensively used with great success in paving streets built for heavy traffic and for sidewalks and general building purposes. Ledges of similar formations are found in Corning and Erwin, from which brick is made for like usage.

In the town of Wayland at the summit of the Lackawanna Railroad in that town are found extensive beds of marl, interspersed with marine shells and productions forming the principal basis for the excellent and well known cement manufactured at Wayland.

Northwesterly of this marl and cement deposit, within a distance of several miles in Wayland, but principally in the town of Dansville, is an elevated plateau extending a number of miles, of marl and sand, evidently drift brought here by the action of a large body of water, well adapted for grain and fruit raising. From this plateau extensive and beautiful views of the Canesaraga and Genesee valleys, with the surrounding highlands, are afforded, and at the northern extremity of this water-shed this formation suddenly breaks into numerous pit holes and ravines, in some of which are deep deposits of muck, vegetable and animal remains. The bones of a nearly complete mastodon, a few years since, were found in the town of Wayland, near the plank road leading to Dansville village. They were removed to the museum of the State Normal School at Geneseo, New York. Other smaller similar bones and remains have been unearthed more recently in that locality, notably one on the farm of Mr. J. B. Whiteman in Wayland. The noted Mud Springs in a deep, narrow and fertile valley known to early inhabitants as "Poag's Hole"—now called Spring Valley—comes from this elevated plateau.

Petroleum and natural gas are found sufficient for domestic purposes, in the towns of West Union, Greenwood, Independence and Andover (the two last named are of "Old" Steuben and properly belong to this history). The petroleum is piped to the refinery at Wellsville; the gas is mained to Hornell, Wellsville, Andover, Canisteo and other localities in the vicinity—for heating, lighting and other purposes.

Natural gas of feeble volume is found in Dansville, Urbana, Cameron, Canisteo, Hornellsville, Almond, Troupsburg, Woodhull

and other towns, but not sufficient to be of practical value, except in rare and isolated instances.

Soil of the County.

The soil of the county in general is composed of detritus of the adjacent rocks and is better adapted to grazing than tillage. Upon the intervals along and adjacent the larger streams the soil is a fertile and productive alluvium, well adapted for corn, tobacco, cabbage and all culinary crops. The extensive flats of the valleys of the Chemung, Tioga, Cohocton and the Canisteo rivers, the uplands of Howard, Wayland, Dansville, Wayne and Lindley, are among the finest and most desirable farming lands of the state.

Sandstones and Shales.

As has been before noticed, the surface rocks of this county are largely composed of the Chemung group of sandstones and shales, extending to a depth of nearly one thousand feet. The sandstones are usually fine grained, the particles being often intermixed with shale, and so cemented together. It is to this cause, from the disintegrating nature of the shale, that so much of this sandstone is of a perishable nature, and of inferior value for building or foundation purpose.

The sandstones range in layers from an inch to a foot in thickness, in some localities forming suitable layers for flagging. In Canisteo particularly a quarry suitable for grindstones has been opened and worked. The shale in some localities assumes a slaty structure, sometimes of a blue color, with the same tendency to decomposition which characterizes the whole mass. In some places they form concretions parallel with their layers of carbonate of lime or of manganese, from an inch to several yards in length. They are sometimes colored with bitumen and carbonate of iron.

Poor Coal Mining Prospect.

The rocks of this county pass next under the coal formations of Pennsylvania. The dip, inclination downward tendency, is always to the south, there being no anticlinal line other than the slightly elevated one which has given rise to the northern and southern waters. This dipping of the rocks to the south, though it diminishes the geographical height of the coal series, correspondingly increases their thickness. Some of the hills in the southern part of Steuben county, contiguous to the state line, are capped with conglomerate, showing masses of red sandstone, together with fossils which border the coal series; but the strata of rocks dipping to the south, near Painted Post—one hundred and thirty feet to the mile, then at Chimney Narrows one hundred feet, and five miles further south one hundred ninety-eight feet—this strata of rock, peculiar to Steuben county, would pass five thousand feet below the principal coal beds of Pennsylvania. And if the line of this coal strata could be continued north at the same angle of elevation as the depression of these rocks the coal strata would be the same distance above; a poor prospect for coal mining.

The rocks of this county, consisting of shale and sandstone of a greenish tint, are apparently not of igneous formation. They abound in marine organic remains of shells and zoophites, showing the presence at one time of the sea, and not of land-producing

plants and trees, the accepted origin of coal. The coal series exhibits vegetable, not marine remains. The conglomerate or pebble rock occurs in this county as a terminal rock only; and then in very partial masses. It diminishes with the coal indication as the quest goes north. All of this is conclusive proof that these rocks pass under the coal series and form the support of their mass.

Marks of an Inland Sea.

The rocks of this county, showing marine organic remains, were submerged by the waters of the ocean. It has been conjectured by geological observers that an inland sea once covered all the western portion of this state and Pennsylvania; observations tend to support the conjecture, or rather this theory.

The Ridge—better known as the "Ridge Road"—shows marks of ancient shores of water which at various periods stood from an elevation of seven hundred and seventy feet to the present level of the lake. Similar indications of ancient shores may be traced at the head or southern limit of Cayuga, Seneca and Keuka lakes. When these ancient waters stood at the highest mark indicated the area of this inland sea must have been defined generally by the highlands of eastern and northeastern New York, the New England ranges of mountains on the east; the rocky ranges north of Lake Superior and the Laurentine mountains of Canada, on the north; the Appallachian mountains on the south; and the highlands of Dakota and Montana on the west. The outlets of this vast sea, from present appearances, must have been by the St. Lawrence, the Hudson, the Susquehanna and the Mississippi and its tributaries. The depositions of drift made at that period can be traced down the several valleys and courses of these outlet streams, by the earth and soil deposits and the alien boulders.

The indications of diluvial action are nearly everywhere in evidence in the accumulation of gravel, sand, pebbles and boulders of varying size; scattered in some localities profusely, in others frugally. Diluvial hills, mounds and knolls are found in many localities and the level portion of western and southwestern New York are largely of diluvial origin, the surface being impaired with annoying boulders of varied foreign origin. Many of them are of granite and gneiss; some of sandstone from below; others of limestone from above the geological plane where they are found. Many of the rocks show evidence of the wearing action and influence of water and ice, running and moving, carrying materials, wearing away, grooving and polishing the surface of the rocks with which they came in contact. It is not uncommon to find the abrupt offsets from one strata to another have been worn down to a gradual slope, produced by the action of water in motion.

The agency of running water in producing our diluvial deposits is strikingly obvious to every observing person. The formation of these deposits shows not only the action of currents of water in one direction, but also the action of eddies and counter-currents. We find evidence of these reverse and counter-currents more boldly presented on the northerly side of the watersheds and highland than elsewhere. This is strikingly presented by the remarkable formations and pot-holes in the northern part of Wayland and

Dansville, near the Livingston county line, and along the Lackawanna and the Shawmut Railroads.

Boulder Deposits and Drift Rock.

The boulder deposits are numerous and deposited generally throughout the county. In Cohocton, Prattsburg and Wheeler they are chiefly derived from primary rocks; some of granite gneiss; others of crystalline formation and feldspar combined. Many of the boulders of this description are large in size. The native bed cannot be nearer than the primitive formation of the North American continent, brought and deposited where we find them by icebergs from the extreme north, long before man had a primitive existence as man. Granite is found promiscuously through all the northern towns of the county, while in the southern towns it is mingled with masses of conglomerate.

In some places in Bath, Urbana, Wayne and Wheeler, large blocks are accompanied by rolled pebbles of greenstone and sandstone, syenite and limestone are found. In the valleys of the Canisteo and Cohocton rivers, Five Mile and Twelve Mile creeks, limestone is found as a driftrock, in rounded pebbles of varying sizes. There is not any uniformity in the line of deposit of these boulders, nor can any course be traced with distinctness or certainty. It is an unsettled proposition whether they were stranded from icebergs or by glacial action, the most intelligent and best established opinion founded on competent, careful examination, strongly inclines to the former.

No Uniformity of Drift.

The ridges of gravel, sand and clay appear to have been formed by water in similar action by some cause. They seem to be of like or similar character and from the same regions as the larger boulders. No uniformity of drift over any considerable space is found confined to any one town. In some localities it is in the form of fine sand; in others it assumes that of coarse gravel, and again pure loam in mass, intermixed and mingled with sand and gravel; in other places the sand, gravel, clay and loam lie unmingled in distinct strata and layers upon each other; in some instances each of the same thickness and dip or inclination. Generally the depth of these deposits of drift vary from one to two feet, to forty feet or more.

In the town of Howard, at the "Flats" occupied by the village of Howard and immediately surrounding and extending two miles north, composed of alluvial deposit, singularly deep and uncommon, though moderately elevated above the general surface of the section of the country about, is presented an elevated plateau. It is surrounded by hills of the average height of those of the county, terminating at the north in an extended swamp—the source of an affluent of Neil's creek, in the valley of which the alluvium abounds to a great depth, devoid of sand or gravel. On the south and west the waters from this tableland find drainage into the brooks and streams flowing into Goff's, Bennett's and Dolly's creeks.

The deposits of the hill country are not uniform. Some present the greatest slope to the north and east; others to the south and west. This cannot be relied upon without exception, for in a num-

ber of instances the eastern slope is more abrupt than the western, being the result of the action of the waters in scooping out their channel in their course towards the sea, or of the eddies, currents and counter-currents of the inland sea before its drainage.

Of the action of these eddies and currents instances are found in the eastern towns of the county, through Wayne, Bradford and Bath. From Olmsted's—now Keuka Landing, on the eastern shore of Lake Keuka—to Wayne Four Corners, and thence southward, is a well defined valley, the result of these agencies being evidenced by hills formed, and lakes, ponds and pools excavated thereby, the whole distance. Aside from Lake Waneta, or Little Lake, and Mud Lake, a succession of ponds are strung along the valley of Mud creek, some of them of great depth, and surrounded by ridges and hills of every known or imaginary shape.

From the head of Keuka lake to the valley of the Cohocton the same features and marked evidences are presented of such action throughout. Depressions, holes and mounds extend from near the State Hatchery at Cold Spring in Pleasant Valley eastward to Lake Salubria eastward of and below the village of Bath. Sink holes are found along the Five Mile Creek Valley far above its present level in the towns of Prattsburg and Wheeler.

In the north part of the town of Cohocton are found the same depressions, abrupt and deep, surrounded by mounds and hills of sand and alluvium as found in Dansville and Wayland, before noted. In all the deep ravines and water courses the rocks are found outcropping and exposed to view. At Hammondsport in the town of Urbana, in the ravine above the site of an old mill, about three hundred feet of rock is exposed to view. It consists of shale and sandstone of thin layers below and thick layers above, the edges being more or less covered with crystallized gypsum, some of the shale near this place emitting intermittent odors of bitumen. There are found fragments of fossilized vegetables iron pyrites. At a time not remote competent prospectors concluded here were evidences of coal, but the diligent search thereby induced was barren of success.

At Harmonyville, in the town of Pulteney, not far from the lake shore, similar features and supposed evidence of the existence of coal promised reward for digging for coal which never materialized.

Argillo-calcareous rock, of sufficient thickness, is found north of the village of Bath, and also in the Big creek ravines in the towns of Hornellsville and Fremont. Sulphur springs, strongly impregnated, are found in Hornellsville, Canisteo, Ironwood, Urbana and Hornby.

Marl and tuffa are found near Cold Springs, between Bath and Hammondsport; also near Arkport in the town of Hornellsville, in Troupsburg, in the valley of Canaseraga creek, in the town of Dansville on the summit between this creek and the Canisteo river, and along the Five Mile creek in the town of Prattsburg. In the Gulf—a high valley in Bath and Wheeler—is a bed of clay of unusual depth and tenacity, in which occasional animal remains have been found that dissolved into a fine flour-like substance on exposure to the air.

Historic and Active Geology.

The foregoing fragmentary, disconnected and unsatisfactory instances will doubtless excite some inquiry and perhaps inducement on the part of the thinking people as to the cause, why and wherefore of these evidences of the past. They are to be found at every step. The attractive little pebbles found in the running brooks, the pretty, sharply colored and peculiarly formed and shaped stones of the carefully attended flower and vegetable garden, the huge and moss-grown boulder by the wayside and in the pasture, the flag stones of the sidewalks in the cities and villages showing the lines of travel, tracks and remains of the animal life of so long ago, the vegetable evidences of great trees. delicate fern leaves, rare and beautifully formed flowers of an unknown flora—all are living, interesting exhibits demanding our industrious and studious attention. This is all geology.

Geology is the science which deals with the history of the earth. Its province is to show how this history became known, and how its limits are and can be studied. The rocks and soils of the earth furnish the larger part of the data for unravelling the history of the earth, though they are not the only sources of information. The rain falls on the land. Some of it gathers into streams; the streams flow into the sea. In the flow of the water the substance of the land is worn away and the material carried to and deposited in the sea in the form of sand, gravel and mud. The sand and mud need nothing but cementation to become sandstone and shale, two of the common forms of rock found in Steuben county. The process of cementation is now going on by natural means in many places within its boundaries. In the sand and mud, as deposited in the sea, shells of various organisms are often imbedded. The shale and sandstone of the land also contain shells and other marine organisms. So that we infer with confidence that these, with certain other kinds of rocks, were originally deposited as beds of sand, mud and other earth, in the sea, and that they have since been elevated to the condition of land.

The activities of other agencies must not be overlooked. The results of the work of rain and rivers—by underground water, by waves and currents, by the atmosphere, by glaciers and ice, by changes of temperature, by organic agencies, and all other forces and activities on the surface of the earth—have taught the patient and intelligent observer how to interpret the ages of the rocks formed in the cycles of the past.

The duration of the earth's history is a matter which has received much attention, but no conclusions have been reached which can be relied upon, beyond the very general one that the history of the earth has been exceedingly long. Various conjectures as to the number of years occupied in bringing the earth to its present condition have been made. They range from twenty-five millions to several hundred millions. Geologists in general would not be surprised if it could be demonstrated that the history of the earth since Archean time has occupied fifty million to one hundred million years. Historic geology divides the earth's period of formation into six periods, each period or era representing a great system of rocks, each presenting evidences of inert and living

formations in strata, one above the other. In one is the birthplace of gold and other precious metals; in another that of coal; then again oil and gas. During this year (1910) deposits of diamonds are unexpectedly found in Arkansas, said to be of igneous production from the first formation.

It may yet be demonstrated that the geologic and mosaic history of the earth's creation are not unreconciled. Knowledge is superior to doubtful criticism.

CHAPTER II.

FIRST OCCUPANCY.

FRENCH OCCUPANCY—UNDER ENGLISH SOVEREIGNTY—KEN-IS-TIO DESTROYED—ANDREW MONTOUR—IN GREAT HIGHWAY OF TRAVEL—SENECA TRADITIONS—THE MOHAWK GRANT—CONNECTICUT IN WYOMING VALLEY—THE WYOMING MASSACRE—OTHER ATROCITIES—"DOOR KEEPERS" FOR THE SIX NATIONS—SENECAS' DOMESTIC LIFE—THE SENECA WOMAN'S RIGHTS—TRADITIONAL ORIGIN OF SENECAS—THE FABLED SERPENT OF BARE HILL—WYOMING AVENGED AT NEWTON—RAID CONTINUED INTO SENECA-LAND—CAMPAIGN "UP THE CHEMUNG"—ENGAGEMENT AT BLOODY RUN—DEATH OF ANDREW MONTOUR—FINALE OF THE SULLIVAN CAMPAIGN—FAR-REACHING RESULTS.

The territory embraced within the ancient, original and present boundaries of Steuben county, in the state of New York, and the surrounding region has been claimed by three European governments—Spain by right of discovery, recognized and affirmed by a Papal bull. Both France and England have proclaimed and asserted dominion and ownership by colonization, conquest and treaty, and in the name of their respective monarchs have occupied it with armed military forces and the vedettes of religion.

The emblem of the Hawk's Castle of the Hapsburg, the tricolor of France and the Cross of St. George have floated in and greeted its breezes as a declaration, admonition and evidence of their respective occupation, dominion and sovereignty.

The native inhabitants were regarded by the Spaniards as only victims and subjects for slavery, rapine, plunder and murder; by the French, who claimed absolute ownership of the whole land, that they were its wards, to be governed and cared for as the home government might direct. The rights of the natives the English claimed was the right of possession, either by purchase or conquest.

This territory has been given and granted by conflicting royal and imperial charters, and by edicts and statutes of sovereign states. It has been transferred by treaties solemnized both in Europe and America. It was part of the vast domain conveyed by the largest sale of land ever made by a government or by a

state to private individuals, by a single instrument or grant of sale and conveyance.

In the year 1535, forty-three years later than the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus, Jacques Cartier, concluding his second voyage to North America, landed at Hochalaga, now the city of Montreal, on the banks of the river St. Lawrence, erected the cross and planted the flag of France, thus setting aside and nullifying the Papal bull of Pope Alexander VI., defiantly disregarding and ignoring the claims and pretensions of Spain, most solemnly proclaimed in the names of Jesus and Mary, and of his sovereign, Francis I. of France, that he then and there, in their names, took possession of that river and all of its tributaries, affluents, seas and lakes, great and small, and all the lands and shores adjoining, adjacent and dependent, both remote and distant. The same claim, right and occupancy, equally as extensive and comprehensive, was by the same authority made, proclaimed and reasserted by Samuel De Champlain at the founding of Quebec in 1608, seventy-three years later.

The English, under Bartholomew Gosnold, had entered Chesapeake Bay in 1607, and a Dutch company in the person of Henry Hudson entered and sailed up the river that bears his name, one hundred and fifty miles long, in 1609. (The tercentenary of this discovery was fittingly observed in the year 1909.) Each of these navigators claimed the adjacent country for and in the names of his respective monarch and employer.

French Occupancy.

In tracing the advent of our race to this territory, French claim, occupancy and colonization must of necessity have first attention and study. That part of the state of New York, westerly and northerly of the present boundaries of Oneida county and the extension thereof, from and after the arrival of Champlain at Quebec until the conquest and treaty in 1762, formed a portion of French Canada, or, in a more extended geographical designation, New France. It was vigilantly watched and jealously guarded by the French authorities. The county was a part of that territory.

In 1690 Count Frontenac, then governor of New France, learning that a portion of his domain in the Iroquois country, bordering La Belle (Allegheny) river, was trespassed upon and ravaged by hostile, roving tribes in the vicinity of Brebeuf, sent Sieur De Villiers with a party of soldiers, Jesuits and Indians to warn, convert, or drive away all intruders and evil-doers. With this expedition (upon the authority of Fathers Hennepin and Charlevoix, and letters addressed to Madame De Maintenon, one whom the world will not easily forget) was the good Abbe Fenelon, afterwards Bishop of Cambray. The *Relation* says: "The expedition left Catarauqui (now Kingston), crossed to and skirted the south shore of Lake Ontario to the river Genesee. Leaving the lake boats they ascended this river. About two leagues from its mouth they came to considerable falls and rapids. Constructing suitable craft the journey was continued up this stream about twenty leagues, where further navigation was impeded. After a portage of three leagues they reached the waters of a stream flowing to the south. Upon this stream, in a mountain country, they

found a collection containing several score of houses built of timber, each having four stone chimneys, adjoining a natural meadow of several hundred arpents. It was a nondescript place, peopled with fugitive Frenchmen from Canada, renegade Dutchmen from Albany, runaway negro slaves from Chesapeake Bay, graceless Yankees driven and pursued from New Plymouth—called Ken-is-tio. They belonged to no clan or tribe. A more worthless lot of renegades and villians, who had no hope of heaven or fear of hell, we never saw."

De Villiers, after erecting the cross and planting the flag of France, proclaimed the country belonged to Louis XIV., and was a part of New France. After the celebration of the mass the party resumed their journey towards the southwest.

The same *Relation* records that it was on this journey the good abbe composed in part that charming work, "The Adventures de Telmaque," an allegory representing a youth in pursuit of happiness, guided by wisdom; it is one of the classics of French literature, which will be read while mankind reverences the noble, the beautiful and the true. The fancy that it was, in part, born in thought among these rugged and picturesque mountains and on the banks of its murmuring streams makes this county classic ground.

Long before the conquest and fall of New France both the English provinces of Massachusetts and New York passively claimed this region under conflicting charters. Those under which Massachusetts claimed were granted by Charles I. of England in 1620, and by James II. of the same realm in 1686, and embraced all the territory lying between forty-two degrees and forty-four degrees fifteen minutes, north latitude, and extending from the Atlantic ocean on the east to the Pacific on the west. The province of New York was claimed under a charter granted by Charles II. of England to James, Duke of York and Albany, by reason of the annulment by the court of chancery of the Plymouth charter, in 1684, whereby was granted all the lands extending from a line twenty miles easterly of Hudson river, northerly to Canada, southerly to Delaware Bay, and westerly to the ocean. James II., in 1686, granted the Dongan charter.

Under English Sovereignty.

After the conquest and fall of New France and until the close of the Revolutionary war this region became the undisputed domain of England and her provinces of Massachusetts and New York, but was occupied by the same Indians as before, who were under the supervision of one of the most remarkable men of that period, one of the makers of America, who had control of the Indian affairs for the English on this continent—Sir William Johnson.

Ken-is-tio Destroyed.

In November, 1762, two Indians of the Ken-is-tio inferno murdered two Dutch traders, English subjects, and confiscated their property while passing through the Seneca country. At a meeting held by Lieutenant Guy Johnson, deputy agent for Indian affairs, with the Indians at Onondaga, on December 6, 1762, in pursuance of Sir William Johnson's instructions the Senecas were

notified to attend and produce the guilty parties. Delegations of the Onondaga and Cayuga nations attended. The Seneca nation was not represented. Lieutenant Johnson then and there said to those inattendance that if the Indians expected to live in peace with the English these malefactors must be brought to justice without unreasonable delay.

Teyawarunte, speaker for the Onondagas, replied: "Brother, we have all heard and carefully attended to your talk and must confess the case is very hard, both on your part and on ours, as it cannot but give us the greatest uneasiness to think that a village like Ken-is-tio, composed of stragglers from several nations, should have presumed to act a part so contrary to the sentiments and inclinations of the confederacy. For our part we assure you that we are determined to do everything in our power for procuring you that satisfaction so justly required; but we are very desirous first to see the Upper Nations, to acquaint them with your speech, and to be informed what they have done in the affair, and we hope that their present delay is owing to their being in quest of the murderers. Therefore, we beg you will rest satisfied until the arrival of the Upper Nations, and in case the Senecas do not immediately comply with your demands you may rest assured we will without delay go in search of the murderers, being unanimously resolved to pursue them to the utmost distant parts, rather than fail in convincing you how much we disapprove of their barbarity."

The murderers fled to the region of the Ohio river. The Indians declared they could not find them. It was afterwards reported that one of them had been killed.

Sir William Johnson placed no confidence in these reports; he was satisfied that the criminals were being harbored in the vicinity of their depredations. He resolved to wipe out and obliterate this plague spot. Therefore, in April, 1764, he sent Captain Andrew Montour, a halfbreed Indian, with a force of one hundred and forty Indian and one hundred white men to avenge the crimes of these outlaws and destroy their town. Captain Montour, with his forces, marched from Tyron (now Montgomery) county, New York. With these Indians was Hiakatoo, the husband of Mary Jemison, the "white woman of the Genesee." After several skirmishes this force arrived at Ken-is-tio. Captain Montour attacked this place without delay. After a sharp fight he completely destroyed it by burning. It consisted of sixty good houses built of logs, with roofs made from puncheons hewn from timber, with three or four chimneys or fireplaces to each house. He found a large quantity of Indian corn, a great number of tools and implements, stolen from localities in their murderous forays; many new saddles and other horse equippings and several horses, many horned cattle and swine—the most of them in such poor condition that the invaders killed all but about fifty, which they drove with them.

This place was admirably situated for a gathering place for these bandits, who recognized no authority or control superior to themselves. It was located on a large stream, at the junction of several smaller but considerable streams, with valleys diverging in every direction; the convergence of well-known and frequented trails to and from Fort Niagara, the Genesee country, Brebeouf,

the Ohio river, Albany and the Susquehanna region; surrounded by high mountains and on the margin of a savanna, or natural meadow of remarkable extent for this state. Its origin or cause is unaccounted for. This is the same place spoken of by Fenelon and Villiers. It is now the busy, flourishing and attractive village of Canisteo of today. The Indian trails of a century and a half ago are now traversed by improved highways—electric and steam railroads.

Captain Andrew Montour.

Let us pause here for a retrospect. Captain Andrew Montour, selected by Sir William Johnson for the above narrated cleaning-out raid, was in many respects most intimately connected with the early history of the territory afterward known as Steuben county. He was born at Catherinestown (called by the Indians She-o-qua-ga) at the head of Seneca lake, formerly called Havana, now Montour Falls, Schuyler county, New York. His mother was Catherine Montour, the queen of the Senecas. Catherinestown was named for her, as is also the town of Catherine in the last named county. She was the reputed daughter of Count Frontenac, one of the early French governors of Canada. At the age of ten years —her life before that time was passed amid the luxuries and refinements of the best of society—she was made a prisoner by the Senecas in one of their expeditions against the French in Canada; was by them carried away and adopted into their nation. Her grace and beauty, coupled with a proud spirit and strong mind, captivated the haughty Senecas and gave her great influence in the nation. When she arrived at womanhood she became the wife of one of the most brave, renowned and distinguished Seneca chiefs. She accompanied him to Philadelphia on several occasions. Her extraordinary beauty and easy, polished manners attracted great attention and opened to her the most refined and luxurious homes. She retained and spoke with easy diction her native French, retained and cultivated by association with the Jesuit missionaries among the Senecas. Her character has been attacked by Campbell, who, with unpoetic license, has ascribed to her fierceness, barbarity and cruelty, which it is hard to reconcile with her known refinement and grace. The historian, Stone, however, a most excellent authority, utterly discredits and repudiates these assertions.

On the approach of General Sullivan's expedition against the Senecas Queen Catherine fled to Fort Niagara, where she was treated with marked attention by the British officers. After the war she returned to her home at Catherinestown, where she was visited, in 1796, by Louis Phillipe, afterwards King of the French, then traveling in this country, an exile from his native land. Her two sons, John and Andrew Montour, both died from wounds received in Indian wars.

John was buried on the west side of the Genesee river, near the site of the Indian village of Big Tree, opposite the village of Geneseo. His grave is still discernible.

Andrew Montour, the other son, died of wounds received in a battle with a detachment from Sullivan's army of invasion against the Senecas, a few miles below Painted Post, in Steuben

county, on the Chemung river. He was brought up that river in a canoe and died on the way. He led the expedition that destroyed the Indian village of Ken-is-tio. He was buried at Painted Post. Tradition asserts that a wooden post, stained or painted, to mark his grave, was then set up. This tale is now seriously doubted, if not exploded.

Painted Post; Its Origin.

This place is at the confluence of three rivers—Canisteo, Tioga and Cohocton—which form a fourth, the Chemung river, flowing southeasterly about forty miles and joining the Susquehanna. The valleys of these rivers from each of the cardinal points—with well-known and extensively traveled trails—met at this meeting of the waters, making a rendezvous for warriors, hunters, traders, trappers and travelers for the entire country from the Great Lakes, the mountains and the seaboard; for trade, exchange of prisoners, peltries, wampum, big stories of exploits, athletic sports, feastings and resting.

The Indian is by nature an inveterate gambler, believing in signs, omens, chance and dreams. Here they met, staked the fruits of their labors on games of chance, races and bouts. It was the Monte Carlo of the denizens of the land. When a party of a different tribe or nation was a winner a post denuded of bark was put up, on which was marked the totem of the victors and winners in a rampant position; the vanquished by its totem immediately under, in an inverted position. These pictures were put on in colors of pigments, stains from berries and roots or paint. The red color indicated victory; black, defeat. The graves of the dead were always indicated or distinguished by a cairn or heap of stones, each passerby, if not an enemy, contributing a stone. This rite was observed to mark the grave of a chief slain in a battle. This information is derived from Mr. Julian O'Bail, an alumnus of Allegany University, and substantially the same comes from Mr. David Jennison of Brantford, Ontario.

> "I know not what the truth may be;
> I tell the tale as it was told to me."

It has more of common sense and observation of intelligent travelers than any other conjecture put forward.

In the Great Highway of Travel.

The territory embracing Steuben county was well known to and frequently traveled by the zealous, faithful and determined Jesuit missionaries, by traders, trappers and hunters from the lower St. Lawrence river, the Dutch settlers from eastern New York, about Albany, and by French soldiers and Indian runners until the close of the French war and the beginning of the Revolution. No actual white settlers had made a home in this region, except feeble attempts at the foot of Seneca lake, now Geneva, and on the upper La Belle (Allegheny) river. It was on the direct line of travel, mostly by water, from Montreal to the Ohio and Mississippi rivers and their numerous tributaries. The streams along which the trails followed, though small, were ample for navigation by their canoes, which transported themselves, prisoners and peltries; and much safer and better understood than by the Great

Lakes, whose navigation they usually avoided. Indeed, all the communication and transportation (then of considerable volume) between Quebec, Montreal and adjacent country and the regions about the Georgian Bay, Lake Huron, Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota, the Dakotas and western Canada was entirely made by the Ottawa river, its tributaries and adjacent and similar streams. The Hudson Bay Company, with its gigantic monopoly of trade, always used these routes, and the Dutch West India Company in a lesser way and volume pursued these routes.

Our county was well stocked with deer and elk, as well as the beaver, otter and other valuable fur-bearing animals.

Seneca Traditions.

It was the favorite hunting grounds of the Senecas, and when it was invaded by other tribes the Senecas always savagely resented, usually with success, and drove away the invaders. These invading poachers came from the country between the Allegheny river and Lake Erie; from the south, along the tributaries of the west branch of the Susquehanna and were not connected with any of the Six Nations, being lawless rovers from all tribes. Frequently sharp encounters took place in these forays. It is said a severe and bloody battle between these invaders and the Senecas was fought at the mouth of the Black glen, now called Stony Brook glen, in the northern part of the town of Dansville, near the Kanouse farm. The Senecas drove the invaders (mostly from Ken-is-tio) into the glen, many of them escaping by hiding in the jungles of that inaccessible gorge. Tradition, with the aid of a vivid imagination, tells of finding, a day or two after, a halfbreed Delaware Indian girl in a cave of overhanging rocks, telling her devotions with thornberries; more of this captive will be later on attended to.

In this battle a noted chief of the Senecas was killed, and at the place, where he was buried, an excavation resembling a man's body was made, with arms extended, but much larger. An Indian trail leading from the Genesee to the Canisteo river and thence on to Pennsylvania may yet be partially traced, especially at a place about half way up the Big Hill, where the old trail intersects the highway leading from Dansville to Hornell; for many miles below the latter place its deeply-worn course was plainly visible a few years ago. The natives, in passing this grave, were in the habit of casting small stones upon it, brought from a hill a mile away, one by one, until a large pile accumulated to mark the spot. This chief's remains were later on disinterred, brought to Dansville village and reinterred, and, strange as it may seem, now rest beneath the altar of the Lutheran church, built on that ground. The stones cast on the grave were used by white men in making the foundation walls of that church.

During the period from the close of the French war until the Revolutionary period no events worthy of notice occurred in the territory under consideration. Its numerous trails were much frequented by hunters, trappers and fur traders, mostly Dutch from Albany and vicinity; by travelers, by runners from the St. Lawrence to the Ohio, in the employ and confidence of the French; refugees from every place; and the faithful, self-sacrificing Jesuit, for his religion and for humanity. Events were maturing, long

planned, slowly ripening by far-seeing and adroit men, impelled by selfish and covetous impulses, destined for the betterment of the race, but at the expense of large fortunes, nobles lives, unimagined sorrows and hardships.

In the future of North America and the history of the Anglo-Saxon destiny and civilization the year 1664 is important—the starting point of events to be burned into the history of all Christendom and progress. Men of England under their own flag in that year began to exert an influence on Manhattan island, the future seat and dictation of all power and progress in the western world. Ten years confirmed these men in the possession and influence on a territory now occupied by one of the most populous and opulent communities on the earth.

Two dates form a great and memorable chain of events in English history, starting with 1588, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, when the Spanish Armada was overthrown, and ending with 1759, when Quebec fell and Wolfe in attacking and Montcalm in defending, each gave up his life, in spotless honor and glory; when French Canada was wiped from the map. The whole series between these dates embraces succeeding events by which the North American continent was wrested by Englishmen from Spanish, Dutch and French control and possession. In view of all that followed, from the bloodless and peaceful surrender of New Amsterdam in 1664 until after the lapse of one hundred and twenty years, covered a period of the most far-reaching events in American history. Fifteen years after the capitulation by the Dutch to the English of New York, the latter obtained from the Indians a promise of all of the valuable territory of the Susquehanna. As creating any actual title this promise had but little value—perhaps but the shadow of a title—but it is of value to know that, thus early, this valley had attracted the attention of the English, surpassing in enterprise all the Dutch had done in forty years of knowledge and occupation. The Dutch, true to the instinct of their race, as fur traders and dealers in other commodities, simply sought routes of travel and communication. The English, following the Saxon desire, wanted not only routes and lines of travel, but land. It is without doubt that by the Susquehanna was then meant, not only the river as we know it, but all the streams that flow into it above the west branch, including the Unadilla and Charlotte, the Chenango, Chemung and their tributaries in New York.

The Mohawk Grant.

In the year 1708 a patent, known as the Kayaderosseras or Queensborough patent, containing four hundred thousand acres of land and embracing nearly all of what is now Saratoga county and portions of the present Montgomery, Fulton and Warren counties north of the Mohawk river, was granted to Hermance, Beekman, Van Dam, Stevens and others. The rights and possessions of the native Indians had to be acquired by the patentees to make a valid grant and complete title to this large tract of land. The patentees represented to the Six Nations that they were the owners, by purchase from the heirs of William Penn, of land in the Susquehanna valley at Wyoming, about thirty miles in length and twenty miles in width, on both sides of the river, of great

fertility and full of game. The Indians were well acquainted with the attractions of this land, so that for the consideration of this Pennsylvania land they ratified, confirmed and gave their assent to the grant of this Mohawk tract. It is believed that the Six Nations were greatly influenced to this trade by the advice and desires of missionaries, among them Wheelock, Kirkland and Ashbow, who wished to found Indian schools, homes and churches. For this purpose Wyoming, or Broad Plain, was the ideal place.

Connecticut in Wyoming Valley.

This transaction was to result in one of the bloodiest tragedies recorded in American annals. Wyoming had been settled from Connecticut, under the charter granted by the King of England, and claimed as a township of that colony by the name of Westmoreland. But it was also claimed by the heirs and grantees of William Penn. For many years before the Revolution there had been bitter and even armed controversy over this disputed ownership. These were then and have since been known as Pennamite wars and on these occasions the settlement had virtually been destroyed. As early as 1750 men from Connecticut had visited this beautiful and attractive wilderness, and made report on its extraordinary fertility, but it was not until 1762 that any from Connecticut arrived to make it their homes and cultivate its soil, and not until after the treaty of Fort Stanwix, in 1768, that they came in large numbers to establish homes upon it. The Connecticut Yankees were "land grabbers" and this valley attracted them. It is said Connecticut is the "Mother of States." All the way across the continent may be found men whose roots may be traced to that state, especially to the counties west of its principal river. They were born levellers of the forests—the greatest wielders of the axe the world has ever known. They brought not only skill with the axe, but certain arts and refinements in domestic life before unknown to the frontier, and a spirit of enterprise and invention and courage which carried their own fortunes far and which more than all other human forces have made the western part of the state of New York what it now is.

After the exchange of the lands granted by the Queensborough patent with the Iroquois for the Wyoming lands in Pennsylvania, the grant made by the British crown to William Penn of these Pennsylvania lands was by the English courts annulled and set aside and the claim of Connecticut asserted. The Six Nations thereby became aware that they had been cheated out of their land on the Mohawk river. The Mohawks, deeply grieved by the fraudulent obtaining of their land, appealed to Sir William Johnson. He invited all of the sachems of the Six Nations and all of the other interested parties to assemble in council at his house in Johnstown. Sir William there heard all parties and both sides fully, and decided the Indian contention was correct and that the white man had done a wrong in giving the Pennsylvania land, to which he had not title that was substantial, though apparently good.

Sir William in a letter to Sir Jeffrey Amherst, then governor general of British North America, predicted the dangerous consequences which must inevitably attend the settlement of the Connecticut people in the Wyoming valley. However, they persisted

in this settlement. The Iroquois were so excited and alarmed that they sent a delegation of five chiefs to Hartford. They were led by Guy Johnson and bore a letter from Sir William. In the speech of the Onondaga orator at Hartford on that occasion, after rehearsing the story of the covenant with Corlear and denouncing the men as "old rogues" who had fraudulently obtained the Indians' land, he declared the Six Nations would resist, even unto blood, the loss of their Susquehanna lands. Governor Fitch of that state heartily agreed with the Iroquois so actively that the proposed settlement of the Susquehanna land by three hundred families was at least postponed.

The Susquehanna company, notwithstanding, persisted in their endeavors and active exertions to induce immigration, so that in the year 1769 forty families were induced to settle in Wyoming. This migration continued so rapid that in less than ten years five thousand of the best and most desirable people from Connecticut were settled there. It may with good reason now be asked how is the narrative relating to the Wyoming lands—so fraudulently obtained by intelligent, hypocritically pious cheats and rascals from the uncivilized and unsuspecting savage Indians—pertinent to a history of Steuben county. It will be endeavored to be shown how within the limits of this county occurred events most intimately connected with the redressing and punishment of the wrongs inflicted upon the Indians, in the same way that the untamed lion would resist the robbery of his choicest food. It has always been, now is, and probably will be, his only remedy for the protection of his natural rights. In each case the acts of the savage man, at least, and consequences following are entitled to palliation.

The unsleeping vengeance of the Senecas did not find its opportunity until 1778. British emissaries acting under instructions of Sir William Johnson and others in superior authority, supposing that the American forces along the Hudson river would be deserted and weakened by the destruction of the settlements in New York and Pennsylvania, incited the Senecas to make an invasion into Wyoming in the Susquehanna valley, Pennsylvania, to avenge their wrongs, promising the aid of English troops and Tories.

The Wyoming Massacre.

The Senecas gladly acceded to the undertaking. For this purpose a force of Senecas, British troops and Tories, variously estimated from five hundred to seven hundred, under the direction mainly of Colonels John Butler and Joseph Brant, assembled at Niagara in the early months of 1778 for a descent upon Wyoming by way of the Genesee river and the northwest branches of the Susquehanna river. Directions were sent to all the Indians living on or near these streams to send warriors to join the force at Painted Post, on the Chemung river.

Butler and Brant left Niagara by the lake in vessels sent for that purpose from Canada, and landed their forces at the mouth of the Genesee river, some four miles from the present site of the city of Rochester, New York, above the falls and rapids of the river. Canoes for transportation were furnished by the Senecas of the Genesee valley, up that river and its principal branch, the Canaseraga creek, until further navigation was impeded about

seven miles above the site of the village of Dansville, Livingston county. Thence a portage of ten miles was made to the Canisteo river, one of the northwest tributaries of the Susquehanna river, to a place in the present town of Hornellsville, this county, in sight of the Steuben Sanitarium, and a mile north of the boundary of the city of Hornell, nearly opposite the mouth of Big creek, contiguous to an immense forest of pine trees of large size. Here they encamped and made from these pine trees canoes of sufficient size and number to complete the savage undertaking. Many evidences of this work and encampment, such as stumps of trees, abandoned trunks unfit for their purposes, rude tools and implements for canoe building, iron kettles and fireplaces, were found here by travelers of a later day. Says a local writer of 1812: "Here are still to be seen the marks of the tracks of the invading foe that committed the savage butchery at Wyoming, a fine settlement; and its complete destruction, in 1778, will long be remembered. Here the ancient man showeth the stumps of trees from which the canoes were taken, and chilleth the soul with horror at the tale of woe."

The canoes were finished and the disembarkation completed in the month of June. As the river was bank-full (the "June flood" was on), the trip to Painted Post on the Chemung river, forty miles away, was made quickly. There other Indians and Tories were awaiting to join them. They came from the region about Senaca and Canandaigua lakes and along Mud creek, Cohocton river and Post creek, led by McDonald, a Tory captain, formerly of Johnstown and a member of the "Johnson Greens" of Sir William Johnson's day. After the destruction of Wyoming McDonald, with a number of prisoners and his own wounded, returned by the same route. The invading force, now fully seven hundred, embarked on the Chemung river for Tioga Point, where a junction was made with the Indians and Tories from the upper Susquehanna, amounting in all to one thousand and one hundred Indians and Tories. Colonel Butler's descent speedily followed. Brant did not go. His failure was consistent with his career. The attack and barbarous slaughter that followed at Wyoming on July third was and is unparalleled in the annals of America. The vengeance of the Senecas was satisfied.

Colonel John Butler's infamous conduct is believed to have received encouragement and active assistance from partisans of the Pennamite cause, who, during the Revolution, were mainly Tories. In them still survived an ancient bitterness toward the settlers from Connecticut that was now rendered more intense and bitter because almost to a man those settlers had become devoted supporters of the American cause. Events had greatly widened the breach, but the success of the Revolution gave to these Connecticut people double cause for rejoicing. It released them from two enemies at once—the Pennamite partisans and England.

The massacres of the Wyoming, Mohawk and Susquehanna valleys were largely due to the neglect of the military authorities of the Americans. A large measure for this neglect must fall to General Horatio Gates, then in command of the northern department. The main reason for this neglect was that, in his opinion, the Hudson valley needed for its defense and safety the fullest

force possible. General Gates has many blunders, if not worse accusations at the door of his unfragrant and tarnished memory; one of them is his neglect of the frontier.

Governor Clinton wrote: "It is much to be regretted that the operations which were intended by congress against the Indians have hitherto been so utterly neglected by the commanding officer of the northern department."

Other Atrocities.

The massacre at Wyoming, soon followed by like atrocities at Cherry valley, in the region bordering the Mohawk and the Seoharie, aroused an unrestrained feeling of indignation, revenge and resentment against the perpetrators of these terrible and unheard of acts of savage warfare. That the habitations that sheltered and the fields that gave sustenance to these invaders should be destroyed was the universal demand and determination of all Americans, so that no further fear should be apprehended from these murderous Indians. Of the Six Nations the Senecas were the most savage and warlike, residing in a fertile country farthest away from the settled part of the state of New York, and most under the control and influence of English emissaries, who were always active in inciting redress for all injuries, real or fancied. They were provided with arms and ammunition for assault and defense; bounties were paid for the scalps of American prisoners. The Oneidas were friendly to and in some instances aided the Americans. The Mohawks, though an ugly and warlike nation, were now so reduced in fighting men that they were not greatly feared. The Onondagas and Cayugas, because their domains were not so frequently invaded or despoiled by the white people, were not so aroused.

"Door Keepers" for the Six Nations.

But one nation remained, who had been and were during the Revolution, by reason of their proud spirit and uncontrollable and determined resentment, a source of constant fear and dread by the loyal Americans. These Indians, residing between Cayuga lake and the Genesee river and along that river, were known to the early Jesuits as the Senecas of the Genesee, and were noted for their thrift and good husbandry (using that word for squaw labor), as well as for their warlike and savage deeds. The corn grown by them was of a superior quality. The first sweet corn ever seen in New England came from the Seneca country, and squashes, melons and beans were raised in great profusion. Orchards of apple, pear, peach and plum trees grew abundantly, producing good fruit in abundance. There was no lack of berries, grapes and cranberries, and tobacco of the best quality was raised by the natives.

The Senecas were not only the most populous nation of the league, but the most thrifty. They were the foremost on the war-path and first in warlike deeds and acts of cruelty. They gloried in their nation and title of "door keeper," for, as guardians of the upper entrance, they stood interposed as a living barrier between the hostile nations of the unlimited west and the eastern tribes of the Confederacy. In later times they proved a safeguard to

the whites from the invasions of the French and their Indian allies.

The Senecas not only defended the western door, but often on their own account carried their arms and left the victims of their cruelties in the country of the southern and western nations, while other tribes sat on their mats quietly smoking. The league held that any warrior was at liberty to form a party, place himself at its head and make war on his own account against foreign tribes, north, west or south.

A band of Seneca braves on the warpath presented nothing of display. Moving silently in single file, they threaded the all but limitless forests. Each carried a little sack of parched corn usually a pouch of smoked venison. In expeditions of danger at a distance from home, if the supply gave out, a tightening of the waist belt would often serve, instead of a scanty supper. In later times a flint and steel, with a handful of dried leaves, would produce a fire in some hidden and sheltered spot, where for a night, with feet to the smouldering embers, unguarded by sentinel, the entire party would sleep for a brief period. In 1630 they invaded the country of the Illini, on the Mississippi river. Schoolcraft writes of the Senecas and other members of their league; they roved at will from Lake Champlain to the river Illinois, extended their conquest from the Great Lakes across the Ohio river into the region of Kentucky and Tennessee. They made inroads into the Carolinas and elsewhere farther south.

Fortitude—Bravery—Hospitality.

The chronicles of no age afford examples excelling the fortitude and self-control with which these Iroquois braves suffered and endured the tortures inflicted by their captors: "When taken in battle they asked nothing and expected nothing. The whole history of martyrdom may be challenged for a parallel in the almost superhuman courage, fortitude and constancy which these Iroquois braves, all Senecas, exhibited when put to the torture at Fort Frontenac. The captive warrior would often sing his song of defiance while being led, with blackened face, from the cabin of death or prison of doom, as the dark hut was called, where the doomed were kept, while preparations were made for torture, and boast in the faces of his remorseless captors even while the fatal flames were crisping and consuming his flesh, of how many of their number he had slain and how many scalps had been credited to him on the warpost."

Mary Jemison, the "white woman of the Genesee," is the authority, that to commemorate events and to preserve the chronology of them the war chief in each tribe kept a warpost, a painted stick of timber ten or twelve feet high, erected in his town near his house. For a campaign the chief made a perpendicular red mark about three inches long and one-half inch wide. On one side of this mark he made an (X); this represented a scalp. On the opposite side of this line he made a red cross with a mark over it like this (X), which indicated a prisoner taken alive. This made a record of his exploits. Her husband, Hiakatoo, had such a warpost.

The Senecas shared fully in the superstitions common to their

race. Belief in witchcraft prevailed, and signs and omens had great influence in shaping their actions both in peace and war. On the gravest occasion a dream, particularly when related by a woman, would secure earnest and attentive listeners, and seldom went unheeded.

In his every-day life the Seneca was hospitable at his home, however relentless, cruel and savage on the warpath. His hut was always open. If a family or company of strangers came from a distance it was not an unusual incident to give them the best lodge in the village during their stay. In times of scarcity of food and supplies, because of their improvidence, such occasions often came, they shared with each other, even to the last morsel. Individual starvation was unknown; except where a whole tribe was brought to famine and want none suffered for want of food.

Senecas' Domestic Life.

Their lodges in ancient days were made of poles covered with bark or skins in the cone-like wigwam, but evolution came with the axe; with this tool they cut into required lengths poles and small logs and from them constructed a hut in a square or oblong shape, usually about ten feet by twelve on the ground and seven feet high on the sides. The door was always at the end. The roof was steep, covered with bark. There were no floors; fire was built on the ground in the center, the smoke finding exit through an opening in the roof over the fire. In place of tables, chairs and beds, but as a substitute, along each side and along the end opposite the entrance place, a long wooden bunk about three feet wide, raised a foot or so from the ground, covered with evergreen boughs, bark and skins, served for beds and chairs. Four of five feet above were shelves, on which were thrown provisions and domestic utensils. A village contained from fifteen to fifty huts—not more than the larger number—located near large and never failing springs, or on the bank of a stream of considerable size and volume. The simple culinary art required a kettle for meat and vegetables; one or more wood platters, split from the basswood or chestnut log, and three or four hunting knives to a household. Wild game and fish were often spitted on a stick before the fire, and the loaf, made of pounded corn and beans, or of either, was baked or roasted in the hot ashes under the embers. The Indian woman's cooking offered slight temptation to the white man's taste. Her loaf was kneaded with unwashed hands in an uncleaned bark tray; the meats were prepared without attention to the most primitive cleanliness. If a deer was to be prepared for eating it was skinned, then cut up and cast into the kettle, flesh, bones, entrails and brains.

To the white man in the most abject circumstances the Indians' home would not have been a place of comfort. Its single room, noxious with smoke, the members of the household lounging and sprawling indiscriminately on the ground, admitted of neither neatness, shame, delicacy or privacy. On poles overhead, well coated with soot, dust and smoke, hung a motley array of clothing, corn, dried pumpkins and squashes, and skins of animals, with weapons, tools and ornaments. The huts were without windows; the inmates knew nothing of their value for comfort and

convenience and therefore they were not missed. But the Seneca here passed his winter in contentment; his wants were few, his food was ample in quantity and to him palatable, sufficient and nourishing. If his hut was uncleanly it was preferable to the abodes of the idle and vicious in our great centers of population at the present day.

The squaw who had planted, hoed and harvested the corn, beans and other vegetables, prepared them for the winter's meal and cheerfully served it to her not-exacting husband. He was a happy man. Though taciturn in public he was not unsocial within his own domicile, where his neighbors often met to smoke his tobacco, laugh at his jests, not the most refined, or listen to his stories of war and the chase.

Indian Runners.

Indian sports consisted of foot races, ball playing, pitching of quoits and shooting with the bow and arrow. Foot racing was a favorite pastime; some of the Indian runners boasted they could out-travel the horse in a long journey. A single Indian has been known to strike a deer's trail in the morning and run the animal down before night. An instance is noted of a young Seneca warrior and hunter, who struck the trail of a deer in an early October morning, at the foot of Conesus lake, and followed his prey to a salt lick near Shingle House, Pennsylvania, where he ran down and captured his victim after a chase of nearly one hundred miles. This was before the beginning of the Revolution. This was told Judge Talcott by Two-Guns, a Seneca of the Allegheny reservation.

Morgan says that in preparing to carry messages they denuded themselves entirely, with the exception of breech-cloth and belt. They were usually sent out in pairs, and took their way through the forests, one behind the other in perfect silence. A trained runner would travel one hundred miles a day. But three days were necessary, it is said, to convey intelligence from Albany to Fort Niagara during the French war, to Sir William Johnson from General Amherst. During the war of 1812 a runner left Tonawanda for Avon, a distance of forty miles, at daylight in the summer, and returned to Tonawanda again about noon the same day.

The curative means of these Indians consisted of roots and herbs. Dancing and singing were often resorted to to relieve the sick. Witchcraft was employed by the older people, who, more than the young, cherished the belief that disease was the result of sorcery and evil spirits. Indian medicine men—doctors—were often met with in the woods and swamps, gathering their supplies and stores to effect cures. Their remedies for snake bites were usually antidotes, but the ingredients they always refused to give, because it was given by the great snake who was the guardian of their birthplace. In later years they preferred the white settlers' favorite remedy—whiskey.

The Senecas' Hereafter.

The Senecas believed in a Great Spirit, whom they feared, and in an evil spirit, whom they hated, but whose power they believed

was not inferior to the other. After death the good went directly to the happy hunting grounds, where game and fish were always abundant, and no enemies were there to molest, annoy, disturb or make afraid. The bad had a place of temporary punishment for bad conduct and cowardice, from which in due time they also were allowed to enter the pleasant abode of the good. The journey after death was of considerable length, so a dish of food and a wooden spoon were buried with the dead body for his subsistence on his last journey. The gun, tomahawk and scalping knife of the warrior were placed by his side in the grave or place of deposit. The Indians' heaven was by them designed for his race alone, although exceptions were made in favor of Sir William Johnson and Washington, alone, in reward for their acts of kindness and justice to their brethren.

Aboriginal belief that the soul survives the body was founded on traditions like the following, taken by Mr. Horsford, from the mouth of an aged Seneca many years ago: In ancient times war broke out between two warlike savage tribes. On one side the forces were jointly led by a great warrior and a noted successful hunter. The latter had killed much game for the skins; the remains were by him left for the beasts and birds of prey. The battle then on was going against him; he saw that to save his own life he must quit the field. As he turned to go the body of a great tree lay across his path and when he came up to it a great blow knocked him down. On recovering he found, strangely enough, that he could as easily pass through as over the obstruction. Reaching home his friends would not talk with him. They seemed quite unaware of his presence. It now occurred to him that he had been killed and was present in spirit only; human eyes could not see him. He returned to the battlefield and there, sure enough, lay his body quite dead, and its scalp gone. A pigeon-hawk flying by recognized the disembodied hunter and gratefully offered to recover his scalp. So, flying away to the place of the retiring victors, he plucked the scalp from the bloody pole. The other birds had in the meantime prepared a medicine, which soon united and healed the scalp to the head. Then bears and wolves joined with the birds in the dance of joy and gratitude. The hunter-chief got well and lived many years after, his experience strengthening their religious faith, and teaching them how to use the remedies, so strangely acquired, which to this day are the most effective known to the Indians.

The squaw was the true burden-bearer and laborer. Ask the proud and warlike Seneca to work or carry the goods or luggage? No—that was for the woman. She planted, cultivated and harvested. The squaws carried the luggage on their backs, fastened by the burden-strap or tumpline, a broad band of finely braided bark, suspended from the forehead, crossed at the shoulders and fastened to a belt behind. The men commonly wore the native costume, especially the inevitable blanket with its smoky, dirty smell. The squaws, always bareheaded, wore cloth petticoats, often of fine texture, leggings of the same cloth, and deerskin moccasins, neatly worked with colored beads, shells and bright thread, showing taste, delicacy and love of adornment—a trait of her sex in all ages, situations and conditions.

The little papoose, bound to its light frame, was borne upon the mother's back, its arms pinioned and its little copper face exposed to the sun. This baby frame of strong, light wood, was two or three feet in length and about fifteen inches wide at the shoulders, the whole surmounted by a hoop placed just above the head, upon which a curtain or veil was then placed to screen the child's face, and from which hung some jingling ornaments to attract the attention. The frame served the child abroad and at home. While the mother attended to her household cares and duties in her hut it hung from a peg or limb of a small tree, so arranged that on passing a touch from her hand would set it swinging; in the field, so suspended from a limb, it was secure from snakes and other dangers, and the wind, by giving it motion, would lull the little occupant to sleep. Moss was placed between the heels of female infants to make them toe-in; in males the moss was so adjusted as to produce a perfectly straight position of the feet.

It was no uncommon occurrence with the first white settlers to awake late in the night to find the floors of their houses covered with sleeping Indians, who thus snatched a few hours' rest, quitting before daylight as quietly as they came. A piece of venison, or other game, would be left by these uninvited lodgers in payment for the intrusion. These settlers profited by the natives' knowledge of the forests or swamps. The stranger who lost his way in the woods or became bewildered in the thicket, which frequently happened, was fortunate to meet an Indian, because the latter's sense of location seemed unerring. No matter how far out of the true way the lost traveller might be the native would never leave him with verbal or other directions merely, but acting the part of a guide would accompany the traveler safely into the proper trail.

Schoolcraft says that the Indians would go to any new and strange location, pitch their wigwams and chase deer in all directions and for long distances, the weather being never so stormy, thick or cloudy, but that when ready they would go as directly to their camp as could a surveyor with his compass and maps.

The Seneca Woman's Rights.

The status and privileges of the women of the Seneca nation were and are the same as the women of many of the United States are contending and striving for, and who will not rest until accomplished. No treaty was valid until it was agreed to by the women of the nation, especially if peace or war, or the acquisition or disposition of territory was the subject of negotiation, or was contemplated.

This fact was illustrated and the rule applied at what is known as the "Big Tree" treaty, held at Geneseo in the adjoining county of Livingston, on August 26, 1797. Robert Morris, who chiefly financed the war of the Revolution, by purchase from the state of Massachusetts had acquired the territory lying between the Genesee river on the east and Lake Erie and Niagara river, except a narrow reservation, on the west, and from the Pennsylvania line on the south to Lake Ontario on the north, subject to the Indian right of occupation. This vast tract he had sold to the Holland Land Company, he agreeing to satisfy the rights and claims of the

Indians. This treaty was attended by a representative of the state of Massachusetts and of the Federal government and by many distinguished and celebrated Indian chiefs, sachems, warriors and women, among whom was Mary Jemison, the "White Woman of the Genesee." Robert Morris did not attend, but was most ably represented by his son, Thomas Morris. The Indians objected to Robert Morris, because they said he had a "big mouth and a big belly," by reason of previous transactions with him. Among the Indians were Red Jacket, Corn-Planter, Farmer's Brother and Young King. The council fire was lighted by Thomas Morris. The council lasted through a number of days. The Indians were not in a subservient mood. White adventurers, not in sympathy with Morris, had supplied them with whiskey and advised them not to sell to Morris for the sum he had named ($100,000). Red Jacket, furiously resenting and declining the offer, said: "Let us part friends and go home. I now cover up this council's fire." The day's proceedings then broke up in the greatest disorder. The next day Mr. Morris said to Farmer's Brother that Red Jacket had no right to cover up the fire; that Indian usage gave to him who lighted the council fire the right to cover it up; hence, as he had himself lighted this fire, Red Jacket had no right to cover it up and declare it extinguished. He therefore insisted that it was yet burning. To this, after a few minutes' reflection, the chief assented. Negotiations with the sachems having failed, custom justified an attempt to secure the warriors who defended the lands, and the women who were the mothers of the warriors, and who cultivated the lands. They were now entitled to take the business in their own hands, because dissatisfied with the management of the sachems. After a few days spent in fixing details, Mr. Morris assured the women, whom he had invited with the warriors to meet him, that he would renew to them his offer of $100,000 and concede to them such reservations as were required for their actual occupancy. He showed them how much good the money would do them in relieving them of their drudgery. He also stated that he had brought some presents from Philadelphia for them, to be distributed however, only in the event of the purchase of their lands; but as he had no cause for complaint against the women, their part of the gifts would now be divided among them. So that in a few hours, silver brooches glittered, and glass beads sparkled upon hundreds of the dusky daughters of the forest, while all were more or less fantastically arrayed in shawls and printed Indian goods.

After some days spent in rude festivities, alternated by serious consultations, Mr. Morris received a request to call the council together for negotiation. Cornplanter, the principal war chief, opened the proceedings. He said the women and warriors had seen, with regret, the misconduct of their sachems, though the conduct of Mr. Morris had been too hasty. Farmer's Brother, on the part of the sachems, stated that these proceedings on the part of the women were, in view of what had occurred, in perfect accordance with their usages. From this moment Cornplanter became the principal speaker. Red Jacket withdrew, procured whiskey, got drunk, and so remained, until the terms were agreed upon. Mary Jemison was present all of the time; took part in the proceedings, both in and out of the council-house, and most persist-

ently demanded that her interests should be duly guarded. She had secured a generous gift from the Indians at Gardeau on the west side of the Genesee river, some ten miles above Mt. Morris, and about thirteen below the lower falls of the river at Portage. In fixing the limits of her reservation, she objected to have it stated in square miles, saying that she had various improved places, one of which was a patch of corn, one of potatoes, another of beans. She named certain boundaries, to which Mr. Morris, owing to the impatience of the commissioner, hastily assented, under the impression that the grant would not exceed one hundred and fifty acres. When afterwards the survey came to be made, it was found that Mary's farm contained thirty thousand acres of excellent quality.

Thus passed from the Seneca Nation of Indians to the Holland Land Company three million six hundred thousand acres of the best land in the state of New York; now containing ten cities, numerous large and prosperous villages, an inteiligent and opulent rural population, with homes for three million people, where railroads approximate in frequency the Indian trails. This was accomplished and made certain and effective by the unyielding determination of the women of the Senecas, after the failure of the wise men and sachems to negotiate. Here is an instance of determination that the white sisters of today can emulate with like results.

Red Jacket, who had acted a double part in the matter, came privately to Mr. Morris, on the night before the signing of the treaty, and asked for a place to be reserved near the top of the names to the instrument for his signature, after the others had signed. He said he had opposed the cession, and to be consistent he could not publicly sign his name, but would do so before it went to the president; because it would do him injury to have the treaty sent off to Philadelphia without his formal approval of it, as General Washington might think he had lost his position and influence with the Senecas.

Traditional Origin of Senecas.

A brief consideration of the character, habits, occupation and places of living of the early Americans who were the first occupants of the region now considered; their superiority over all of the people who inhabited the northern states east of the Mississippi river; their unbounded sway and influence, for nearly two centuries, down to the time of their conquest and expulsion—arouses the inquiry as to the origin of this superior nation. Where did they come from?

The Iroquois, of whom the Senecas were the most forceful and feared, owe their origin as a separate people, if not indeed their martial glory, to the encroachments of a neighboring nation more powerful than they. Originally inclined to tillage more than to arms, they resided on the northern bank of the St. Lawrence, near Montreal. Here, as one nation, they lived in subjection to the Adirondacks, who were on the south side of that river. But, provoked by some infringement of their rights, they struck for independent possession of the country. Failing in this, they were forced to quit Canada, and finally found their way into central

and western New York, where, on the banks of its fair lakes and rivers, they laid the foundation of a power compared with which every other Indian nation falls short. This is dim and misty history.

Tradition, which has survived to this day, gives them a far different origin. The scanty information about these early occupants induces us to turn to tradition, especially to the narrative of the Indian David Cusick, a Tuscarora Indian, whose ancestors came from North Carolina and settled on the Niagara river, near Lewiston, New York. Cusick's account of the origin of the North American continent is quite like the story of the existence and disappearance of Atlantis, as told by the ancients. Cusick says that six centuries before the Christian era the Senecas were directed to settle on a hill south of Canandaigua lake, near the present village of Naples, New York. Some traditions say they sprang from this hill, clothed and armed; hence their name, Nun'-do-wah'-o, which, in their language, signifies the Great Hill People. An agent of a Superior Power came to teach them the duties of life; seeds were given with directions for their use, and dogs provided them to help in taking game. Their numbers increased, villages sprang up, and prosperity and happiness abounded. The agent of the Superior Being returned to the skies. Monsters of many forms invaded the country, from time to time, and devoured many persons. A great lake serpent traversed the trails from the Genesee river to Canandaigua lake, stopping all intercourse, and compelling the village to fortify against it. A snake of great size having a human head soon after appeared in the principal pathway. This was destroyed by a band of brave warriors selected for their prowess, after a conflict in which was exhibited, if we credit the tradition, something more than mortal valor.

The Fabled Serpent of Bare Hill.

The tradition continues. Two centuries later, a festival of rejoicing was held by the Senecas on the top of this hill, at which all of the inhabitants were in attendance. Suddenly the great serpent that lived in the lake made its appearance, swiftly coming up the hill, and surrounded the place of the merry-making, completely encircling it with its huge slimy and scaley form, its tail reaching beyond its wide-open cavernous mouth. Paralyzed with fear and overcome and sickened by the fetid odor exhaled from the serpent's body, they made efforts to escape by climbing over its huge and foul body. All were devoured, save one young brave and a young woman. The young warrior had been told in a dream how he could destroy this evil monster by piercing its body at a particular indicated spot with a golden arrow delivered to him in a cloud. He did as directed. In its death throes the monster straightened out, and with frightful velocity rolled down the hill into the lake and disappeared beneath its waters, uprooting trees, at each bound disgorging human heads with a terrifying noise. For generations afterwards, Indians say, the beach about the spot was whitened with skeletons of its victims; that the heads of the victims rolled into the lake and that to this day stones of the shape of Indians' heads may be seen at the bottom of the lake.

To this day the Indians visit that sacred place, to mourn the

loss of their friends and to celebrate and observe some rites peculiar to themselves, in commemoration of this event; as the following, taken from a public journal of that locality, recites:

INDIAN LEGEND OF CANANDAIGUA LAKE.

Canandaigua, N. Y., March 22, 1910.—Residents living in the vicinity of Bare Hill on the shores of Canandaigua lake have been startled and their curiosity excited during the past week by the appearance of fires upon the barren top of the hill. The recurrence of the phenomenon and its peculiar nature led to an investigation.

The fire appeared at the same place each night and was located about the center of the old Indian orchard which still stands upon the summit of the hill. A farmer who investigated the top of the hill in the daytime found a pyre of stones erected in the midst of the moss-grown trees, like a rude altar, and resolved to find who was burning a fire upon the summit of the steep knoll.

At night he went to the place and was surprised to find a solitary Indian attending the burning pyre. The Redman was dressed in the common garb, but was evidently holding some quasi-religious rite. He was not disturbed in his ceremony and for seven nights the strange fire was seen, but the lone Indian never appeared by day.

A dip into the legendary history of the Seneca Indian reveals the fact that this is the year and time that was set aside for the Indian rites in commemoration of the death of the serpent which is fabled to have encircled Bare Hill, or Genundewah as the Indians styled it, and by whose death the Seneca tribe was freed from a fearsome imprisonment.

On each fourth year in the "Harvest Moon" it was the custom of the Senecas to celebrate their deliverance from the fabled monster, and at that time their rites were observed on Bare Hill. The present time is the date for the ceremonies. Red Jacket, and The Blacksmith, two Seneca chiefs, related the manner of the rites, and Seaver, in his "Life of Mary Jemison," also mentions the fact.

Just where the lone Indian who this year observed the ancient ceremonies came from no one knows, but he was undoubtedly sent by his tribe from one of the reservations where the remnants of his race live.

The Seneca Indians also send delegations each year to visit and inspect their tribal burial grounds between this village and Geneva.

THE LEGEND OF BARE HILL.

By J. N. Greene.

In western central Empire State
Between broad fields and wooded brakes
Lake Canandaigua pensive lies,
"The gem of all the inland lakes."
From every nook and friendly shade
Along its winding, pebbly shores
A cosy cottage rears its form
And opens wide its friendly doors.
Here Nature with most lavish hands
Displays her beauty, art and pride
In wooded glades and fern-leafed glens;
In towering hills and valleys wide.
Upon the lake's deep bosom lay
The busy steamers day by day,
While many a white-winged craft is seen
Before the breeze to scud away.
The fertile fields, the waving grain,
The vine-clad hills on either side,
Betoken industry and thrift,
A people prosperous far and wide.
But here, where now are fertile fields,
And houses, orchards, fruits and grain,
Was once one vast and wide expanse
Of rock-ribbed hills and wooded plain.
Where verdant meadows, lowing herds
And public highways now appear

The Indian hunter once pursued
And ran to earth the panting deer.
Upon the same bright, sparkling waves,
Where steamers early toil and late,
The Indian lover plied his bark
And wooed and won his dusky mate.
Here on the eastern side one sees,
Abruptly rising from the shore,
A mighty hill, whose towering height,
Measures a thousand feet or more.
Like some huge sentinel it stands
Through winters' storms and summers' heat,
Shielding with its mighty form
The smiling valley at its feet.
Along its base and 'round its sides
The grape vine clings with loving care,
But stately rising, far above,
Its proud old head, alas! is bare.
To cover it with vine or verdure
Man and Nature vainly seek,
For a hundred summers' rain and shine
Have left its head still bare and bleak.
And now there comes the Indian legend,
In romance rich, renowned in fame.
A legacy the Red Man left us,
Telling how the bare spot came.
'Twas long ago before the white man
Drove the Indian far away,
When free he wandered through the forests,
Lord of all he might survey.
It was the time of Golden Harvest,
And all the tribes, north, south and east,
Had come to hold their solemn councils
And celebrate the Harvest Feast.
A happy time of glad rejoicing
For the old as well as young;
Where painted braves and dusky maidens
Feasted, sported, danced and sung.
Upon the hilltop's lofty summit
Their simple huts in rows were placed,
Around which, in the evening twilight,
In sportive glee the children raced.
The Harvest Feast was all made ready;
The council fires awaiting laid,
Till the last departing sunbeams
Had given way to evening's shade.
In merry groups the warriors wrestled
Or tried their prowess with the lance,
While the graceful, dark-eyed maidens
Sighed and longed for the festive dance.
All were cheerful, all were happy,
No good spirit went before
To tell or warn them of the danger—
Of the awful fate in store.
In the midst of their rejoicings,
When shout and laughter filled the air,
When hearts were light and faces glowing,
And joy was reigning everywhere,
Then without a moment's warning
On the ambient air there rung
A low and awful cry of horror
That froze the laugh on every tongue.
Cheeks were blanched and limbs were rigid,
Terror glued them to the earth,
Every heart was wildly throbbing
And horror reigned instead of mirth.

For as they looked, lo! far beneath them,
From the waters bright and warm,
There they saw a mighty serpent
Slowly lift his awful form.
Which with swift and gliding motion,
Head aloft, and gleaming eyes,
Darting fangs and cheeks distended,
From the lake began to rise.
Up the hillside, gliding, writhing,
On he went with swelling form,
Toward the terror-stricken victims
Who stood helpless from alarm.
As he neared the lofty summit,
Quickly turned he toward the south,
Gliding in a circle round them,
Till his tail had joined his mouth,
Forming thus a wall about them,
Covered o'er with scales and slime,
Through which there appeared no gateway,
Over which they could not climb.
At last the people saw their danger
And rousing from their dream-like trance,
Rushed into their tents and quickly
Armed themselves with spear and lance.
With a loud and ringing war-whoop
Then they fell with deadly strife
On the scaly wall around them,
Fighting for their very life.
But, alas! their weak frail weapons
Bounded from his scaly form
Like the raindrops from the house roof
In a heavy thunder storm.
All in vain was every effort,
Hope was turned to deep despair,
Men and women in confusion
Raged and shrieked and tore their hair.
Time and time again they vainly,
Frantic dashed against the coils
Which were slowly closing round them
With their grim and deadly toils.
Ever smaller grew the circle,
Nearer came that loathsome mass,
While the people crowd together,
Struggling till the very last.
Now the walls are close about them,
Death confronts them face to face,
Shriek on shriek goes wildly upward,
As they feel his cold embrace.
Closer yet, and struggling, moaning,
Help imploring o'er and o'er;
Closer yet, and gasping, groaning,
Stagger, sink and rise no more.
All is over, all is quiet,
Death has thrown its sable shroud
'Round the spot where just a moment
Since there lived a happy crowd.
One fell stroke! and all this people
Blotted from the face of earth!
In a moment death and sorrow,
Where was gladness, joy and mirth!
Did we say this mighty people
ALL were gone beyond the vale?
No, thank God; there yet remaineth
Two who live to tell the tale.
Melikeewahn and Keuna,
A youth and maiden who had ran
To a small cave lying near them

When the struggling first began.
Now they stood all trembling, fearing,
Closely linked in wild embrace,
Gazing on the scene around them—.
Sole survivors of the race.
As they gazed in silent sorrow
O'er their hearts came fast and strong
A wave of fierce and burning longing
To revenge the awful wrong.
"Melikeewahn," said Keuna,
"Let us to Sun God pray,
Surely he who guards and saves us,
To revenge will show some way."
So they kneeled with hands uplifted,
And from hearts o'er filled with woe,
Pray for guidance and direction
To revenge the cruel blow.
Even while they yet are kneeling,
And their tale of woe proclaim,
As if borne on angel pinions,
Quickly back the answer came:
"Rise, my children, hark and listen
What is given you to know,
How you may avenge your people
And kill the monster at one blow.
When his head with staring eyeballs
Comes between thee and the sky,
Take the arrow from thy quiver,
Aim and shoot him in the eye."
So they waited till the serpent
Showed his head above the spot,
Then with quick, unerring eyesight
Melikeewahn aimed and shot.
Forward on its deadly mission,
Swift the fatal arrow sped,
Reached its mark and piercing through it
Hung there quivering in his head.
First a slight and gentle tremor
Of the earth was felt around,
Then a wild convulsive throbbing
As the monster lashed the ground.
Then with threshing, writhing, twisting,
As the death dart pierced his frame,
Rolled he back with mighty splashing
To the lake from whence he came.
Thus it was that Melikeewahn
By the Sun God's aid and power
Took revenge and killed the serpent
For the murder of that hour.
(And 'tis said the mighty Senecas
To these two their source retrace
As the founders of their nation
And the fountain of their race.)
And here upon that lofty hill top,
Where the awful deed was done,
Lies that bare spot bleak and lonely
Where the grass has never grown.

We have thus briefly traced some of the leading features of Indian tradition bearing on this locality and the surrounding and adjoining territory; the incidents and narratives of historic interest, the domains of tradition or fancy are not bounded by or confined to county or municipal lines. Neutral or inaccessible localities, made interesting and fertile fields for research and in-

vestigation, by reason of stirring events and deeds of heroism, bravery and fidelity, are not the exclusive product of any locality bounded by the lines of the surveyor or cartographer. The battle of Bennington is now generally admitted to have been fought within the limits of the state of New York, and not in the state of Vermont. No true history of that important and far-reaching engagement can be written by excluding the events of either state, connected with or resulting from that event.

Our knowledge of the aborigine is still in part dependent upon tradition or conjecture only. But from stray threads of fact and story, consistent theories have been woven, while research among tumuli and other traces of Indian occupancy, and the every busy study of still living representatives of this strange people, serve to make their character better known, besides affording light upon their origin.

Quitting the domain of tradition, we shall find the veritable history of this region extends only about three hundred years into the gulf of the past. In 1614 the Dutch founded a trading post on an island in the Hudson river immediately below the present site of Albany. Here they speedily acquired a thorough knowledge of the then Five Nations, and for about fifty years the most friendly relation uninterruptedly prevailed between the two races. Thereafter the English succeeded to and acquired both the territory and this good understanding, and with singular fidelity this covenant chain was mutually preserved and brightened for more than one hundred years, to the opening of the Revolution; a fact that was potent and went a great way towards predisposing the Iroquois to take the English side in that struggle; as we found, and now well know, they did with most bloody and terrible effect, making the character of the Redman abhorrent and chilling to every American. Those barbarities and massacres have made the characters of the Senecas and their British instigators and allies forever infamous. It must be conceded that the Indian had a grievance for their cruelties in the Wyoming valley, because of the dishonesty of the transaction by which they had been, as they believed, cheated out of the beautiful valley of the Susquehanna at Wyoming by people of Connecticut, who were adherents of the colonists in the struggle for Independence. The Indians believed in the English, whose friendship and aid they had enjoyed for more than one hundred years, and were ready to serve in any incursion they were incited to undertake. The British ministry hoped by these murderous expeditions to terrify and alienate the Colonials from further aid, and also to draw away from the American forces along the Hudson river, and thereby render the Hudson valley incapable of successfully resisting an invasion; and, if successful, separate the New England states from the other states, and so end the contest. This, from the commencement of the war, had been the hope and object of the English statesmen and military commanders; but it was never to be realized.

The inhabitants of New York and Pennsylvania called aloud for protection. The entire United States demanded the subjection or extinction of these offending Indians and their allies, the Tories. The latter were most to be dreaded by the patriotic inhabitants, because they resided among them, knew of their vulnerable

and undefended localities; who were the best objects of plunder, rapine and murder; and in many instances advised, encouraged and incited unprovoked attacks to avenge some real or fancied injury, personal to themselves.

Wyoming Avenged at Newtown.

The land of the Senecas was the plague-spot to be wiped out, or cleaned out. It was a rich region, its fertile soil supplying without much physical effort all the sustenance necessary without recourse to the chase or to plunder. So insistent became the call for protection, and the cry for vengeance, that congress resolved to act. The western expedition was ordered and organized and the command given to General John Sullivan in the spring of 1779. It did not at first meet with the approval of Washington, whose policy of warfare was wholly defensive and on the Fabian plan—the policy pursued by the Roman commander who gave the name to history in the campaign of Hannibal against Rome. Afterwards, Washington gave his assent. By its influence upon the settlement of this whole region, it gives the event the importance of an epoch in our local history. While, therefore, the general features may properly be claimed, the details of the operation and results of the campaign belong to the entire territory between the Genesee river and Cayuga lake, not to any particular county. The valley of the Cohocton river is, with the exception of an inconsiderable portage, a continuation of that of the Genesee river. It is not a far cry from Bath to Genesee, from Corning to Avon, from Painted Post to Canawaugus; nor from Ken-is-tio to Little Beard's Town. The steam shuttle now daily and hourly plies between these places, weaving the woof of life in the web of human existence. No history of one part of this contiguous territory can be written to the exclusion of events occurring in the other. What is now Steuben county, was not the theater of active events, save the incursions of scouting, exploring and foraging parties, connected with the invasion and the defense of this region. In later and modern times it has been politically and socially connected and related. It has ever been a part of the Seventh Indian district; erstwhile it was the same congressional district; now the counties of Livingston and Steuben form the Forty-third senatorial district of the state of New York.

It was the latter part of June, 1779, when General Sullivan established his headquarters at Wyoming, where a month was passed with his preparations for the march. This place had been a prosperous village, but was now a desolate waste. The crumbling ruins as well as scores of bereaved widows and orphaned children, which the soldiers found here, told the story of the fatal blow which the savages had struck the year before, which they were now preparing to avenge.

Much embarrassment was felt by the delay in filling the commander's requisitions and furnishing the quotas of men promised him. The impoverished condition of the public treasury was partly responsible for this. The dishonesty and inefficiency of contractors and commissaries added to the delays and difficulties. Other causes were at work, however, which not only delayed the expedition, but seriously threatened its inception and success.

Pennsylvania had been relied upon to furnish the bulk of the supplies, as well as most of the volunteers for the independent companies. Yet, from the beginning, the people of that state failed to give the project their warm support and encouragement. The Quakers were opposed to any chastisement of the Indians; they advocated mild and conciliatory actions. Another party of the men of that commonwealth were offended because a New England man had been selected to command the expedition, instead of a Pennsylvanian. Still others who owned grants covering the Wyoming valley, which had involved them in heated and expensive controversies and litigation with the Connecticut settlers of that place, whom they regarded as only squatters on their lands, were rejoiced that the Indians had visited the settlement, asserted their claims, and openly and publicly declared that the fate of the settlers was richly deserved, and instead of being punished, the Indians should be rewarded. These persons discouraged the expedition, and secretly threw every obstacle in its way that was in their power, or had the courage to do. Another cause contributed to the difficulties which had to be met at the outset. Congress had laid an embargo on flour, which had reduced its price. Pennsylvania, being a large exporter of this commodity, found her income seriously affected, and demanded the embargo should be removed, threatening with the assertion that she would hesitate to sell any flour until the embargo was removed and her demands complied with. Not satisfied with secret opposition, these malcontents carried their animosity to the doors of congress, and that body, by reason of these clamors, hesitated to act promptly. The supplies were tardily and reluctantly granted; were inferior in quantity and quality, and much less than the needs of the army demanded.

Preparations for the undertaking having been completed, General Sullivan, on the 31st of July, 1779, began his difficult march to Tioga, eighty miles distant, where he was to be joined by General Clinton's brigade, at the junction of the Chemung and Susquehanna rivers. Clinton's force was organized in the eastern part of the state of New York; assembled at Canajoharie, Montgomery county, and thence proceeded to the head of Otsego lake. On the first of July, he had at that place his entire force of 1,200 men. Boats numbering 210 were built at Schenectady and sent up the Mohawk river to Canajoharie, where they were transported overland to the head of Otsego lake. Here Clinton's entire force embarked on the lake, and having reached its foot, the boats passed through the narrow outlet which forms the east bank of the Susquehanna. There he built a dam across the foot of the lake, with the design of raising the water, and when this had been done, to tear away the dam and float his boats down the stream on the flood. Because of the delay in furnishing supplies to Sullivan's army at Wyoming, Clinton was held at Otsego lake until the second week of August, to his great vexation and impatience. On the 9th of August, 1779, orders came to move forward; the dam at the foot of the lake was torn away, and the boats glided swiftly down on the swollen current. The same course was pursued during the war of 1861. Gen. N. P. Banks, in an expedition up the Red River in Louisiana, was supported

by a flotilla of gunboats. By reason of low water, occasioned by an unexpected drouth, the gunboats were stranded on the numerous bars and could not descend the river. Colonel Bailey, in command of a New York regiment largely made up of Susquehanna river raftsmen, was in the expedition and conceived the raftsman plan in such a dilemma. With the approval of General Banks he dammed the river above the shoals; then suddenly tearing it away, released the accumulated water and the gunboats went down the river with the swollen tide to a place of safety, and were saved from the Confederates who had adroitly drawn the invaders into the situation.

At noon, on August 22, 1779, Clinton joined Sullivan at the meeting of the rivers. The combined forces now moved up the Chemung river, and on the 29th of August found the enemy strongly located on a hill, in the town of Ashland, five miles below the city of Elmira, New York. The attack was made by the Americans with vigor, the Indians, Tories and British regulars obstinately defending their position with skill, determination and bravery. The invaders were supplied with light pieces of artillery, with which they threw grapeshot and shells among the Indians. This was their first real experience of an assault with grapeshot and bursting shells and they raised the peculiar yell (the signal for a retreat), abandoned their position, and they precipitately fled down the hill, through the Indian village of Newtown, leaving many of their packs and arms and quite a number of their dead. This showed their haste and disorder in retreat, as they were always careful to prevent the bodies of their slain in battle from falling into the hands of the enemy. The conflict lasted six hours.

Careful investigation shows that the enemy must have had at least eight hundred Indians, commanded by Brant, the Mohawk chieftain, and also three hundred rangers and regular troops. Colonel Butler had with him his regiment of rangers. Sir John Johnson was there with the "Johnson Greens." McDonald commanded a force of British regulars. Guy Johnson and Captain Walter Butler were also there. It is not unreasonable to assert that the enemy were twelve hundred strong, behind their breastworks, not considering the Indians, who were located outside in the woods for the purpose of picking off from their coverts the men guarding the camps, animals and supplies.

The Indians, by the result of this battle, were disheartened. They now perceived the falsity of the representations of the British and Tories. Now that it dawned upon them that their homes were in danger they hastened to save them, with yells not of triumph but defeat, despair and mourning; their confidence destroyed, with no refuge but in flight for their homes.

The battle at Newtown proved the decisive engagement of the campaign, and made the further progress of the army comparatively an easy march. Had it resulted in defeat to the invading force, it is difficult to measure the degree of misfortune that would have resulted to the cause of the colonies.

Without further considering the victory of that day in detail, it assured the success of the campaign, and the influence of that success subsequently directed the march of civilization towards and

into the rich country of all western New York. Therefore it may be assumed confidently that the battle at Newtown was one of the most important and far-reaching engagements of the Revolutionary war, and as worthy of commemoration as Bunker Hill, Oriskany or Bennington.

Raid Continued Into Seneca-Land.

On the morning of the last day of August, 1779, the army broke camp and moved up the Chemung river, to the present location of the city of Elmira; whence, the next day, a detachment under Colonel Dayton, was sent further up the river about fifteen miles, destroying on the march many large and ripened fields of corn. They encamped for the night at a recently abandoned Indian village, consisting of several log houses, better than the ordinary Indian huts. Several canoes were seen as they approached moving up the river and away. The Americans gave pursuit, firing several volleys after the fugitives, but with distance and darkness they were lost sight of. At this deserted village, the pursuers destroyed the houses and crops. Several feather beds were found in the deserted houses. A number of chests containing household utensils not before found in an Indian village were here buried, probably stolen from murdered or captured white settlers. All were destroyed, with the bountiful fields of corn. This same valley, under civilized cultivation, is nowhere surpassed in this state; yielding crops of tobacco for successive years unsurpassed in quantity and quality by any locality in this country. This destroyed village was on the north side of the Chemung river, several miles above Big Flatts. It was called Runonver, and was within the limits of the town of Corning, Steuben county.

The next day this detachment joined the main army in camp near the present village of Horseheads. Here General Sullivan was compelled to order the shooting of fifty of his horses, which were unable to proceed farther. Afterwards the Indians arranged the heads of these horses beside the trail in fantastic positions, and the place acquired the name of Horseheads, and is now known by that name. Sullivan resumed his march to the northward on the east side of Seneca lake. On the second of September Clinton's brigade joined the main army at Catherine's Town, now the site of Montour Falls, Schuyler county. This was the home of the famous Catherine Montour, sometime "Queen Catherine," heretofore and herein mentioned.

The foot of Seneca lake was reached on the seventh of September, 1779, after a tiresome march of more than forty miles from Catherine's Town. Frequent detours were made for the purpose of destroying Indian villages, crops and fruit trees of large size, loaded down with fruit of the choicest quality, and capturing and dispersing demoralized and frightened Indian bands. Many places showed a high degree of Indian civilization. At the present site of Lodi Landing, in the town of Romulus, Seneca county, was found a town of about twenty houses, neatly built and finished, situated about half a mile from the lake. This place was known as Appletown to the early settlers. The tombs found here, especially of the warriors, were beautifully painted boxes built over the graves, made of planks hewn from the timber. A

great many apple trees were growing in the vicinity, some of them of great age, showing that the place and vicinity had long been peopled by the Indians.

At the northeast corner of Seneca lake, a small Indian town, well built, was found and destroyed. Beyond this a short distance was Kan-a-de-saga, or Seneca Castle, of which much had been heard by the soldiers, and a strong desire was felt to surprise and capture it, before the Indians should discover their approach. Situated on the Great Trail leading from Albany to Niagara, it was frequently visited not only by Indians of the neighboring villages and tribes of the surrounding country, but by the Butlers, Brant and other Tory leaders, and often was the resting place of predatory bands on their way to, or returning from the ill-fated settlements. Here Brant and the Butlers halted to divide the prisoners and spoils of the Cherry valley and other massacres, and many a prisoner had within its bounds experienced the most excruciating torture which savage ingenuity could devise, or ferocious hatred and unappeased anger could inflict. Kan-a-de-saga was situated on the present castle road, two miles west of the present flourishing city of Geneva, Ontario county, New York. As Sullivan approached the town, he sent one brigade to the right and another to the left, through the woods, while the main army advanced in front, intending to surround it and cut off the Indians from any means of escape.

They had, however, already escaped, and the town and castle were entirely deserted, except by a male white child, about three years old, which was found by the soldiers, playing in front of one of the dwellings. This child was evidently of Dutch parentage, and had probably been captured on the Pennsylvania border. It could only speak a few Indian words. When found it was entirely naked, and nearly starved. General Sullivan took great interest in the little captive. He caused it to be placed in a pannier or basket, strapped on a pack horse and in this conveyance it remained with the army until its return to Wyoming. Captain Machin had the little fellow christened Thomas Machin. Its sustenance was derived from an excellent cow, which shared all the vicissitudes of the campaign, and returned safely to Wyoming. The child was taken to New Windsor near Newburg, at the end of the campaign, where it soon after sickened and died of smallpox. No trace of or clue to its identity was ever discovered.

The town was found to consist of fifty houses, and in the vicinity were extensive apple and peach orchards, loaded with ripening fruit, all of which were cut down and destroyed. In the center of the town was a stockade or fort, built by Sir William Johnson in 1756, which had long been disused and had gone to decay and ruin. The soldiers found in the houses many skins and Indian trinkets; large quantity of corn, but recently gathered, which the hasty flight of the Indians had caused them to abandon. Very large fields of corn, potatoes, squashes and melons and a considerable quantity of hay in stacks were found, which were destroyed and burned; also several horses and cows were found here, all showing that these Indians were agriculturists of no mean skill, intelligence and industry.

On September 10th the invading army moved west, after a

detachment of riflemen of about two hundred had been sent up the west side of Seneca lake to destroy an Indian village of about twenty houses and all the crops and orchards thereabouts growing, about seven miles from Geneva, near the site of Earl's station. This plan was all carried out and the detachment joined the main body of the army at the fort of Canandaigua lake. Here was found an Indian village of about twenty-five houses, which Sullivan says were very elegant, mostly frames, and in general large, having the appearance of having been inhabited by white people, as some of the houses had very neat chimneys, while those of the Indians have not. After destroying this place completely and many fields of corn and orchards, the army encamped. Here it was joined by the detachment sent out to destroy the village on the west side of Seneca lake and the crops and orchards, having been employed nearly two days in this business.

The next day General Sullivan resolved to push forward at all hazards, with all celerity possible, to attack the grand capital of the Indian country, where the stores and supplies of the enemy and their broadest fields were to be found. This place (Chinesse) was an ambulatory capital, then said to be located at the junction of the Canaseraga creek with the Genesee river, then, and for years afterwards, noted as a famous landmark, place of beginning and boundary of numerous grants and treaties. It was marked by a gigantic elm tree, and near to the thereafter ancient and short-lived village of Williamsburg, built on great expectation and yielding only blasted hopes, to be again planted and re-established with renowned success at Bath, Steuben county.

At this capital it was reported all the Indians, assisted by a large force of Tories and British troops, had been engaged the preceding spring in planting the fields, that sufficient supplies might be raised to support the tribes while they were engaged in their depredations on the white settlers. It is said this operation was carried on under the direction of the infamous Walter Butler, making his headquarters at the Cabin of Mary Jemison, "the white woman of the Genesee." Sullivan was misled by the Guy Johnson map of 1771. Scouts sent out returned and informed General Sullivan that the capital he was seeking had been moved to the west side of the Genesee river, and was also known as Little Beard's Town, on the site of the present village of Cuylerville, four miles north of Mount Morris, Livingston county. Having located this capital, the army was ordered to its attack, after first burning and destroying all buildings, crops and property of the Indians. It crossed the Canaseraga creek, just below where it receives the Coshaqua creek, and, ascending a slight hill, entered on the flat beyond, which excited the wonder and admiration of the whole force. This plain contained not less than six thousand acres of the richest soil, not having a bush standing, but filled with grass considerably higher than an ordinary man. A view of the whole plain, about three miles wide, could be had without change of position.

The army marched across these flats to the fording place of the Genesee river, at the foot of a series of rapids and cascades, within the present village of Mount Morris. Ascending the rising ground beyond, a prospect was afforded of a plain far su-

perior to the one just crossed; a view as far as the eye could reach. From this point the troops advanced northerly over rougher ground, and soon reached the far-famed, and much-sought-for Chinesse Castle, or Little Beard's Town. It was found deserted and abandoned. The fires were still burning in some of the huts, and in the woods.

A considerable number of Indians and Tories were found near the head of Conesus lake, apparently intending to give battle. But they fled after a sharp skirmish, and Sullivan sent a strong detachment down the river to Canawaugus, an Indian village of some importance. The occupants had gone before the invaders arrived, who destroyed the buildings and large fields of corn, beans and other crops. This force returned to the main body of the army. Several scouting parties had been sent out by Sullivan before leaving the junction of the Canaseraga with the Genesee; one of these, which was commanded by Lieutenant Boyd, of the New York troops, was ambushed and captured. Boyd was taken to Little Beard's Town, where he underwent the most horrible tortures that savage revenge and cruelty could devise, leaving an abhorrent memory of Sullivan's invasion. The headless and disemboweled body of Boyd was found at Little Beard's Town by one of the Americans. It was, with others of his slain companions, buried near the highway leading from Cuylerville to Geneseo; the place is pointed out to this day. In 1841 the citizens of Livingston county consented that the remains of Boyd and his brave soldiers might be exhumed, taken to Rochester and reinterred in beautiful Mount Hope Cemetery in that city, in a spot called "Revolutionary Hill," and a suitable monument there erected. That part of the promise has not materialized. Says Col. Lockwood L. Doty, in his most excellent and reliable "History of Livingston County," and which the editor hereof most freely and gratefully acknowledges as a most reliable source of information in the preparation of this work: "Though these rites evince the reverence in which the patriot dead were held, yet a just feeling would dictate that their remains should have been allowed to sleep, uncoffined, in the rude graves beneath the sod moistened by their life-blood, where they had been placed two-thirds of a century before; and respect for their remains demands that they should be brought back and reinterred in the spot made doubly interesting from being the extremest point westward at which fighting took place during the Revolutionary War."

On the day following the arrival of the invading troops at Little Beard's Town, the work of destruction was continued. The crops here were in quantities immense, and unequalled in goodness. A moderate calculation placed two hundred acres of corn destroyed, the whole of which was pulled up, piled in large heaps mixed with dry wood taken from the houses, set fire to, and consumed to ashes. Immense orchards of apples and peaches were found here, one of which it is said contained fifteen hundred trees. These were all destroyed. It was estimated by officers of the expedition that at least twenty thousand bushels of corn were destroyed in and about Little Beard's Town, besides vast quantities of vegetables and fruit.

On the seventeenth day of September, 1779, General Sul-

livan issued a proclamation to the army complimenting them for their devotion, in carrying out the objects and aim of the expedition, and the complete destruction and subjection of the Indian country; and announced "the army will this day commence its march for Tioga."

Butler and his rangers, with a force of British regulars, sent to join him, continued their flight westward from the Genesee and reached Fort Niagara on the 18th of September. The Indian women and children, panic-stricken, followed in great disorder. The accommodations and stores at the fort were not sufficient to supply their wants, their food became exhausted, the winter was of great inclemency, many died from starvation and exposure.

Terrible indeed had been the vengeance of the Americans. Homeless and hungry, they realized now the full force of the blow they had received from the retaliating hands of the settlers. They now understood how false, cruel and worthless were the hopes and promises of their British and Tory instigators. Of those who fled from their desolated and destroyed homes on the Genesee but few returned, and of these some settled at places and reservations west of that river. Many joined other tribes in the west and were severely defeated by General Wayne on the Maumee river in 1794, which thoroughly humbled the Indians of western New York and gave peace and security to the settlers of the Genesee country. Sullivan's army returned to the foot of Seneca lake, substantially by the route he had come on September 20th. Here several smaller expeditions were sent out, one under Colonel Smith up the entire west side of Seneca lake; one under Colonel William Butler of Pennsylvania up the east shores of Cayuga lake. Their directions were to destroy all villages and houses of the Indians, and all of the corn, crops and fruit trees that could be found by these expeditions, kill and drive away all of the Indians living on the routes, and join the main army at Horseheads and Tioga. Both of these expeditions most successfully accomplished their objects.

The Campaign "Up the Chemung."

On the 24th of September, 1779, General Sullivan arrived at Newtown, where he met Captain Reid with two hundred men, who had been sent forward with stores and cattle for the main army. From this point Colonel Spaulding, with a strong detachment, was sent up the Chemung river to drive out and kill the Indians found on that river and its tributaries, and destroy all the corn, crops, cattle and houses there found. He found numerous bodies of Indians, who fled from his approach and so escaped. At a place above Horseheads the Indians made a stand at a place called the Narrows, formed by high ledges of rocks, where they were attacked by the Americans, who killed them in great numbers. The Indians threw their dead into the river and escaped the best way they could.

General John S. Clark, who has given much study and attention to Sullivan's campaigns, as well as to the Indian antiquities of this state, and is regarded as the superior authority, very thoroughly believes and is satisfied that there were three

villages destroyed on the Chemung river above Elmira; one at or near Big Flatts, another within the present limits of the city of Corning, and the third at Painted Post. This last place, according to accounts, was a considerable village as early as 1764, a town called Assinnissink, at the confluence of the Canisteo and Tioga rivers. It was the residence of Jacheabus, the leader of the war party of the Senecas, who committed the massacre of the Mahoney in 1755. The exact location of this more ancient town is somewhat uncertain. The Pennsylvania historical map places it in the forks of the two rivers in the town of Erwin, near the junction of the Canisteo and Tioga rivers. On the Townsend farm here is an ancient Indian burying ground, which probably belonged to the period of the Indian occupation above noted. We do not know of any other authority for the Tory settlement than above referred to. Such a collection of Indian and British traders and marauders of this sort may have existed here at the time of the Sullivan invasion, and been so completely destroyed as to leave no trace of it at the time of the first settlement. There can be no doubt but that some one or all of these detachments sent up the Chemung penetrated this county as far as the confluence of the three rivers—Tioga, Canisteo and Cohocton, which unite to form the Chemung—and completely destroyed everything in the shape of buildings, cornfields and orchards that was in the invaded territory. The only Indian orchard standing when the first settlers came was on an island near the small station on the Erie Railroad about two miles above Painted Post.

In the past few years somewhat acrimonious contentions have been had relating to the detachment of troops sent up the Chemung river by Sullivan. Nothing can be found in the official reports or military records of the expedition of these affairs, except one which recites the destruction of an Indian village at or near Painted Post. Adolescent chroniclers and newspaper contributors have declared that no battle or engagement took place within the limits of this county during the Sullivan campaign, that the expeditions were but holiday excursions or a picnic function. Well attested tradition (what is history but recorded tradition?) asserts that an engagement was had with the Indians by a detachment from Sullivan's force on the Chemung at the mouth of a little creek, since called Bloody run, two and a half miles below the city of Corning, on September 28, 1779. A well-known, reliable and credible resident of that vicinity says the place was indicated in the year 1814 by seven large oak trees that stood near the highway. On three of these trees were the hieroglyphical representations of Indians with tomahawks drawn. On four of the trees there was carved the representation of soldiers with guns in their hands. These were considered by the earliest settlers as a record of this engagement.

There is no doubt that links in the chain in the history of Sullivan's campaign, as of others, have been lost, and have remained unsupplied to this day; consequently we must rely on the statements of those old patriots who are gone, and much of the story of the engagement is buried with them. They are gone but not forgotten. They need no statue or inscription to record their

greatness; their deeds are living monuments more lasting than tablets of marble or bronze.

Engagement at Bloody Run.

Belonging to the detachment that Sullivan sent up the Chemung river were Lieutenant Nathan Dascum, William Mapes and Abijah Ward, who have left a verbal history of the engagement that took place at Bloody run, and they all agree as to location and details of the fight. Lieutenant Dascum lived at Geneva and died at Big Flatts in 1840. In 1835, on a visit to his daughter at Painted Post, he expressed a wish to visit the field of battle of Bloody run, where he had met the Indians and Tories in deadly strife fifty-six years before. His grandson, Mr. Calvin Lovell, went with him and the old patriot and soldier of other days pointed out to this grandchild the position and exact ground occupied by the Americans, as well as the location of the Indians and Tories, behind a swamp covered with bushes and small trees. Mr. Lovell told these facts to his listeners and the recital was of thrilling interest and information to all present.

The Lieutenant said the Americans fired over the bushes, the Indians falling back and taking a position on the side of the hill. After the battle the Americans crossed the river and followed up the west side until they came to a fording place, there recrossed and joined a detachment that went up the east side of the river. Uniting they went west as far as the Switch Flatts, near the Fox and Weston sawmills, the old veteran pointing out the identical spot where they encamped. Mapes, another of this detachment, corroborates Dascum's account of the battle and what took place subsequently, and their stories agree as closely as two relations of such an event could; and both are almost identical with Abijah Ward's statement, though each was made several months apart.

Abijah Ward was well known and respected at Painted Post, where he died about seventy years ago. William Mapes had served in the Continental army, and was an intelligent and truthful man. His memory relating to Revolutionary events was truly wonderful. Mr. Mapes states on his personal recollection, but is not in this corroborated, that one of the twelve Indians shot in the fight at Bloody run was a chief; that he had on a red calico shirt and was in the act of jumping over a log when hit by a rifle ball; that he was taken with other wounded Indians to Painted Post; that he died on the way; that he was buried at Painted Post, and that this chief was the halfbreed, Captain Andrew Montour. This he learned from an Indian prisoner.

Death of Andrew Montour.

One fact is well established, Captain Montour, the noted halfbreed Indian chief, was killed, the result of wounds received in one of the numerous skirmishes during Sullivan's campaign; where, is unsettled, although the most reliable traditionary accounts say it was in the valley of the Chemung river. It could not have been on the west branch of the Susquehanna, because neither Sullivan's army nor any of its detached parties went into that region; so that legend must be dismissed. Had the northwest branch of the Susquehanna been named in the narrative much more

attention would be given, because the Chemung river and its tributaries were, in early histories and other accounts, frequently called the Northwest branch. Montour's death did not result from wounds received at the battle of the Hog Back. That was fought before the engagement at Newtown, when Sullivan was advancing into the Indian country. Colonel Spaulding's force was sent up the Chemung to destroy the dwellings and crops there found. The affair at Bloody run occurred on the march of this expedition, and participants who took part in and who witnessed the events of that day are positive that an Indian chief was shot in that engagement. They tell how he was dressed, that the same chief was buried at Painted Post, and that he was Captain Montour.

New, interesting and unimpeached journals, letters and narratives of the Revolutionary times are daily being brought to light, long thoughtlessly laid away and lost to memory, but of intense and unknown interest. American history is not a closed and sealed book. The centennial periods of Burgoyne's invasion, Sullivan's campaign, of Oriskany and Bennington have brought forth and exposed to modern investigation many new facts and incidents, somewhat blurring and making doubtful recorded statements. The chief value of centennial observances is to brush away the cobwebs of error, born of alleged respectability. No subject needs more overhauling, correction and revision than that of American history. We shall claim and assert as true and established facts, that a battle was fought in September, 1779, between the American troops from Sullivan's army with the Indians and Tories at Bloody run, in the present town of Corning, Steuben county, New York, and that in the engagement named Captain Montour, a half-breed Indian chief, was so severely wounded that he died the next day and was buried at Painted Post. The fact that his warlike and martial career began in the expedition against and the destruction of the ancient Ken-is-tio and that his burial occurred at Painted Post, both in Steuben county, added to the fact that he had the blood of the noblest, proudest and bravest of France in his veins, adds historic distinction to the territory and to the annals of Steuben county, and he should be honored as one who discharged his duty faithfully, as seemed to him right and just. Our love for and loyalty to tradition makes it our honor and duty to perpetuate the closing events of this memorable and far-reaching campaign.

Because Andrew Montour was a conspicuous person in his time and a type of his class he merits a passing notice. He was the reputed grandson of the ablest French governor of Canada and an Indian squaw. His halfbreed mother, Catherine Montour, was a native of Canada, where she was carried off by the Iroquois when a child and adopted. She lived in a village at the head of Seneca lake and always held the belief that Christ was a Frenchman crucified by the English—a belief inculcated by the guides of her youth. Her son, Andrew Montour, is thus described by the Moravian Zenzendorf, who knew him: "His face is like that of a European, but marked with a broad Indian ring of bear's grease and paint, drawn completely around it. He wears a coat of fine cloth of crimson color, a black necktie with silver spangles, a red satin waistcoat, trousers over which hangs his shirt, shoes

and stockings, a hat, with brass ornaments—something like the handle of a basket suspended from his ears. He is an excellent interpreter and held in high account by his Indian kinsmen."

The Indians fled by the trail up the Cohocton river and Canandaigua lake to Fort Niagara, stopping at the head of Canandaigua lake to pay their observances to the place of the birth of the Seneca Nation. On the 29th of September, 1779, the homeward march of the whole of Sullivan's entire army was commenced; it reached Easton, Pennsylvania, on the 15th of October and went into winter quarters.

Finale of the Sullivan Campaign.

At the end of the campaign the intelligence of its success spread rapidly throughout the colonies and everywhere caused great rejoicing. The march through the enemy's country had been attended with great difficulties, and few armies have experienced a more fatiguing campaign. Yet the commander-in-chief was able to report that he had not suffered the loss of forty men during the whole time. He said that he felt much indebted to the officers of every rank for their unparalled exertions and to the soldiers for the unshaken firmness with which they endured the toils and difficulties attending the expedition; that it would have been very pleasing to the army to have drawn the enemy into a second engagement, but that so great was the panic which seized the Indians after the Newtown battle he had found it impossible to do so.

Far-Reaching Results.

This expedition was the parent of great results in other ways than the subjection of the Indians. The fertile and rich country now forming the western part of the state of New York was then an unknown wilderness, and its value and attractiveness were first made known to the white people through this expedition. With Sullivan had come many who were resolved, when the war closed and opportunity would be given for the growth of new settlements in these beautiful and fertile regions, to make their future homes therein. At the first opportunity emigrants passed through the valleys of the Mohawk, of the Susquehanna and its tributaries, and of its interior lakes, delighted every mile with the beautiful prospects that surrounded, until arriving at the valleys of the Genesee they realized their highest hopes and expectations. Soon after the close of the war the tide of emigration commenced to flow westward. From all the eastern states, Pennsylvania and New Jersey came hardy pioneers, induced by the glowing accounts they had heard of the Indian country. The road which the troops had opened from the Susquehanna valley was followed by many settlers to the valley of the Genesee, of the Chemung, the Canisteo, the Cohocton, and of the many unsurpassed lakes. Under the hand of industry, enterprise and intelligence it has become literally the pride of the Union, where nature rewards abundantly the labors of the husbandman and provides happy and useful homes for the farmer and the denizens of scores of populous cities and villages.

How Steuben County Figures.

Steuben county, during the period of Sullivan's invasion, was no neutral ground. First, its surface was an unbroken mountain forest, through which important trails followed its numerous rivers and creeks, affording the most direct route by trail or water to and from the north and south, from the east and west. Within its limits was the inception and gathering of the first murderous incursion of the Wyoming country by Indians and Tories; this was in the town of Hornellsville. The result was Sullivan's victorious march to the Genesee and the land of the Senecas. Within this county, in the town of Corning, was fought the last battle of this campaign, at Bloody run; and within the town of Erwin, Painted Post, the last Indian village was burned and destroyed by the detachment commanded by Colonel Spaulding, the dismayed and surviving inhabitants fleeing to the only refuge for them—Fort Niagara—by the nearest routes and trails. The space given to the early history is merited and deserved.

Important and far-reaching events occurred within the borders of this county, before and during the French war, that ended in the passing of Canada to the English, and were carefully watched and well known at Niagara. During and until the close of the American Revolution it was the theater of stirring events, which ought not to pass unnoticed or treated with dignified indifference and contempt.

The faked march on and the battle of Dansville, the strikes at Hornellsville and the "anti-rent" outbreak and demonstrations in Fremont and Howard were not the only armed military events of this county worthy of a place in its alleged history.

CHAPTER III.

NATION RECOGNIZED AND ESTABLISHED.

AMERICAN INDIAN POLICY—NEW YORK AND THE SIX NATIONS COUNCIL—CLASH BETWEEN STATE AND NATION—COUNCIL AT FORT HERKIMER—LAND COMPANIES COMPLICATE MATTERS—ATTEMPT TO DISMEMBER STATE—FORT SCHUYLER TREATY—THE ALBANY INDIAN COUNCIL—FIRST ADVOCATE FOR AMERICAN WOMEN—THE INDIANS' PERPLEXITY—THE RED MAN'S CROWNING CURSE—FAIR LAND OPEN TO SETTLEMENT.

The provisional articles to perpetuate peace and harmony between Great Britain and the United States were signed at Paris on November 30, 1782; formally closed the Revolution, and preceded the definitive treaty of peace between the two countries, concluded at Paris, September 3, 1783. It was ratified by congress and proclaimed January 14, 1784, and made the United States one of the great family of nations of the earth. By this treaty Great Britain acknowledged the United States to be a free, sovereign and independent nation, treated with it as such, and forever relinquished all claim to the proprietory and territorial rights of the government and every part thereof.

AMERICAN INDIAN POLICY.

At the close of the Revolutionary war the Indian allies of the English were cruelly and ungratefully deserted, and left unprovided and uncared for by the power whom they had so long and faithfully obeyed and served. The United States and the several states, on the contrary, as a general rule were disposed to treat them with greater charity, leniency and kindness than the laws of war and the usages of civilized nations recognized or required; regarded them, in fact, as subjects to be treated with for the purchase of their lands, recognizing and adhering to the position taken by the early English colonists, that the Indians were the possessors and owners of the country, subject to acquisition only by purchase or treaty. The country, and the world at large, has good reason to approve this policy, both on the score of economy and humanity; that wise and liberal policy was adhered to in the state of New York, in extinguishing and acquiring the Indian title to lands within its borders. It was an example to foreign nations of an advanced step in civilization—a step truly American, which was early adopted by the Federal government in acquiring the land of the Indians in the western

territories and states, although the policy of both France and Spain had antecedently prevailed and been there enforced.

The shocking conduct and savage barbarities of the Indians, instigated largely by their Tory allies, at Wyoming, Cherry Valley, and many other places, disposed many to show them no leniency or favor. Especially was this the case with those, or their relatives, who had so severely suffered at their hands. At one time the movement to confiscate their lands and drive them from the state received so much favor in the legislature that it would have prevailed but for the opposing advice and influence of General Schuyler, Governor Clinton and others. Washington took the same position in the national legislature.

The wiser and better plan advocated and urged by these and other far-seeing statesmen and humanitarians prevailed. Notwithstanding the long and annoying periods spent and wasted in negotiating treaties, and the large sums of money expended by the states and by the general government in settling Indian claims, the more humane and peaceful policy was, without doubt, less expensive to the country than a renewal of war and conquest would have proved; and truly it was far more to the credit of the states and to the nation to deal in this manner with the survivors of a brave and heroic people, whose chief reason for fighting against the revolted colonists was loyalty to the British, with whom they had been in sympathy, and their allies, and in whom they had implicit confidence for one hundred years.

The Constitution of the United States was not adopted until September, 1787; from 1778, the only bond of union and action was the "Articles of Confederation." By many eminent persons this was held to be of no more binding force or strength than a "rope of sand." No power was given to the confederated government to make treaties or alliances, to coin money, or do any other almost necessary act. After the close of the war, when the stern and vigorous rule of military necessity no longer existed, until the Constitution became the supreme rule, was the most dangerous and critical period of our national existence. The misrule, uncertainty and terrors of the "Destruction and Reconstruction" period of and in the seceded states was mild and endurable in comparison with the period under the "Articles of Confederation" from the close of the Revolution until the Federal constitution became effective.

New York and the Six Nations' Council.

In 1784, a few months after the treaty of peace which closed the Revolutionary war and recognized our independent existenee, the state of New York was face to face with a dangerous and critical Indian question, that demanded immediate adjustment and settlement. This the state boldly and heroically assumed. Later on this would have been a subject for the national government under the constitution, but no power was given it except that which was expressly denied by this "rope of sand."

Accordingly, the first attempt, on the part of the state of New York, to convene a general council of the Six Nations was made in 1784, only a few months after the treaty of peace with Great Britain which ended the Revolution. In April of that year the legislature passed an act making the governor and board of commissioners

superintendents of Indian affairs. Governor George Clinton was, by virtue of his office, president of the board. No man was more efficient and better equipped; more patriotic, or a greater benefactor to the state and nation at large. The commissioners appointed were Abraham Cuyler, Peter Schuyler and Henry Glen, who, by the law creating this board, were associated with Philip Schuyler, Robert Yates, Abraham Ten Broeck, Abraham Yates, Jr., John J. Beekman, P. W. Yates, Mathew Vischer and General Gansvoort. Governor Clinton, the head of the board, assumed the active direction of the negotiations and the services of a large number who had been Indian traders, travellers, captives and missionaries were secured, including Jacob Reed, James Dean, Major Fonda, Rev. Samuel Kirkland, Col. Wemple and Col. Van Dyke. Runners, as messengers, were sent to the different Indian villages from the Mohawk Castle to Niagara, to consult with the leading sachems and chiefs and induce the Indians to attend the council, which was contingently appointed to be held at a certain time at Fort Schuyler, as Fort Stanwix was then called.

All these proceedings and preparations were taken and made without the knowledge that the general government was at the same time taking initiatory steps for a treaty with the Indians. Congress had already determined upon a general treaty, not alone with the Six Nations, but with all the tribes contiguous to the settlements in New York, Pennsylvania and the Ohio region, and had appointed as its commissioners Oliver Woolcott, Richard Butler and Arthur Lee.

It is asserted that this is the first instance, since the definitive treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States, in which the jurisdiction and authority of the Federal government and that of a state came in conflict. An acrimonious correspondence ensued on the question of jurisdiction and the respective rights of each to form treaties with the Indians, the state maintaining its right to treat with all the Indians within its jurisdiction. The New York authorities, yielding to the influence of Alexander Hamilton and others, reluctantly receded from its position. The Indians, through the influence of British traders, were averse to treating with the state; even disposed to meet the "Thirteen Fires" and hold a treaty of peace jointly with their kindred of the western nations. It is important here to note that the position and determination of the Indians was the first stepping stone to enunciate and declare that the United States, the "Thirteen Fires," was the unit—the nation; that the state was but a component part, notwithstanding the "rope of sand." This declaration was irrevocably established on the bloody fields of the Civil war, strewn with the bones of brave men, more than eighty years after.

The New York board did not relax their exertion, and part of the spring and summer of 1784 were spent in endeavors to convene a council of the Six Nations. On the first of September deputies from the Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas met at Fort Stanwix. The Oneidas and Tuscaroras did not attend; a deputation was brought in on the third day by runners.

Mr. Turner, in his valued and reliable history of the "Phelps' and Gorham Purchase," gives a very interesting and concise summary of this and subsequent councils and treaties, which can be profitably quoted and inserted in this connection. Its important re-

lation to this local history will be the sufficient excuse for the plagiarism:

"The deputies of these two nations (Oneidas and Tuscaroras) were first addressed by Governor Clinton. He assured them of a disposition to be at peace; disclaimed any intention to deprive them of their lands; proposed a settlement of boundaries, and warned them against disposing of their lands to other than commissioners regularly appointed by the state of New York, who would treat with them for lands when they were disposed to sell them. In reply to this speech a delegate of the two nations expressed their gratification in this—that the war had ended, and that they could now meet and smoke the pipe of peace. 'You have come up,' said he, 'what has been an untrodden path to you for many years; and this path which you have seen as you have come along has been strewed with blood. We, therefore, in our turn, console your losses and sorrows during these troublesome times. We rejoice that you have opened the path of peace to this country.' He thanked the commissioners for their advice to the Oneidas and Tuscaroras not to listen to individuals who proposed to purchase of their lands.

CLASH BETWEEN STATE AND NATION.

"At this stage of the council the Cayugas and Tuscaroras' chiefs exhibited a letter from the commissioners of congress. The letter was read. It informed the Indians that they, the commissioners, were appointed by congress to settle a general peace with all the Indian nations from the Ohio to the Great Lakes; that the governor of New York had no authority from congress; but as he had invited the Indians to assemble at Fort Stanwix on the 20th of September, the commissioners, to save the trouble of two councils, would alter the determination of holding the council at Niagara, and meet them at Fort Stanwix on the day named.

"Governor Clinton next addressed the sachems and warriors of the Mohawks, Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas. He assured them that what was a colony had become a state; that he and his friends had met them to open the path of peace, to establish that friendly relation that existed between the Indians and their white neighbors previous to the war. Some passages of the governor's speech were as truly eloquent as anything that will be found among our state records. He said: 'The council fires which were lighted both at Albany and Onondaga by our ancestors and those of the Six Nations, which burned so bright and shone with so friendly a light over our common country, have unhappily almost been extinguished by the late war with Great Britain. I now gather together, at this place, the remaining brands, add fresh fuel, and with the true spirit of reconciliation and returning friendship, rekindle the fire, in hopes that no future events may ever arise to extinguish it; but that you, and we, and the offspring of us both, may enjoy its benign influence as long as the sun shall shine, or water flow.' In reference to the letter of the commissioners of congress, he assured them that their business was with Indians residing out of any state; but that New York had a right to deal with those residing within her boundaries.

"The answer to the governor's speech was made by Brant. He said that it 'meets with our dispositions and feelings, and feelings of our minds.' In reference to the respective claims of congress and New York, he thought it strange that there should be two bodies to manage the same business. Several speeches followed, Brant and Cornplanter being the spokesmen for the Indians. The utmost harmony prevailed, the Indian orators treating all subjects adroitly and manifesting a disposition to make a treaty, but evidently intending to stave off any direct action until they met in council the United States commissioners. To a proposition from Governor Clinton that the state of New York would look for a cession of lands to help indemnify them for the expenses and sacrifices of the war, they replied, admitting the justness of the claim, but saying that they were peace ambassadors, and had no authority to dispose of lands. The council broke up, after distributing presents and leaving the Indians a supply of provisions for subsistence, while waiting to meet the United States commissioners.

"The treaty of Fort Stanwix followed by the United States commissioners, Oliver Woolcott, Richard Butler and Arthur Lee. No record of the proceedings exists in our public archives; the general result is, however, known. Terms of peace were concluded. The western boundaries of the Six Nations were so fixed as to enlarge the carrying place on the Niagara river they had

previously ceded to the king of Great Britain, and starting from the mouth of Buffalo creek was to be a line running due south to the northern boundary of Pennsylvania; thence west to the end of said boundary; thence south along the west boundary of said state to the river Ohio. The treaty was effected with considerable difficulty, a large number of the Indians insisting that it should be general and embrace the western Indians, so that all questions of boundaries could be settled at once. Brant was absent, transacting some business with the governor of Canada. Had he been present, it is doubtful whether any treaty would have been concluded. Red Jacket, then a youth, made his first public speech, and as Levasseur (who derived his information from Lafayette) says: 'His speech was a masterpiece, and every warrior who heard him was carried away with his eloquence.' He strongly protested against ceding away the hunting grounds of his people at the west, and boldly advocated a renewal of the war. The better counsels of Cornplanter, however, prevailed. The so highly-extolled eloquence of Red Jacket had little in it of practicability. The Six Nations agreed to surrender all their captives, most of whom had been brought to the treaty ground for that purpose. The commissioners, on behalf of the United States, guaranteed to the Six Nations the quiet possession of the lands they occupied, which was recognized as embracing all of New York west of the cessions they had made under English dominion.

Council at Fort Herkimer.

"The next council of the commissioners of New York after the one last hereinbefore named was convened at Fort Herkimer in June, 1785. This was with the Oneidas and Tuscaroras. Governor Clinton made the opening speech, in which, after defining their rights and advising them that the state had the exclusive right to purchase, he informed them that it was understood they were prepared to sell some of their lands south of the Unadilla, and, if so, the commissioners were ready to purchase. After nearly two days' deliberation the governor's speech was replied to by Petrus, the minister. The orator said his people were averse to parting with lands; alluded to the frauds that had been practiced upon the Mohawks before the Revolution; said the German Flatts people, when they were poor, applied to us for lands, and they were friends; but 'now they are rich, they do not use us kindly.' The speech was one of consummate ability. Especially did the chief turn the tables upon the governor in a frequent allusion to his former advice to the Indians to keep their land. Days of deliberation and speechmaking succeeded, the Indians making a proposition to lease a small quantity of land, then to sell a small quantity of their poorest land, but failing to come up to what the commissioners required. In a speech made by the Grasshopper, he alluded to the attempt by the British agents, during the war, to induce the Tuscaroras and Oneidas to join them. He said: 'They told us by joining the Americans we would get lice, as they were only a lousy people; but, although, as they expressed, the Americans were lousy, they have, nevertheless, overcome their enemies.'

"The commissioners finally succeeded in purchasing the land lying between the Unadilla and Chenango rivers, south of a line drawn east and west through those streams, and north of the Pennsylvania line, etc., for which they paid eleven thousand five hundred dollars, and distributed among them a liberal amount of goods, trinkets and provisions. In finally announcing the conclusion to sell the land the Grasshopper said: 'This news about selling our land will make a great noise in the Six Nations, when they hear we have so much, and, therefore, we hope we shall not be applied to any more for any of our country.' How was the future curtained before the simple backwoods diplomatist! Little did he think that the narrow strip of land thus grudgingly and unwillingly parted with would be added to and widened out until his people were nearly shorn of their broad possessions."

Land Companies Complicate Matters.

One great difficulty in the way of negotiating treaties with the Indians was the organization and operations of two joint lessee companies. The constitution of the state forbade the purchase of the fee in lands of the Indians by individuals, reserving the right therefor to the state alone. To evade this, and come in possession of the lands, an association of individuals was organized in the winter

of 1787-88, who styled themselves the "New York Genesee Land Company." The company was composed of some eighty or ninety persons, mostly residing on the Hudson river, many of whom were wealthy and influential. The principal seat of the company was at Hudson. Dr. Caleb Benton, John Livingston and Jared Coffin were the chief managers. At the same time a branch company was organized in Canada, called the "Niagara Genesee Land Company." John Butler, Samuel Street, John Powell and Benjamin Barton were principal members of this last-named company. All but Barton were residents of Canada. This branch organization enabled the company to avail themselves of the then potent influence of Col. John Butler and his associates with the Six Nations. Benjamin Barton was an active member of the association. Soon after the close of the Revolution he had engaged in the Indian trade as a drover, from New Jersey by way of the Susquehanna river to the British garrison at Niagara. By his frequent journeyings back and forth in his business he became well acquainted with the trails along the Susquehanna and its tributaries—the Chemung, and Canisteo, the Genesee and the great trail from the Genesee river to Niagara. He also learned much of the Indian history and legends of Big Tree, Painted Post, Tioga and the intermediate and adjacent territory. He became well acquainted with the Senecas, their language and history; was adopted by them and had taken while a youth, Henry O'Bail, the son of Cornplanter, and placed him in a school in New Jersey. From this last-named Indian and his numerous kinsmen, much valuable and reliable information relating to localities in Steuben county and adjoining territory has been derived. In addition to the influence thus acquired, there belonged to the New York company several who for a long period had been Indian traders.

Thus organized, by such appliances as usually forwarded and influenced dealings with the Indians, in 1787 the company obtained a lease for nine hundred and ninety-nine years of all the lands of the Six Nations in the state of New York, except in some small reservations the privilege of hunting and fishing. The annual rent was to be two thousand Spanish milled dollars, together with a bonus of twenty thousand dollars.

In March, 1788, John Taylor had been appointed an agent of the New York Board of Commissioners, or superintendent of Indian affairs. In that month he was sent to the Indian country to counteract the unlawful proceedings of the lessees. On his return he reported that he had met with a clerk of an Indian trader just from Tioga, who told him that Livingston had sent fourteen sleighs loaded with goods into the Indian country; that they got within fifty miles of Tioga, and would proceed no further; that the Senecas were exceedingly dissatisfied with Livingston and would not abide by the bargain, charging him with having cheated them; that they threatened Ryckman for having assisted him in cheating them; that one hundred and sixty families were at Tioga, with a considerable number of cattle, in order to form a settlement on those lands, but were very much at a loss, as they heard that the state intended that no settlement should be made. Governor Clinton issued a proclamation warning purchasers that the lessee's title would be annulled and declared void, and sent runners to all the Six Nations, warning them

of the fraud that had been practiced against them. "It was a formidable organization, embracing men of wealth and influence, and those who, if their own plans could not be consummated, had an influence with the Indians that would enable them to throw serious obstacles in the way of legal negotiations with them for their lands. The lease consummated, the next object of the association was to procure an act of the legislature sanctioning the proceeding, and for that purpose an attempt was made to intimidate by threats of dismemberment and the formation of a new state embracing all the leased territory. But the whole matter was met with energy and promptness by Governor Clinton, who urged upon the legislature measures to counteract the intended and threatened mischief. In March, 1788, an act was passed which authorized the governor to disregard all contracts made with Indians not sanctioned by the state, and to cause all persons who had entered upon Indian lands under such contracts to be driven off by force, and their buildings destroyed. The governor ordered the sheriff of Herkimer county (which embraced all of the present county of Herkimer and all west of it to the west bounds of the state), to dispossess intruders and burn their dwellings. A military force was called out and the order strictly executed. One of the prominent settlers and a co-operator of the lessees, was taken to New York in irons, upon a charge of high treason.

"Thus baffled, the managers of the two associations determined to retaliate and force a compromise, if they failed to carry out their original design, by meeting the state upon treaty grounds, when they could bring a stronger force and lobby than they could command for the halls of legislation.

"At the treaty held at Fort Stanwix in September, 1788, with the Onondagas, for the purchase of their lands by the state, Governor Clinton attended in person, backed by all the official aid and influence he could command; and yet he found for a time great, annoying and perplexing difficulty in effecting any results; its source was unseen, its hiding place undiscovered. Little opposition from the lessees showed itself openly, but it was there with its strongest appliances and far-reaching influences both in men and money. In after years when pushing a claim and soliciting compensation in behalf of one of the then unknown and unsuspected aiders in this opposition against the Niagara company, a man prominent in legal, political and social circles declared his client had kept the Indians from agreeing to the treaties as long as he could, and when he could no longer hold the Indians, for thirty days by frivolous pretexts baffled and prevented Governor Clinton from concluding the treaty. Yet in spite of and against all of the groundless resistance, treaties went on until the state had become possessed of all the lands of the Six Nations east of the preemption line. This preemption line will later be more particularly referred to and defined.

"The lessees, seeing little hope of accomplishing their designs, finally petitioned the legislature for relief; after considerable delay and sharp opposition, which soon after mysteriously evaporated, an act was passed and became a law authorizing the commissioners of the land office to set off for them, from any of the vacant unappropriated lands of the state, a tract equal to ten miles square. The allotment was finally made in township No. 3 of the old Military

Tract. (Now Clinton and Franklin counties, state of New York.)

"Thus was terminated to the good fortune of the state of New York a magnificently dangerous scheme contemplating the possession of a vast domain and, as has been notoriously alleged, a separate state organization. It marks an important era in the early history of this state and of the United States."

Attempt to Dismember State.

The careful student of the history of this transaction and its contemplated objects, can not resist the conclusion that the whole object was stimulated by the hope and prospect of individual gain, at the sacrifice of our political and social integrity. Many respectable individuals, with reputations for patriotic and exalted motives, were involved in the scheme, and as a last resort the restoration under British dominion, a dismembered state, with the hopes of the nation imperiled. It has been frequently asserted by intelligent and independent thinkers that the American Union had its initiation in selfish motives for the redress and elimination of alleged tyrannies and wrongs, and the establishment of freedom for the nation and liberty for the individual in place of the then existing situation; that self as well as patriotism were the inspiring motives, and that the last was resorted to when most effective. An English satirist has said "Patriotism is the last refuge of scoundrels." To the sterling integrity, firmness and courage of Governor Clinton in the dilemma is due the abortion of the nefarious project.

The nefarious scheme again appeared in November, 1793. James Wadsworth and Oliver Phelps received a circular signed by John Livingston and Caleb Benton, as officers of a convention purporting to have been held at Geneva, New York, urging the people to hold town meetings and sign petitions for a new state to be set off from the state of New York and to embrace the counties of Otsego, Tioga, Herkimer and Ontario.

Other and further treaties were had with the Indians. Early in the spring of 1788 another council of the Six Nations was contemplated by the New York commissioners. In answer to a message from them requesting the Indians to fix upon a time, some of the chiefs answered in writing that it must be after "the corn is hoed." Massachusetts, not having then parted with her preemption right west of Seneca lake, Governor Clinton wrote to Governor Hancock to secure the co-operation of Massachusetts in counteracting the designs of the lessees. The general court declared the lease "null and void," but Governor Hancock, in his reply, stated that Massachusetts, on account of the embarrassed condition of the commonwealth, was about to comply with the proposals of some of her citizens for the purchase of the preemption right.

The Fort Schuyler Treaty.

The first day of September was fixed for the time for the treaty, and Fort Schuyler* was designated as the place. Active prepara-

*Fort Schuyler and Fort Stanwix have been so frequently mentioned as the places where important Indian councils were held and treaties made, in these pages, that the apparent confusion should be removed. Fort Stanwix was within the limits of the present city of Rome, Oneida county, New York. Fort Stanwix was built in the summer of 1758. It was heavily armed with the best guns for its defense, and provided with commodious quarters for the officers and men of its garrison, and with ample storehouses. It was begun by Brigadier General John Stanwix of the Royal British Army, July

tions were made for it through the summer, under the general supervision of John Taylor, the superintendent of Indian affairs, with the zealous co-operation of Governor Clinton. In all the villages of the Six Nations the lessees had their agents and runners, or Indian traders, in their interest. Even the Rev. Mr. Kirkland had been deceived or corrupted by them, and had played a part inconsistent with his profession and his obligations to Massachusetts. It was reported to Governor Clinton that, in preaching to the Indians, he had advised them to lease to the New York and Canada companies, as their territory was so wide he could not make his voice heard to its full extent. At the treaty in Kanadesaga, when the long lease was procured, he had acted differently for the lessees. To counteract these strong influences, agents and runners were put in requisition by the New York commissioners, and during the summer the poor Indians had but little peace. Preparations for the embassy to the Indian country, at New York and Albany, were formidable ones. A sloop came up from New York with Indian goods, stores for the expedition, marquees and tents, specie for purchase money, members of the board of commissioners and their associates who resided in New York, and many curious spectators, among whom were Count Monsbiers, the then French minister, and his sister. The board of commissioners and their retinue started from Albany on the twenty-third day of August, the goods and baggage going up the Mohawk in bateaux, which had been built for the purpose.

They arrived at Fort Stanwix on the twenty-eighth and a wild and romantic scene was soon presented. The veteran soldier, George Clinton, pitched his marquee and was as much the general as if he had headed a military instead of a civil expedition. Among his associates in the commission and his companions were many who had been conspicuous with him in the Revolution, and were the leading men in ten of the young states. They were surrounded by the camp fires of the numerous representatives of the Six Nations, amounting to thousands, who had been attracted to the spot, some by the interest they felt in the negotiations, but by far the larger part by the hopes and promises of feasts and carousals. Indian traders from all localities in New York and Canada, with their showy goods, ornaments and trinkets and "fire water," were on the ground, ready to dispose of either, when the Indians were paid their money, and equally ready to espouse the cause of the lessees. Some of the prominent lessees from Albany, Hudson and Canada had preceded the governor and were in the crowd, secretly and insidiously endeavoring to thwart the object of the council. Irritated by all he had heard of the machinations of the lessees, and learning that one of their

---

23, 1758, upon the advice of Sir William Johnson. It was a square work, with bastions at the corners; of earth and timber, surrounded by a deep ditch. It stood a few rods south of the present city park. General Stanwix was lost at sea in 1765. After the close of the French war, in 1763, it was allowed to fall into ruin. In 1776, Colonel Dayton was sent by the Continental authorities to rebuild this fort, which he did, and named it Fort Schuyler. The place has been since referred to or known in historical accounts as Fort Stanwix and Fort Schuyler, both designations meaning the same place.

At the present site of Utica, a stockaded work was built in 1758, by Colonel Peter Schuyler, an uncle of General Philip Schuyler, and called Fort Schuyler. It was an unimportant work and soon fell into decay. It was not the place where the several councils were held and treaties made, referred to herein. Later, by an order of Gen. Philip Schuyler, the original name of Fort Stanwix was restored.

principals, John Livingston, of Livingston Manor, was present, with the concurrence of his associates, Governor Clinton "took the responsibility, as did Andrew Jackson at New Orleans, more than a quarter of a century after, and Benjamin F. Butler at the same city eighty years later on, and ordered him to leave in 'three hours' and retire to the distance of forty miles from Fort Schuyler.

"After this Governor Clinton organized a species of court or inquest and, summoning Indians, Indian traders and runners in the interest of both the state and of the lessees, took affidavits of all that had transpired in procuring the long lease. It exposed a connected scheme of bribery, threats, intimidation and deception practiced upon the Indians. . Finding that the Senecas were holding back from the treaty, and that many of the head men of the Cayugas and Onondagas were absent, and learning that there was a counter-gathering at Kanadesaga, messengers were sent there, who found Dr. Benton surrounded by Indians and his agents, dealing out liquor and goods and delivering speeches, in which he assured the Indians that if they went to Fort Schuyler, the Governor of New York would either cheat them out of their lands or, failing in that, would fall upon them with an armed force. Many of the Indians were undeceived and finally induced to go to Fort Schuyler, when they had recovered from the state of beastly intoxication in which they had been kept by Dr. Benton and other agents of the lessees. Such had been the excesses into which they had been betrayed, to keep them away from the treaty, that many of them, when becoming sober, were sick and unable to reach Fort Schuyler, and a Cayuga chief, Spruce Carrier, died on the road. When they were encamped at Scawyance, twelve miles east of Seneca lake, on the eastern trail, Debartzch, a French trader at Cashong, in the interest of the lessees, went there, and by intimidation, and the use of rum and promises of presents, induced them to turn back.

"It was not until the eighth of September that the different nations were so far represented as to warrant proceeding to the business of the council. Governor Clinton addressed the Onondagas, informing them minutely of the positions in which the Six Nations stood in reference to their lands; that they were theirs to dispose of when they pleased, but that to protect them from frauds, the state had reserved to itself the right to purchase whenever they were disposed to sell. He told them the acts of the lessees were the acts of 'disobedient children' of the state, and that they were a 'cheat,' at the same time informing them that the commissioners of the state, he and his associates, were there prepared to purchase. He cautioned them to keep sober during the council. Black Cap, in behalf of the Onondagas, replied, assuring the governor that the Onondagas disapproved of the proceedings with the lessees and had made up their minds to sell to the state, but wanted a little further time to talk among themselves. On the twelfth of September the treaty was concluded and the deed of cession of the Onondagas, some reservations excepted, was executed; the consideration was one thousand dollars in hand and an annuity of five hundred dollars forever. After the treaty was concluded, additional presents of goods and provisions were made and distributed and congratulatory speeches interchanged. 'As the business on which we had met,' said the governor, 'is now happily accomplished, we shall cover up the coun-

cil fire at this time and take a drink, and devote the remainder of the day to decent mirth.'"

At the negotiations which followed next day with the Oneidas, Governor Clinton made an opening speech similar to the one he had delivered to the Onondagas. This was replied to by Beech Tree, who said the speech of the governor would be replied to after the people had consulted together. The next day, just as the council had assembled, word came of the death of a young warrior, who had been drowned in Wood creek while in a state of intoxication. The Indians refused to proceed with the council till they had first attended to the funeral, after which the council was resumed. Dominie Peter, or Good Peter, replied to the speech of the governor. He reminded him of a remark made by him at Fort Herkimer in 1785—in substance, that he should not ask them for any more land. The chief recapitulated in a long speech, with surprising accuracy, every point in the governor's speech and observed if anything had been omitted it was because he had not "the advantage of the use of letters." He then made an apology that he was fatigued and wished to sit down and rest, and that in the meantime, according to ancient custom, another speaker would arise and raise the spirit of their deceased sachem, the Grasshopper. But before he sat down he informed the governor that the man bearing the name Oe-dat-segh-ta was the first name known in their national council, and had long been published throughout the confederacy; that his friend, the Grasshopper, was the counselor for the tribe, to whom that name belonged, and therefore they replaced the Grasshopper with this lad, "whom you are to call Kan-y-a-da-i-go (presenting the young lad to the governor and commissioners), and that until he arrives at an age to qualify him to transact business personally in council, their friend, Hans Jurio, is to bear the name of O-jis-tal-a-be, which is the same as Grasshopper, and to be counselor for this young man and his clan until that period."

The governor disclaimed any desire on the part of the state to purchase their lands, but strenuously urged upon them that the state would not tolerate the purchase or leasing by individuals. He told them when they chose to sell the state would buy more for their good than anything else, as the state then had more land than it could occupy with people.

Good Peter, following, said that the governor's speech was excellent and to their minds. "We comprehend every word of your speech," he continued. "It is true, indeed, for we see you possessed of an extensive territory and but here and there a smoke. But," said he further, "we, too, have disorderly people in our nation. You have a keg here, and they have their eyes upon it, and nothing can divert them from the pursuit of it. And if one dies, there is another who will not be deterred by it, but will continue to seek after it. It is just so with your people. As long as one spot of our excellent land remains, they will covet it, and will never rest till they possess it." He said it would take him a long time to tell the governor "all his thoughts and contemplations." His mind, he said, was "perplexed and pained—it labors hard." In a short digression he spoke of the Tree of Peace, and expressed his fears that "by and by some twig of this beautiful tree will be broken off. The wind seems always to blow and shake this beloved tree." Before sitting

down, Good Peter observed that they had all agreed to place the business of the council, on their part, in the hands of Colonel Louis and Peter Oslequette, who would be "their mouth and their ears." There was also appointed, as their advisors, a committee of principal chiefs.

The Albany Indian Council.

The next meeting of the commissioners was convened at Albany, December 15, 1788. Governor Clinton read a letter from Peter Ryckman and Seth Reed, who then resided at Kanadesaga, now Geneva—Reed at the Old Castle and Ryckman upon the lake shore. It had been forwarded by Mr. Lee and Mr. Noble, who had been at that place the preceding summer. The writers of this letter to the governor said: "The bearers of this letter will detail all that has transpired in this locality," and add that, "if required, they can induce the Cayugas and Senecas to attend the council." The Rev. Mr. Kirkland gave in writing an account of his mission. He stated that on arriving at Kanadesaga he ascertained that, to keep the Cayugas back from Fort Schuyler and the council there, two of the principal lessees and their agents had kept them in a continual state of intoxication for three weeks; that Dr. B. and Colonel M. had between twenty and thirty riflemen in arms for twenty-four hours, and gave out severe threats against Peter Ryckman and Colonel Reed for being enemies to their party and friends of the government, in persuading the Indians to attend the treaty at Fort Schuyler. Mr. Kirkland stated that he had been as far as Niagara and had seen Colonel Butler, that at the Seneca village of Buffalo Creek he had seen Shendy-ough-gwat-to, the second man of influence among the Senecas, and Farmer's brother, and that they had become disposed to treat with the state.

Before the board adjourned it was agreed to address a letter to Ryckman and Reed, asking them to name a day on which they could procure the attendance of the Cayugas and Senecas at Albany. Ryckman and Reed, on the reception of the letter, despatched a messenger with an answer, saying they would be at Albany with the Indians on the twenty-third of January, and adding that the lessees kept the Indians "so continually intoxicated with liquor that it was almost impossible to do anything with them." It was not until the eleventh of February that Ryckman was enabled to collect a sufficient number of Indians and reach Albany. Several days were spent in preliminary proceedings and waiting for delegations that were on the way. On the fourteenth, James Bryan and Benjamin Birdsall, two of the lessees, appeared before the commissioners and delivered up the "long leases" that had occasioned so much trouble.

On the nineteenth the council was opened with the Cayugas. There were many Senecas, Onondagas and Oneidas present. Good Peter, on behalf of the Cayugas, made a speech. He said his brothers, the Cayugas and Senecas, had "requested him to be their mouth." As upon another occasion, his speech abounded in some of the finest imagery to be found in any preserved outburst of Indian eloquence. In allusion to the conduct of the lessees, and the long series of precedent difficulties with the whites, he said: "Let us, notwithstanding, possess our minds in peace. We can see but a small depth into the hearts of man. We can only discover what comes from the tongue." Alluding to the relations that used to exist between his

people and the old colony of New York, he said: "They used to kindle a council fire, the smoke of which reached the heavens, and around which they sat and talked of peace." In reference to the blessings of peace, he said relating to the state of things that was promised by fixing the Indians upon reservations under the protection of the state: "Our little ones can go now with leisure to look for fish in the streams, and our warriors to hunt for wild beasts in the woods."

First Advocate for American Women.

Present at the council was a goodly number of their women, whom Good Peter called "governesses," and gave the reasons why they were there. The rights of women found in him an able advocate. Let the modern Amazons and suffragettes heed and consider the fervid declarations of principles of this first American advocate of their rights. Said this original and first American advocate of equality of the sexes: "Our ancestors considered it a great crime and transgression to reject the counsels of the women, particularly the 'governesses' of the family. They considered them the mistresses of the soil. Who brings us forth? Who rears and gives sustenance to our warriors? Who cultivates our lands? Who kindles our fires and boils our pots but the women? Our women say, 'Let not the tradition of the fathers with respect to women be disregarded. Let them not be rejected and despised.' God is their maker." In replying to that part of Good Peter's speech in reference to the women and their rights, the governor, in a vein of gallantry, eloquently conceded the immunities and rights which belong to the "mothers of mankind." He told them they should have reservations "large enough, however prolific they might be, even if they should increase their nation to their ancient state and numbers." He apologized to the dusky sisterhood by saying he was "advanced in years and unaccustomed to address their sex in public." The governor was then fifty years old. Good Peter should be preserved in bronze as the first American, in the hearts of his country-women.

Other speeches and negotiations followed until February 25, 1789, when, the first preliminaries having been settled, the Cayugas ceded to the state all of their lands, excepting a large reservation of one hundred square miles. The consideration was five hundred dollars in hand, one thousand six hundred and twenty-eight dollars in June following, and an annuity of five hundred dollars forever. After the treaty was concluded and adopted, Governor Clinton, in a congratulatory address, recapitulating all of its terms and advantages, said: "Brothers and sisters! When you reflect that you had parted with the whole of your country (alluding to the long lease), without reserving a spot to lie down on, or kindle a fire on, and that you had disposed of your lands to people whom you had no means to compel to pay what they had promised, you will be persuaded that your brothers and sisters whom you have left at home, and your and their children, will have reason to rejoice at the covenant you have now made, which not only saves you from impending ruin, but restores you to peace and security."

The treaties that had been concluded and adopted had made the state the owner of the soil of the Military Tracts, or the principal amount of territory now included in the counties of Onondaga,

Cayuga, Seneca, Tompkin, Cortland and parts of Oswego and Wayne. Other cessions followed until the large reservations were either ceded entirely or reduced to their present narrow limits. The cession of the Cayugas stipulated that the state should convey to their adopted child, Peter Ryckman, whom they desire shall reside near them and assist them, a tract on the west side of Seneca lake, which should contain sixteen thousand acres, the location being designated. Soon after the treaty of Albany the superintendency of Indian affairs devolved upon John Taylor, as agent for the board of commissioners. Although the treaty had seemed satisfactory, a strong faction of all the nations treated with had kept back, and became instruments for the use of designing white men. Neither Brant, Red Jacket, Farmer's Brother, nor, indeed, many of the influential chiefs, had attended the treaties.

The Indians' Perplexity.

The Indians, in all these treaties, were imposed upon and cheated by many outsiders, many of whom were foreigners, who intruded into these several councils as friends and advisers. Conspicuous among these was Peter Otsiquette, also known as Dominie Peter and Good Peter, who was a Frenchman (Peter Penet). He came to the United States shortly after the commencement of the Revolution and pretended to represent dealers in France in munitions of war and arms. Successfully for himself, he deceived General Washington, Governor Trumbull of Connecticut, and the Continental congress. Afterwards he posed as the friend and adviser of the Oneida nation of Indians; was adopted into the nation and made a chief. He prepared a plan of government for the Oneidas which is still in existence. For his service, the Oneidas reserved for him, in their treaty of 1788, a tract of land ten miles square to be selected from their land whenever he might elect, for which the state should give him a grant or patent, which was done in 1789. Penet was lost at sea ten years later, having never married, and leaving no heirs. Subsequent land pirates claimed the tract without success, and it was finally sold for taxes. This is not really germane to Steuben county, but fairly illustrates the methods of dealing with the Indians.

The Senecas had been urged to attend these councils, and at considerable trouble, and more expense, alleged delegations had attended in their name. This was done wholly for the influence it might exert upon the proceedings and actions of the nations interested. Their lands lying west of Seneca lake and claimed by Massachusetts were not a proper subject of negotiation by the state of New York, as they were yet in their possession. They were constantly being stirred up by the lessees, and by British agents, to hinder the consummation by the state in the acquirement of lands of the other nations. Threats were made for the purpose of hindering the survey and sale by the state of these lands acquired by the state. A council of the Senecas was convened mainly by British efforts at Fort Niagara. Colonel Butler, who was principally active, said the Onondagas should be deterred from receiving their annuities, for the reason that the governor of Quebec wanted these lands; that the commander at Fort Niagara wanted the land of the Cayugas; that either would pay more for their lands than the governor of

New York had promised. Butler denounced the Oneidas as a poor despicable set of Indians, who had sold their country to the governor of New York, and had dealt treacherously with their old friends. Mr. Turner, in his "History of the Purchase of Phelps and Gorham," truthfully remarks: "The part the Senecas were induced to take in promoting these embarrassments was glaringly inconsistent. They had sold part of their lands to Mr. Phelps the fall before, without consulting the other nations, to say nothing of their having consented to the 'lease,' which was a far worse bargain, than those made by the state. But the main promoters of the troubles were the lessees and the British agents, the latter of whom were soured by the results of the Revolution and were yet looking forward to British repossession of all western and part of middle New York. In all this matter the conduct of Brant did not correspond with his general reputation for fairness and honesty. He helped to fan the flames of discontent, while, at the same time, he was, almost upon his own responsibility, trying to sell the state the remnants of the Mohawk lands. Interfering between the state and the Indians, he got some dissatisfied chiefs to join him in an insolent letter to the governor, which was replied to, with a good deal of severity of language.

"The whole history of the early Indian treaties in this state is a complex one. There was a disjointed state of things existing among our own people. The treaties began without any clear and definite understanding of what were the respective rights of the state and general government. The Indians, after they had heard of one big fire being lighted for all the thirteen states, could not understand why they should be invited to attend so many little fires or councils. The almost interminable mischief, the lessees' movement, was thrust in to add to the embarrassment. The close of the Revolution had left them with distracted council. Cut up into factions themselves, no wonder when they were pulled and hauled about from one treaty to another—beset by state commissioners, lessee companies, speculators and their 'old friends at Niagara'—they should on several occasions have complained that their 'heads were confused.'

The Red Man's Crowning Curse.

"But the crowning curse, and the source of nearly all other evils that beset them, and nearly all that embarrassed our relations and intercourse with their race, was the use of spirituous liquors. In the absence of them, the advent of our race to this continent would have been a blessing to them, instead of what it has proved to be—the cause of their ruin and gradual extermination. Nowhere in a long career of discovery have Europeans found natives of the soil with as many noble attributes of humanity—moral and physical elements which, if they could not have been blended with ours, could have maintained a separate existence, and been fostered by a proximity of civilization and the arts. Everywhere, when first approached by our race, they welcomed it, and made demonstrations of friendship and peace. Whatever of savage character they may have possessed so far as our race was concerned, it was dormant till aroused to action by assaults or treachery of intruders upon their soil, whom they had met as friends.

"This was the beginning of trouble. The cupidity of our race perpetuated it by the introduction of 'fire water,' which, vitiating their appetites, cost them their native independence of character, made them dependents upon the trader and the agents of rival governments, mixed them up with factions and contending aspirants for dominion, and from time to time impelled them to fields of blood and slaughter, or to the stealthy assault with the tomahawk and scalping knife.

"From the hour that Hudson lured the Indians on board his vessel on the river that bears his name and gave them the first taste of spirituous liquors, the whole history of British intercourse with them is marked by the use of this accursed agent as a principal means of success. The early French traders upon the St. Lawrence and all that region commenced the traffic not until they had ascertained that they could in no other way compete with the English traders than by using the same means. The early Jesuit missionaries checked them in their evil work, but the English trader was left unrestrained, even encouraged by English colonial authority. It was with his keg of rum that the Englishman could alone succeed, and with a morbid, sordid perseverance he plied it in trade as well as in diplomacy.

"At a later period, when the storm of the Revolution was gathering, the aspect of the quarrel between England and the colonies was not suited to their tastes or inclinations, and they resolved upon standing aloof—the Senecas, at least. Invited to Oswego by the English refugees from the Mohawk, they were promised that the 'fire water' of England's king should be 'as free to them as the waters of Lake Ontario.' Their intentions were changed, and their tomahawks and scalping knives were turned against the border settler. A series of events ensued, the review of which creates a shudder and a wonder that the offenses were so easily forgiven; that we had not taken their country, after subduing them with our arms, instead of treating for it. But well and humanely did the Father of his Country consider how they had been wiled to the unfortunate choice of friends which they made. English rum was not only dealt out at Oswego, but at Niagara, where it paid for many a reeking scalp, and helped to arouse the fiercest passions of the Indian allies and send them back upon their bloody track.

"When peace came, and our state found them deserted by their late British employers, with nothing to show for the sanguine aid they had given them but appetites vitiated by the English rum-cask, and a moral and physical degeneracy, the progress of which could not have been arrested; and lingering yet among them in all their principal localities was the English or Tory trader, prolonging his destructive traffic. It was American New York legislation that made the first statutes against the traffic in spirituous liquors among the Indians."

Fair Land Open to Settlement.

The soldiers of the Revolution, after their discharge and release from military service, were mostly without means, aims or objects for subsequent occupations. The country of their home was impovished for want of attention and cultivation. Families were scattered and the ties of home and kinship were destroyed or impaired. Seven years of war had greatly changed the ties, char-

acter and pecuniary conditions of all the people. A new life, with new aims, with many reunited families, new homes and new occupations, must be found.

The fertile regions located between Seneca lake and the Genesee river on the east and west, and from Lake Ontario on the north and the Pennsylvania line on the south, had especially and vividly attracted the attention of the soldiers and officers of Sullivan's army, and of numerous traders, travelers and camp-followers of that expedition. Remarkable stories were related of the beauty, fertility and attractions of the valleys and hillsides, so precipitately abandoned by the fugitive Indian, so that within a decade after the close of the war many emigrants from the New England states, eastern New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania had found in this marvelous country permanent homes.

Years before the Continental army had penetrated this, these unknown and remote homes of the Indian, this whole country had been made cruelly familiar to the eyes of many hundreds of white prisoners, brought hither by that horde of savage prowlers, who for nearly a half of a century before (embracing that period of fear and unrest along the border, from before the French war until the close of the Revolution) had lost no opportunity of harassing the frontier settlements, for plunder, prisoners and scalps. These raids were carried on mainly by the Senecas and allied tribes, who brought to the beautiful, yet repulsive, fastnesses the fruits of these cruel ventures; the prisoners were detained as artisans or laborers, or for the payment by friends of fixed bounties. When permanent peace released all of the captives they were prepared to impart useful information and knowledge respecting the country to the advancing host of pioneers, the vanguard of civilization.

New England and Pennsylvania did most toward supplying emigrants for this region. The wealthy men of Pennsylvania and Connecticut were first to risk means in the inviting lands that peace had made accessible to investment and enterprise. These people from Connecticut and Pennsylvania did not wholly meet and affiliate as friends and neighbors in this new country; the rancors, hatreds and enmities born of the Pennamite war were neither forgotten nor forgiven. But of more importance to all of these new homeseekers was the question of the title to the land; the vital and always-present and unsettled proposition of jurisdiction, involving the history of England's grants, and their validity had to be finally and rightfully settled and laid at rest. This will be the subject of the following chapter.

CHAPTER IV.

LAND TITLES IN STEUBEN COUNTY.

ENGLISH CHARTERS AND GRANTS—MASSACHUSETTS-NEW YORK CONVENTION—PHELPS AND GORHAM PURCHASE—PATRIARCH OF THE GENESEE COUNTRY—OLD AND NEW PREEMPTION LINES—FIRST TOWNSHIPS AND RANGES—FIRST LAND SALES—MR. PHELPS AND HIS SAD END—NATHANIEL GORHAM—"PURCHASES" SOLD TO ROBERT MORRIS ET AL.—COMPLICATIONS OF LAND TITLES—MORRIS DIES IN DEBTORS' PRISON—TITLE TO THE PULTENEY ESTATE.

When the Spanish discoveries by Christopher Columbus in the then so-called western world became known, a swarm of adventurous navigators, under the flags and authority of every maritime nation, were soon engaged in voyages of discovery. When the results were made known to their respective sovereigns, charters or grants were made and issued to favored individuals, without reference to prior discoveries or claims, charters or grants often overlapping each other and couched in the most extravagant and comprehensive terms—and upon that authority colonies and states with their subdivisions were founded and land conveyed.

ENGLISH CHARTERS AND GRANTS.

In the year 1620 the king of England granted to the Plymouth Company a tract of country now known as the state of Massachusetts, extending from forty degrees to forty-four degrees fifteen minutes, north latitude, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific oceans. A charter granted by Charles I., in 1628, was vacated by the courts of England in 1684. A second charter for the same territory was granted by William and Mary, in 1691. Charles I., in 1663, granted to the Duke of York and Albany the province of New York and the present state of New Jersey. This tract, granted by the last named charter, extended from a line twenty miles east of the Hudson river, westwardly to the South sea, eastwardly to the Atlantic ocean, and to the south line of the French colony of Canada. The east line of the state of New York is the charter line last named on the east.

By these uncertainties of boundaries and descriptions, each of the colonies laid claim to ownership and jurisdiction, as well as the preemption right to a tract of land large enough to form several states. Each of these provinces loudly denied the validity of the

royal grants, so far as they affected the territory of their alleged boundaries. However, the state of New York, in 1781, and Massachusetts, in 1785, ceded to the United States all their right of jurisdiction, or ownership, to all the territory lying west of a meridian line run due south from the westerly bend or head of Lake Ontario to the Ohio river. By this transaction the nominal amount in controversy was greatly diminished, yet it still left some twenty thousand square miles of territory in dispute.

Massachusetts-New York Convention.

This conflict of claims and controversy was finally and forever settled by a convention or treaty by commissioners appointed by Massachusetts and New York, held at Hartford, Connecticut, on December 16, 1786. According to the stipulation made by this convention, and afterward ratified by each of the states, Massachusetts ceded to the state of New York all her claim to the government, sovereignty and jurisdiction of, in and to all the territory lying west of the present east line of the state of New York; and New York ceded to Massachusetts the preemption right, or fee, of the land subject to the right and title of the Indians to all that part of the state of New York lying west of a line, beginning at a point in the north line of the state of Pennsylvania, eighty-two miles west of the point where the property line established by the treaty at Fort Stanwix in 1768, between the colony of New York and the Six Nations of Indians, intersects the forty-second degree of north latitude and the Delaware river, which is now the northeast corner of the state of Pennsylvania. This line was run, fixed and established by Simon Metcalf, the next year (1769), and running from thence, eighty-two miles due north through Seneca lake, to the boundary line, between the United States and the king of Great Britain, in Lake Ontario; thence westerly and southerly along the said boundary line to a meridian which will pass one mile due east from the northern termination of the strait or waters between Lake Ontario and Lake Erie—Niagara river; thence along the said meridian to the south shore of Lake Ontario; thence on the eastern side of said strait (Niagara river) by a line always parallel to the said strait (river) to Lake Erie; thence due west to the said boundary line between the United States and the king of Great Britain; thence along the said boundary line, westerly, until it meets with the line of cession from the state of New York to the United States; thence along the said line of cession (if prolonged southerly) until it meets the aforesaid forty-second parallel of north latitude; and from thence east in said parallel of latitude to the said place of beginning. The land so ceded, the preemption right to which became the property of the state of Massachusetts, amounted to about six millions of acres.

Phelps and Gorham Purchase.

Soon after the close of the Revolution this part of the state of New York had earnestly attracted the attention of adventurers of all nationalities—land-grabbers, settlers and promoters; similar to the conditions now prevailing on the Pacific coast of the United States and Canada. Immediately following the acquisition and establishment of the preemption right of Massachusetts, a company was formed in that state consisting of Oliver Phelps, Nathaniel

Gorham and their associates, chiefly residents of Berkshire county, Massachusetts, who made a proposition to the legislature of that state, in April, 1788, for the purchase of all of the lands embraced in the Massachusetts cession. This was accepted, the stipulated consideration being three hundred thousand pounds in consolidated securities of that commonwealth, or two thousand pounds in specie and two hundred and ninety thousand pounds of said securities; and in pursuance thereof was sold and conveyed all of the right of preemption to and in said territory to Phelps and Gorham, representing said purchasers, and by whom the company of purchasers was known, and they were thereby authorized to extinguish by purchase the claims of the native Indians to the soil in said territory. Thereafter preliminary steps were taken to hold a treaty with the Indians—the Senecas—in whose territory and domain these lands were situated. Mr. Phelps lost no time in hastening to Kanadesaga, now Geneva, where Mr. Livingston, erstwhile one of the lessees before named, had promised his aid in convening a council of the Indians at that place. This expected council was not held, owing to the failure of the Indians to convene. He then and there learned that the Indians had been assembled at Buffalo creek, by the Niagara Lessee Company, for the holding of a treaty; to this place Mr. Phelps hastened by the old Indian trail from Albany to Niagara. The Indians, influenced by Red Jacket, Cornplanter and other sachems, refused to part with their interests in this territory. After a negotiation of two days and two nights in arranging preliminaries and boundaries, and through the aid of the Niagara Lessee Company, Phelps and Gorham, for and in consideration of five thousand dollars specie and an annuity of five hundred dollars forever, acquired the title of the native Indians to a part of the lands. The preemption to this tract was ceded by the state of New York to the commonwealth of Massachusetts and was known as Phelps and Gorham's Purchase, more particularly hereinafter described. The Rev. Samuel Kirkland, who was authorized by the state of Massachusetts to superintend and approve of the said purchase of Phelps and Gorham from the Indians, on the part of that state, was present and superintended and approved of that sale. This was on July 8 and 10, 1788. By a provision in the treaty, between Massachusetts and New York, the former was always to be represented at any treaty with the Indians for the sale of this land. There was present at this treaty among others, Benjamin Franklin, General (the Marquis de) La Fayette, and also a young British officer, from Fort Niagara, by invitation; an artist of merit, who sketched and afterwards painted the scene with so much fidelity that several of the distinguished persons there present can still be recognized. It is preserved in the Canadian Museum and Academy of Fine Arts, Montreal.

The territory of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase is bounded and described as follows: On the north by Lake Ontario; on the south by the aforesaid north boundary line of the state of Pennsylvania, the forty-second parallel of north latitude; on the east by the preemption line; on the west, at a point in the said north boundary line of the state of Pennsylvania, from which a line drawn due north shall pass through a point of land made by the confluence of the Canaseraga creek with the Genesee river, upon which

stands a large elm tree; thence down the Genesee river to a point two miles north of Canawaugus village; thence due west twelve miles; thence northerly and always parallel with the Genesee river to Lake Ontario.

The commonwealth of Massachusetts on the twenty-first day of November, 1788, confirmed this treaty with the Indians, and granted to Phelps and Gorham the land embraced in said treaty within these boundaries, containing by estimate two million six hundred thousand acres of land.

The western line of this purchase is now defined and fixed as follows: Beginning at the southwest corner of the town of Independence, Allegany county, New York, being the westerly boundary line of the towns of Independence, Alfred, Almond and Burns, in Allegany county, aforesaid, and of Ossian, West-Sparta and Groveland, in Livingston county, New York; continuing northerly to the junction of Canaseraga creek with the Genesee river, about a mile easterly (the place where the Lackawanna Railroad tracks are crossed by the tracks of the Rochester Division of the Pennsylvania Railroad, near the site of Little Beardstown); thence down the Genesee river, two miles north of the ancient village of Canawaugus; thence west twelve miles; thence northerly and parallel with said river to Lake Ontario. The eastern termination of the embankment carrying the track of the Shawmut Railroad over the tracks of the Erie Railroad, near the residence of Mr. Frank Windsor, in the said town of Burns, is on the west boundary line of said purchase.

Phelps and Gorham were unable to extinguish and acquire the Indian title to the western portion of the land; that west of the Genesee river of the mouth of the Canaseraga creek, and the lines north and south thereof, as stipulated in their contract with Massachusetts surrendered and re-conveyed to that state, that part of said territory to which the Indian title remained; in consideration of which that commonwealth relinquished two-thirds of the contract price. In 1796 Massachusetts sold the land so reconveyed and surrendered it to Robert Morris, the great financier of the Americans in the Revolutionary war, who extinguished the Indian title thereto. Mr. Morris sold some of this land and mortgaged the remainder, excepting a strip twelve miles wide extending from the west line of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase on the east to a line twelve miles west and parallel thereto and bounded on the south by Pennsylvania and north by Lake Ontario. The Pennsylvania line was accurately measured by Joseph Ellicott, surveyor, from the southeast corner of said purchase—the eighty-second milestone in said Pennsylvania line, at the intersection of the before-mentioned preemption line; thence west in this state boundary line to the southwest corner of said purchase, and thence twelve miles in said state line. There a suitable monument was erected and astronomical observations were taken to guard against accidental variations. The measurements were found to be accurate. Thence the line was run by the theodolite due north to Lake Ontario. This line was the east line of the property of the Holland Company and the west line of the excepted Morris Reserve. The Holland Land Company acquired full title to said mortgaged land by the foreclosure of said mortgage and sale thereunder to the mortgagee.

The consolidated securities of the commonwealth of Massa-

chusetts, which Phelps and Gorham were to pay for the purchase of said territory, were obligations in bonds and other securities issued by the state of Massachusetts to assist in defraying her quota or share of the expenses for the War for Independence. After the close of the war, during the Confederation period and at and before the adoption and ratification of the Federal Constitution, these securities, like the Continental money, were of little value in ordinary financial transactions, at home or abroad. At home they were of little or no value; abroad, the United States existed only on paper. Neither its securities nor those of its members or component parts were negotiable unless secured by the guaranty of their payment of some well known and responsible merchant or banker.

At the time of the sale of this territory by Massachusetts to Phelps and Gorham, in the year 1787, these securities were so greatly depreciated in value that they were selling at not to exceed one-fifth or twenty per cent of their face value. By the time the sale by the Indians to Phelps and Gorham had been approved by the general court of Massachusetts, and because of the adoption and ratification of the Constitution of the United States, by a majority of the states composing the Union, a greater feeling of confidence and security obtained throughout all the states; also because of the requirements of Phelps and Gorham of so considerable an amount of these securities to meet their engagements for the purchase of Genesee lands, they rapidly appreciated in value, were "cornered" by avaricious speculators, were held at their par and face value, and in some instances commanded a premium.

Patriarch of the Genesee Country.

In the spring of 1788 Mr. Phelps left his home in Granville, Massachusetts, to visit the tract he and his associates had purchased. It is told that the hazard of the undertaking was deemed so great and dangerous that his family and friends, with the minister of the church, assembled to witness his departure to the "far distant country," and wept over him as one whose return from a wilderness inhabited by savages could scarcely be hoped for. Although his residence in all the earliest years of settlement was in Massachusetts, he spent most of his time in Canandaigua, where he opened an office for the sale of the land of Phelps and Gorham, of which he was the principal owner and chief manager. He was the active and liberal patron and helper in all of the public enterprises of the region he had opened for settlement. He may appropriately be called, he may without question be styled, the patriarch of the Genesee country. Of ardent temperament, active, competent and ambitious in all that related to the Purchase, the pioneers found in him a friend in truth, in all the name implies. When disease, bad luck, privations or Indian alarms created fear and despondency, he had words of cheer and encouragement, with a promise of a brighter day and better times coming. He was useful and valued, to an extent, that no one can realize, or understand, who has not seen how much one man with a positive character, having the confidence of his fellows, can do to help smooth out the wrinkles and make pleasant the rugged paths and deprivations of a wilderness life. By the purchase of shares, revisions and other means, in a few years after the settlement was under way he was said to be one of the most

successful and wealthy of all the pioneers and founders of the new settlements of that day. In 1795 he was rated as worth in the neighborhood of a million dollars.

Old and New Preemption Lines.

The first survey undertaken of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase was the establishment of the "Old Preemption Line"—its eastern boundary. The state of New York ceded to Massachusetts all the territory within her boundaries west of a line to be drawn due north and south; north from the eighty-second milestone in the boundary line between New York and Pennsylvania, through Seneca lake to the boundary line between the United States and Canada. Of course, it was mere conjecture where the line would fall at the foot of Seneca lake. Certain parties were interested to have this line fall as far west of Geneva as was possible, so as to leave a considerable tract of land between the Military Tract and the lands ceded to Massachusetts by New York; disclosing the fact that the men of one hundred and twenty years ago were fully as alert and unscrupulous and dishonest as they are to-day; as now manifested by the struggle of the Federal government to protect the public domain from the rapacity and greed of the modern "land sharks" and "timber pirates." Seth Reed and Peter Ryckman, both of whom had been Indian traders, applied to the state of New York for a remuneration for services rendered in some previous negotiation with the eastern portion of the Six Nations, and proposed to take a patent for a tract, the boundaries of which should begin at a tree on the bank of Seneca lake and run along the bank of the lake to the south until they should have sixteen thousand acres between the lake and the east bounds of the lands added to Massachusetts. Their request was acceded to and a patent issued. Thus situated, they proposed to Phelps and Gorham to join them in running the preemption line, each party furnishing a surveyor. The line was run, which is known as the "Old Preemption Line." Phelps and Gorham were much disappointed in the result. They suspected error or fraud, but made no movement for a resurvey before they sold to the English Association. Their suspicions were first aroused by an offer from a prominent member of the Lessee Company for "all the lands they owned east of the line that had been run." They were so well assured of the fact that in their deed to Mr. Morris they specified a tract in a gore between the line then run and the west bounds of the counties of Montgomery and Tioga; those counties then embracing all of the Military Tract. The counties of Ontario and Steuben had not then been organized. Being fully convinced of the inaccuracy of the first survey, in his subsequent sale of the land in question Mr. Morris agreed to run it anew. This new survey was made under the superintendence of Major Adam Hoops, who employed Andrew Ellicott and Augustus Porter to perform the labor. In locating and establishing this line, the theodolite was first used in the United States. A corps of ax-men were employed and a vista thirty feet wide opened before the new instrument, until the line had reached the head of Seneca lake; then night signals were employed to run down and over the lake. Frequent astronomical observations were made to guard against accidental variations. So much pains were taken to insure correctness that this survey was

never questioned or disputed. In this careful, correct and honest manner the "New Preemption Line" was established, as the true division line between the lands of the state of New York and the lands ceded to the state of Massachusetts. This line is the eastern boundary of Steuben county until it intersects the south line of Schuyler county; it is the meridian of Washington.

In examining the old survey, or "Old Preemption Line," it was discovered that the precise point of deviation to the westward had commenced within three miles after leaving the Pennsylvania line, gradually bearing to the westward until it crossed the outlet of Lake Keuka, at or near the village of Dresden, Yates county, New York, where an abrupt offset to the westward was made, and then an inclination for a few miles in nearly a northwest course; then bearing farther west than was necessary to secure a given object, the line was made to incline to the east until it passed the foot of Seneca lake, where it was run nearly north to Lake Ontario. All this is plain to be seen on any of the old maps, and even a casual observance of the survey of the "Old Preemption Line." The "Old Preemption Line" terminated in the south shore of Lake Ontario, three miles west of Sodus bay; the new line terminated very near the center of that bay.

The cause of this unusual amount of variation of the needle in the surveyor's instrument was not caused by any magnetic or electrical influence. It did not attract the attention of the learned scientist of those days, or since; save that it has been the subject of investigation of the courts and men learned in the law.

It will be at once apparent that the site of Geneva, the ancient Indian village of Kanadesaga, the Seneca Castle, embraced, during the immediately preceding years, large Indian villages and settlements, immense orchards and cultivated lands; the sixteen thousand acres of Reed and Ryckman, the most attractive location in the state, and presumably "graft" had caused this unusual variation of the surveyor's compass. This was the cause assigned, and it has never been successfully denied.

The strip of land between the two lines was called "The Gore." In addition to the patent granted to Reed and Ryckman, the state had assumed the original survey to be correct; it had made other grants, and allowed the location of military land warrants upon what by these two surveys had been made disputed territory. As an equivalent for the bona fide purchases of this tract, compensation lands were given by the state in the towns of Woolcott and Galen, Wayne county. Deducting that portion of Seneca lake included within the Old and New Preemption Lines, which contained 4,055 acres, the net amount of land in the Gore between these lines was 84,896 acres.

Mr. Phelps, as has been before stated, opened an office in Canandaigua, New York, in 1788, for the sale of the land of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase.

First "Townships and Ranges."

The land purchased by Phelps and Gorham was surveyed into tracts running north and south, called ranges, and these ranges were divided into townships six miles square. This was the first time in the history of the United States when this rectangular method was

adopted—dividing the townships into parallel ranges and designating them by numbers. It was afterwards applied by the Federal government to the survey of the whole Northwest territory, and was adopted and now prevails in all the western states, except where the Spanish, French and Russian grants prevail and are recognized.

This was done under contract with Colonel Hugh Maxwell, who completed most of the northern portion of it previous to the close of 1788. In 1789 the work was continued with the assistanee of Judge Augustus Porter and others. The survey of townships into farm lots, in cases where whole townships were sold, was done at the expense of the purchaser. Judge Porter, John Adlum and Frederick Saxton were among the earliest surveyors of the subdivision.

First Land Sales.

Mr. Phelps having become the principal owner of the lands of this purchase, sold to Arthur Erwin in July, 1789, the whole of township number 2 in the second range of towns, north of the Pennsylvania line, six miles west of the Massachusetts preemption line, being six miles square, containing twenty-three thousand and forty acres, known by the name of Painted Post, for the consideration of one thousand four hundred pounds lawful money of the state of New York.

In August, 1789, Mr. Phelps sold to Uriah Stevens, Sr., and his associates, twelve in number, township 3, fifth range (Canisteo), and township 4, sixth range (Hornellsville). The lands in this deed are described as situated in the district of Erwin, county of Ontario, state of New York, known by the name of the old Canisteo Castle.

In May, 1790, Mr. Phelps conveyed to Frederick Calkins and his associates, six in number, township 2, first range (Corning). Mr. Phelps in June, 1790, conveyed to Colonel Eleazur Lindsley (Lindsley) township 1, second range (Lindsley).

Ontario county was formed from Montgomery county June 27, 1789. It included all of the territory lying between the New Preemption Line on the east and the Genesee river on the west, and south from the Pennsylvania line to Lake Ontario on the north.

Mr. Phelps and His Sad End.

A mania of land speculation prevailed in the United States in and about the year 1796. Philadelphia was its principal center. Mr. Phelps was elected to congress. Elated with his success in the Genesee country, he was thrown into the whirlpool of rash adventurers, one of which was an unlimited "American Land Company." Another still-remembered speculation of that period was the "Georgia Land Company." Both were dismal failures, and Mr. Phelps was obliged to borrow heavily and execute mortgages on his Genesee lands. In consequence of these misadventures he was unable to meet the payments on his land; he was obliged to sell all of the unsold lands of the Phelps and Gorham purchase to Robert Morris, the great financier and of unlimited wealth. The deed of these lands to Mr. Morris bears date November 17, 1790, and was executed by Oliver Phelps and Mary, his wife, and Nathaniel Gorham and Rebecca, his wife. Excepting the townships and parts of townships before sold, being in all 1,264,569 acres, the consideration and

actual price paid was thirty thousand pounds, New York currency. By reason of these and other unfortunate ventures, Mr. Phelps' health became greatly impaired, and he died February 21, 1809—an insolvent debtor on the jail limits in Canandaigua, at the age of sixty years.

Oliver Phelps was born at Windsor, Connecticut, and was a young man at the beginning of the Revolutionary war. He was at the battle of Lexington and helped to make the first military demonstration of separation and independence from England; being also enrolled in the Massachusetts Committee of Safety. He became a contractor in the army, and was advanced to the commissary department, in which he did faithful service till the close of the war. Settling in Suffield, Massachusetts, he was sent to the assembly, and then to the senate, and was also a member of the Governor's council. During the Revolution he became intimate with Robert Morris, the great financier of that period. In after years that acquaintance, and his high regard for and unbounded confidence in his integrity and ripe judgment, induced him to turn to Mr. Morris for relief in his unfortunate dilemma.

He became a resident of Canandaigua in 1802 and was the first judge of Ontario county, upon the primitive organization of its courts, in 1789. He was a member of the eighth congress in 1804-5, for the Western district of New York.

Nathaniel Gorham.

Nathaniel Gorham, the associate of Oliver Phelps, was never a resident upon the purchase which bears their names. He was a well known and affluent merchant of Boston, residing in Charlestown, Massachusetts. His son, Nathaniel Gorham, Jr., was among the early settlers at Canandaigua, New York, becoming a resident in 1789, when he there became the representative of his father. He was an early supervisor of his town and a clerk of Ontario county and its courts in 1789. He was the president of the Ontario County Bank from its organization until his death in 1826, at the age of sixty-two years.

"Purchase" Sold to Robert Morris, et al.

In the year 1791 Robert Morris, through his agent in London, William Temple Franklin, sold the lands he had purchased of Phelps and Gorham to an English association consisting of Sir William Pulteney, John Hornby and Patrick Colquhoun. Sir William Pulteney was a capitalist residing in London, and at that period occupied a high position as a citizen; a man of great wealth and a statesman as well. Mr. Hornby had been governor of Bombay and was then a retired capitalist. Mr. Colquhoun, who, more directly than any of the others of the association, became connected with the management of the property, was celebrated and eminent as a philanthropist. These gentlemen purchased the lands of Mr. Morris, paying therefor thirty thousand pounds sterling, the conveyance by a deed being made to Charles Williamson, agent, April 11, 1792. Mr. Williamson had come to the United States for the purpose of buying lands for this English association, and had been naturalized, becoming a citizen of the United States in the supreme court of the state of Pennsylvania on June 9, 1792. He held the offices of member of the general assembly of Pennsylvania, in 1793; county judge

of Steuben county, New York, 1796; and member of assembly in the state of New York, for Ontario and Steuben counties, 1798, 1799 and 1800.

When the purchase was made of Robert Morris there was no provision in the statutes of New York allowing aliens or foreigners to hold or convey land in that state. By the treaty between the United States and Great Britain, in 1794, known as Jay's treaty, this disability was in part removed, so far as the subjects of Great Britain were interested, who then held lands or were interested in real estate in the United States. An act was passed by the legislature of the state of New York in April, 1798, making legal conveyances to all foreigners valid, except only those of countries then at war with the United States; but prohibited them from making any reservations of rent or service in any grant, conveyance or device whatever. But this did not satisfy or meet the situation wholly, so an act explanatory of the true constructive intent and meaning of the act of April, 1798, was passed March 15, 1819, by which conveyances made by one alien to another were declared valid, and also mortgages upon such lands and real estate.

The title of aliens and their right to convey lands in New York, being now perfected, Charles Williamson and Abigail, his wife, conveyed the above lands to Sir William Pulteney, on October 21, 1801. Sir William Pulteney died in 1805 intestate, and his whole estate and property was inherited by and became the absolute property of his only child, Henrietta Laura Pulteney. She died in 1808 intestate, leaving her cousin, Sir John Louther Johnstone, her sole heir at law, to whom her estate descended. The latter died in 1811, and by his will devised all his lands in America to Ernest Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, Charles Herbert Pierpont, David Catheart and Masterton Ure, in trust, to sell the same as speedily as possible and to invest the same as is in said will directed. He therein authorized them to fill any vacancies which might occur. He also authorized "three to act when there were four and two to act when there were but three."

On the first of March, 1819, Charles Herbert Pierpont relinquished his trust and conveyed to his co-trustees all his interest in the estate, and on the twentieth of November, 1827, these trustees, under an order of the court of chancery, appointed John Gordon a trustee in the place of Charles Herbert Pierpont, and conveyed to him the estate as a co-trustee. On the seventeenth of August, 1830, the then trustees, Ernest Augustus, Duke of Cumberland, Masterton Ure and John Gordon, appointed Robert Troup their attorney and agent for managing the estate, and in case of his death or disability to act, they appointed Joseph Fellows to act in that capacity. By virtue of this appointment and the death of Robert Troup, Joseph Fellows continued to act as the legally authorized agent of the trustees until the fifteenth day of February, 1862.

Complications in Land Titles.

The agents of the owners of the lands of the Pulteney estate have provided to sell "with all convenient speed," as directed by the will of Sir John Louther Johnstone. The sales were almost invariably made on time; the purchaser took a contract of sale and came into possession; but the purchaser did not pay "with all convenient

speed." The land office, as the agent was known, was extremely lenient—more so than good business required. When, as was rarely the case, past due payments on the contracts, or the re-possession of the land, was sought to be enforced by legal proceeding, much bad feeling was engendered, and resort to violence was not infrequent. The title was assailed for numerous reasons and on various pretexts. In many instances men who had taken contract, entered into possession, made a few small payments but added valuable improvements by erecting buildings, clearing the land, etc., had become old men and died, leaving to their families the task of making the settlement with the land office as best as they could. The reasons for disputing the validity of the title of the English owners were various; such as that because they were foreigners and non-residents they could not enforce their claims, or that the land still belonged to the native Indians, who alone were entitled to the land or its values. These claims were discussed at the fireside, in neighborhood gatherings and at public meetings called and held for the purpose of devising ways and means to resist the enforcements of the land office. Lawyers of alleged reputable legal abilities attended these meetings and advised and encouraged resistance. Inhabitants of the county, who were not similarly situated, took but little if any interest in what was called the "Anti-rent War." It cut some figure in local politics and occupied the attention of the courts.

The question of titles to these lands, as appears from the records of the state and other sources of information, has been a subject of much legislation and judicial and personal investigation. In 1789 Mr. Bickford, of London, made a purchase of Mr. Williamson of 29,000 acres of land. By the contract for the sale of this land the title was to be certified to by Messrs. Hamilton, Harrison and Troup, of New York, all eminent lawyers; without their certificate the money could not be drawn in London. After a very minute investigation these lawyers made their certificate as to the sufficiency of the title, and Mr. Williamson, in 1790, received his money.

Another very accurate investigation of the title to the lands of this purchase was made by the commissioners of the Land Office of the state of New York. By an error in the first survey of the preemption line a glaring mistake, never yet explained, was made, which, as stated, was discovered and rectified by Joseph Ellicott and others, in 1792; this correction of the line gave Mr. Williamson 84,000 acres more land than was returned in the first survey, made in 1789. The commissioner had before that sold part of this tract to different individuals. The important site of the city of Geneva, New York, was included in these lands and it became necessary for the state to compensate Williamson and other persons owning such locations. A law was passed by the New York legislature, at the session of 1793, declaring the line run by Mr. Ellicott and his associates the true boundary line of the lands of Phelps and Gorham, and empowering the commissioner of the Land Office to compensate the claimants, allowing the preference to the persons holding under the title derived from Phelps and Gorham. After the fullest investigation of the title taken by Mr. Williamson, the commissioners of the Land Office granted to him and the persons he represented a patent for 56,000 acres near Sodus bay, in what is now Wayne county, as a compensation for the lands he had sur-

rendered to the state lying on the eastern boundary of Ontario and Steuben counties, between the old and new preemption lines. Previous to granting the patent, the commissioner of the land office received the report of the attorney general of the state of New York, which, after giving a deduction of the title, offered it as his opinion that Williamson and those he represented were the legal owners of the land cut off by the "Old Preemption Line," and, of course, the same decision involved and determined the whole title to the lands purchased of Phelps and Gorham by Robert Morris.

Morris Dies in Debtor's Prison.

As the further connection of Mr. Morris with the Phelps and Gorham will not further demand our attention, it will not be inappropriate or irrelevant to briefly trace the career and subsequent life of this distinguished and self-sacrificing patriot, who so commanded the love and veneration of every American. He was born in Liverpool, England, on January 20, 1734, and came with his parents when a youth to this country. Later he entered the services of Charles Willing, the eminent merchant of Philadelphia, as a clerk and subsequently became a partner of his employer's son and successor. At the breaking out of the Revolution he became at once an active partisan in the struggle. He was a delegate to the Continental congress in 1776, and as such was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Mr. Morris established the Bank of North America and became secretary of the treasury. His unbounded personal credit being freely used to carry on the war on land and on sea. He was also a member of the national convention that adopted the Constitution of the United States, was a signer thereof and a United States senator from Pennsylvania. But his investments in lands in western New York and elsewhere were most unfortunate. He was unable to meet his financial engagements, his lands were sold on executions, were bid in and retained by men for whom he had made unbounded sacrifices, and he died in a debtor's prison in Philadelphia May 8, 1806.

Title to the Pulteney Estate.

On the 26th of January, 1821, an act was passed by the legislature of New York entitled, "An Act to Perpetuate Certain Testimony Respecting the Title to the Pulteney Estate in this State." Accordingly Robert Troup, Joseph Fellows and John Greig were examined before Hon. Bowen Whiting, a master in chancery, as to the seizure, descent and title of said estate, and an order was entered thereupon, on the 28th of November, 1821, to the end that said depositions do, in the opinion of the chancellor, furnish good *prima facie* evidence of the facts therein set forth; and it was ordered that the depositions be filed in the office of the register in chancery, "there to remain as matters of perpetual record." We have prepared the following statement, abstract and authority of and for this title:

(1) In the year 1534 Jacques Cartier, then in the service of Francis I. of France, with an armed force, landed at Hochelaga on the banks of the River St. Lawrence, now Montreal, and planted the French flag and the cross; then and there proclaimed he took possession of that river, all of its tributaries and affluents and all lands adjoining, remote and distant, for and in the name of his sovereign and country; and thereby constructively, of the territory embraced in the Phelps and Gorham Purchase. Constructive and

nominal title thereto was asserted from thence forth until the treaty of Paris, February 10, 1763, when it was by France ceded to England.

(2) Grant by Charles I., of England, in 1628, to Sir Henry Boswell, John Endicott and others, composing the colony of Massachusetts Bay, in New England; confirming and making valid grant before that time, made by James I., of England, to the grantees last named, including by constructive title, with other property and territory, the lands of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase.

(3) Grant by Charles II., of England, to James Duke of York, dated March 12, 1664, the lands embraced in the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, with other territory and land in the Province of New York.

(4) Treaty and cession made between the States of New York and Massachusetts, by Commissioners for each State, dated at Hartford, Connecticut, December 16, 1786. Recorded in the office of the Secretary of the State of New York, in Book A of Miscellaneous Records, at page 38, etc., February 2, 1787.

(5) Conveyance to Nathaniel Gorham and Oliver Phelps by (first): Grant of same lands to Nathaniel Gorham and Oliver Phelps, by an Act of the Legislature of the State of Massachusetts, April 1, 1788; (second) an act confirming to Phelps and Gorham a certain portion of said lands, passed November 21, 1788. Recorded in the office of the Secretary of State of New York, in Book A, of Miscellaneous Records, page 229, etc., February 6, 1789.

(6) Deed from Nathaniel Gorham and Rebecca, his wife, and Oliver Phelps and Mary, his wife, to Robert Morris, dated November 18, 1790, acknowledged before James M. Hughes, and recorded in the office of the Secretary of State of New York, in Book B, of Miscellaneous Records, page 169, etc., on May 24, 1791.

(7) Deed from Robert Morris and Mary, his wife, to Charles Williamson, dated April 11, 1792, acknowledged before James Wilson, United States Judge, February 20, 1795. Recorded in the office of the Secretary of State of New York, in Liber I, of Deeds, Miscellaneous Records at page 400, etc., on the 28th day of September, 1798.

(8) Charles Williamson and Abigail, his wife, to Sir William Pulteney, dated March 31, 1801, acknowledged by Williamson, on the same day, and by his wife, by Jacob W. Hallett, Master in Chancery. Recorded in the Secretary of State's office, New York, in Liber M, of Deeds, Miscellaneous Records, page 304, etc., on the 21st day of October, 1801. Consolidated Laws of the State of New York, Chapter 50, Article 2.

(9) Exemplifications from the Court of Chancery, viz.: (First) The death of Sir William Pulteney, intestate, and the descent cast upon Henrietta Laura, his only child, and heir-at-law; (secondly) the death of Henrietta Laura Pulteney, intestate as to her real estate, and the descent cast in Sir John Louther Johnstone, her cousin and heir-at-law; (thirdly) the death of Sir John Louther Johnstone, in December, 1811, after making and publishing in duplicate, a last will and testament. These exemplifications are done and made, under and pursuant to the act of the Legislature of the State of New York, passed January 26, 1821, to perpetuate the foregoing testimony.

(10) Exemplifications from the Supreme Court of the will of Sir John Louther Johnstone, dated August 7, 1811, and proved in the Supreme Court by John Birch Dawson, one of the subscribing witnesses, on January 3, 1820, devising his lands in America to Ernest Augustus, Charles Herbert Pierpoint, David Catheart and Masterton Ure, in trust, etc.

(11) Deed and release of trust from Charles Herbert Pierpoint to his co-trustees, dated March 1, 1819. Proved before the Lord Mayor of London, by Isaac Samuel Clamtree, one of the witnesses, on March 25, 1820, and before Richard Rush, American Minister to England, on June 18, 1823. Done pursuant to Chapter 119, Laws of New York, for the year 1816. Recorded in the office of the Secretary of State of New York, in Book of Deeds No. 40, page 472, etc., on September 23, 1823.

(12) Deed from Ernest Augustus, David Catheart and Masterton Ure to John Gordon, conveying joint interest in lands and appointing him co-trustee, dated November 19, 1827. Acknowledged by Ernest Augustus May 27, 1834, and David Catheart May 30, 1834, both before the Lord Mayor of London, and by Masterton Ure before the Lord Provost and Chief Magistrate of Edinburgh, on June 27, 1834. Recorded in the Steuben County Clerk's office, in Book A, of Miscellaneous Deeds, March 11, 1836.

(13) Proof of the death of Ernest Augustus on November 18, 1851, and the death of David Catheart on April 26, 1829; by exemplified copy of Commission and evidence, executed by Robert B. Campbell, United States Consul at London, on May 19, 1860. with certificate of the Chief Judge of the Court of Appeals of the State of New York, pursuant to the provisions of Chapter 161, of the Session Laws of the State of New York, for the year 1860.

(14) Deed from Masterton Ure and John Gordon, dated January 1, 1851, conveying all the interest of Gordon in the estates to Craven, Oswald and Estcourt as co-trustees with Ure. Recorded in Steuben County Clerk's office, November 12, 1853, in Book 69 of Deeds, at page 49, etc.

(15) Deed and Release of trust from Masterton Ure to Craven, Alexander Oswald and Edmund Bucknall Estcourt, dated April 4, 1859. Acknowledged before George M. Dallas, United States Minister at London, April 5, 1859. Recorded in Steuben County Clerk's office, October 15, 1859, in Book 88 of Deeds, at page 539, etc.

(16) Proof of the death of Craven on August 24, 1866, by exemplified copy of Commission and evidence, taken and executed by F. H. Morse, Consul of the United States at the City of London, England, on the 15th day of June, 1867, with certificate of Hon. Henry E. Davies, Chief Judge of the Court of Appeals of the State of New York, dated, July 15, 1867; pursuant to the laws of the State of New York, Chapter 161, Laws of 1860.

(17) Deed and Release of trust from Alexander Oswald and Edmund Bucknall Estcourt to Henry C. Howard (commonly called Viscount Andover), George C. K. Johnstone, Henry Chaplin and James R. Farquharson, dated, November 12, 1867. Recorded in Steuben County Clerk's office May 2, 1870, in Book 128 of Deeds, at page 188, etc.

(18) Power of Attorney from Henry C. Howard (commonly called Viscount Andover), George C. K. Johnstone, Henry Chaplin and James R. Farquharson to Benjamin F. Young, dated April 11, 1868, and recorded in Steuben County Clerk's office, in Liber C, of Miscellaneous Records, page 455, etc., on May 2, 1870.

(19) Power of Attorney from The Pulteney Estate to Henry J. Wynkoop, dated June 29, 1883. Recorded in Steuben County Clerk's office, August 19, 1898, in Book 256, of Deeds, at page 306. Benjamin F. Young died August 16, 1898.

(20) Deed from the Pulteney Estate to Frederick Y. Wynkoop, dated, December 23, 1903. Recorded in Steuben County Clerk's office, December 24, 1903, in Book 283 of Deeds, at page 328. Consideration $100,000.00. Conveys all the land and property of Grantors in Steuben County, New York.

(21) Deed from Frederick Y. Wynkoop (unmarried) to Henry J. Wynkoop and William H. Nichols, dated December 23, 1903. Recorded in Steuben County Clerk's office, December 24, 1903, in Book 283 of Deeds, at page 337. Consideration $100,000.00. Conveys same land and property last above mentioned.

Many questions involving the validity of this title have arisen; many inspired by the selfish motives of evil disposed, cowardly and ill-designing persons. Into these schemes many honest, frugal, industrious and well-meaning people were also cajoled into sympathy, and so apparently swelled the numbers of the insurgents. Costly and annoying litigation followed; sheriffs and their officers were forcibly resisted, and on one occasion a shot fired from ambush killed the horse driven by the sheriff on the public highway. This guerrilla mode of resistance prevailed until the title of the English people to this land was fully sustained by repeated decisions of the New York court of appeals in the following, among other cases: Duke of Cumberland vs. Graves (7 New York Court of Appeals Reports, page 305); The People vs. Snyder (41 New York Court of Appeals Reports, page 397); Henry C. Howard, et al. vs. George K. Moot (64 New York Court of Appeals Reports, page 262).

So it has come to pass that all of the land in Steuben county, wholly within and an important section of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, after one hundred and twenty-five years of toil in home-

making, and in rest and mutual enjoyment, charitable and pleasant memories, leaving only a remnant of its former wide domain, has passed from its former royal and titled owners to the equality-loving denizens of Steuben county, its royal and titled aristocracy—the Common People. Even the surviving buildings in the village of Bath are theirs. The "Land Office"—regarded by the settlers of a generation and more ago as an ogre, whose promises and predictions, like Cassandra's, were never realized, and considered the breeding and nesting-place of all evils for the poor settler—is now under the control of devoted charitable women and employed for the alleviation of the pains and sorrows of our humanity; it is the *Hotel Dieu,* and Jacques Cartier's consecrations of nearly four centuries old are here dispensed.

CHAPTER V.

OLD ONTARIO COUNTY.

STEUBEN COUNTY; FIRST TRADER—LAND TITLES IN MILITARY TRACT—COMFORT TYLER, THE PIONEER—THE COLONY OF "FRIENDS"—FIRST SETTLEMENT OF GENESEE COUNTRY—COL. CHARLES WILLIAMSON—FOUNDING OF BATH—WILLIAMSON LAKE AND ROAD—RETIRES AS ENGLISH AGENT—WILLIAMSON'S LAST YEARS—ORIGIN OF COLORED POPULATION—THE CHARMING AND STERLING "MADAM"—STEUBEN AS ONTARIO COUNTY—THE PICKERING TREATY—TWO TOWNS EMBRACED THE COUNTY—A NEW COUNTY REQUIRED.

After the close of the French war, and the surrender and cession by France to England of all of the territory and possessions in North America of the former, enterprising and adventurous residents of the English colonies on the Atlantic seaboard turned their attention to the west, mainly as trappers and fur hunters. French dominion had passed, and its influence with the Indians of the whole continent was rapidly waning. One cause of hindrance and danger, therefore, ceased to terrify or retard these expeditions and travels, which were the means of making known the rich and fertile country of the Genesee.

The breaking out of the Revolutionary war interfered with, and in a large measure suspended, these enterprises, while General Sullivan's campaign against the Six Nations and its accomplishments gave new and greater impetus to them. As soon as the conflicting claims of Massachusetts and New York had been satisfactorily settled, emigration began to this new, rich and undeveloped country.

The woodsmen, fur hunters and pioneer farmers—always the advance force of civilization—began to move upon the wilderness of the Genesee country and western New York, after the conclusion of the treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain. The progress of this emigration was up the valley of the Mohawk, by the great trail from Albany to Niagara; up the valleys of the Susquehanna and its northwestern tributaries, following the Indian trails, which were, in turn, followed by the railroads. Contemporary efforts in this direction were made along the streams, reached by rude craft for navigation.

The County's First Trader.

The first Indian trader in Steuben county was William Harris, at Painted Post, in 1786. In the same year the first Indian trader at Onondaga was Ephraim Webster. Harris found his way from Pennsylvania to the junction of the Tioga and Cohocton rivers, by the Susquehanna. Webster found his way from New England to Onondaga lake by the Mohawk river and the Niagara trail. These were the forerunners of two advancing armies of civilization coming into this new country from different directions, and by routes entirely separate, traversing localities but little known to either.

Land Titles in "Military Tract."

In 1779 and 1780, New York had enlisted, for three years (unless sooner discharged), two regiments for the protection of her frontiers, to be paid and clothed at the expense of the United States. The state pledged to them a liberal bounty in land, and to redeem this pledge as soon as the Indian titles were extinguished. The surveyor general was instructed to survey these bounty lands and prepare them for the location of the warrants. This survey was completed in 1790. It embraced 2,800,000 acres, in 600-acre lots, and comprised all the territory within the present counties of Cayuga, Cortland, Onondaga and Seneca, and parts of the counties of Oswego, Tompkins and Wayne. Simeon DeWitt, who was the surveyor general, gave names to the different towns by shaking his classical pepper box over the whole of this territory.

By this action a large territory adjoining the Phelps and Gorham Purchase was about being settled at the same time that sales, settlements and preparation for settlement began west of Seneca lake and the preëmption line, as last established. In the Military Tract, land titles and ownership were in dispute, emigrants pushing on farther, where no such embarrassments existed. Speculation and fraud commenced as patents were issued to the soldiers, and by the time that settlements were well under way there were but few of these titles which were not contested. All sorts of reasons and causes were assigned, and the busy intriguers were always willing to take these titles upon their own terms. In addition to other questions of title, the wives of these soldiers claimed dower interest in the land allotted to their husbands. Land titles to the whole of this Military Tract were not fully quieted in 1800, when a committee of the state legislature fully investigated the whole subject and reported the titles unassailable. The report of the committee was fully approved and confirmed by both branches of the legislature.

In 1784, a number of settlers, of whom Hugh White was the most prominent, moved beyond the settlements on the Mohawk and founded and organized what is now Whitestown. It included an indefinite amount of territory extending westward. The first court house of Herkimer county was erected here in 1793.

Comfort Tyler, the Pioneer.

The same year that Hugh White settled at Whitestown, James Dean located at or near the present city of Rome. In 1788, Asa Danforth and Comfort Tyler located in Onondaga valley. They came by water, landing at the mouth of Onondaga creek, and were the earliest pioneers of this whole region. Major Danforth kept

a log tavern and the comforts found there were far superior to all the camps and places of rest east as far as German Flats. The name of Comfort Tyler has been mentioned and should receive further mention. He was with General James Clinton in the establishment of the boundary line between the states of New York and Pennsylvania. He chopped down the first tree and assisted in the manufacture of the first salt; built the first piece of turnpike, and constructed the first stump mortar, with tree-spring pestle, in the Onondaga country. He held, with credit, many important public offices in the county and was one of the original projectors and promoters of the Cayuga bridge, which for a great number of years was considered one of the greatest public improvements of the state and was taken as the dividing line between the eastern and western sections of the state.

In a political sense the strength and standing of candidates of any party, in either section, was always taken into consideration in estimating his probable success; but this has long since disappeared. The Bronx is now the line of division in such matters.

Tyler was a member of the legislature of New York in 1799 and was the chief originator of and mover in the improvement of the Cayuga marshes. Indians were his first neighbors. They had great respect for him, because he could be a gentleman and at the same time a laboring man. While he was a member of the legislature, he made the acquaintance of Aaron Burr. A charter having been granted for building the Cayuga bridge, Colonel Burr and General Swartout subscribed for the whole of the stock. At that time Burr had other business connections in this region.

Out of this business and transaction was subsequently developed the intercourse of Aaron Burr with the people of western New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio, many of whom were attracted by and drawn into the great trans-Mississippi and southwestern expedition, for the founding of new empire. Comfort Tyler and Israel Smith were commissioners of the expedition. They went down the Ohio river, landing at Blennerhassett's Island, a rendezvous of the expedition. Tyler purchased supplies and shipped them to Natchez. The affair aroused great excitement. It was alleged that the object of Burr was to invade Mexico, and there set up a new government. The Federal government interfered, and Burr was arrested, tried in the United States court and acquitted. Colonel Tyler was arrested, but never tried. His fortune became much impaired. A few years later he removed to Montezuma, New York, and still later built the first canal boat, which appeared decked in flying colors and took part in the opening of the Erie canal. In the war of 1812 he was a commissary-general to the Northern army on the Niagara frontier. He died at his home in 1827.

Immediately following Danforth and Tyler came John L. Hardenburg, who located at the place now occupied by the city of Auburn, then and for years following called Hardenburg's Corners. James Bennett and John Harris settled on opposite banks of Cayuga lake, and established a ferry there. These were the greater part of the settlements west of the Mohawk valley. About this time settlement of the Genesee country began in earnest; before, it had been temporarily visited and occupied by Indian traders, fur hunters and trappers. In 1788, Major Danforth and his wife had no neigh-

bors nearer than ten miles. It is said Mrs. Danforth saw no white woman during the first eight months after the fixing upon their new home.

These incidents and happenings are mentioned, not because they immediately relate to the county of Steuben, but to impress upon the younger class and to recall the contrast of those days with the advantages of the present time. Now the time for travel and communication is shortened from days to hours and minutes.

In 1788 all the country west of Utica was the town of Whitestown and included within its jurisdiction all of the territory and inhabitants in the Genesee country. The first town meeting was held in the barn of Daniel White of that town, who was a son of the pioneer settler, Hugh White. At this meeting Jedediah Sanger, for whom the town of Sangerfield is named, was elected the first supervisor. At the town meeting held in this town of Whitestown two years later, Cook of Pompey, Gould of Salina, and James Wadsworth of Geneseo were chosen pathmasters; their duties could not have been more than the supervision of Indian trails. As Mr. Wadsworth had a few months previous done something at road-making, his experience in this line suggested his competency for the position. In Clark's "History of Onondaga" it is stated: "The first road attempted to be made in this country was in 1790, under the directions of the Wadsworths, from the settlement at Whitestown to Canandaigua, through a country then but very little explored and quite a wilderness."

The first general election for Whitestown, as required by law, continued three days. The polls were opened at Cayuga Ferry, adjourned to Onondaga, and closed at Whitestown, ninety miles from the place of the opening. At that time the advent of emigrants into western New York had just commenced. At Geneva there was a collection of buildings occupied by Indian traders and a few genuine settlers.

The Colony of "Friends."

The early history of this region is intimately associated with the history of the "Friends," a religious sect founded by Jemima Wilkinson. This singular woman took the name of the "Universal Friend," and was regarded by her followers as a prophet. Among these were persons of wealth, respectability and influence. At a general meeting of the sect in Connecticut in 1786 it was resolved to emigrate to some unsettled region and found a colony where its followers might live in peace and in the undisturbed enjoyment of their religious opinions. Three of their number were delegated to seek out a proper location. They proceeded to Pennsylvania, went up the Susquehanna river, and followed the route of General Sullivan to Seneca lake, where they finally determined to locate. In June, 1787, a party of about fifty Friends set out for this land of promise by way of the Mohawk valley. They settled about one mile south of the present village of Dresden, Yates county, New York. This location was fixed upon by reason of its close proximity to the fine waterfalls at the outlet of Lake Keuka. During the fall they prepared the land, and the following season sowed it with winter wheat, which they harvested in 1789. This was the first wheat crop raised in western New York. In 1789 they purchased of the state fourteen thousand acres of land, lying between Seneca lake and the

Preëmption line. The same year they bought all the land lying between the west branch of Lake Keuka and its main body, which they called Jerusalem. It is now a town of the same name, in Yates county, containing about thirty thousand acres.

In 1789 Jemima, with a large number of her followers, came to this territory. The first frame house west of Cayuga lake was built here on a farm of one thousand acres. This extraordinary woman exerted a strong influence over her followers, who gratuitously planted, hoed and harvested her corn; sowed and reaped her wheat, and cut and gathered her hay, always taking care to be of no trouble or expense to the Friend upon these occasions. She was the daughter of Jeremiah Wilkinson, a Rhode Island farmer, and was one of a family of twelve children, having only slight advantages for education. In her twentieth year she had a severe attack of fever and for some time her life was despaired of. Upon her recovery she claimed she had been raised from the dead; that her carnal existence was ended, and henceforth her life was to be spiritual and divine; that, also, she was endowed with the power of prophecy. Soon after, she commenced travelling, exhorting and preaching, and succeeded in converting many persons, among whom were a number of New England farmers and business men of substance, prominence and influence.

This description of Jemima Wilkinson appeared in the *New Haven Gazette and Connecticut Magazine* of March, 1787: "She is about the middle size of women, not genteel in her person, rather awkward in her carriage; her complexion good; her eyes remarkably black and brilliant; her hair black and waving, with beautiful ringlets on her neck and shoulders. Her features are regular and the whole of her face is thought by many to be perfectly beautiful. As she is not to be supposed to be of either sex, this neutrality is manifested in her personal appearance. She wears no cap, letting her hair hang down, as has been described. She wears her neckcloth like a man; her chemise is buttoned around her neck and wrists. Her outside garment is a robe, under which it is said she wears an expensive dress, the fashion of which is made to correspond to that of a man or a woman. Her understanding is not deficient, excepting touching her religious fanaticisms. She is very illiterate, yet her memory is very great. She is artful in discovering many circumstances which fall out among her disciples. On all occasions she requires the most extraordinary attentions that can be bestowed upon her; one or more of her disciples usually attend upon her and perform the most menial services. Her pronunciation is after the peculiar dialect of the most illiterate country people of New England. Her preaching has very little connection and is very lengthy. When she first arose from her bed of sickness she assumed that there was once such a person as Jemima Wilkinson, but she died and went to heaven; after which the Divine Spirit reanimated that same body—that it arose from the dead. Now this Divine Inhabitant is Christ Jesus, our Lord, the Friend to all mankind, who gives His Name to the body to which He is united; and therefore body and spirit conjointly is the Universal Friend. She assumed to have two witnesses, corresponding in all respects to those prophesied in Chapter XI of Revelations, verses 3-13. These witnesses were James Parker and Sarah Richards. During her whole life she never

yielded, or in any degree lessened the pretensions which she at first made, and her whole career had the merit of consistency and honesty."

Among the principal peculiar tenets of the sect was the strict enforcement of the Shaker doctrine of celibacy, as indispensable to a pure life. The meetings were conducted after the manner of the Quakers, the whole congregation often sitting in perfect silence for an hour or more.

The Friend travelled about the country where her believers were located, always attended by her witnesses, who rode with her in an elegant chaise for that day, and attended by a postillion, driver and coachman. This old carriage was at the centennial of the town of Bath, Steuben county, in June, 1893. It was driven by a stage driver of the early days and a former sheriff of Steuben county, Lewis D. Fay.

Jemima's principal article of doctrine was faith. On all occasions and opportunities she exhorted her followers to make that the cardinal principle of life; that those who did so, did not require demonstration to be convinced, that scoffers and unbelievers were not welcome. She was adroit and calculating in her methods and announced on one occasion that she would walk on the water of Crooked lake. She fixed on a day and a place in the town of Jerusalem, then in Steuben county, on the shore of this lake. At the time and place her followers appeared in large numbers. The Friend, after a long and tiresome exhortation, announced that she was prepared to keep her appointment. She asked if there was any one present who doubted her ability to do as announced; the response was a loud and unanimous No. After admiringly praising their steadfast belief, saying the act, on her part, would be an insult to her audience, she dismissed it with her blessing.

On another occasion she addressed, through an interpreter, a band of Oneida Indians, who had encamped near her settlement on their way to a treaty, endeavoring to convince them that she was Christ. They listened to her with apparent faithful attention. When she had concluded, one of the chiefs arose and delivered a short address to his countrymen. She requested to have it interpreted to her; the Indian contemptuously replied, in broken English, that if she was the character she assumed to be, she would have understood the poor Indian, as well as anyone else. Her sect, because of the strict adhesion to the principle of celibacy, could not legitimately increase in number, while death continued to decimate its numbers. She died at her home, then in Steuben county, in July, 1819. This peculiar sect gradually disappeared, finally assimilating with the surrounding inhabitants. The followers of the Universal Friend were generally honest, industrious and law-abiding people, except for accusations of blasphemy brought without results.

The Genesee country has been unusually productive of religious freak doctrines. Besides Jemima Wilkinson, with her pretensions of prophecy and immortality, here first appeared Joseph Smith and his Book of Mormon, the foundation of the Latter Day Saints, as well as the "Rochester Knockings" of the Fox sisters, assuming to be communications from the dead, which laid the foundation of modern spiritualism; these, with many other new movements which have attracted and are attracting the attention and study of a mul-

titude of honest and intelligent people, had their origin in this region.

First Settlement of Genesee Country.

The first settlement of the Genesee country was made on the site of the Indian village of Kanadesaga, now the city of Geneva, in 1787. It was attended with great difficulties, as there were nothing but Indian trails and paths for roads, and the whole country was one boundless wild, except where some squatter had settled upon an Indian clearing and made a little better improvement than that of the former occupants. The country began in earnest to attract the attention of the ever restless Yankee who wants to go west. As yet, there was no land office, or place where arrangements could be made for the securing or purchase of some selected locality; for that reason the settlement was occupied by squatters, awaiting the opportunity to secure their titles.

The first attempt to open a land office was made by Oliver Phelps, in 1789. He left Albany on the 15th of February of that year and went on a sled as far as Whitestown, on the Mohawk river; whence he was obliged to travel on horseback. He found only a few straggling huts and shanties on the way and these were from ten to fifteen miles apart; only affording him a shelter from the snow, and a chance to build a fire and prepare a meal from the supplies which he carried. He reached Geneva at the close of the third day from Whitestown. From Geneva to Canandaigua he found only two habitations. At Canandaigua he found two small frame houses and a few shanties. Between Canandaigua and the Genesee river two families resided on the trail. Where the trail or path crossed the Genesee river was an Indian store for the purchase of peltries and wild meat, and here was a rude tavern; there were no other indications of a white settlement.

While Mr. Phelps was preparing the way for the new settlements in the lake country, exploring the adjacent country and arranging for opening his primitive land office, New England enterprise was emigrating to western New York. Emigrants from those states journeyed by the Connecticut and other rivers to the sea; thence up the Hudson river, and the Mohawk, through Wood creek, Oneida lake and river, and up the Seneca outlet to Seneca lake. Pennsylvania emigrants were building and launching barges and canoes on the Susquehanna and navigating that river and its northwest branches—the Chemung, Cohocton, Canisteo and Tioga. All were destined for new homes in the fertile lands of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase. To them the land office at Canandaigua was a place of importance; here the initial business for their ventures must be transacted.

Steuben County First Settled.

The first settlement in Steuben county was made near Gibson—then in the town of Painted Post, now in the town of Corning—in 1789, by Frederick Calkins, who may be said to be the first farmer in the county. He felled the first tree and made the first clearing for a farm. Mr. Calkins was a native of Vermont. His original farm is now in the city of Corning.

William Harris, an Indian trader, came to what is now Painted Post, at the junction of the Cohocton river with the Tioga, three

years earlier, but he cannot be regarded as a settler, as his business was trading with the Indians. This locality was a central point and well situated for his business. The same year with Calkins, but later, came William Harris, Eli and Eldad Mead, George Goodhue. Mead came from Pennsylvania, Goodhue from Massachusetts.

The oldest deed in Steuben county was made by Oliver Phelps to Col. Arthur Erwin. Dated July 18, 1789, it conveyed township two of range two, of Phelps and Gorham's Purchase, containing 22,040 acres, being six miles square and known by the name of Painted Post, the consideration being one thousand four hundred pounds, lawful money of the state of New York. It was recorded in Albany, February 9, 1792, and in the Steuben county clerk's office, June 4, 1870, seventy-eight years later.

Colonel Arthur Erwin was a resident of Bucks county, Pennsylvania. After the above purchase, he started for his home, intending to return with his family. On reaching Tioga Point, Pennsylvania, where he had possessions, he stopped at the house of his agent, Daniel McDuffee, where he was shot dead by an aggrieved tenant.

On August 18, 1789, Oliver Phelps conveyed to Solomon Bennet and his associates, twelve in all, for the consideration of two thousand six hundred and sixty-six pounds and thirteen shillings, lawful money of the state of New York, two townships of land, each to be six miles long north and south, and five and one-half miles from east to west, lying in the county of Ontario, New York, to be located in such manner as to take in part or all of the old Canisteo flats, and not to disarrange the adjacent towns. This was before the tract was run into townships, so the number of ranges and townships was not specified. The lands in this deed are described as lying in the district of Erwin, in the county of Ontario, state of New York, and known by the name of the old Canisteo Castle. After the survey was completed and corrected, this purchase became township three, fifth range, now the town of Canisteo, and township four, sixth range, now the city of Hornell and the town of Hornellsville.

Ontario county was formed from Montgomery county, January 27, 1789.

Montgomery county, formerly Tryon county in the province of New York, was formed from Albany county March 12, 1772, and embraced all of the land in the then province (now state) west of the Delaware river. It was named from William Tryon, Colonial governor, and afterwards, during the Revolutionary war, one of the most cruel and unrelenting officers of the British army. The patriotic inhabitants of the county demanded that it should no longer bear the detested name, and it was accordingly changed, in honorable memory of Gen. Richard Montgomery, of the American army.

In June, 1790, Mr. Phelps conveyed to Colonel Eleazar Lindsley township one, range two, six miles square, now the town of Lindsley. The consideration was said to be sixpence an acre.

By a deed dated September 5, 1789, Oliver Phelps conveyed to Prince Bryant township three, range two, the whole of said township for the consideration of one thousand pounds, New York currency. This is the town of Campbell.

On November 18, 1790, Oliver Phelps and wife and Nathaniel

Gorham and wife conveyed to Robert Morris all of the land of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, including the land in what is now Steuben county, excepting what they had before sold, as above stated. From that time the title of Phelps and Gorham to this purchase disappeared.

An English association composed of Sir William Pulteney and others, before named, was organized to purchase large tracts of land in America, and for that end negotiated with Robert Morris for the purchase of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, then owned by Mr. Morris. But because, under the law then in the state of New York, aliens could not take or hold property in this state, therefore it was arranged that Mr. Morris should convey by his deed the said property to Charles Williamson. The latter had come to the United States for that purpose and become a citizen, and thereby could take the title to this land, which he did under a secret trust. This deed was dated April 11, 1792, for the consideration of thirty thousand pounds sterling. In April, 1798, by a law of the state of New York, aliens of all classes were empowered to purchase, hold, convey and devise land in common with all citizens. Under that statute Charles Williamson and wife, on October 21, 1801, conveyed all of the said land to Sir William Pulteney. By various devises, conveyances, passes and contracts this land became the possessions of the royalty and peerage of England, among whom were the Countess of Bath, Earl of Craven, Viscount Andover, Ernest Augustus and Duke of Cumberland. The latter, while he was such owner and possessor, became King of Hanover. He was the fifth son of George III. of England. Upon the death of William IV. of England in 1837, who was King of Great Britain and Hanover, Victoria then became queen of Great Britain, but, by reason of the Salic law, was ineligible to the throne of Hanover. The Duke of Cumberland, being the next in succession, was crowned its king.

These aristocratic owners had but little sympathy or sentiment in common with the hardy pioneers who were seeking homes in this region. The success of the Revolution was not their desire, and so far as they could, they would have recolonized the whole territory and reinstated the extortions and limitations that led to and culminated in American independence. All this was in a great measure changed by the broad-minded, intelligent and liberal policy of the agents and middlemen of these proprietors, who came here to manage the affairs of both the owners and settlers.

Col. Charles Williamson.

First and foremost of these was Colonel Charles Williamson. Hon. Guy H. McMaster, of cherished memory, in his pioneer history of Steuben county, published more than half a century ago, says: "He was a man of talent, hope, energy and versatility; generous, brave of spirit, swift and impetuous of action; of unquestionable discretion in business; a lover of sport and excitement and well calculated by his temperament and genius to lead the proposed enterprise."

Charles Williamson was so intimately connected with the early settlement, organization and wise policy in shaping the future of Steuben county that an extended notice of the life and character of this man, and the views of his contemporaries, mainly arranged

and presented by James McCall, Esq., of Bath, New York, is deservingly here inserted: Charles Williamson, the son of Alexander and Christian Williamson, was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, July 12, 1757. His father was a landed proprietor. He entered the military service of Great Britain in 1775 and later became a captain. He was assigned to duty in the war of the revolt of the American colonies. While on his way to his assignment the vessel which carried him was captured by a French privateer and taken to Boston. While here he boarded in the family of one Newell, of Roxbury, with whose daughter, Abigail, he promptly fell in love, and while she was nursing him through a sickness they were married (in 1781). She was his senior by one year. Mr. Williamson went to Scotland with his wife in 1790. The captain had studiously observed the prospects and opportunities then afforded in the United States and on his return to Europe his information respecting affairs in America was sought by the capitalists of Europe, especially as to the opportunities for land investments in the vast unsettled regions of the new republic. His social and intellectual acquirements attracted the attention of William Pitt, then prime minister of Great Britain, and Patrick Colquhoun, sheriff of Westminster, and their acquaintance ripened into an intimacy which continued until the death of all.

When Robert Morris sold, on contract, to an association consisting of Pulteney, Hornby and Colquhoun the tract of land in western New York known as the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, they turned at once to Captain Williamson as the man to carry out the scheme of settling the country and disposing of their purchase in small parcels. Williamson accepted the appointment of agent of the association; went to Scotland and arranged his own affairs and selected a party of brave, ambitious and intelligent young Scotchmen to assist him in the new enterprise. Among them were John Johnson and Charles Cameron, whose uncle, Mr. Stewart, had smoothed the family frowns that greeted Williamson and his Yankee wife, and claimed his nephew's preferment as a reward.

Late in the fall of 1791, Williamson, with his wife, children and assistants, sailed for America. At Philadelphia he first made the acquaintance of Robert Morris. He appeared before the supreme court of Pennsylvania on January 9, 1792, when he took the oath of allegiance, renounced his British connection and became a citizen of the United States.

To obtain an idea of the work before him and the lands of which he was about to take possession, he went to Albany and, by way of the Mohawk valley, into western New York. He made this description of the route he travelled and its condition: "The road as far as Whitetown had been made passable for wagons, but from that to the Genesee was little better than an Indian path, sufficiently opened to allow a sledge to pass, and some impassable streams bridged. At Whitestown I was obliged to change my carriage, the Albany driver getting alarmed for himself and horses when he found for the next one hundred miles we were not only obliged to take provisions for ourselves, but for our horses, and blankets for our beds. On leaving Whitestown we found only a few straggling huts scattered along the path, from ten to twenty miles from each other, and they affording nothing but the conveniency of fires and a kind of shelter from the snow." Hastily exploring the northern part of

his territory, he selected a town site at the junction of the Canaseraga creek and the Genesee river, to be called Williamsburg—probably in honor of both Pulteney and Hornby. It is a strange situation that Williamsburg, the first selection for a town of the English land owners and speculators, which in the early years of settlement seriously threatened to rival Bath and existed about thirty years, is now reduced to a few foundations and ancient cellars, and a few scraggy apple trees. Bath became and is a growing town of wealth, beauty and promise, and has passed its centennial.

Returning to Philadelphia, Williamson, on the 11th day of April, 1792, received in his own name from Robert Morris and wife a deed of the land known as the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, the consideration named therein being seventy-five thousand pounds sterling. After consultation with Morris and others, it was concluded that the most feasible route to his lands was from the south. Northumberland, Pennsylvania, then the largest settlement near the state line, was made the base of operations for this new route, and Williamson moved his family there preparatory to the work. He became convinced from the study and examination of the course of the principal streams, the scanty information derived from the maps of the route of Sullivan's expedition and the prosperity of the towns and counties of Pennsylvania that it would be advantageous to his new country to find, if possible, a route for a southern communication. He was discouraged by every person of whom he inquired for information relative to such a route, but to satisfy himself determined in person to explore the country. So in June, 1792, he left the west branch of the Susquehanna river, entered the wilderness, took a northerly course, and after a laborious trip over the mountains for ten days came to the Cowanesque creek. Continuing thence in a northerly course six days longer he and his party pitched their tents at the junction of the Canaseraga creek with the Genesee river—the site of Williamsburg, and 170 miles from his starting place. He concluded that a satisfactory route could be made and he resolved that a road following his journey was necessary and could be made practicable. His determination and vigor were further demonstrated by the fact that in November of that year he had thirty miles of this road made and in use, and the whole was made passable for wagons in August of the next year. It is said while looking out this route and building the road he became impressed with the beautiful location and superior advantages of the site of the village of Bath, at the head of a broad valley opening to the head of Crooked lake, now Lake Keuka. Until the first of the year he was busy in Northumberland, along the line of his new road and in different parts of his Genesee tract. In January, 1793, he went to Philadelphia and New York. Here, in February, a courier from the wilderness brought him news of a mutiny—we call it a "strike" in these later days—among the Germans employed on the new road. He hurried back to Northumberland and went on to the Lycoming creek, the place of disturbance, to confer with one Berezy, who had charge of the one hundred and twenty Germans. Colquhoun, without consulting Williamson, had arranged with this same Berezy to collect a colony of steady German farmers to be settled in the Genesee country, whither they were to be carried free and where they were to be supplied with twenty-five-acre farms at reduced rates. When the

greater number of them arrived in Philadelphia instead of New York, where it was agreed to land them, they proved to be a motley crowd of loafers and malcontents, which poverty, laziness and necessity had gathered together in the pestilential port of Hamburg. Robert Morris advised that the only way out of the dilemma was to use them in cutting the road to their future settlement. They were lazy and mutinous on the way; they were shiftless, ungrateful, gormandizing deadbeats while they remained at Williamsburg, and in a year or so all straggled over into Canada, on the invitation of Governor Simcoe, of that province. This was the poorest undertaking the Pulteney estate had made up to that time.

In his letter of November 2, 1793, Williamson washes his hands of the whole business, and says he has expended eight thousand pounds currency—about twenty-one thousand dollars—since they landed. Many pages of his account books are filled with items of drafts drawn on him by "Berezee," and the entries for moneys paid out between July 21, 1792, and March 26, 1793, for the Germans who came through Northumberland show an outlay of $13,241.60; while the second party, who landed in New York and went by way of the Hudson river and the Mohawk valley, are charged during the same time with $10,570.60. The trial of the rioters and strikers in Canandaigua, in September, 1793, cost more money, and other expenses and litigation followed.

Founding of Bath.

The exploration of the route of, and the building of the new road led Mr. Williamson to change his plans. He discovered that the southern and southeastern part of his tract was rough and hilly, much of it timbered with pitch-pine and scrub-oaks and by no means to be compared with the rich bottoms of the Genesee or the smooth slopes surrounding the lakes. It was then apparent to him that if he put upon the market the best lands first the poor and broken lands would remain on his hands unsold for a long time. He also saw that this forbidding part of the country had some advantages over the other. It was nearer the southern settlements; the streams would afford better means of communication to markets for the productions of the land; it was more healthy and abounded in more and purer streams. So he resolved to make the site of Bath his headquarters and chief settlement in their midst, saying: "As nature has done so much for the northern plains, I will do something for the southern mountains." To him the location bore a striking resemblance to that beautiful valley in England where the Avon winds gracefully around the base of a hill and encircles a charming plateau, upon which has stood for centuries the ancient and renowned city of Bath—the seat of the Pulteney family. This fact led him to adopt the name for his embryo forest city. It was also a delicate compliment to the chief proprietor of the territory, his patron, and also a compliment to his charming daughter, Lady Henrietta Laura Pulteney, Countess of Bath.

The great road—"The Williamson Road"—having been finished as far as the point selected for the new town, in March, 1793, as soon as navigation was opened Captain Williamson organized a party of thirty woodsmen, surveyors and settlers to proceed at once to clear the ground and lay the foundation of his new town and

settlement on the site previously selected by him. He placed the same in charge of his faithful henchman, Charles Cameron, who pushed out with the party in two Durham boats, which have been aptly termed the "Mayflower" and "Speedwell," laden with tools, provisions and necessaries, and made his way up the Susquehanna river to Tioga Point. The party poled up the stream or, when the current was swift, were warped up by the passengers and crew, proceeding up the Chemung river to the mouth of the Conhocton; and thence up that stream to Bath, landing near the present station of the Lackawanna Railroad, south of Pulteney square.

Patrick Colquhoun, who had the management of the association at home, when advised by Mr. Williamson of the change of his residence and place of business from Williamsburg to Bath, wrote to Williamson: "I am glad you are so much pleased with your new town of Bath. I hope it may prove a healthy spot, for on this much depends. It is certainly a position infinitely more convenient than Williamsburg, and, on this account, I am glad you mean to fix your residence there."

Charles Cameron reached Bath on April 15, 1793, and Williamson returned from Canandaigua and Williamsburg, two days later, to give his personal attention to the foundation of his forest city. He then suffered some of the privations and hardships of the wilderness. He would lay in his hut with his feet to the fire, and when the cold chill of the ague came on, call to some one to lay close to his back to keep him warm. In July his wife and two children joined him at Bath and brought cheer to his home in the midst of stumps and rattlesnakes. Mrs. Williamson deserves praise in thus helping her husband in his enterprise. Presumably he had her bring the family into the heart of the woods to induce other families to do the same. He must have had little time for the fireside of his family, for in the following September he was compelled to go to Canandaigua to attend the trial of his German rioters, and after that to the cattle fair and races at Williamsburg; for which he gave one fifty-pound purse, besides subscribing two pounds to another and spending fifteen pounds in entertaining those in attendance. The next year he was appointed a judge of the court of common pleas and general sessions of Ontario county; thereupon he invested in one hundred quills, foolscap and queen's folio, besides a dozen spelling books. His judicial labors were not onerous; probably were chiefly confined to taking acknowledgments and administering oaths.

Early in 1794 Captain Williamson turned his attention to the northern boundary of his domain and began a settlement at Sodus, on the south shore of Lake Ontario, planning for the building there of mills, a storehouse, a tavern and a wharf. While his stout woodsmen were cutting down and preparing timber for his town by the lake side and the captain, with all the celerity of horseflesh, was busy all over the territory planning settlements and projecting roads, bridges and other improvements, a real war cloud loomed over his possessions and caused much alarm. The Indians in western New York were sullen and displeased with the rapid intrusion of white settlers upon their old hunting grounds. The British authorities in Canada had not lost hope by reason of the termination of the Revolutionary war, in favor of the Americans, but expected

to renew the conflict and invade New York. The British still held possession of the important posts of Niagara, Oswego and La Presentation, on the St. Lawrence river (now Ogdensburg, New York). The treaty of peace with England had stipulated for the surrender of these posts. Colonel Simcoe, the governor of Canada, held possession of these places and looked with an evil eye on Williamson's operations and activities at Sodus. At length he dispatched the commander of his garrison at Oswego to Sodus to demand the surrender of that place, and threatened to send Williamson in irons to England for his temerity in refusing to comply with his demands. Captain Williamson replied that he was a citizen of the United States; that his operations were in the United States and that he would defend his rights with all the resources under his control and those which the government of his country could supply. In vigorous and forcible language he declined the governor's demand. The whole country was greatly aroused, and a messenger was at once sent to Governor Clinton, of New York, informing him of the situation and that the sovereignty of the state was denied. Clinton's Scotch-Irish blood was up. He immediately issued orders to Colonel Gansvoort to prepare immediately for defense and he commissioned Captain Williamson to build suitable blockhouses at Sodus and at Bath. Williamson acted with alacrity, calling at once for proposals to prepare the timber and build these blockhouses. Young McClure, the master builder for the tract, thirsting for a desire to get an early blow at the bloody prelatists who had so bitterly persecuted his covenanting ancestors, dropped the tools of his craft, girded on a rusty sword, recruited a company and commenced drilling them without delay. The United States government also took the situation in hand. In the meantime General (Mad-Anthony) Wayne, commanding the American army in the Northwest territory, at the battle of Fallen Timbers, on the Maumee river, had taught the Indians of the whole country and their British allies and friends a lesson that resulted in the absolute submission of the whole race. Governor Simcoe thereupon abandoned his extravagant pretensions, withdrew his demands and was compelled by his government to tender the most humiliating apologies. So this war hawk disappeared.

In June, 1795, for many days at his home in Bath, Captain Williamson most sumptuously entertained the Duke de la Rochefoucault de Liancourt, a French exile, and several of his companions. The leading guest thus describes the Williamson household and the daily life of its master: "It is but doing him common justice to say that in him are united all the civility, good nature and cheerfulness which a liberal education, united with a proper knowledge of the world, can impart. We spent a number of days at his house, from an early hour until late at night, without our feeling ourselves otherwise than at home. Perhaps it is the fairest eulogium we can pass on his free and easy urbanity to say that during all of the time of our stay he seemed as much at his ease as if we had not been present. He transacted all of his business in our presence and was actively employed all day long. We were present at his receiving persons of different ranks and descriptions, with whom the apartments he allots to visitors is generally crowded. He received them all with the same civility, attention, cheerfulness and

good nature. They come to him prepossessed with a certain confidence in him, and they never leave him dissatisfied. He is at all times ready to converse with any who have business to transact with him. He will break off a conversation with his friends, or even get up from dinner, for the sake of dispatching those who wish to speak to him. From this constant readiness of receiving all who have business with him, should any conclude that he is influenced by a thirst for gain this surmise should be contradicted by the unanimous testimony of all who have had dealings with him; those not excepted who have bought land of him, which many have sold again with some considerable advantage to themselves. But were it even undeniable that money is his leading or sole object, it is desirable that all who are swayed by the same passion should gratify it in the same just, honorable and useful manner. His way of living is simple, neat and good. Every day we had a joint of fresh meat, vegetables and wine. We met with no circumstances of pomp or luxury, but found ease, good humor and plenty. His wife is yet a young woman of fair complexion, civil, though of few words, and mother of two lovely children, one of whom, a girl three years old, is the finest and handsomest I ever saw." From the Duke we also learn there was a small settlement on the Williamson road, at Five Mile Creek, now Kanona.

In 1796, after the organization of this county, Captain Williamson was elected member of the assembly in the legislature of the state of New York, representing the counties of Ontario and Steuben, then constituting one assembly district, and held that office for four successive terms. On March 23, 1797, John Jay, then governor of the state of New York, commissioned him a "lieutenant colonel, commanding a regiment of militia in the county of Steuben," and thereby he became the original and field officer of the military forces of the state of New York within this county; the progenitor of a long line of valiant and dashing majors and colonels, pompous and ponderous generals, usually invincible in peace and invincible in war. Hereafter he is Colonel Williamson.

Williamson Lake and Road.

In the midst of his judicial, legislative and military duties, which sometimes interfered with the extensively advertised fairs and races, he was called upon to entertain, in a most regal manner, the fastidious speculators in land and horseflesh; but, in the midst of all this, he found time to plan, oversee and erect an imposing mansion on his "Springfield Farm." This was located on the shore of a little gem of a lake in the hill country—a sapphire dewdrop among the mountains—about a mile below the village of Bath. This beautiful body of water was one time called Lake Salubria, but later, and at the centennial of the settlement of Bath, held on June 7, 1893, it was unanimously voted, upon the recommendation of the general committee presented by Rev. Dr. Benjamin S. Sanderson, that its name be changed from Lake Salubria to Lake Williamson, as a slight but grateful recognition of the well planned labors of Colonel Charles Williamson.

The "Williamson Road" ought to be marked by signboards across the county, where practicable, from the place where it enters the county on the south to the point where it leaves it on the north,

and at its intersection with town lines and principal highways. It would be a graceful act; a generous recognition; a useful designation of the route of an improvement that was the marvel of its day; an interesting event in our local history. The attention of the board of supervisors of the county is called to the consideration of this grateful task.

A German traveler, who visited the locality in 1800, wrote: "Here on the Williamson road, on a pond of crystal water, on the Springfield Farm, Colonel Williamson has built an excellent mansion, much superior to the one in Bath village, and which he proposes as his future residence. The plan is original, the colonel being his own architect. I have seen no plans for country dwelling houses that I would more readily adopt. This is a single house, with two stories and wings. The Americans have a great antipathy to wings; they invariably adhere to the solid column, the cellar kitchen and the dormer windows. In this house, with its high ceilings and heavy mouldings, Colonel Williamson dispensed his generous hospitality on a liberal scale. For years it was famous for the brilliant assemblies which gathered the beauty, wealth, wit and fashion of the Genesee and Susquehanna valleys and of the lake region." He did not devote himself entirely to races and social gatherings, which were only some of the many means he employed to make this domain attractive to settlers, speculators and promoters who boasted of fortunes, family relations and influence.

Williamson Retires as English Agent.

Williamson improved the navigation of the Chemung, Conhocton and Canisteo rivers. He built bridges, roads, hotels, jails, court houses, churches, mills, schoolhouses and theaters, and was a large contributor to the building of the great road from Whitestown to Geneva and the road from Geneva to Niagara. He was a large stockholder in the great bridge across the foot of Cayuga lake. All these enterprises required money and his principals were not satisfied; they declined to advance any more or ratify any more outlays and decided to take advantage of a recent law of the state permitting aliens to take title to lands in this state. So in 1801 Williamson conveyed this whole tract to Sir William Pulteney, and a new agent was appointed to take charge of the property. In the accounting Williamson assigned to them $551,700 in bonds, mortgages and notes; the lands he conveyed to his principals were valued at $3,547,500. Besides the original purchase, he conveyed over five thousand acres of land just west of the Genesee river; the Cottinger tract in the Morris Reserve; six hundred acres in the Military tract and thousands of acres in Otsego, Herkimer, Chenango, Clinton, Albany and Montgomery counties. During his agency he had expended in purchasing lands, making improvement and expenses of his trust $1,374,500. He had received for lands sold $148,000; besides there was an outstanding indebtedness of about $300,000, most of which was the unpaid purchase price of land outside of the original tract. The financial condition was better than either the agent or his principals had anticipated. The English owners spent but little after that, and by Williamson's exertions the land had increased in value. The integrity of Williamson was unquestioned. His principals should have thanked him for his devotion to their interests, instead of criticising his methods.

Williamson's Last Years.

Williamson was disappointed at the turn affairs had taken. Nothing definite and direct exists showing the true state of feeling between him and the English people, yet sidelights show that the relations on both sides were dangerously acute and strained. After closing his relations with his principals, Williamson found himself in possession of several farms; village property in Geneva and Bath; wild lands, bonds, mortgages and other personal property. He owned the whole of Bluff Point, in the town of Jerusalem, Yates county, and once contemplated the erection of a magnificent castle on its highest place. It is said that he used to ride his horse to the nearest point on the west branch of Keuka lake, and from there swim his horse, he remaining on its back, to his elevated domain; but, like Jemima Wilkinson, his schemes vanished into thin air, giving place to the builders of air castles of a later day.

Colonel Williamson at the Springfield house maintained his headquarters, upon which he had put Major Thornton and his charming wife. Williamson's wife was in Albany much of this time. He busied himself with his personal affairs; much of the time he was a frequent visitor at New York, Philadelphia and other large cities of the country. From letters written about the time of his retirement from the agency, his domestic relations were apparently somewhat strained, and the presence of the new hostess of the Springfield mansion did not allay the irritation. It was said by the gossipers of that day that this situation was the primary cause of the ructiou between the owners and their agent. Williamson was fond of entertaining and social gatherings, where wit and beauty and high-rollers congregated. His mansion by the lake and its occupants and attractions were irresistible.

The Thorntons and Captain Helm.

Major Presley Thornton, a kinsman of Washington and an officer in the American army during the Revolutionary war, was a man of affairs. The major's wife was a woman of rare intellectual attainments, of graceful and commanding presence, of surpassing wit and beauty. She was called "The Madam" and retained the title during her life. The colonel, with the assistance of the major and the madam, maintained the establishment and dispensed its hospitality with a generous and luxurious hand. The place became famous for its brilliant assemblies and gatherings of noted and distinguished men and beautiful and accomplished women; for there gathered on such occasions all the beauty and aristocracy from all western New York, from the valley of the Susquehanna and from Philadelphia and New York. The major died in 1806 and the colonel soon after left for Europe. He went to Egypt in the interest of certain English interests and made a report upon the condition of affairs there upon his return. Later he was sent on a governmental mission to the island of Cuba, and on the return voyage in 1808 died of yellow fever, in the fifty-first year of his age. It can be truthfully said of him that no wilderness ever disappeared and became the abode of a numerous population in so short a period as did that of western New York under his agency. Oppressing the settlers by hard and ill-judged contracts, or driving them to despair by incessant demands of compound interest, formed no part of his

methods. The remuneration of the proprietors from the future ability of the settlers to pay was the controlling feature of his policy. The colonel's wife died at Geneva, New York, in August, 1824. Four children were born to them. The oldest, a daughter, Christian, born at Bath in 1786, who died at the age of seven years, was buried in the old burying ground on Steuben street; the remaining lived to adult ages. A grandson survives in Scotland, where he is in possession of an estate containing fifty square miles of land.

After the death of Colonel Williamson the Springfield Farm, with all its appurtenances and belongings, passed into other hands. The purchaser failed, it fell to his creditors, soon the famous and well-appointed mansion, with its gardens, orchards, parks and walks, showed signs of neglect and decay, becoming a picture of ruin and desolation, the abode of the owl and the bat and other uncanny and mysterious things. Nearly fifty years ago it was razed to the ground, and the site is now occupied by the descendants of the pioneers, Bartholomew Wilkes and General Francis Erwin.

Origin of Colored Population.

Major Thornton brought with him from Virginia a few slaves as household servants. He was followed the next year by Captain William Helm, a wealthy planter of Virginia, with his family and about forty slaves, who purchased a number of farms and placed them under cultivation of his colored people. He built a fine mansion on the corner of Steuben and Liberty streets, now occupied by the building known as Cook's bank, and lived there in great splendor, purchasing and rebuilding the old grist mill above the Lake Erie Turnpike bridge, originally erected by Williamson. His wife died, and on the death of Major Thornton he married the widow, "The Madam." He entered into large speculations that turned out badly; his money gave out; his enterprises failed; some of his slaves ran away; some were sold by the sheriff to satisfy executions and his whole estate vanished.

The last attempt of Captain Helm to save some of his property was on a spring day in 1818. Startling outcries brought to the doors of the buildings all of the residents, who saw an immense conestoga wagon completely enclosed, drawn by six horses, with mounted driver, followed by a Simon Legree sort of a fellow, with a great bullwhip in his hand. The wagon was loaded with living human freight, who sent out yells, screeches and cries that would have made the aggregations of Pawnee Bill, Buffalo Bill and the natives of the Canisteo take to the hills if within hearing distance. Captain Helm, with confederates, had rounded up and seized a number of his old slaves and their families, pitched them into this great, dark wagon and was now on his way to Olean, where he expected to ship them down the Alleghany and Ohio rivers to Kentucky for sale; thereby hoping to retrieve his rapidly diminishing fortunes. There was no interference at Bath, but before they reached Olean most of them had escaped, and he succeeded in getting to his destination with two small children. Helm was indicted for kidnapping, was tried and convicted. He was imprisoned in the county jail and fined a small sum, which he was unable to pay. Thomas McBurney, then first judge of the county, who was tried in the same year for the

same offense, was convicted and fined $1,000. Helm after this was in disgrace and became habitually intemperate. The Madam was compelled to leave him, and he died at Bath in penury, cared for only by one of his former chattels, rendering kindness for the captain's cruel treatment of his race. From these slaves and those of three other families sprang the colored people of Bath and vicinity. In 1800 there were 22 in the county, all slaves; in 1810 there were 116, and of these eighty-seven were slaves; in 1855 there were 408; and since 1865 the race in this county seems to be gradually diminishing.

The Charming and Sterling "Madam."

Madam Susan Thornton (she would never consent to be called by any other name) continued to reside in Bath many years after, and her strong individuality and exceptional and peculiar characteristics were impressed upon the society of her day, lived for generations after, and still live in tradition. She was of stately and graceful carriage, while the brightness of her eyes and her handsome, attractive face made her presence sought at all social functions, and gave her prominence on all occasions of festivity and lavish hospitality, where the old customs of the high-bred Virginian, with all of grace, refinement, intelligence and wit were transplanted to the valley of the Conhocton. Many interesting events and occasions connected with the life of this lady, whom all recognized as the authority, arbiter and exemplar of good conduct and high breeding, and for years after her departure her queenly manner and lovable ways still vividly impressed these people; in fact, that the prevailing graee, manners and usages of the villagers of Bath present a marked contrast to other and surrounding localities, being largely the offspring of the ways and manners of this wonderful and charming woman, Madam Susan Thornton.

At a reception held during the centennial observances at Bath, in 1893, an old gentleman, then residing in St. Louis, whose early and middle manhood were spent in Bath, then present after a long absence, observing many stately dames of about his age among the audience, said: "I can see they possess the refined and stately manners of Madam Thornton." He further remarked that with all of her singularities and unique use of language, she had wonderful and sterling qualities. Great reverses came to her. She had been the owner of many slaves and possessed of much property. She once held a high and leading position in Virginia society, and although descending thence to real poverty and want, through severe trials, she manifested admirable patience and bravery, always maintaining the womanly dignity and superior presence that of right belonged to her; never complaining or bewailing her lot; cheerfully saying: "I shall be content, if during the remainder of my life I shall be sure of as good fare as my old servants always had in my kitchen." Early and true friends and relatives in Virginia during her early life, who became distinguished residents of Ogdensburg, New York, learning of her adversity, insisted that she share with them the comforts of their homes. This she did, and, though advanced in years, she presented and maintained all the evidence of high breeding, dignity and superior culture, even noted by such as John Van Buren, Silas Wright and Preston King. Rev. Dr. L. M. Miller, an early pastor of the Presbyterian church at Bath, who while there mar-

ried a sister of Mr. Justice David Rumsey, afterwards removed to Ogdensburg in early life, and became pastor of the principal Presbyterian church of that city, which he held until his death ten years ago. He was present at the Bath centennial and spoke at the symposium, on that occasion, June 6, 1893. He said of the Madam: "I remember well Madam Thornton. While I was living in Bath she was then a little past her prime; was stately in her uprightness and queenly in her movements. Afterwards she came to Ogdensburg, where I saw her to the last, preserving and maintaining her wonderful and sterling qualities; supported by simple faith in Christ and trusting to Him as the resurrection and the life, she calmly waited her decease. To friends, telling her death was near, she replied: 'Hush.' She wished to go quietly and silently. I am glad to add this simple testimony to Madam Thornton."

Returning to the general history of the county, from which digression has been made, to present the advent of the ownership of Sir William Pulteney and his associates, it may be stated that the true purpose of turning the stream of emigration in this direction was not to build a city, but to prepare homes for themselves and their descendants, and that something besides games, sports, horse-racing, frivolities and even cultured society were required for success. It was no place for romancers; only stern and hardy workers, who willingly bared themselves to those toils and privations which presented an unattractive picture to the indolent and the idle. The valleys and ravines were covered with dark and dense forests of pine, oak and elm. The hillsides and hilltops were covered and crowned with magnificent pines, giant hemlocks, dark and sombre, apparently adding a hundred feet or more to their forbidding elevations. The work before these pioneer workers would have appalled and discouraged less adventurous and determined spirits. When we of the present day consider and earnestly contemplate their heroic efforts, crowned with the present appearance of the country, with productive farms and healthy surroundings, smiling villages and pretentious tax-ridden cities, we must admit there were giants in those days. It is best for this county that the fertile plains of the middle west, the mines of the mountain regions and the fruitfulness of the Pacific coast were unknown and inaccessible to the restless pioneers of the close of the eighteenth and the dawn of the nineteenth centuries; else this region, like "John Brown's tract," would be unknown to all but trappers, fishers, hunters, weaklings, loafers and the new-rich for subsistence, health and sport; greeted only by the angry snarl of the disturbed wolf and the cry of the wise and moping owl from every treetop.

The townships now known as Erwin, Canisteo, city of Hornell, town of Hornellsville, city of Corning, town of Corning, town of Lindley and town of Campbell, with some small lots and pieces, were purchased from and were conveyed to the respective purchasers by Phelps and Gorham, or Robert Morris, before the English association became the owners of this territory, or what then was unsold; so that the relations and business connections of the purchasers and settlers of the six townships sold prior to the sale to Sir William Pulteney and his associates were quite distinct from those of the remainder of the county. The former owed no fealty or allegiance to the land office at Bath; the latter were in fear and dread of the

insatiable maw of the ogre of that lair, especially after the ousting of Colonel Williamson; for with him vanished forever many bright hopes and great expectations.

Steuben, as Ontario County.

From 1786 until 1790 the history of the territory embraced in what became Steuben county is included in that of Ontario county. This county was formed from Montgomery county January 27, 1789, and contained the entire territory of the state of New York west of the Preemption line fixed by the agreement between Massachusetts and New York December 16, 1786. It was a great wilderness. Canandaigua lake was a central locality. At the foot of this lake Oliver Phelps selected the location of the future shire town of this county. He was one of the original owners of the purchase and foresaw all the advantages which have made it one of the foremost villages of the state of New York, in wealth, social, political and judicial importance. He erected on the bank of the lake a log building for a storehouse and established an office for the sale of the lands of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase. Next he planned and opened primitive roads to get to and away from the site he had selected. At Geneva men were set at work underbrushing, preparing and continuing a sleigh road (for the use of sleds in summer as well as in winter) along Flint creek to the foot of Canandaigua lake, substantially following the Indian trail. After this was finished a wagon road was made from Manchester, now an important station on the Lehigh Valley Railroad, to the head of navigation on this lake.

In 1789 Joseph Smith, the first actual settler, came with his family from Geneva and occupied the log storehouse built by Mr. Phelps the year before. Soon after he built of timber, hewed square on four sides, a block house on Main street, and in it opened the first tavern. This was stocked with liquors obtained from Canada, on the Niagara river; transported by bateaux along the south shore of Lake Ontario to the mouth of the Genesee river and thence, by canoe and portages, to the nearest point on the new road. The drink trade was then as prosperous as since, requiring toil and perseverance to conduct it. It was ever thus. In May, 1789, General Israel Chapin selected Canandaigua as his home and built a log-house for his residence near the outlet of the lake.

Mr. Walker, as the agent of Phelps and Gorham, first occupied the log land office; Mr. Phelps' dwelling house was afterward on the site of this primitive land office.

Horatio Jones, the Indian interpreter, left the place in 1788, and then there was not a single white person in that locality. He was there fourteen months later, when he said the place was full of people—residents, surveyors, explorers, speculators, adventurers, Indian traders and hunters. Many houses were then being built, and it was a busy, growing place.

The Pickering Treaty.

The Pickering treaty of 1794 at Canandaigua has been described as follows: "As soon as it was known to the Indians that Colonel Pickering, the agent, would come prepared to give them a great feast and distribute among them a large amount of money for annuity and clothing, the attendance was very general. For

weeks before the treaty they were arriving in squads from all their villages and constructing their camps in the woods upon the lake shore and around the courthouse square. The little village of the whites was invested, overrun with the wild natives; it seemed as if they had deserted all their villages and transferred even their old men, women and children to the feast, to the carousal and the place of gifts. The night scenes were wild and picturesque, their campfires lighting up the forests, and their whoop and yells creating a sensation of novelty, not unmixed with fear with the far inferior numbers who composed the white citizens of the pioneer village, and the sojourners of their own race. At first all was peace and quiet, and the treaty was in progress. Beeves had been slaughtered sufficient to supply them all with meat. Liquor had been carefully excluded, but an avaricious liquor dealer secretly dealt out to them the means of intoxication; the council was interrupted, and many of the Indians became troublesome and riotous. General Chapin, however, suppressed the liquor shop; harmony was restored, the treaty was concluded, and the gifts distributed. A general carousal followed, but no outrages were committed. The Indians lingered for weeks after the council, displaying their new broadcloths, blankets and silver bands and brooches."

Then after the treaty ended, as a matter of course, the Indians wanted more whiskey. They importuned Judge Porter, the acting agent for Phelps and Gorham, to satisfy their thirst. He said: "It is all gone." They retorted: "Mill lot not all gone," alluding to the purchase of the lot from the Indians for whiskey as long as the Genesee Falls run the mill. This lot, also known as the "Mill Yard Lot," was only twenty-four miles long by twelve wide. The first town meeting, which was held at Canandaigua, brought the pioneer settlers together for the first time who were spread over the eastern portion of the Purchase.

Two Towns Embraced the County.

Two towns were formed in what was afterward Steuben county. The old town of Painted Post was a town of Ontario county in 1793 and extended from Chemung county to the west line of the now town of Rathbone, including all the settlements at the head of the Chemung, at Painted Post, Tioga valley and in the lower valleys of the Conhocton and Canisteo rivers. Eli Mead, the first settler at the confluence of Mead's creek with the Conhocton river, was the first supervisor.

Williamsburg, as the other town was called, was erected in 1793, embraced a large extent of country west of Painted Post, and was represented by Jedediah Stephens, who lived at Canisteo, its first member of the board of supervisors, serving in 1793 and 1794.

There were then only Indian trails from these towns to the county seat. Mead and Stephens, the supervisors, went on foot over the Indian trails to the first meeting of the board of supervisors, a distance of seventy miles, carrying their provisions and blankets in knapsacks on their backs and sleeping in the woods on improvised beds of hemlock and other branches. Their route was up the trail in the Canisteo valley, over the Big Hill, down the Canaseraga creek to Little Beard's Town, thence to Wadsworth's (Geneseo) and thence, by a more improved trail, to Canandaigua.

The first court of common pleas and general sessions at Canandaigua, in 1794, was held at the house of Nathaniel Sanborn. The presiding judge was Timothy Hosmer; associate judges, Charles Williamson and Enos Boughton. Oliver Pettibone, of the town of Williamsburg, living on Crosby creek in the now town of Hornellsville, was a member of the grand jury at that term of court, going to the county seat in the same manner and by the same route as the before named supervisors. Mr. Pettibone has detailed to men now living his recollections of that occasion. But one indictment was found, which was for stealing a stag; he said the jury did not look very hard for business.

Ontario county, by a special act of the legislature (1791), became entitled to a member of assembly in the legislature of New York, although not entitled to it by population. Colonel Eleazar Lindsley, of the town of Painted Post, by whose aid a settlement had sprung up on the Tioga river (now in the town of Lindley) was elected and was the first member of assembly west of Seneca lake. General Israel Chapin was the member in 1792-3. Thomas Morris was the member of assembly for Ontario county in 1794-6. Thomas Morris, the son of Robert Morris, the former owner of this great domain, was also a member of the seventh congress in 1801-3. He was the first representative in congress from all of the region west of the Preemption line.

Mr. Morris traveled extensively over and through the Phelps and Gorham domain in 1792 and kept a journal of his travels. In his manuscripts, published about 1845, he says: "The excursion was undertaken by me partly from a desire to witness an Indian treaty and see the falls of Niagara, and partly—yes, mainly—to see a country in which my father at that time had such an extensive interest and with the determination to settle in it if I liked it. I was pleased with it, and made up my mind to settle at Canandaigua as soon as I had attained the age of twenty-one and had been admitted to the bar.

"Accordingly in the early part of March, 1792, I left New York for Canandaigua. I was induced to fix upon that place for my residence from the character and respectability of the families already there. In the course of that year I commenced building a framed house filled with brick and which was finished the early part of the year 1793. That house still exists, and even in that handsome town, where there are so many beautiful buildings, it is not considered an eyesore. When it was completed that, and the house built by Oliver Phelps, were the only framed houses west of Whitesboro."

The hides of the cattle driven to and slaughtered at Canandaigua, at the time of the Pickering treaty of 1794, were manufactured into leather by John Clark, a tanner and currier, who came with Mr. Phelps. This was the first leather made and finished in Ontario county.

In his wanderings as an exile, in 1795, the Duke de la Rochefoucauld-Liancourt, the founder in France of a school for the education of soldiers' orphan children, went from Bath to Canandaigua. He traveled the Williamson road and was detained by floods at Five Mile creek two days, where he found a comfortable inn. He speaks of the Eight Mile Tree (now Avoca) and Twelve Mile creek; Will-

iamsburg, the Dream City; Wadsworth's Conessus lake and Canandaigua. The last, he says, was a place of much promise, with many buildings mostly of logs and that pine boards made in the dense nearby forests sold in the town for ten shillings sterling for one hundred feet. The schoolmaster was paid a salary of twelve dollars per month and subsisted by living with the parents of his pupils.

A New County Required.

New settlers came in rapidly all over the county. It was a long and tedious journey from the southern part of this large county to the shire town. By reason of this many improvements were neglected and the people of the remote parts became estranged from those at Canandaigua, which, by reason of its advantages, possessed an influence far superior to the outlying localities. Clamor and sentiment rapidly grew for relief from this situation and a new county seemed to afford the only way for betterment.

CHAPTER VI.

EVOLUTION OF STEUBEN COUNTY.

DISTRICT OF YORKSHIRE—MONTGOMERY AND ONTARIO COUNTIES—A PIONEER'S LIFE ROMANCE—TWO RHODE ISLAND COUSINS—COLONEL ARTHUR H. ERWIN—THE OLD CANISTEO FLATS—"ASSOCIATES" DIVIDE TOWNSHIPS—WHAT IS NOW HORNELL CITY—COLONEL ELEAZER LINDSLEY—CAUSES OF PHELPS-MORRIS RUIN—ST. CLAIR AND WAYNE CAMPAIGNS—EFFECTS OF WAYNE'S VICTORY—POPULATION IN 1790—FUTILE TREATY OF PAINTED POST—FIRST LEGISLATIVE REPRESENTATIVE—RIVALRY BETWEEN NORTH AND SOUTH TOWNS—STEUBEN COUNTY CREATED—THE COUNTY'S NAMESAKE.

The civil divisions of the province of New York, from its first occupation by the Dutch down to the year 1683, underwent many changes. Under the Dutch regime the only civil divisions were the city and the towns. In 1685 a civil division, called the district, or shrievalty, of Yorkshire, was erected. It comprised Long island, Staten island and the lower part of the present county of Westchester.

DISTRICT OF YORKSHIRE.

For judicial purposes, after the English custom, the district was divided into ridings, three in all, so named because of the traveling or "riding" of the judges and other judicial officers from place to place where courts were required to be held. The east riding was the present county of Suffolk; the west riding, Kings county, Staten island, Newtown and part of Westchester; the north riding, all of the present county of Queens except Newtown.

MONTGOMERY AND ONTARIO COUNTIES.

Counties were erected and fixed for the first time by the act of the legislature in 1683—ten in number—as follows: Albany, Dutchess, Kings, New York, Orange, Queens, Richmond, Suffolk, Ulster and Westchester. Washington county was formed from Albany county in 1772, and Tryon county was erected from Albany in the same year. It comprised all of the provinces west of a north and south line, extending from St. Regis on the river St. Lawrence to the west bounds of the township or borough of Schenectady, then in Albany county; thence southwest in an ir-

regular line to the east branch of the Delaware river, sometimes then called the Mohawk branch of the Delaware, because of the Indian trail from the Mohawk river up the Scoharie creek and over a low divide to the headwaters of this branch of the Delaware. The east boundary of Tryon county continued down this branch of the Delaware river to the line dividing the provinces of New York and Pennsylvania, at or near the southeast corner of Broome county, New York; and thence in a northwesterly direction to Fort Bull on Wood creek, at or near the present city of Rome, New York. All west of the last mentioned line was the territory of the Six Nations of Indians; so that at the beginning of the Revolutionary war the province of New York was composed of only ten organized counties. Because of the odious and cruel character of its namesake, William Tryon, the last of the royal governors recognized by the province or state, and in response to the demands of the patriotic people residing within its limits, Tryon county was re-christened Montgomery, in memory of the brave American general, Richard Montgomery, who gave his life in the assault on Quebec, December 31, 1775. The change of name was made by the legislature of New York, as petitioned on April 2, 1784. Ontario county was formed from Montgomery county, January 27, 1789. It embraced all of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase from the state of Massachusetts, extending from Pennsylvania on the south to Lake Ontario on the north, from which lake it took its name.

The act of the legislature creating the county of Ontario provided that the justices of the sessions should proceed to divide the new county into two or more districts for town purposes. They had, in 1791, made the "district of the Painted Post," which embraced the entire territory of what was included in the new county of Steuben, in March, 1796. In 1794, through the united influence of Charles Williamson, Jedediah Stephens and George Hornell, the district of the Painted Post was divided and the districts of Canisteo and Williamson were formed. The former embraced all of the district of the Painted Post north of the present north line of the towns of Greenwood, Rathbone and Corning, and the west line of Rathbone; the remainder of the territory was the district of Williamson. Bath was its business center; Canisteo Castle, of the district of Canisteo; and Painted Post, of the district of that name.

The Painted Post was originally applied to and included an unlimited territory as extensive as the Mohawk valley, the Genesee country, or the Wyoming valley. It was understood to embrace all of the domain or territory drained by the rivers and their tributaries, whether in the provinces of New York or Pennsylvania, that formed the Tioga river, now called the Chemung. It was a very large extent of country, the backbone of the Appalachian plateau. On a single section of one thousand acres streams originate whose waters find the sea on the cold and foggy shores of the gulf of St. Lawrence and the coast of Labrador; other waters find the sea through the Chesapeake bay, where great lazy barges rise and fall with a sleepless tide; and still other waters flow toward the Mexican gulf, where, under summer skies, birds with saffron-tinted wings fade in the dreamy blue.

The northern part of Ontario county, along the trail from Albany to Niagara, which was afterward improved and made passable for travelers and all kinds of vehicles along the shores of Seneca, Canadaigua and Crooked (now Keuka) lakes and their outlets, was settled by men from New England, eastern New York and the Mohawk valley, except those who occupied the purchase of Jemima Wilkinson and her followers. The land was sold in comparatively small parcels for the future homes of the emigrants. Their method of travel was primitive in all things; no cars, no canal boats, stages or any other convenient means of seeking a home in this "land of the lakes," whose fertility, beauty and cheapness attracted the homeseeker. Of course, the "land-shark" was always like the hawk, looking for his victim.

A Pioneer's Life Romance.

This is the statement of a man who early came to what was later called the town of Richmond, Ontario county: "Fabulous tales were told by the soldiers who had served in Sullivan's campaign, and by those who had returned from the Painted Post and the Genesee country. I became enthusiastic and resolved to emigrate, but a journey of four hundred miles through the woods and sparsely settled portions of the state of New York was no trifling affair. Yet the gilded promise of fortune and fame, in the unequalled country of the Painted Post or the Genesee, lightened every care and flattered every ambition. Hope, then, as before and ever since, told a flattering tale. I longed to leave my New Hampshire home, and, with others of my age, could not longer delay. I hastened my preparations and joined the fast-increasing number, who, like myself, were chasing the delusive phantom. I bade my friends and home good-bye; with no other aid or capital but their prayers and tears and the few articles of clothing, tools, food for the journey and my faithful old Queen's arms that had done duty with John Stark, I turned my back on the old red door and my life work began. My outfit was simple, consisting of a change of flannel underwear, an axe, a pewter cup and plate, knife and fork, a small iron kettle and a woolen blanket, a few pounds of bacon, two quarts of beans, and my trusted gun, with tinder box, powder horn and bullet pouch—the whole weighing about forty pounds. I bade all my friends and neighbors good-bye and promised the girl I left behind that she would be constantly in my thoughts, and that I would return for her when I had cleared a few acres and built a cabin—a promise I most faithfully and literally kept and fulfilled.

"There were four of us in our company. We camped out and replenished our scanty food supplies with game or fish as opportunity offered. Two other emigrants, one day about dark, came and camped with us. They were employed by speculators in the interest of what they called the Lessee Company, and claimed their title was better than that of Robert Morris, or Phelps and Gorham. They said they were from Connecticut, were paid by the day and their living; a day's work was forty miles travel. We passed many ox-carts, drawn by oxen and loaded with household goods, women and children. They had tents and cooking tools. These were families moving into the Painted Post country. They

usually went in a company of six or eight carts. They were from the Mohawk country and most of them only talked Dutch. We also met and passed many six-horse teams drawing ponderous Concord wagons, loaded with storekeeper's goods of all kinds; much machinery, iron, saws and everything needed by the storekeepers and mill-builders. We met many of these teams and wagons going back east; loaded with flour, black salts and whiskey; these articles would pay all the expenses of the trip. The drivers rode the off wheel-horse; each had but a single line or rein. The boss teamster rode a horse ahead and marked the bad spots. The sight of these returning wagons made me feel a little homesick, but as I had started I was going through. We were told why so much whiskey was needed. It was the only way corn could be got to market in a paying way. Much of the wheat was smutty or grown and if it could not be made into flour fit to eat it could be stilled into high wines and would bring cash at Albany or at Baltimore. Cattle and hogs were fattened on the still slops. I went on to Canandaigua. Here I hunted up and found a former townsman, now quite an old man, who had been a soldier with Sullivan, had come back and settled here. He told me that there was some good land near the foot of Honeoye lake, and advised me to go there. It was all thick woods; no settlers, only trails. I went to the land office with the old neighbor and he helped me to make a selection. It was like buying a lottery ticket. I took the chance. I bought an 'article,' as it was called, for the lot selected, paid what little money I could spare for the first payment, and next morning before sun-up I started for my future home. There was no road; only a bridle-path, guided by marked trees. After careful and tiresome searching I found the surveyor's hacks and marks, marking the section lines and number of the lots, and found my land. It was about two miles from the foot of the lake; all a virgin forest, the largest and tallest trees I ever saw. I found a small stream. I followed it up a few rods and came to a spring of pure cold water. This gave me courage and alone in the wood I sat down by this spring. I summoned all of the courage and fortitude I possessed; the stock was getting low. I would not harbor for an instant the thought of discouragement. 'I am here; I will stay.' Before sundown I had chopped down the first tree and from its branches and boughs made my bed. That night I wrote my first letter. It was to the girl of my heart. I told her of my adventures, of our new home where our house was to stand. I did not omit the hope-inspiring spring; how its sparkling water reminded me of her beautiful loving eyes. I told her I had named this spring for her—a name it always bore. I paid the postage on that letter (twenty-five cents), written on old-fashioned foolscap, folded, tucked, sealed and addressed with all the skill I possessed. I then went to work with new courage and, with a giant's strength, made a substantial clearing. My planting and sowing in the rich soil yielded abundantly. I built a comfortable log house, with chimney, doors and windows, cheered on by my promises to the namesake of my spring. In five years our mutual promise was solemnized. We came to our new home; it did not look as lonely and forbidding as the first night I came to it. Our house was so pleasant and comfortable! Love never

flew out of the window. The sparkling waters of our spring have always been refreshing and invigorating. The reflection I now see in its inviting waters is not the same I saw when I first stooped to drink from its crystal fount. The face of a nonagenarian is not the face of twenty-two, but, like the nightingale in the 'Tyroleans,' love still chants the song as then. Children and grandchildren have come to us. Some remain; others have gone to 'just over on the other shore,' making the old home in the dense woods more sacred than ever.'' This is the recital of an old man, told many a year ago, who has toiled, loved and passed on; whose remains now sleep beside the wife of his youth; whose love never waned within sight of that crystal fount whose reflections were always true, singing, ''For man may come and man may go, but I go on forever.''

Another instance of the early pioneer is that of a young man, his young wife and child, who journeyed from Delaware county, New York, to the present town of Howard, Steuben county, in 1808, in a cart drawn by a yoke of stags. Behind was a young cow, hitched to the rear of the cart by a halter around her horns. They traveled down the trails, along the Delaware and Susquehanna, up the Chemung and Cohocton rivers, and thence up Goff's creek to their new home, meeting with all the experiences and surprises of the woods; sleeping under the cart at night, the animals tethered for grazing; and cooking their meals by the wayside, the nourishment afforded by the cow making their journey of five days endurable. Their nearest neighbors were three miles away for the first few months. A shanty or cabin was soon put up and their land selected and bought by contract. It was late in the summer. They were eight miles to the nearest store, Kennedy's Corners, and twelve miles from Bath, a place of large importance for those days, where sympathetic people were found. The first winter was one of comfortless and lonely experience. The next spring brought neighbors within a mile; then it seemed that it was more like the old home on the Delaware. They could hear the roosters of the nearest neighbors crow. The stout arm of this pioneer began to push back the woods and his team of stags was just the aid needed in the logging and breaking up the ground between the stumps. The next year crops and the increase from their animals gave them more comfort and happiness than any other year. Other and following years gave them more abundantly and more in quantity, but the contrast was never so marked between actual want, exposure and hardship, and abundance, comfort and fear. Many a time during the first summer this heroic wife and mother rigged a basket, or crib covered with boughs, to keep out the sunshine, in which she put her baby, and suspended it from the limb of a nearby tree, while she assisted her husband in picking up branches and unburned pieces of wood, carrying them to a pile to be burned; or in planting or hoeing their crops, looking after the poultry, pigs, etc. The greatest surprise of the year was the finding, in August, of a full-grown and full-blown sunflower. How the seed came to be deposited in their soil was a cause of wonderment. The occasional traveler and more occasional visitor was called upon to see the welcome flower.

From these persevering, industrious and prudent people came

children and descendants, possessing all the good reputation and virtues of their pioneer ancestors; good citizens who never shirked duty, fearing nothing but sin, and adding only honor to the places where their lives were fixed.

Two Rhode Island Cousins.

In 1796 two men of early middle age—cousins, residing when ashore in Bristol, Rhode Island, who had been the most of their lives sea-faring men (privateers during the Revolutionary war)—got the "western fever." They had had enough of the life of a sailor and determined to go to the Indian country, as the Painted Post and the Genesee country was called. They had saved some money from their sea-faring employment, but how to reach this far-famed inviting land was not clear. They could go by land travel across Massachusetts and New York; they could go to New York by sea and then to Albany and up the Mohawk river to within about one hundred miles of the Painted Post country, and about the same distance to the Genesee country, through the woods and on foot; or they could take shipping to Baltimore and then go by flat-boat up the Susquehanna to the very doors of the Painted Post country. Finding a good opportunity to ship for good wages on a coastwise trading schooner to Baltimore they chose this last route. The trip to Baltimore was fine, the living good; the crew, besides themselves, consisted of the skipper and the mate and eight men. Our adventurers told their shipmates such gilded tales of the land they had set out for that most of the crew would have gone with them but for the fact that their shipping articles provided they were to be paid only when they returned to their home port. After being paid off the emigrants had no difficulty in finding barges, flat-boats, durham boats and arks ready to start for the west branch, "Tioga Point," and Painted Post country. They took passage on one of the latter, laden with provisions, household goods, milling irons, supplies and families—all destined to the Post country. They were to help navigate and propel the boat, for which they were to receive their passage, board and lodging. After supplying themselves with axes, guns, ammunition, long heavy river boots and a change of clothing they "set sail" for up-the-river ports. For some distance on the bay and up the river they made use of a square sail set to a movable mast. The crew consisted of the captain, colored cook and eight men, all told. The craft was well equipped with oars—one for steering in place of a rudder; a dozen setting poles with pikes and hooks and two lines of inch rope, each fifty to one hundred feet long. The gunwales were provided with six to eight oarlocks, or thole-pins. On the outsides were running boards, on which the men walked when using the setting poles. One end—the pike end—was placed on the bottom of the stream, the other against a saddle or cushion on the front of the shoulder. The aids to this navigation were a "white-ash breeze," the setting pole and the towing line. The "old salts" declared that whaling or privateering in their most strenuous efforts was only baby work compared with the hardships and perils of inland navigation. Sometimes the craft would run on a shoal, rock, or log; then the crew would go into the water, with lines and levers, to get the

craft afloat. It took a week to make the up-trip. The boat had been considerably lightened at different places on the way up and the last consignment of goods, with one family, was made at the mouth of Mud creek, now Savona, in the Painted Post country.

The Rhode Islanders, hearing of a good country at the head of this creek, resolved to look it over. After the toil and hardship of the journey from Baltimore they were ready for anything else. So putting all their belongings on their shoulders and backs, with gun in hand well loaded, they started up the creek. Wading streams, wallowing through swamps and marshes, climbing hills, in and out of ravines, they finally encamped for the night under a friendly tree. It was now the middle of July and flowers and wild berries were in profusion. The hooting of the owls, or even an occasional snarl of a wolf, did not much disturb their sleep. The next day they tramped over the oak hills of Bradford; the gigantic size and symmetrical shape of the oak, pine and chestnut trees surprised them and attracted their admiration. They were from a land of ship-building and ship-builders, and knew the quality and abundance of this timber. Each picked out five hundred acres of adjoining tracts and went to Canandaigua without delay, where they paid for the thousand acres of land. They then returned to select a building site and erected a log house, with two rooms and a chamber, a roof of bark bound on with poles, and a fireplace with chimney on the outside. They cut and manufactured the oaks into staves and heading, and the pine was afterwards made into lumber and shingles. These products were shipped down Mud creek and the Cohocton, Chemung and Susquehanna rivers and sold for good prices in a ready market. In a year or two after sawmills were built at Bartles. These two men lived alone and prospered. The younger enlisted at the breaking out of the War of 1812, went to the Niagara frontier, was in the battle of Queenstown, Canada, was taken prisoner, sent to Halifax and never heard from afterwards. The survivor, after waiting for the return of or news of his cousin, tired of waiting, sold the property, went to Baltimore, married and never returned to his wilderness home.

These instances are cited to show the early and isolated character of the Painted Post and the Genesee country before any considerable sales were made of land in any but small parcels; before the sale by Phelps and Gorham to Robert Morris; and before the sale by Robert Morris to Charles Williamson for Sir William Pulteney and other Englishmen in 1792, afterwards known as the "Pulteney estate." Intending emigrants had set their desires upon this wilderness, especially those who had served in the Sullivan campaign, and their friends and relatives. The claim of Massachusetts had been adjusted and the Indians were less of a disturbing factor, but the restless spirits who had got hardened to Indian campaigns really desired to have more of that kind of life, now that it meant both improved circumstances and new ventures. Yet all involved great hardship, deprivations and many dangers, as the settlers were completely isolated, frequently from two to ten miles apart.

The troubles in Pennsylvania over conflicting and overlapping land titles and the intense hatred that was kept alive between

the Pennsylvanians and the "Yankees" from Connecticut induced many of the residents of the northern counties of Pennsylvania, adjoining the New York line particularly, to turn attention to the land in the state of New York, ceded by Massachusetts and known as the Phelps and Gorham Purchase. The land in the northern counties of Pennsylvania was disposed of by lottery, the purpose of which was to use the proceeds for the improvement of the roads about Philadelphia and the Schuylkill river. The first name drawn from the wheel, which was to determine first choice, was that of Josiah Lockhart, a merchant of Lancaster, Pennsylvania. Tioga Point, in Pennsylvania, was lottery warrant No. 1. The shape of the land formed by the confluence of the Susquehanna and Chemung (then Tioga) rivers induced Mr. Lockhart to call the land so drawn by him "the Indian Arrow." Christopher Hurlbert, a resident of Wyoming, who was a surveyor, drew a lot upon which he never moved his family, and afterwards relinquished. He returned to Wyoming and in 1797 moved into the state of New York, on the upper Canisteo river, in the district of the Painted Post. He was a grandfather of the late Governor Hoyt, of Pennsylvania.

The settlers at Tioga Point had another source of contention. The uncertainty of the location of the actual state line gave plausibility to the claims of squatters, who insisted they were in New York.

Colonel Arthur H. Erwin.

While Lockhart or his representatives do not seem to have been actually on the ground Colonel Arthur H. Erwin, who had drawn a number of the Pennsylvania warrants, was; he made a choice of lands between the rivers above the head of the Indian Arrow, also west of the Chemung, in 1785. Soon after he purchased lands in the state of New York.

Arthur H. Erwin was a native of Crumlin, County Antrim, Ireland. In 1768, with his wife and five children, he sailed for America; his wife died on the voyage, and later he married again. He made a settlement in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, nearly opposite to Frenchtown, New Jersey. The town was named Erwinna, for him. He was possessed of abundant means and became one of the shrewdest land buyers in the state, owning a large tract of land along the Delaware river. He served during the Revolutionary war in the American army, and for his energy and valor was made colonel of a Bucks county regiment and always thereafter was, and is still, known as "Colonel Erwin." Of abundant means and the father of a family of ten children, he resolved to provide his offspring with a goodly heritage. It is evident that he went over the state line to avoid the Connecticut controversy.

Erwin made a settlement at Tioga Point in 1788 and appointed his old friend, countryman and fellow-emigrant, Daniel McDuffee, his agent. Here they were at once and continually harassed by squatters and Connecticut claimants. In this dilemma Erwin turned his attention to buying land in the Phelps and Gorham Purchase. The story of this purchase is substantially as follows: In June, 1789, he started from Tioga Point,

with a drove of cattle, for Canandaigua, presumably to feed the Indians at a council to be held there. The route was up the Chemung and Cohocton trail to Mud creek, now Savona; thence up that trail to the foot of Crooked lake, now Penn Yan; and thence to Canandaigua. Stopping at the mouth of the Cohocton river (now the village of Painted Post) to rest and feed his cattle he improved the stop by engaging an Indian guide familiar with the country to show him the way up the mountain north of Painted Post. This afforded him a view of the valleys of the Chemung, Cohocton, Tioga and Canisteo rivers, and he was so thoroughly impressed that he came down and ascended the mountain on the other side, thus realizing a remarkably interesting and inviting prospect for settlement and growth. He lost no time in returning to the log quarters of the surveyors of Phelps and Gorham, and ascertained the range and township by surveyor's numbers. Then directing his drovers to resume the drive he hastened, under the Indian's guidance, to Canandaigua, where he arrived late in the afternoon. Without delay he went to the office of Phelps and Gorham, made an offer for the tract, by number of range and township (now known as the town of Erwin), and asked them to take in payment his cattle, at their own appraisal, promising to pay the balance in gold. The deal was closed in the following morning. Within twenty-four hours after the deed was signed and delivered Colonel Eleazar Lindsley arrived with an offer for the same land. We may safely guess that the reason for Colonel Erwin's haste was because he knew that Colonel Lindsley was on his way to buy this same land. Both of these colonels were probably acquainted with each other; both had served in Sullivan's campaign against the Indians in western New York during the Revolution, and both had observed this fair land and resolved to possess it.

Colonel Erwin was one of twelve associates who later in the same year purchased two townships of Phelps and Gorham, known as the "old Canistear Castle," and now the towns of Canisteo and Hornellsville and the city of Hornell—which will later on be more fully described.

Erwin in Pennsylvania, at Tioga Point, suffered at the hands of the "wild Yankees." This term was derived from the purchasers of half shares in the Susquehanna Company, organized to take and dispose of land in the northern tier of counties in Pennsylvania, adjacent to the Susquehanna river. These half shares were sold to induce men of limited means to purchase and settle on these lands; most of the purchasers came from Connecticut, and the Pennsylvanians, many of whom suffered at their hands, dubbed them "wild Yankees."

Erwin had been called a surveyor, which he was not. In 1791 he brought two of his sons, Samuel and Francis, up the Chemung river to settle on the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, and superintend his business there. His biographer says: "On his return he stopped at the house of Daniel McDuffee, one of his tenants near Tioga Point, and as he sat in the evening listening to Mr. McDuffee's flute a shot was heard. He suddenly arose, and staggering toward the open door, said, 'I am shot,' and then fell. He lived but a few hours. Miss Polly Lowe, who was present,

says Erwin was listening to Mr. McDuffee's flute; that Mrs. McDuffee sat in the doorway sewing, dropped her thimble, and as she stooped to pick it up the shot went over her head. Suspicion immediately attached to an ejected squatter by the name of Thomas, who the same night stole, or was supplied, with a horse, and was never after heard from."

In a history of "Old Tioga Point and Early Athens," by Louise Welles Murray, page 318, is the following: "In the petition of Alexander Patterson, addressed to the Pennsylvania legislature, is found this extract in a harangue against Yankee intruders generally, and Colonel Franklin especially: "Nor because it is believed he controlled the verdict which acquitted Joel Thomas of the barbarous murder of Colonel Arthur Erwin, a gentleman of large property and much respected.' This leads one to infer that there was a trial, though no record has been found. Probably it was Joel Thomas who was arrested and confined in Easton jail. Yet he was later a well-known and apparently respected citizen of the southern tier."

The Old Canisteo Flats.

In the early part of the year 1789 twelve persons—namely: Uriah Stevens, Sr., Arthur Erwin, Joel Thomas, Solomon Bennet, Elisha Brown, John Jemingson, Uriah Stevens, Jr., James Hadley, William Wynekoop, John Stevens, Thomas Bennet and Christian Kress—associated themselves together to purchase lands of Phelps and Gorham, acquired by them from the state of Massachusetts, situated west of the Preëmption line in the Painted Post country. Most of these associates had served in Sullivan's campaign against the Seneca Nation of Indians, and were familiar from that service and subsequent visits and travels with the general attractiveness of the wilderness country. Solomon Bennet and Elisha Brown, two of the associates, were chosen to select the locality and make the purchase. In pursuance thereof Bennet and Brown, with attendants, traveled on horseback from Tioga Point up the Chemung river to the mouth of the Cohocton river, thence up that stream to Bath. This locality was infested with rattlesnakes and its general appearance was not satisfactory. They therefore pursued their search a few miles up this river, and coming to the trail following a stream, now known as Campbell creek, they reached the divide between the Cohocton and Canisteo rivers, at the head of the stream now called Baker's creek. Here they suddenly came upon a deep and attractive valley, through which the quiet Canisteo found its winding way, indicated by the elms, alders and willows which lined and marked its banks. The prospect was unexpectedly charming. A heavy forest covered the bottom lands of the valley. Groves of gigantic pine trees, with deep green tops, stood in the midst of the maples, the elms and the sycamores, with their silver columns. So even was the surface of the valley, so steep and darkly shaded the ranges that bounded it that the searchers, looking down upon the tops of the forest trees that covered the ground from hill to hill, seemed to be looking down on a sea of trees. At the upper part of the valley, within the range of vision, was an open flat territory of apparently a thousand acres, overgrown with wild or buffalo grass, so high

when they reached and rode through it that horse and rider were almost out of sight of their fellow travelers. It more resembled a little prairie, beautiful with flowers and verdure, which had been blown into this wilderness from its nativity in the northwest territory and hurled into this land of gloomy hemlocks.

This was the locality from which, forty years before, outlaws, renegades, apostates and worthless vagabonds were driven by Captain Montour, by command of Sir William Johnson, their habitations burned and property confiscated and destroyed.

One hundred years before, 1690, Count Frontenac, then governor of New France, sent Sieur De Villiers, with a party of soldiers, Indians and Jesuit missionaries to warn and drive away from that portion of the Seneca country adjacent to La Belle (Allegheny) river all trespassers and intruders. With this expedition was one whom the world will not so easily forget, the good Abbe Fenelon, afterwards Bishop of Cambray. The *Chronicler* says: "The expedition left Cataraguy (now Kingston, Ontario), crossed to and skirted the south shore of Lake Ontario until Genesee river was reached, which they ascended, making one portage around two considerable cataracts, about a league apart, and continued to ascend until reaching its headwaters. After a carrying place of nearly six leagues they arrived at the stream flowing south, upon which, in a mountainous country, they found a place of habitation called Kenestio." Then follows the description of the renegade settlement, which has already been quoted, and the taking possession of the country in the name of France and her king.

The later explorers of this section of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase decided to buy two townships on the river, which included this open and attractive savanna, and the twelve associates before mentioned ratified the selection and joined in the purchase. In pursuance of this determination, on August 18, 1789, Oliver Phelps, of Canandaigua, Ontario county, New York, of the one part, and Solomon Bennet and Elisha Brown, of Chemung, Montgomery county, state of New York, made an instrument in writing whereby Phelps agreed to sell and convey to said Bennet and Brown and their associates two (2) townships of land, each to be six miles long, north and south, and five and one-half miles from east to west, lying in the county of Ontario, state of New York, to be located in such a manner as to take in all of the old Canisteo Flats, and not to derange the adjacent townships, in consideration of the sum of two thousand six hundred and sixty-six pounds, thirteen shillings, four pence, lawful money of the state of New York, to be paid, one-third on or before May 1, 1790, one-third on or before May 1, 1791, and the remainder on or before May 1, 1792, with lawful interest. Bennet and Brown agreed that before October 1, 1789, they would give good and sufficient security for the payment of said consideration sum, at the times above mentioned. Said Phelps then and there agreed that he would give a good and sufficient deed of the said townships when Bennet and Brown should give the security aforesaid. This was before this tract was run into ranges and townships, and the numbers of ranges and townships were therefore not named or specified. In September of the same year Arthur Erwin, Solomon Bennet and

Joel Thomas were by the aforesaid associates deputed and authorized to go to Canandaigua and complete the purchase and take the deed. Mr. Phelps, by reason of his former acquaintance and service in the army with Uriah Stevens, Sr., requested that he should sign the notes for the purchase of this land, which were secured by a lien upon the land, and be made a party grantee in the deed. This he did, and accordingly a deed was made and delivered by Phelps to Uriah Stevens, Sr., Arthur Erwin, Solomon Bennet and Joel Thomas for township 5, fifth range, and township 3, sixth range. (The survey of this tract had then been completed and mapped by Augustus Porter.)

It was soon discovered that the Canisteo Flats, which the associates desired to purchase and which all parties supposed they had purchased, had not been conveyed by the deed given, which did convey the present town of Canisteo and the town of Hartsville; but the land which they supposed they had bought and particularly desired was described as township 3, fifth range (now the town of Canisteo), and township 4, sixth range (now the city of Hornell and part of the town of Hornellsville). In September, 1790, Uriah Stevens, Sr., Arthur Erwin, Solomon Bennet and Joel Thomas went to Canandaigua to get a deed for the last named townships and to return and deliver the first deed. Phelps agreed to give them a new deed if they would strike one-half mile from each township, so that each should be six miles by five and one-half miles; but as some improvements had been made on township 3 in the fifth range (Canisteo), it was agreed that instead of taking one-half mile from this township a strip one mile in width should be taken from the west side of township 4, sixth range (Hornellsville); so that township 3, fifth range, should be six miles square and township 4, sixth range, should be five miles from east to west and six miles from north to south. In pursuance with this arrangement for correction a new deed was made on the 16th day of September, 1790, by Oliver Phelps to the same grantees for the same consideration, payable in the same manner and by the same notes as for the first deed, and the security and lien for the payment of the notes was transferred from the first to the last conveyed land. The land in this last deed is described as lying in the district of Erwin, in the county of Ontario, state of New York, and known by the name of the old Canisteo Castle.

On October 18, 1789, after the first agreement made with Mr. Phelps by the associates an agreement was made and entered into in writing between the said twelve parties whereby Uriah Stevens, Sr., Solomon Bennet, Joel Thomas, of Chemung, in the state of New York, and Arthur Erwin, of the state of Pennsylvania, of the one part, and Elisha Brown, Uriah Stevens, Jr., James Hadley, William Wynekoop, John Stephens, John Jemingson, Thomas Bennet and Christian Kress, of Chemung, aforesaid, of the other part, agreed that the party of the first part should let the party of the other part have eight-twelfths of the lands purchased by the first part of Oliver Phelps and pay the first part eight-twelfths of the price and cost of purchase, that the first part had incurred; and the party of the first part agreed to convey eight-twelfths of said two townships to the party of the other part when they

should give good and sufficient security for the payment of said sum. About this time Augustus Porter, the surveyor for Phelps and Gorham, ascertained that township 3, fifth range (Canisteo), and 4 in the sixth range (Hornellsville), were much larger than supposed or intended. They were each actually about six by eight miles. They accordingly cut off from the east side of township 3, in the fifth range (Canisteo), 12,099 acres, known as the East Gore; and from the north side of township 4, in the sixth range (Hornellsville), 9,406 acres, known as the North Gore. This reduced these townships to the size originally intended.

In the summer of 1789 a company of men was sent to the great meadows, who cut and stacked a large quantity of wild grass to winter the cattle that were to be driven on—the advance pioneers of a new life. In the autumn of the same year Uriah Stephens (the senior) and Richard Crosby, with portions of their families, started from Newtown to begin the proposed settlement. The provisions, baggage, women and children were transported up the river in seven-ton flat-boats. Four sons of Mr. Stephens—Elias, Elijah, Benjamin and William—drove along the bank of the river the cattle belonging to the emigrants and to several other families who were to follow and join them in the early months of the next year. From the mouth of the Canisteo river to their new home the journey was slow and toilsome. Frequent shallow rifts were to be overcome and ascended and the channel was often to be cleared of obstructions by stones, trees, logs and debris of driftwood. By determination, grit and strong arms all obstacles were cleared and the Canisteo was opened to navigation up stream, against its rapids and currents, though the unwieldy crafts would, in spite of setting poles, hollowing, swearing and all other devices in aid of inland navigation, turn their noses down stream to the foot of the ripple. By the combined efforts of every human being tugging at long ropes smooth water would be gained. So, after these perils, with those of driving the animals along the shore (much of the way in the stream) stampeding at the sight, noise or scent of some wild animal and making the roundup difficult—after three days of these strange and unexpected encounters the persevering voyagers reached their destination and landed on the upper flats. The astonished herd found itself almost smothered and hidden in the luxuriant vegetation of the meadows. The first thing to be devised was a habitation, and as these pioneers were not dreamers waiting to find a castle they went into the tall timber, cut down trees, hauled them to the selected spot and built a castle of logs, twenty-four feet wide by twenty-six feet long. It had two rooms—one on the ground, one above—with a roof of bark and puncheons, and four fireplaces, one in each corner. In the winter, with a roaring fire in each corner, the last were a constant source of surprise to the Indians. The two families passed here the first winter in comfort. The next spring they were joined by Solomon Bennet, Uriah Stephens, Jr., and Colonel John Stephens, with their families. Ground was broken for the first crop, which yielded in large measure. These meadows were a wonder; what was their origin and when? Captain John, an Onondaga chief, who had been educated in the Mohawk country and was an Indian of much more than ordinary intelligence and

information, said that he knew nothing of their origin. They were cleared before the Indians came. It required the united strength of four yoke of oxen to break a furrow through the tangled mass. This summer the townships were divided among the associates.

"Associates" Divide Townships.

Township 3, in the fifth range (Canisteo), was so situated, by reason of the ancient meadows and the valleys of the streams, that when it was divided into twelve equal lots, running across the flat and river valley, a distance of six miles, and assigned to the associates by lot according to their respective interests, the result was generally satisfactory. The choice resulted as follows: Arthur Erwin, No. 1; Christian Kress, No. 2; Solomon Bennet, Nos. 3 and 4; Joel Thomas, No. 5; John Stephens, No. 6; John Jemingson, No. 7; Uriah Stephens, No. 8; Uriah Stephens, Jr., No. 9; William Wynekoop, No. 10; James Hadley, No. 11; Elisha Brown, No. 12.

Township 4, in the sixth range, was not much thought of by the associates generally. Part of it was very undesirable, because it was largely composed of steep hillsides and other parts along the river and creeks were low and swamps. Some portions were quite desirable if separated from the hills or marshes and swamps. Those of the proprietors who had come to their purchase had located or selected their homes in the lower town. A division of the upper township must be made, and for that purpose an agreement was made between the proprietors whereby Arthur Erwin, an alleged surveyor, was to survey township 4 into twelve lots of the equal width of one hundred and thirty-three and one-third rods running the full length of said township from north to south, each to contain one thousand six hundred acres. The most westerly lot was to be No. 1, agreeably to a draft that was to be made September 13, 1790. For all of his services Erwin was to be paid by the owner forty-seven pounds and ten shillings in money, grain or cattle (market price) at Matt. Hollenbach's store; each man, of course, was to be accountable for his share. The allotment and drawing were fixed for September 25, 1790, at the house of Benjamin Crosby, now the site of St. James' Mercy Hospital, in the city of Hornell. This was the home of the first white settler in the said township No. 4, Hornellsville. Twelve slips of paper were prepared, upon each of which was written the name of one owner. These slips were folded and put into a hat. Only seven of the associates were present. It is believed no more ever came to the territory to reside. The best of feeling did not prevail among those present, as each desired the best location. All were not in a normal condition for the business at hand and after some contention it was settled that neither of the associates should draw in person or by proxy; that Hannah, wife of Richard Crosby, who was present, should be blindfolded and draw the slips of paper from the hat; and that the first name so drawn should be lot No. 1 and so on consecutively until all of the pieces were disposed of. The drawing resulted as follows: James Hadley, No. 1; John Jemingson, No. 2; Arthur Erwin, No. 3; Christian Kress, No. 4; Joel Thomas, No. 5; Uriah Ste-

phens, Jr., No. 6; John Stephens, No. 7; William Wynekoop, No. 8; Uriah Stephens, Sr., No. 9; Solomon Bennet, No. 10; Elisha Brown, No. 11; Solomon Bennet, No. 12.

Many of these allotments were soon transferred. A few days after the drawing Christian Kress, for the consideration of two hundred and thirty pounds, sold all his interest in township 3, fifth range, and township 4, sixth range, to Arthur Erwin. William Wynekoop transferred his interests to Solomon Bennet in lot 8, township 4. Thereby Mr. Bennet became the owner of lot 8, township 4, in the sixth range. In the summer of 1790 Benjamin Crosby, with his family, settled on this lot, which he had purchased of Mr. Bennet. The deed recites: "Solomon Bennet, gentleman, coveyed to Benjamin Crosby, yeoman, in consideration of three hundred pounds, lot number 8, in township 4, in the sixth range of townships in the district of Erwin." He erected a house on this lot and lived in it, now the location of St. James' Mercy Hospital in the city of Hornell, as has been hereinbefore mentioned.

Benjamin Crosby, the first settler in the city of Hornell, emigrated from England about 1750, landing in New York after a long voyage of shipwreck and suffering. Richard Crosby, one of his sons, emigrated and settled here with him. The latter served in the war of the Revolution and was a captain in General Washington's bodyguard. He married Hannah, a daughter of Jeremiah and Anna Baker, and sister of the late Hon. Jeremiah Baker of Canisteo.

John Jemingson, one of the associates who drew a lot in each of the townships 3 and 4, served in the Revolution as a captain, in the New Jersey line, and assisted in covering the retreat of the American army after the disastrous battles on Long Island in 1776. He was wounded in the engagements which occurred in defense of Forts Washington and Lee, on the upper end of Manhattan Island, was taken prisoner, confined in the notorious prison ships in New York harbor and suffered all of the horrors, neglect and cruelties incident thereto, contracting diseases from which he died at Canisteo. His name and that of his descendants is now, and for many years has been, known as Jamison.

What Is Now Hornell City.

Oliver Harding, also a Revolutionary soldier, came next and settled on the same lot (8), between Main and Genesee streets, and for a time was the nearest neighbor of Mr. Crosby. On this tract are now the filtering plant of the Hornell water supply; the suburb of Giffords; the plant of the McConnell Manufacturing Company; the Masonic Temple; Woodbury Universalist church; First Baptist church and parsonage; Hornell free library; Columbian school; First Presbyterian church and manse; Christ Protestant Episcopal church and parish house; Young Men's Christian Association building; St. Ann's Roman Catholic church and rectory and St. Ann's convent and academy; the city buildings; Erie Railroad (division) offices, passenger and freight depots and stations, general repair shops, engine and roundhouse, storehouses and most of its miles of yards; the Stattuck opera house; R. C.

Social Recreation building; Spencer M. E. church, and St. James' Mercy Hospital.

On July 9, 1793, John Stephens, who drew lot No. 7, in consideration of one hundred and eleven pounds in money and a silk dress for the grantor's wife, conveyed this tract of one thousand and six hundred acres to George Hornell. It now embraces the suburb of North Hornell; the freight and passenger depot and station, shop, engine house and yards of the Pittsburg, Shawmut & Northern Railroad Company; Seneca park and Hornell fairgrounds; Lincoln schoolhouse and the armory of Company K, Third Regiment, New York National Guards; Westminster Presbyterian church and Seventh Day Baptist church and parsonage; Hughet Silk Mills and Steuben Silk Mills; Davis foundry and Hornell Traction barn and shop; Washington school; the new postoffice site; Union Park; Hornell High School; Steuben County courthouse, third jury district; Schwarzenbach brewery plant, and Deer Electric factory.

Phelps and Gorham, on May 10, 1790, conveyed by a deed to Frederick Calkin, Ephraim Patterson, Caleb Gardiner, Justus Wolcott, Peleg Gorton and Silas Wood, township number 2, in the first range, now the city and town of Corning. Lot 14 of this township was Mr. Calkins' farm of one hundred and forty acres, on which he erected his cabin in the fall of 1789. This was the first farm in Steuben county, and upon it the owner made improvements by clearing the land, preparing it for planting and sowing the following spring. This pioneer farm is now the most valuable part of the city of Corning, and the location of many of its most thriving and important industries.

All of the proprietors of this township took possession of their lands before and during the year 1792, except Silas Wood. In 1792 Ephraim Patterson settled on the west bank of Post creek, above what is known as Chimney Narrows. His son, Ichabod, settled and lived upon the land afterwards known as the Nehemiah Hubbell farm. In 1792, after the purchase of the township, the proprietors had it surveyed by John Konkle, a surveyor who divided it into lots, made a map and numbered the lots. The owners then selected Elijah Buck and Brenton Payne to make an apportionment among them. This was done in 1792. All parties were not wholly satisfied with the division, so that considerable dissatisfaction existed, until, to quiet all parties, the matter was submitted for review and correction to William Jenkins, Eleazar Lindsley and John Hendy. By their report and findings promptly submitted, the original division was left undisturbed, but to make it more equitable, certain sums were directed to be paid by some of the proprietors to others as compensation for difference in the value of the land. This conclusion forever quieted the question of titles and values among the first purchasers. In March, 1792, Caleb Gardner, Ephraim Patterson, Frederick Calkins, George Goodhue, Hezekiah Thurber and Justus Wolcott conveyed to Oliver Phelps 10,040, and Peleg Gorton conveyed to Phelps 2,000 acres. These conveyances were wholly hill lands; did not include any of the intervale, valley or flat land. The lands retained by the proprietors are now the most valuable of any like amount in Steuben county.

Township 3, in the second range, now the town of Campbell, this county, was conveyed by Oliver Phelps to Prince Bryant of Pennsylvania, by a deed dated September 5, 1789, for the consideration of one thousand pounds, New York currency. Bryant conveyed the township to Elijah Babcock October 2, 1789.

Col. Eleazar Lindsley.

Colonel Eleazar Lindsley was a native of Connecticut, afterwards a resident of New Jersey, and, during the Revolution an active officer of the "Jersey Blues," commanded by Colonel Oliver Spencer and known as the Fifth New Jersey Regiment. He served through that war; was an aide-de-camp to Washington, and attained the rank of colonel; also served on the staff of General La Fayette and was his personal friend. Upon his departure for France that splendid patriot took from his finger a ring, presented it to Colonel Lindsley, as well as a court vest. The latter was afterward cut up, made into pin cushions and distributed among members of the family, and are still retained as highly-prized mementos.

After the close of the Revolution, Colonel Lindsley was employed as a surveyor by the Lessee Company, on the east side of Seneca lake, and laid out Appletown. He was importuned by his employers to locate there, but he did not like either the situation or the climate. In 1790 he made a tour of the Genesee and Painted Post countries. He visited the present locality of the village of Painted Post, before the arrival of Colonel Arthur Erwin, his fellow officer in Sullivan's campaign against the Six Nations. He did not like the locality about the junction of the rivers that form the Chemung. He then explored the Tioga river, into Pennsylvania. He did not relish the idea of making a home in that state, when just over the state line in New York he had found a locality with healthy air, crystal streams and fertile soil. Here he resolved to make his future home and therefore went to Canandaigua to make the purchase of Township Number One of the second range. The next day after Colonel Arthur Erwin had completed his purchase of Township 2 of the same range; there was no strife between Lindsley and Erwin for that township. The conveyance was in July, 1789. It has been asserted that this purchase was made jointly by Colonel Lindsley and John Ryers, and by others denied, but by a subsequent arrangement the south half of the township was selected by Lindsley. In the spring of 1790 Colonel Lindsley started from New Jersey for his new purchase. Accompanying him were about forty persons, with their goods. They came by wagons to the Susquehanna river; thence took seven-ton boats and went up that river to Tioga Point; thence up the Chemung and Tioga rivers to their destination. The boats were propelled by oars, poles and tow lines. Besides the people before mentioned Colonel Lindsley brought with him about twenty slaves; the horses and cattle, about thirty in number, were driven along the trails on the banks. On the seventh day of June, 1790, the colony reached the place of destination. Here Colonel Lindsley made his home for the remainder of his life. He was an active, public-spirited and well known business man. He was the first representative from Ontario county—in which his residence then

was—in the Legislature of the state of New York, as has been hereinbefore stated, in 1793; he died in the city of New York, while attending the session of the Legislature, on June 1, 1794, and was buried in a plot on his purchase. He married Mary Miller of Morristown, New Jersey, November 11, 1756.

Both Colonel Lindsley and his wife were stanch adherents to the Presbyterian faith. In his settlement the Sabbath was always strictly observed. Traveling missionaries, of whatever faith, were always welcome.

The foregoing were the principal purchasers from Phelps and Gorham of their land in Steuben county. Small parcels for homes had been located and purchased in isolated sections. Habitations, rude and uncomfortable, had been built near a spring or running stream. Timber had been cut and burned and a small patch of land had been cleared and prepared for the next spring's planting and following harvest. Neighbors were far apart and their casual or accidental meeting was an event which was talked about, cherished and remembered. Rumors and gloomy forebodings of the unfriendly conduct of the Indians, their sullen and suspicious envy, made the life of the settler and his family one of unrest and expectant danger. The settlements therefore languished and the outlook was not cheering to the proprietors.

The Massachusetts securities with which Phelps and Gorham were to pay to that state for their purchase, by reason of the adoption of the Federal constitution, promising a more perfect union, and a brighter future than could be expected under the articles of confederation, and also because of their demand to meet the purchase of the Phelps and Gorham undertaking, rapidly appreciated in value, rising from about twenty per cent discount to par value. In some instances they even commanded a premium. This rendered it impossible for Phelps and Gorham to meet their obligations as they matured, so that they sold what remained of their purchase and their interest therein to Robert Morris, of Philadelphia (then the most wealthy and opulent American banker), for eight pence per acre, by a deed dated November 18, 1790. Mr. Phelps, who was the principal moneyed man and manager of the enterprise, by reason of this and other unfortunate ventures, died, as stated, an insolvent debtor on the jail limits in Canandaigua.

Mr. Morris, who had previously become the owner, by purchase from the state of Massachusetts, afterwards acquired the Indian title for the whole of the land between the Genesee river and Lake Erie, known as the "Holland Purchase," and by way of relief from his financial embarrassments, sold to Charles Williamson, for Sir William Pulteney, all of the land acquired by the purchase from Phelps and Gorham, in consideration of seventy-five thousand pounds sterling, by deed dated April 11, 1792. This land became known as the "Pulteney Estate." Mr. Morris, in 1793, conveyed and mortgaged the land west of the Genesee river to Herman LeRoy, William Willink, and other Dutch capitalists of Amsterdam, in Holland; except a strip of land two townships wide extending from the Pennsylvania line to Lake Ontario. The excepted strip is known as the "Morris Reserve," a large part of which was acquired by John B. Church, the father of the late

Judge Philip Church of Angelica, Allegany county, New York. This town was named for the mother of Judge Church (Angelica), the oldest daughter of General Philip Schuyler of Revolutionary fame. By reason of his purchases and investments in the lands of the Phelps and Gorham and the Holland Purchase, and the failure to induce purchase and settlement of these lands at that juncture, became further involved in serious financial complications and embarrassments, which hastened his unfortunate and sad end.

Causes of Phelps-Morris Ruin.

It is certainly a melancholy reflection that, by the purchase of the most fertile, valuable and attractive part of the state of New York—comprising more than six million acres of land, and now containing more than two million inhabitants, thirteen cities, sixteen counties, and hundreds of villages and towns, covered and connected with railroads, highways and canals, Oliver Phelps and Robert Morris, the original purchasers of this splendid domain, both became involved in financial ruin, and died in debtors' prisons.

The principal cause of these disasters was the unsettled situation of the claims of the Indians. The struggle of the thirteen colonies for independence had terminated in their favor and against the British, much to the surprise and dissatisfaction of the Indians of the Six Nations who had been their allies. They were told by English officers and agents not to give up their land in western New York, but to resist and embarrass, harass and discourage emigration by American settlers; also that the English would not give up and surrender the forts at Niagara, Oswego, Oswegatchie and other places, although by the terms of the treaty of peace and Jay's treaty they had so stipulated. Treaties made by the state of New York and the United States with the Indian tribes were, at the instigation of British emissaries, broken and disregarded. The Indians, especially west of the Genesee river, and, to a less extent, throughout the whole of the Massachusetts cession, openly boasted that the lands were theirs; that they had not fairly disposed of them and that they had been cheated out of their homes by the deceiving white men. British emissaries were at work influencing the Indians of the northwest territory to drive out, rob and murder the white emigrants from Virginia, Kentucky and Pennsylvania. These Indians were secretly furnished with firearms, ammunition and supplies to maintain their warfare upon the defenseless white settlers with a ferocity that "staggers mankind." At the instigation of the English they undertook to enlist the Senecas and others of the Six Nations to unite with them against the Americans and insist that all of the country west and north of the Genesee, Allegheny and Ohio rivers was the Indians' domain. Of all the Six Nations' leaders who observed the treaty stipulations with the state of New York and the United States, Cornplanter was the most notable. He vainly endeavored to have his people adhere to their promises and obligations. Before the treaty of peace, the state of New York, supported by Governor Clinton's energy and courage in dealing with the Indians, compelled them to observe their treaty obligations. Afterwards, the Federal government was not as vigilant. The

Indians were promptly informed that the subject of all treaties now was vested in the United States, and refused to participate in a council for that purpose unless the Thirteen Fires were represented.

The Federal administration, under President Washington, undertook, by diplomats, special embassies, and official correspondence, to induce England, through her secret agencies and officers, to abstain from inciting the Indians of the Northwest territory and western New York in the continuance of their hostile attitude, insulting threats and barbarous conduct. High and trusted officers of the United States, both civil and military, who were reputed to have some knowledge of and experience with the Indian character were commissioned to hold councils and make treaties with the Indians, principally to acquire peaceably their land and to live amicably with the white emigrant. Appointments for time and place for a council and treaty were fixed and runners were sent to the tribes desired to participate, with promises of ornaments, blankets, arms, provisions and whiskey. A crowd of Indians, with those allurements, was always sure to assemble at the time and place specified. The fires were kindled; beeves were slaughtered and roasted; whiskey was drunk to stupefaction and presents of trinkets and ornaments made to the squaws, and arms, blankets and clothing to the warriors. Then the object of the treaty was discussed and considered and the treaty was signed by the Indians, with some sort of a hieroglyphic; not even by the thumb-print of later days. The commissioners returned with a weary and dreary journal account and report of their journeying and proceedings; usually followed with news of an attack upon a defenseless settlement of whites; with the loss of their homes, scalps and lives.

The Six Nations were largely influenced in their treatment of the white settlers of the Genesee and Painted Post country by the influence and conduct of the "Sunset tribes," as the Indians of the Northwest territory were called and known. They were thoroughly under British influence, kept alive by the untiring efforts of English traders, hunters and trappers. They were told if the Indians would all act together they, with the assistance of the British troops in Canada, would drive the Americans back to the Mohawk and Susquehanna regions. The Indians became so hostile that the attitude of the British authorities was not slow in spreading through the Genesee and Painted Post settlements. The morose and defiant Indians, who swarmed the forests, became ugly and rude to the white inhabitants. They would impudently enter their houses, unannounced and unbidden; take the prepared food from the tables; destroy furniture and other property, and commit filthy and unmentionable offenses. These savages were well known as ready and willing allies of the Canadian authorities, and caused great anxiety and alarm to the pioneers, who, destitute of arms and ammunition, were scattered over a large territory, remote from assistance. Many sold out their betterments at a loss and returned to the places of their former abode.

But the insolence of the Indians excited the spirit of those settlers who had recently laid down their arms in successful warfare against them and offers of personal assistance came to Captain

Williamson from the sturdy men of the country along the Chemung, Tioga, upper and lower Canisteo, the Conhocton, and the lower forks of the Genesee. They declared if the English attempted to reestablish their authority, they would see that each had six-foot locations in their rich soil. They appealed to President Washington and to Governor George Clinton for protection, and for authority to organize the militia and to be provided with arms and ammunition; "for," said Governor Clinton, "if any attempt is made to carry out the Canadian plans believed to be inspired by Lord Dorchester, Governor and General Simcoe, commander of the military forces of Canada, they must be met face to face." The legislature of New York had authorized the erection of fortifications and block houses at Fort Stanwix, Onondaga, Salt Springs, Canandaigua, Bath, Canisteo and Canawaugus.

St. Clair and Wayne Campaigns.

In the meantime, the Federal authorities had organized troops to punish the Indians of the "Setting Sun," along the Wabash, Miami and Maumee rivers. The first expedition was placed in command of General Harmer, an officer of the Revolution. He was ambushed, attacked and his command destroyed, the savages mutilating the dead and butchering the wounded. This greatly encouraged the western, as well as the New York Indians.

The next year the general government organized and sent to the Indian territory a much larger force, and placed General St. Clair, another old veteran officer of the Continental army, in command. He had seen much service in the adjutant-general's office; in the field, he had seen service in surrendering and abandoning forts and fortified places. But he was the favorite of the president and of the war office. Washington called his attention to the fighting methods of the Indians he was to meet; called his attention to the disaster of Braddock at Fort Duquesne, then Fort Pitt. St. Clair was old, obstinate and conceited, and he was so afflicted with gout and other disease that he had to be helped to mount his horse. After advancing into the Indian country and supposing the enemy was many miles away, he was surprised by an attack from an ambush. The invaders were thrown into confusion and shot down by an unseen foe. St. Clair's horse was shot and he was carried on a stretcher from one point of the field to another, vainly attempting to turn the tide of battle. It was disheartening to his men to see this poor white-haired old man borne on a stretcher to give directions to his sturdy but unfortunate men. This expedition resulted in a greater disaster than that of Harmer, and the result was a complete stagnation to emigration, not only to western New York, but to the entire northwestern territory. No wonder, with these conditions, that there was no sale or demand for the lands of the Massachusetts cession, or that men with the financial standing of Oliver Phelps and Robert Morris met their fate in disaster and ended their lives in prison.

The outlook for settlement of the entire western domain was now gloomy in the extreme for intending emigrants; the Indians and their British allies were jubilant and aggressive. But the United States could not submit to these humiliating defeats and a new army was recruited under the command of General An-

thony Wayne, whose brilliant success in the Revolution inspired hope for victory. While this new army was being slowly recruited and drilled, the president sent commissioners to the Indians for the purpose of friendly negotiations, but every effort failed to draw the savages from their stand to consider the Ohio, Alleghany and Genesee rivers as their southern and eastern boundary line; without these concessions on our part, treaty and peace were impossible. Making Pittsburg his first rendezvous, Wayne proceeded gradually and cautiously by way of Fort Washington, now Cincinnati, into the Indian country, over the route traversed by Harmer and St. Clair before him. Skirmishing on occasion and establishing supply posts at convenient points, Wayne gradually wound his way into the neighborhood of St. Clair's melancholy defeat, where his main army wintered in log huts; his advance detachment occupied the old battle ground, building a stockade which was named Fort Recovery. The Indians had several times vainly attacked this new work. The following summer Wayne advanced to the Maumee river, where he built another stockade, which, for the purpose of disclosing his intentions, he called Fort Defiance. The Indians fled at his approach and now found themselves cut off from the richest section of their country. For miles it appeared as one continuous village, with vast yellow cornfields ripe for the harvest, all of which were completely burned and destroyed. Little Turtle, the chief commander of the Indians, and conspicuous for his good judgment, courage and unflinching determination to resist the American force, with a large body of fighting men, encamped at the foot of the rapids of the Maumee, near a British fort which had been built in utter disregard of the treaty of 1783, fifty miles within our established boundary line. There the Indians had hitherto procured both fighting men, provisions, arms and other material, for this cruel and protracted war. Reconnoitering to ascertain the enemy's strength and position, Wayne became convinced of his ability to make a successful attack. But first he made a final effort to detach the Indians from their British allies and advisers and to negotiate a treaty with the government on admissible terms. They sent back a haughty and offensive answer, declining to listen. Thereupon, without delay, Wayne advanced and gave battle, a gallant charge of our soldiers at the point of the bayonet, starting the savages from their covert of fallen timber. After a short and spirited action the savages, with their ill-disguised British and Canadian allies—white men, some with painted faces, tomahawks, scalping knives and heads bedecked with feathers—this polyglot foe were driven, with great slaughter and loss, close up to the walls of the British fort, whose guns maintained a discreet and prudent silence. For several days after this engagement the victorious army ravaged this beautiful Indian country, destroying crops and log huts, and burning the buildings of the fort and the storehouses of the English trading agents, which had been defiantly erected here. Then Wayne fell back to Fort Defiance, built Fort Wayne at the head of the Maumee and went into winter quarters at Greenville, leaving the new advanced posts well garrisoned.

Wayne's victory brought the Indian war, the disaffections and complications in this entire western country to an end. Ter-

ritorial claims were silenced; occupied sections were abandoned; prisoners were exchanged, and husbands and wives, children and parents, who had been long separated were assembled and restored.

Such was the closing triumph of a brave, intelligent and discreet Revolutionary general selected to end those disastrous attempts to drive, buy or coax these blood-thirsty savages aided and inspired by British officers maddened by the results of the Revolution. Impecunious and incompetent favorites of the president had been sent to pacify the Indians and prey upon their lands, and they had produced no results but such tiresome journals and reports as those of Proctor and Pickering, the shame and regret not only of their contemporaries but of the future. These incompetent military officers, without reputation for success in the field, were provided with armies to drive the foe into submission, only themselves to become the prey of the ambush. It required the skill, ability and courage of General Anthony Wayne to clear the country of the unendurable scourge, by his own heroic treatment.

In the early days of the Republic, the successful and only Indian missionaries and diplomats were John Sullivan and Anthony Wayne; Andrew Jackson and William H. Harrison of the next generation; Philip Sheridan and Nelson A. Miles of still later.

Effects of Wayne's Victory.

Those most familiar with the history of the counties formed by the territory west of the Pre-emption line are aware how important was the well planned and successful expedition of General Wayne. It was of vast importance in its immediate consequences—the ending of the protracted, elusive and vexatious Indian treaties and insolence, and the establishment of settled conditions which have led to the unparalleled progress, wealth and prosperity of the Painted Post and Genesee country. At this day of comfort and blessing, few can realize its local consequence and results. It gave security where there was little of it before; inspired hope and confidence in those who were more than half determined to retrace the weary steps that had brought them into the wilderness; for if war and Indian depredations and cruelties were to be added to all the misery and privations before them, it would be better to abandon their new homes founded on such high expectation, if not forever, then to such a time as safety might be assured.

The news of Wayne's victory was brought to Colonel Williamson at Bath, to Jedediah Stephen at Canisteo, and to the Erwins at Painted Post. The glorious news circulated briskly and with rapidity, among the backwoods and settlement. There were small and happy gatherings of pioneer settlers wherever they could be got together. Canisteo celebrated in true local style; no Indian was safe if in sight. At Bath James Moore, with a squad of volunteers, dragged out and fired one of Sullivan's "Grasshoppers," the only piece of artillery in the settlement. Horns were blown and all kinds of racket was indulged in to show the sentiment of the people on this occasion. The demonstrations of seventy years later were not more genuine and heart-felt. All was confirmed when, in a few days subsequently, the Senecas, who had gone to the help of their "sunset" brothers on the Miami,

were seen coming back from the war path, quaking with fear and completely humbled at the recollection of the terrible defeat and slaughter that General Wayne had inflicted upon them and their British allies who had gathered to drive the white emigrants from their new-found homes. The name of "Mad Anthony," or the "Black-Snake," as the Indians called him, made them quake with fear when but mentioned to them. They uttered the most savage imprecations against those who had lured them away from their homes to take part in a contest in which they were not concerned, and then remained far away from danger, or, secure in strong fortresses, because merely spectators in a conflict in which they and their confederates were falling like autumn leaves in a gale.

Colonel Hosmer, in his "Romance of the Genesee," says: "The tidings of Wayne's victory came like a reprieve after sentence of death; a sky-lark's call, after a raven's croak." The Indians were thoroughly subdued and chagrined by their terrible punishment and reverses, and the bad faith of their Canadian allies. Now they were determined to settle down quietly in their villages, and on their reservations, and renew their friendly relations with their white neighbors; regard their treaties, recognize their contracts and respect the laws of the state. The British, also, bound by the terms of the Jay treaty, ceased from their intermeddling and troubling; surrendered and abandoned the forts at Detroit, Niagara, Oswego and Osurgatchie; and Lord Dorchester, the governor of Canada, and Colonel Simcoe, the commander of the British military forces there, made the most abject apologies for their conduct. The settlements on the Pulteney estate, as well as the rest of the Painted Post and Genesee country, were finally permitted to progress, thrive and grow in peace.

Population in 1790.

The immediate effect of this event was at once apparent, not only in Ontario county as then constituted, but throughout all of the Genesee country, and the then newly unfolding west. For the purpose of showing with as much certainty as is now available, the number and location of the inhabitants of what was then Ontario county, we rely upon the returns of the census of 1790. This was the first national census, and provided that the enumeration should commence on the first Monday of August, of that year, and close within nine calendar months thereafter. The enumeration was made under six divisions, as follows: (1) Names of heads of families or masters of domicile; (2) free white males, sixteen years of age and upwards; (3) free white males under sixteen years old; (4) free white females; (5) all other free persons; (6) slaves.

At that time Ontario county had not been subdivided into townships. Most of the settlements in that territory had no fixed geographical name, and the designation of the locality was derived from some settler, event or natural situation or object. The term "town" was at that time applied to an indefinite, undivided and little known locality.

Amos Hall took that first census in the then county of Ontario, and for that purpose the county was by him divided into four

sections, which he called "towns," viz.: Canandaigua, Erwin, Genesee and Jerusalem. Canandaigua embraced the northeastern section of the Genesee country, had 47 families and a population of 464; Erwin comprised practically the present county of Steuben, with 28 families and 168 population. To the west of Canandaigua town, was Genesee, which included bottom lands on the east side of the Genesee river, with 50 families and a population of 339. The town of Jerusalem was on the west side of Seneca and Crooked lakes, the home of Jemima Wilkinson, "the universal Friend," and had a population of 99 persons, mainly Quakers, and 14 families. Why Amos Hall, the census enumerator, should have designated the territory then known far and wide as the "Painted Post," and which comprised all of the present county of Steuben, as being the town of Erwin, is not easily explained, except it was to gratify the inordinate egotism and vanity of Colonel Arthur Erwin. The territory comprising the town of Erwin was then as now a tract six miles square.

The census of 1790 shows that there were then within the bounds of the county of Steuben, as thereafter first organized, 168 persons and 28 had families. Three homes did not have a female in the family; 56 were males of sixteen years of age; 56 were males above that age; 36 were males under that age; 69 were white females, and 7 were negro slaves. It also further showed, that, within the present bounds of the city and town of Corning, were the following: Frederick Caulkin, head of a family of three persons; Ezra Rowley, with a family of seven persons; Ephraim Patterson, with a family of ten persons; Ichabod Patterson, the head of a family of four persons; Benjamin Eaton, ten persons; Peleg Gorton, family of two persons; Henry McCormick, head of a family of ten persons; Abel Lanphere, six in the family. Total fifty-two. In the vicinity of where Painted Post is and at the junction of the four rivers—namely, Tioga, Canisteo, Conhocton, forming the Chemung, there was George Goodhue, with a family of six persons; Arthur Erwin, a non-resident, with him were two sons over sixteen years old, and one boy not then sixteen years old; Henry Curphy, with a family of nine; William Ayers, two in his family; Martin Young, a family of eight; William Hanshaw, a family of nine. Total, thirty-seven.

In what is now the town of Lindley, there were Eleazar Lindsley, the head of a family of eight and six African slaves; Samuel Lindsley, a family of four; Ezekiel Mulford, a family of six and one colored slave; Captain John Seelye, four in his family; Eleazar Lindsley, Jr., a family of three; Leleus Daniels, a family of two. Total, thirty-four.

At Kenistio Castle, those included within the present towns of Canisteo and Hornellsville, and the city of Hornell were: James Hadly, with four in his family; William Baker, four in his family; Jedediah Stephens, eight in the family of which he was the head; Uriah Stephens, family of six; Uriah Stephens, Jr., family of four; John Stephens, with his family of four persons; Richard Crosby, six in the family of which he was the head; Benjamin Crosby, a family of five; Nehemiah Crosby, with four in his family; Solomon Bennet, a family of eight; Andrew Bennet had a

family of four; Oliver Harding, head of a family of five; Captain John Jemingson, family of five. Total sixty-seven.

The name "Painted Post" by no means denoted the locality bearing that name at this day. It formerly applied to the entire country in New York and Pennsylvania drained by the Tioga (now Chemung) and its tributaries. As has been stated, at the place of the "meeting of the waters," now known as Painted Post, was a place of rendezvous and dispersion and dismissal of the various tribes along these streams, when preparing to move upon their enemies, or for hunting and fishing expeditions; also a rendezvous for games of chance, sports, carousals, and exchange of everything they possessed—prisoners, scalps, dogs and instruments of war and the chase. Posts were here set up, as tablets of important events, and upon them were painted rude characters describing the results. Here intersected and diverged the great trails of the country, and the Susquehanna, Allegheny and Genesee rivers here divided—one going north up Post creek to Seneca and Crooked lakes; one up the Conhocton, subdividing at Mud creek, and thence to the lakes and ponds drained by it, noted for its wealth of fish and game; and another branch uniting with a trail from Canisteo river down Campbell creek, crossing the Conhocton trail, and thence up the Five Mile or Kanona creek, through Prattsburg and Italy, to Penn Yan and Canandaigua, and joining the Niagara trail. The Conhocton trail again divided at Bloods, one branch leading to the head of Canandaigua lake and the Sacred Hill of the Senecas. The remainder of this trail continued through the Spring Water valley along Hemlock lake, uniting with the Genesee trail at or below Avon.

The principal trail was up the Canisteo river to its headwaters. Then dividing, one went over the divide, down the Canaseraga creek, and passed the present locations of Dansville and Mount Morris to the lower forks of the Genesee river to the Niagara trail to Fort Niagara; while another branch of this trail followed the main stream of the Canisteo over a divide to the Genesee river. The route of this trail was through the lands of Judge Church in the town of Angelica, Allegany county, New York, near "Belvidere," the name of his country home. The vermicular path of this trail was marked by forest trees left standing on either side, which were carefully cared for as long as the property remained in the Church family. Afterward vandalism, or the spirit of improvement obliterated all traces of it. Another trail left the Canisteo trail at Canisteo following Bennett's creek to the headwaters of the streams running into the upper Genesee river; thence up the Genesee through a depression, making an easy route to the Allegheny river. This was called the Allegheny and Genesee trail. Another important trail was from the Chemung river, up the Tioga river and its principal affluent, the Cowanesque creek, into northern Pennsylvania and to the tributaries of the Allegheny river.

Futile Treaty of Painted Post.

This point of the "meeting of the waters" and the converging of the Indian trails made it the central and strategic key to the whole Painted Post country. For the purpose of preventing

the Six Nations from joining the Indians of the Northwest territory (now Ohio and Indiana), and thwarting British influences and efforts for a general Indian war, President Washington, in 1791, directed Colonel Timothy Pickering, an eminent American soldier and statesman, to hold a council and conclude a treaty with the Six Nations for the purpose of inducing them to abstain from participating in the threatened Indian war with the "Sunset" Indians. As he selected the junction of these rivers and trails as the place most easy of access to all of the Indians of the Genesee and Painted Post country, the compact there concluded is known in the government archives as "The treaty of Painted Post." It was held at Newtown Point, because by reason of low water in the Chemung, the boats bearing supplies, provisions and presents for the occasion could not get up to the junction of the rivers. The treaty was held at Newtown, now within the city of Elmira, New York, near the location occupied as a stockade for the confinement of Confederate prisoners, in the War Between the States, 1861-5.

A large number of Indians, allured by the usual council and treaty attractions, gathered at Newtown, but after much talk, discussion and dissimulation on both sides, having intelligence of the disastrous results of St. Clair's expedition against the tribes on the Miami and the Wabash, the council broke up without accomplishing the purposes for which it was held. The Treaty of Painted Post, for which elaborate and expensive preparations were made, and for which so much was hoped, yielded nothing but disappointment. On the other hand, the result of General Wayne's expedition did more for the rapid settlement and peaceful occupation of the Genesee and Painted Post country than all the Indian treaties ever held. Negotiations and promises were easily broken and disregarded; Wayne's victory was heeded and remembered.

By the census of 1790, there was in what was then Ontario county (which then meant the whole country between Lake Ontario on the north, Pennsylvania on the south, Seneca lake on the east, and Genesee river on the west) 524 males and 345 females over sixteen years old; 192 were males under sixteen years of age, and there were 9 negro slaves. Total, 1,070. The total number of families—that is, homes where there were white women—was only 139; and these inhabitants were scattered over this wide territory in widely separated settlements. How helpless and unprotected would have been the fate of these white inhabitants! The total number of Indians within this territory must have been five times that of the whites.

There was not a fort or fortified place of refuge for these settlers in this whole country. Not a soldier was quartered here, or within protecting distance, should there have been an uprising among the Six Nations to regain the land of their fathers. British garrisons still held Fort Niagara and Fort Ontario at Oswego, and these intermeddling British agents were ever busy inciting these savages to regain possession of these lands which had been taken from them wrongfully.

FIRST LEGISLATIVE REPRESENTATIVE.

On the first Tuesday in April, 1791, the first "Town Meeting" in what is now Steuben county was held. It took place at Painted Post, and the organization effected embraced all the settlements in the county organized five years later. In March, 1791, the legislature of the state of New York had given to Ontario county the right to elect a member of assembly.

Turner, in his valuable "History of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase," says of this first election in Ontario county: "Although not entitled by population in 1791, by a special act of the legislature, Ontario county was given representation in the assembly. This was not known to the new settlements of Canandaigua, Geneva and their neighborhood, but in the smaller settlements that had commenced on the Canisteo, in what is now Steuben county, they were in possession of the fact." How the wide-awake dwellers on the Canisteo, Tioga, Conhocton and Chemung rivers, within the old territory of Painted Post, came to get this fact so early, and before the settlers of the upper or northern part of Ontario county, is told in a letter sent to Eleazar Lindsley by Judge Britton Paine, who appears to have been a very wide-awake man of affairs. It was written on March 23, 1791, and says: "I have just returned from New York, where I learned that the legislature has granted a member of the legislature for the county of Ontario. Therefore it becomes necessary to have a town meeting, in order to elect town officers on the first Tuesday in April, to the end that you may hold an election on the last Tuesday in April to elect such member of assembly."

At that time there was but one postoffice in the state of New York, and that was at the city of New York. There were then no mail routes, no mail carriers, and no means of disseminating intelligence or news, except by private enterprise and expense. It may be reasonably concluded, that no means was taken to inform the north country. The election was held and the result was that Colonel Eleazar Lindsley was chosen as the member of assembly for Ontario county, and, as such, sat in the fifteenth session of the legislature of the state of New York that met in the metropolis in 1792. Colonel Lindsley had considerable experience in New Jersey politics, having been a member of the legislature of that state for several terms, which well fitted him for the business in hand. By reason of this early election and representation, Painted Post was, for a time at least, and to all intents, interests and purposes, the most important of all places in western New York; in fact, the capital town, much to the mortification of the silk-stocking, kid-gloved aristocratic denizens of the up-country.

While every habitation within rifle shot of the confluence of these three rivers lays claim to the location of the original and only "Painted Post," it is certain that the original village of "Painted Post" was located within the present limits of the city and town of Corning. The city should have been named accordingly, although it honors a worthy citizen of the state capital.

No name of any town on either of the three great trunk and continental lines of railway traversing this locality will so arouse the attention of the traveler (and the mental query of why the name?) as "Painted Post."

From the time of the first settlement of the hamlets of Painted Post, Erwin and Lindsley, each attempted to preserve the dignity and independence (and jealously) of a seperate community; yet in the larger field of general interest politics and public improvement each supported the other faithfully and, in the larger affairs, they were all neighbors on the Canisteo and Conhocton rivers.

Rivalry Between North and South Towns.

After the disastrous defeat of the Indians by Wayne, the tide of emigration began to rapidly flow to the Genesee country. The settlement of the northern section was by people from the New England states, largely from Connecticut. The route by way of Hudson and Mohawk rivers and the Niagara trail was the easiest and most accessible. The southern section was largely peopled by emigrants from New Jersey and Pennsylvania. Those from the latter state were the more numerous and their route of travel was up the Susquehanna to Tioga Point, thence by way of the Chemung and its tributaries. These northern and southern sections formed separate and opposing local groups and the animosities, born of the hatreds and bad conduct of the Pennamite wars of years before, were, continually, manifest. The southern section did not like the ways of the northern, and inclined to opposition and offensive sentiment. Emigration was active and growing throughout the whole county, but different ideas and interests were not always harmonious, and it was but natural there should be a spirit of rivalry between these two classes of inhabitants. In 1792 the northern settlements, captured the representative of Ontario county in the legislature, electing Isaac I. Chapin to succeed Colonel Lindsley. Thomas Morris, of Canandaigua, was elected in 1794, to succeed Chapin as the member of assembly for Ontario county. He was the son of Robert Morris, the financier of the Revolution, and because of this he had a large influence in directing and securing legislation for his county, and the inhabitants he was most in sympathy with. In 1795 Thomas Morris was again elected as the Ontario county representative. The session began January 6, 1796, and ended April 11th of that year, at the city of New York.

Steuben County Created.

The rival interests and ambitions of the southern and northern sections had for several years been sharp, active, and at times acrimonious. Talk of a division of the county indicated that it was generally desired, and during the year 1796, it had so far culminated that a bill was introduced into the nineteenth session of the legislature looking to that end, and the formation of a new county, by Thomas Morris. The bill proposed that the new county should be called Schuyler, in honor of General Philip Schuyler, who was then a member of the state senate, representing the western district of New York, which included the county of Ontario. That gentleman most strenuously objected to the proposed name for the new county for the reason that he was a member of the legislature then in session, and he considered that it would be in extreme bad taste or him to permit the use of his

name in that connection. He further claimed that living participants in the late struggle for Independence should not be so honored, to the exclusion of the dead, and asked that the name of General Steuben should be substituted in the bill, in place of his own. In this change General Schuyler was vigorously supported by Colonel Benjamin Walker, then naval officer of customs of the port of New York, who had been the principal aide and military secretary to General Steuben, and four years later a representative in the national congress for the state of New York. The bill was, in consequence amended so as to read, "An Act to erect a part of the County of Ontario into a separate county by the name of Steuben." The act was passed by both branches of the legislature, was approved by John Jay, governor, March 18, 1796, and is chapter 29 of the laws of 1796. It enacts that "all that part of the County of Ontario, bounded by the Pennsylvania line on the south; by the north bounds of the sixth range of townships on the north; by the pre-emption line on the east, and by the Indian line* on the west, shall be one separate and distinct county by the name of Steuben."

It was, by said act, further enacted that "there shall be held, in and for the county of Steuben, a Court of Common Pleas. and a Court of General Sessions of the peace at the town of Bath, and that there be in the said county of Steuben, three terms in every year, to commence and end on the days following, to-wit: The first term to commence on the third Tuesday in June, and to end on the Saturday following; the second term to commence on the third Tuesday in October, and to end on the Saturday following, and the third term, to commence on the second Tuesday in January, and to end on the Saturday following;

"Provided, that in any of the terms aforesaid, the court may adjourn previous to the day assigned for its termination, if the business of the court will admit, and that the first term of said court shall be held on the third Tuesday in June, 1796."

It was by the said act further enacted that "until other legislation shall be made in the premise, it shall and may be lawful to and for the justices of the Court of Sessions for the said county of Steuben, or a majority of them, at any general sessions of the peace, to divide the county into as many towns as they shall deem necessary, and that the said justices, at any such general sessions, shall fix and direct the place or places in each of the said towns so to be made, at which the first town meeting for electing town officers shall be held, and all future meetings in any such town, shall be held at such place as a majority of the inhabitants thereof shall by open vote at any town meeting appoint."

It was further enacted by the said act that "until other provision shall be made by law, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said County of Steuben shall give their votes for two members of the assembly in the same manner as if the said County of Steuben was part of the County of Ontario, and that the votes taken in said County of Steuben at each election for members of the As-

*The Indian line extended through the lower forks of the Genesee river, near Mt. Morris, north to Lake Ontario and south to the north line of Pennsylvania.

sembly, shall be delivered by the Clerk of the said County of Steuben to any one of the Supervisors of the said County of Steuben who shall carry the same to the office of the clerk of the County of Ontario without delay; and the said clerk of the County of Ontario shall deliver the same to the Supervisors of the said county on the last Tuesday in May in every year, and the same, together with the votes taken at the same election in the said County of Ontario, shall be canvassed by the supervisors of the County of Ontario and by any one or more of the supervisors of the County of Steuben, if any shall attend for that purpose from the said County of Steuben."

The County's Namesake.

Who was our namesake? Why was his name selected for the new county? Steuben was a soldier of fortune, seeking employment at the courts of Europe. He had gained deserved honor and military distinction in the service of Frederick of Prussia, and in the armies of some of the other powers of Europe; but political and religious revolutions had left him stranded. During the most gloomy and forbidding period of the American Revolution he visited France for employment in her military service. His position, rank and achievements were set forth, at the suggestion of the French ministry, and by Dr. Franklin, then in France, in the diplomatic service of the United States, Steuben was called General to give greater glory to his mission. It was true that while he was attached to the staff of Frederick the Great, he had ably discharged the duties of Inspector General of the royal armies to the complete satisfaction of that monarch, so that he and his friends thought that he had fully earned that title; besides he had been informed of the punctilio of the American army on the subject of rank, and the jealousy evinced toward foreigners seeking assignments to official military position. Then there was no hesitation in collecting his various commends and claims to attention, under one comprehensive generalization. By the Court of the Margrave of Baden he was honored for his service to that court with the "Cross and Star of the Order of Fidelity" and with the title of "Baron" of that order, but with the most frugal emoluments. He was introduced to Dr. Franklin as a "Baron of the Margrave of Baden." Steuben relied upon this title for his preferment, happily then ignorant of the odiousness with which Americans regarded such appellation. Franklin said to him: "You must go as an Inspector General of the Prussian Army; for there is not a member of congress who ever heard of a Margravate of Baden." This expression was concurred in and approved by Alexander Hamilton. So he entered the service of the United States as General Steuben. The appellation of Baron was and is belittling his true worth and position; it is odious to the spirit of the federal constitution (Sect. 9). Like the term of the "Grand Knight of the Garter," it confers no more distinction or evidence of worth and ability than the title of Professor or Doctor given by a frontier school in America. Organizations and societies, articles of trade and commerce bear the name "Baron" Steuben; General Steuben carries more honor to our namesake, and more merit to its bearer.

Our namesake—Frederick William Von Steuben—was born November 15, 1730, in the fortress of Magdeburgh, Saxony, where his father was an officer in the Prussian military service. His early life was spent in military encampments in Prussia, Cronstadt and in the Crimea. At the age of fourteen he served as a volunteer at the siege of Prague. He was afterwards put to school at the Jesuit colleges of Niesse and Breslau, where he acquired a superior knowledge of mathematics, a fair acquaintance with history and the humanities. Upon his graduation he entered the Prussian army, became a lieutenant in 1753, distinguished himself at the battle of Rossbach, where the French and German armies were met by Frederick in person, and gallantly defeated; the regiment of Steuben was in the van, and gloriously shared in the honors of that memorable day; here he was wounded; after his recovery he was made adjutant general.



Statue of General Steuben, the namesake of Steuben County, now being erected in Washington, D. C., by resolution of Congress.

Throughout the Seven Years' War, which was training upon the other side of the Atlantic a school of soldiers for the American Revolution, he was in constant service and always brilliantly acquitted himself. He actively served in the invasion of Poland in 1761, and afterwards was sent into Pomerania, and to the relief of Colberg; was taken prisoner by the Russians and sent to St. Petersburg. The Czar, Peter III., tried to induce him to enter his service by offering him prominent positions. He declined and returned to Prussia; was appointed a captain and made an aide-de-camp on the personal staff of the king, and took an active part in the brilliant conclusions of the Seven Years' War.

This struggle being ended, Steuben received a special mark of the confidence of the Great Frederick, by being admitted within the select circle of young officers to whom the king was pleased to give instruction in person in the art of war; a still more convincing test of that frugal monarch's satisfaction lies in the fact that he gave him a benefice of the annual value

of four hundred thalers; he was now about thirty years old. Soon after, for reasons deemed sufficient, he quit the Prussian military service, and became somewhat a soldier of fortune. He was grand marshal to the court of the prince of Hohenzollern-Hechingen, which he filled for ten years; he was also created a general in the forces of this prince. By the margrave of Baden he was made a Baron and Knight of the order of Fidelity, whose golden star he ever after wore.

In the spring of 1777 he visited Paris, met the Count St. Germain, with whom he was acquainted, who then held the high office of Minister of War of France. This shrewd Frenchman well knowing that Steuben was a soldier who had thoroughly learned the art of war, the management of camps, the drill of troops and the whole economy of a campaign in the school of experience, under the eye of the ablest and most energetic soldier of the age, dramatically threw down a map of the revolted American Colonies and said, "Here is your field of battle. Here is a republic you must serve. Here is a cause that you admire and needs your energies. You are the very man she needs at this moment. If you succeed your fortune is made, and you will acquire more glory than you could hope for in Europe in a great many years to come."

Steuben hesitated for a time, meanwhile he was introduced to Silas Deane and Dr. Benjamin Franklin, the American Commissioners. Franklin with great caution and economy would not promise to defray the expenses of Steuben, for which he was then in great need. Deane had told him that his pecuniary needs would all be provided for without difficulty; but Franklin in his forcible Saxon words that were literally translated to him, left no doubt on his mind of the true state of American finances and credit. Indeed from his terse expressions, Steuben thought him positive and rude.

Through the influence of Mr. Deane, M. de Beaumarchais, the versatile author of "Figaro," then managing a great deal of contraband aid to the United States in a disguised mercantile capacity, tendered to Steuben a handsome advance. About the same time he met Prince Louis William of Baden, in whose service he had been, who urgently insisted upon, and encouraged the journey to America and deposited funds for his use in the venture. This determined Steuben upon his course. He resolved to go to America. So on the 26th of September, 1777, he sailed from Marseilles in the twenty-four gun ship "l'Heureux," called for this voyage "le Flamand." Steuben was entered in the ship's books as "Frank." After two months the ship entered the harbor of Portsmouth, N. H. General Steuben was received by the commanding officer of the town in a style due his rank. He brought with him an imposing suite, who became more or less distinctive in the American service: Major L'Enfant, who was long years after employed in laying out the city of Washington, and planned the foundation for its superb beauty; Captain de Pontiere, who was attached to and did brave work in Pulaski's legion, and M. Duponceau, his secretary, a gentleman of large literary ability—his skill in the use of the English language commended him to the use of the General, who could scarcely speak or understand a word of English. He afterwards occupied a distinguished position among the savants of Philadelphia as a philologist and as president of the American Philosophical Society.

From Portsmouth, Steuben and his companions set out for the American Congress then at York, Pennsylvania; from thence to join Washington at headquarters at Valley Forge. He had been commissioned by Congress a major general, and by Washington was assigned to duty as the inspector general of the army. This office was the creation of that famous intrigue known as "Conway's Cabal." By this rascally and treasonable scheme devised by Conway, Gates, Miffin and Charles Lee, Washington was to be displaced by Gates who had appropriated the glory of the surrender of Burgoyne to himself (it justly belonged to others). Conway, born in Ireland, had fled to France; from thence he came to the United States; was to continue to fill the newly created office of inspector general, to which he had been just appointed; Miffin and Lee were to have charge of the conduct of the war. The plan was laid bare by an unforeseen incident. Immediately thereafter Conway tendered the resignation of his office to Congress, which, unexpectedly to him, was promptly accepted. Shortly after he was shot in a duel by General Cadwallader. Supposing himself to be mortally wounded, he wrote a contrite letter to Washington, confessing all. He recovered and returned to France.

When Steuben arrived at Valley Forge he was 48 years old. He was of exceptional dignity and princely bearing. He possessed a fascination for the half frozen, discontended and almost revolting army. His arrival at Valley Forge at this timely juncture was the one signal advantage that told in all the future military operations of the war. Here he found everything in confusion. There was privation and suffering on all sides; it was the very culmination of the mismanagement of the Revolution. To the observer it exhibited the melancholy spectacle of a ludicrously ill-fed, ill-clothed soldiery. The companies were poorly organized; there was waste and loss everywhere. The arms were out of order, and in the General's own words, "the men were literally naked; some of them in the fullest extent of the word. The officers who had coats, had them of every color and make. I saw officers at a grand parade at Valley Forge mounting guard in a sort of dressing gown made of an old blanket or woolen bed cover." Steuben's experienced eye saw beneath the tattered clothing and worn and emaciated frames of the men the material for excellent soldiers. Gladly taking upon himself the drudgery and labor of drillmaster of the army, he introduced the Prussian system of minor tactics, and beginning on a small scale, for there was no such thing as military discipline, in drill and evolution, and entered upon his work with hope and vigor. The officers were trained and drilled as well as the men. He appointed his sub-inspectors of brigades and divisions, and formed a select military school of one hundred and twenty men and officers from the line, which he trained in person with practical zeal, taking upon himself the humblest duties of a drill-sergeant; he marched with the men, often took musket in hand to show the manual exercises which he wished to introduce. Says he: "We marched and wheeled together, and in a fortnight my company knew well how to bear arms, had a military air, knew how to march, to form in column, deploy and to execute some little maneuvers with excellent precision." He gradually brought the whole army to an admirable condition of drill and discipline. This was rapid work and could not have been accomplished without the enthusiasm generated by the prestige of a Prussian general officer. (The sight of the inspector general of Frederick the Great hastening from his bed before daylight to the wintry parade, must have been an edifying and inspiring spectacle.) The soldiers were quick enough to see that this new inspector general, unlike the man for whom the office had been created—Conway—put his heart into his work, and was moved by no personal ambition, but by a deep interest in the struggle for which they were suffering so much, and sincere desire to fit them to achieve success. His very roughness of manner and quickness of temper were to them an evidence of his sincerity. The grim Prussian veteran appealed irresistibly without perceiving it, to the sensitive American humor, when having exhausted his vocabulary of German oaths upon an awkward squad at drill (for he was ignorant of the English language; his German and French were of no avail) he would cry out to Walker, his aide, after losing his temper and swearing in all three languages at once: "Come and swear for me in English; these fellows will not do what I bid them." When on subsequent battle fields these men maneuvered with the precision and coolness of a grand parade, simply because they were a part of a great machine whose effectiveness depended upon the method of its movement and the adaptation of a part of the whole, then they blessed General Steuben and the way he hammered tactics into them with his big, strange, polyglot oaths. In other respects his military knowledge was of immense value in various ways, and of all the European officers who sought service under the new republic, he did more than any other in aid of its complete establishment. Washington found him a most intelligent and consummate officer. His generous impulses and his personal magnetism made him a favorite with the men.

At Valley Forge the soldiers made the best of their sufferings and misfortunes. The genial Duponceau informs us in an anecdote of an entertainment of officers who were only to be admitted on condition that no one should appear in an entire pair of breeches; there was no exclusiveness to the rule; the tatterdemalion guests assembled, clubbing their rations. Says the secretary, now a captain: "We feasted sumptuously on tough beef-steak and potatoes, with hickory nuts for desert; instead of wine, we had some kind of spirits with which we made 'salamander' in this way: After filling our drinking cups we set the liquor on fire and drank it flame and all. This was truly 'hot stuff.' Such a set of ragged and, with all, merry fellows, were

never brought together. Steuben loved to speak of that banquet and his 'Sans-Culottes' as he called them."

It should be remembered, as I have before observed, that Steuben was ignorant of the language of his troops; his orders had to be transferred through an interpreter; the first parade was thrown into confusion from this cause. A captain of a New York regiment, Benjamin Walker, a young man of education versed in German and French, stepped forward and offered his services. The General hailed him, in his own expression, as one sent from heaven, made him his aide, retained him during the war as his right-hand man, and subsequently employed him in the management of his property, and perpetuated his kindness after death by giving him one-half of his estate. The stout old German general's correspondence owes much of its felicity to the pen of his secretary, Walker.

Steuben had but a short time to prepare for the coming campaign; he made the most of it by sacrificing the eternal manual exercise and leaping at once to the maneuver of the field; they were ready for an evolution when they might have made but a poor show at a drill parade.

Another month brought the evacuation by the British of the city of Philadelphia. The camp of Valley Forge was broken up; the army followed the retreating enemy who was making its way across New Jersey to the city of New York. On the 28th of June occurred the battle of Monmouth Court House, brought on by Washington with the concurrent advice of Steuben and other officers but in opposition to the remonstrances of General Charles Lee. Here Steuben commanded on the left wing of the first line and rendered good service, the general efficiency of the troops in the skill with which their dispositions were made, proved the excellency of the drill and instruction at Valley Forge.

In the subsequent court martial of General Lee for his extraordinary conduct in the retreat at the beginning of the day and his disrespectful letter to Washington, the testimony given by General Steuben was distasteful to the eccentric Lee, who made some reflections on the "Baron" in his defense. The old soldier had no disposition to endure the "Epigrams" of Lee, and sent him on the instant a most stringent challenge by the hand of his secretary, Walker, as Lee had spoken of him as a "distant spectator" of the recent engagement; Steuben couched his message in retaliatory emphasis: "You will choose the place, time and arms, but as I do not like to be a distant or slow spectator, I desire to see you as near and as soon as possible." The vain and cowardly Lee had no desire for such close quarters with the infuriated "Baron," expostulated against any ill intention in his remarks, made suitable apologies, and the affair ended.

Steuben accompanied the army to its headquarters at White Plains and Fishkill, continuing his constant drill and inspection, the effect of his work was apparent to the British General Clinton who remarked that the drill of the old German rascal had made the rebels superior to the English. In the early part of 1779, Steuben prepared the manual of military drill and tactics, entitled "Regulations for the Order and Discipline of the Troops of the United States." After some delay and vexation the little volume was adopted by Congress and ordered printed; it did excellent service during the war of the Revolution and the second war of the United States with England, it was retained in use, and was a popular manual long after the close of the latter war. There are still men living who first learned the manual of arms from this work.

General Steuben employed the two following years in the discharge of his duties as inspector in the various camps of the soldiers, and in the general revision and improvement of the service, worked hard in the actual inspection of the troops, endearing himself to the men as well by his exaction of duty and his good natured but determined solicitude for their welfare.

His discipline extended to their comforts, he examined the doctor's reports, visited the sick and wounded, saw that they were well lodged, nursed and attended; inspected the quality and sufficiency of their food and clothing, and inquired after their treatment by the officers, not infrequently sharing his last dollar with those who were in want and suffering.

In June, 1779, Steuben established his headquarters at the Verplanck mansion, standing amid lawns and gardens, a short distance from the village of Fishkill, with patches of primeval forest on either side, overlooked the Hudson, some half mile from the water's edge. It is now a historic, romantic and beautiful spot; the interior of the house has the same arrangement and furni-

ture as then. Washington's headquarters were then at Newburgh, on the opposite bank of the river; he was frequently at Fishkill and at the headquarters of his inspector general, and with him reviewed the various sections of the army.

The remarkable degree of adroitness to which both officers and soldiers had attained in their evolutions was gratifying. The silence maintained during the performance of their maneuvers astonished experienced French and Spanish military men who were present on several of these occasions. "I don't know from whence noise should some; even my brigadiers dare not open their mouths but to repeat the orders," exclaimed Steuben, in reply to certain admiring comments made by the distinguished visitors. Every man, every horse, knew his place. Such was the perfection of drill in the regulations that the whole army, occupying an extent of several miles, could be put in motion and take up the line of march in less than an hour.

He was called to sit as a member of the board of general officers for the trial of Major Andre. In common with all pure ingenuous minds he deplored the fatal necessity which brought that ill-fated officer to execution. For Arnold he had the most unqualified contempt, an instance of this repugnance occurred shortly after and while the treason was still fresh in mind; one day at roll call he heard the name of Jonathan Arnold, summoning the man from the ranks, and looking him over, said, come to my quarters; upon arriving he told him in his rough humorous way, you are too much of a man to bear that odious name, and asked him to change it. "For what name shall I change it to?" "Any you please; take mine if you can't do better." The suggestion was received in the spirit it was given, and Jonathan Arnold was thence forth on the roll Jonathan Steuben. After the war he had the change legalized by the legislature of the state. He married, named his first son after General Steuben; the event was communicated to the General, who gave the child a farm; this child ended his days in the service of his country as a soldier in her armies in the war of 1812; to this day descendants of this man are living in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania.

Steuben was sent to Virginia to co-operate with General Greene in his southern campaign. He opposed Arnold in his invasion of Virginia so successfully that with a much inferior force he compelled him to retire to the protection of the British fleet, and was saved from a well planned enterprise for his capture.

After Cornwallis was, by the combined efforts of Greene, LaFayette and Steuben, forced to fall back upon and fortify himself at Yorktown the British were at last in the toils. Steuben hailed the event with joy and prophetic enthusiasm; writing to General Greene a fortnight before the siege commenced, he says, "Everything is preparing for our grand enterprise, fortune seems to have seconded our endeavors; this is the decisive opportunity; it is the happiest time I have spent in America." Steuben was assigned to the second parallel; his foreign experience now served him in the novel American operations of a siege. It was during his guard that the capitulation was made by Cornwallis. He was present at the surrender and stoutly insisted and maintained that Washington should receive no other sword upon the occasion than that of Lord Cornwallis, so that the sword of General O'Harra, the second in command of the British, was delivered to General Lincoln, the second in command of the American army.

After this culminating event Steuben was variously employed in his duties as inspector general. It is melancholy to read that on his various journeys in the line of his duty he was confronted with absolute pecuniary need. It is the old story of the inefficiency of congress or the states, which that body then so imperfectly represented. In providing for the public welfare the deficiency pressed heavily upon Steuben from the necessities of his constant journeyings; his liberal disposition, too, made generosity indispensable. After the close of the war he was charged with the disbanding of the military posts south of New York.

The last letter written by Washington in his official capacity of commander-in-chief of the armies of the United States was addressed on the morning of the surrender of his authority to congress at Annapolis, to General Steuben, in which he said, "I wish to make use of this last moment of my public life to signify in the strongest terms my entire approbation of your conduct, and to express my sense of the obligations that the public is under to you for your faithful and meritorious services."

The warm-hearted General offered this simple tribute in return: "A

stranger to the language and customs of the country, I had nothing to offer in my favor but a little experience and a good will to serve the United States. If my endeavors have succeeded I owe it to Your Excellency's protection, and it is a sufficient reward for me to know that I have been useful in Your Excellency's operations, which always tended to the good of your country. After having studied the principles of military art under Frederick the Great and put them in practice under Washington, after having deposited my sword under the same trophies of victory with you, and finally after having received this last public testimonial of your esteem there remains nothing for me to desire."

In May, 1783, the celebrated and patriotic Society of the Cincinnatti, originated by the fertile mind of General Henry Knox, was formed, its object being to cement and perpetuate the friendship of the officers of the First Army of the Republic, who had fought and bled together, and to transmit the sentiment to their descendants. The first meeting for its adoption was held May 13, 1783, at the headquarters of General Steuben, in the Verplanck mansion at Fishkill; Steuben, as senior officer, presided at that meeting. This society, led by Steuben, attended in a body on July 4, 1789, at St. Paul's church, in New York, where a great concourse of citizens and strangers were assembled to hear Alexander Hamilton deliver an oration on the life and public services of General Nathaniel Greene.

Steuben tendered his own resignation to congress in the spring of 1784, and was complimented at the time of its acceptance by a resolution voting him a gold-hilted sword in honor of his military merits. A more profitable reward for his military services remained yet to be bestowed, and with other acts of gratitude due our Revolutionary patriots was long delayed. Steuben had to fight another seven years' war, more wearisome to the old soldier than any struggle on the tented field. The story of this brave, toilsome, old soldier, who had conferred the most distinguished and lasting benefits upon the country, being compelled year after year to renew his claims upon the unwilling attention of the imbecile government of the old confederation is not an agreeable recital. It was not until the new government was inaugurated that justice was done. Congress, upon the report of Alexander Hamilton as secretary of the treasury, conferred a life annuity of two thousand five hundred dollars upon him. This act was approved by George Washington, president, June 4, 1790.

The several states were less dilatory in their recognition of the value of his services. In 1783 Pennsylvania gave him a grant of two thousand acres of land in Westmoreland county. Virginia presented him with fifteen thousand acres, in what was then her territory, now within the limits of the state of Ohio, adjacent to and embracing the territory now occupied by the city that bears his name. In May, 1786, the legislature of New York gave him sixteen thousand acres in Oneida county, north of Utica. It includes the town named for him.

Steuben survived the war eleven years. During this time he was specially detailed by Washington, as president, to visit the post and forts on the northern frontier, still occupied or claimed by the English, and ascertain the extent, claim and force of such occupation. On this service he visited Forts Presentation, Ontario and Niagara. His journey to Fort Niagara in 1794 by way of the Susquehanna and Genesee rivers and Lake Ontario is spoken of in his memoirs, preserved and edited by Walker, his faithful secretary. He describes the fertile valleys of the Susquehanna and its tributaries and of the Genesee, the many and beautiful lakes of the region traversed, and notes the many evidences of devastation and destruction caused by Sullivan's campaign. I unhesitatingly assume that on this journey he passed through a portion of this great county that so proudly bears his name. Would that the veil that hides the future might be lifted, that he might behold the enduring remembrance of a grateful people—perhaps he is cognizant of it all.

A large part of General Steuben's life after the close of the war was passed in the city of New York, where the excellent old Revolutionary society gave him a cordial welcome; he was emphatically a privileged character; in "Old New York" everybody knew General Steuben. The mob made way for him to pass, and cheered him in the great "Doctor's Riot" in that city. He, with Governor Clinton, Mayor Duane, Secretary Jay, Hamilton and other prominent citizens endeavored to appease the popular fury upon that occasion, but in vain—Jay, in driving to the scene, was severely wounded by a

stone thrown through the glass of his carriage. The mayor hesitated to give the order to fire upon the mob; Steuben, in the great benevolence of his heart, was remonstrating with the governor and mayor against attempting to quell the riot with firearms, when he was hit in the forehead with a brickbat, and fell bleeding to the pavement, crying loudly, "Fire! governor, fire!" The soldiers did fire, and five persons were killed and seven or eight badly wounded. Steuben was carried to Duer's house, and there being no surgeon at hand, and none daring to show themselves, Lady Kitty Duer staunched his wound and bound up his head. He lived, when in the city, in various parts of it—at Jones' Woods for a time. As he was always unmarried he could readily shift his home about some half dozen streets, between Trinity and St. Paul's. For many years he was president of the German Society of the United States.

In 1789 he settled upon his Oneida county estate, built a commodious log house, to which he afterwards annexed a frame house. He collected a colony many of whom were his old soldiers, to whom he gave land for a home; many Welsh farmers became his tenants. He meditated the erection of a suitable mansion, which should become his rural home; he did not live to see his contemplated improvements and plan carried out. On his return from the frontier in the late autumn of 1794, during his public employment before referred to, he tarried for a time at his Oneida county farm. He retired in his usual good health on the night of November 25, 1794, to be struck by paralysis; he was speechless for three days, expiring on the 28th of November, at the age of sixty-four years. He was wrapped in his cloak, with his golden star of knighthood upon his breast, and buried on a hillside on his own land—a spot he had selected for a place of burial. During the visit of LaFayette to this country in 1826 his remains were taken up and reinterred on the same place under a tablet of raised masonry, and an unpretentious monument to his memory erected. His property was mostly bequeathed to Colonel Benjamin Walker and Captain William North, his aides. His library was given to a young man named Mulligan. Colonel Walker gave a Welsh Baptist church a perpetual lease of fifty acres of land, five of which was woodland around the grave of General Steuben, with no other rent than the obligation to keep the woodland fenced and the range of animals prevented thereon. This condition is carefully observed.

Of the faithful Colonel Walker, let me say in passing, he was naval officer of the port of New York in 1791-98, and one of the illustrious representatives in congress from the Oneida district, sitting in the seventh congress in 1801-03.

After the year 1788 the settlement of that part of Ontario, now embraced in what was originally Steuben county became rapid; public convenience required the erection of a new county out of what was then Ontario county. At the nineteenth session of the legislature of the state of New York—John Jay was then governor—General Philip Schuyler was one of the senators of the western division of this state and included the territory in question. Thomas Morris, a son of Robert Morris, the great financier of the Revolution, was the member of assembly for Ontario county; that session commenced January 6, 1796, and closed April 11 of the same year. At that session Hon. Thomas Morris of Ontario county introduced a bill to erect a part of that county into a separate county by the name of Schuyler, complimentary to and in honor of General Schuyler of the Revolutionary war. General Schuyler was then a member of the senate, most vehemently objected to the giving of his name to the proposed new county, assigning as a reason that as he was not a member of the legislature it would be in bad taste for him to permit the use of his name in that connection; and further, that living participants in the late conflict should be so honored to the exclusion of the dead. He asked that the name of Steuben be inserted in the bill in place of his. The bill was in consequence thereof amended so as to read: "An Act to erect a part of the county of Ontario into a separate county by the name of Steuben." The act was passed by both branches, was approved by Governor Jay, March 18, 1796, and so became a law, and is Chapter 29 of the Laws of 1796. In 1854, nearly sixty years later, a part of the territory of this county was taken to form a new county, to which the name of the generous and self-denying Schuyler was given.

The county of Steuben owes a duty to the brave and generous soldier who came from a foreign land to aid the struggling republic to fight its battles, and by his patient, valuable and sacrificing conduct strengthen the tree of

our liberties. At one of its centers of trade and population a suitable memorial to his memory and distinguished services in enduring granite or metal should without delay be erected.

A few years since a number of the sons of this country made the effort for this purpose, procured the passage through the legislature of a bill providing for an appropriation for that purpose, but the measure failed to receive the approval of a cheap and frugal demagogue, then governor.

The project should not be abandoned, but renewed and stronger efforts should be made, for since the failure of that effort a more liberal, just and patriotic policy has been manifested by the enactment of a law providing for an appropriation for a monument to brave General Herkimer, which received the sanction and approval of a large-minded, public-spirited and patriotic executive.

Let us try again, with the patience and perseverance displayed by the old Drill Master of the Revolution—our namesake. This duty can be performed, and the patriotic obligation discharged.

CHAPTER VII.

SLICES FROM STEUBEN COUNTY.

SETTLEMENT OF TOWN OF ALMOND—PIONEERS OF ALFRED—FIRST SETTLERS OF ANDOVER—TOWN OF INDEPENDENCE—OSSIAN TOWN SETTLED—THE GODLY ELDER GRAY—CAPTAIN "DAN" AND DANSVILLE—LOSSES OF COUNTY TERRITORY—TOWN OF BARRINGTON—READING EVENTS AND PEOPLE—BARTLES AND HIS ARKS—SETTLEMENT OF TYRONE.

The boundaries named in the act creating the county of Steuben did not remain, as there specified, to exceed twelve years; for by an Act of the Legislature of the state of New York, passed March 11, 1808, it was enacted that all that part of the county lying west and south of the division line between the sixth and seventh ranges of towns be annexed to the county of Allegany; that the part of Steuben county so annexed to Allegany county be erected into a town by the name of Alfred, except all that said part of Steuben county, so annexed to the county of Allegany, comprehended within the fifth and sixth townships of the seventh range, be erected into a town by the name of Ossian; that all of the said seventh range bounded on the south by the division lines, between the fifth and sixth townships, seventh range, be erected into a town by the name of Nunda.

By an act of the legislature of the state of New York, passed in 1846, the town of Nunda was annexed to Livingston county and so remains, and by a legislative act of 1856, the town of Ossian, after being reduced from its original size by the erection of the town of Burns, thirty years before, was also annexed to Livingston county, of which it is still a part.

The history of that part of Phelps and Gorham's purchase, taken from Steuben county and annexed to Allegany county in 1808, properly belongs here, as it was then part of Steuben county.

SETTLEMENT OF TOWN OF ALMOND.

Township 4, of the seventh range of the Pulteney estate, which afterwards became and is now the town of Almond, county of Allegany, was first settled in Karr valley, which is formed by a tributary of the Canisteo, Chemung and Susquehanna rivers. In 1796 Rev. Andrew Gray, a clergyman; Major Moses Van Campen, a soldier of the Revolution; Henry McHenry and Joseph A. Rathbun, all came to that locality. A deed made by Charles Williamson, of Bath,

to Joseph A. Rathbun, of Sharon, Connecticut, conveys a parcel of land one mile square, in the town of Canisteo, and situated in the northern quarter of township number 4, seventh range. It adjoins the Indian line and contains six hundred and forty-seven acres of land, according to the survey made by George Bailey in May, 1793. The consideration was four hundred and forty-nine pounds and four shillings. Joseph Coleman came with these first settlers as far as Canisteo, and assisted in building a grist mill in that town, now in the city of Hornell. In 1797 Joseph Coleman, William Gray, Walter Karr, Samuel Karr, Joseph Karr, Silas Ferry, Stephen Major, Benjamin Van Campen and George Lockhart, all of Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, settled in Karr valley. Their mode of travel to their new homes was by arks or open boats, up the Susquehanna, Chemung and Canisteo rivers. The boats were propelled against the current by setting poles, and by ropes attached to the craft and drawn by men on the banks, and, when possible, by oars. They disembarked at the Lefferts farm, just east of the shops of the Erie Railroad in the city of Hornell. Here they put their carts and wagons together and loaded them with the few goods and tools brought with them. These were drawn by oxen up Canacadea creek; then, when near the present location of the school house in the village of Almond, they turned to the right through an opening in the hills and over sand dunes into Karr valley. They were obliged to cut away small trees and brush to make a road, as nothing but a trail marked the way. Within a mile of their destination, the wagon on which the wife and family of Mathew McHenry were riding turned over and a large kettle fell upon her leg and broke it. There was no doctor nearer than Bath, forty miles away; so Major Van Campen and Elder Gray, who were in the party, set the bone. It was a success, rapidly healed, and the injured limb served her well until her death more than forty years later.

George Lockhart, one of these pioneers, located, lived and died on the Lockhart farm in this valley. He was a descendant of Josiah Lockhart, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, who, on May 1, 1785, drew lottery ticket No. 1, entitling him to first choice. He selected the Indian arrow, formed by the junction of the Chemung and Susquehanna rivers at Tioga Point. This lottery was for lands in the valleys of these two rivers, south of and adjoining the division line between the states of New York and Pennsylvania. Mr. Lockhart paid for his choice for this drawing, containing 1,038 acres and 94 perches, twelve pounds and three shillings. He died in 1808, leaving his property involved in litigation.

Elizabeth Major came with her family in 1798, her husband having previously died in Pennsylvania. At the Wyoming massacre she stood by the door of her house, telling the invaders to take everything but spare her children. They destroyed the furniture and killed the stock, but her determined bravery saved her children.

Margaret Karr, another matron, deserves mention in connection with the history of this valley, while it was part of Steuben county. She came in 1797 and was a very skilful nurse, especially in midwifery and diseases of women and children. In the course of her ministrations she traveled long distances on horseback at a time when there was no physician nearer than Bath or Geneseo. People living within ten or twenty miles were neighbors. On one of her calls

she was obliged to swim her horse across the Genesee river in Belfast. In addition to her skill and devotion, she was eminently a peacemaker. She closed her busy and useful life in 1820, at the age of eighty-five years.

The first school in Almond was taught by Joseph A. Rathbun, in 1802, in a log house covered with bark in Karr valley.

The first birth was that of Sally Coleman, a child of Joseph and Mary Coleman, July 10, 1797.

The first marriage was in Karr valley in 1804; that of Peter Putnam and Sally Waters, solemnized by Rev. Andrew Gray.

The first death was that of Mathew McHenry, in 1801.

In 1796 Rev. Andrew Gray, a Dutch Reformed clergyman, built the first log house of the town, in Karr valley. He also built the first frame house, in 1802.

Benjamin Van Campen kept the first inn in 1805. This was in Karr valley.

In 1806 Phineas Stephens built the first saw mill, located in the village of Almond.

The Bath and Olean turnpike, constructed by the Pulteney estate, ran through this town. It was surveyed by Oliver Miller in 1808 and was completed three years later. For a time it was a great thoroughfare of travel and emigration to the Northwest territory.

All of the foregoing territory and locality was, after the period of annexation above described, a part of the town of Alfred, as provided by the act of March 11, 1808, annexing the seventh range of townships in Steuben county to the county of Allegany.

The town of Almond was not organized until March 16, 1821. Before the annexation it was a part of the town of Canisteo, in Steuben county.

Pioneers of Alfred.

The first settlers in the present town of Alfred, township 3, seventh range of the Pulteney estate, were principally Seventh Day Baptists. Their first church in the United States was an offshoot of members who seceded from the First Baptist church at Newport, Rhode Island, in 1671. This society in Alfred was the sixth Baptist church organized in America. The new sect differed from its parent church only in the observance of the seventh day, or Saturday, as the Sabbath. During the period from the establishment of this denomination in 1671 to the present time, it established strong settlements and churches in many of the northern, eastern and central counties of New York; from the overflow of these new settlements and from the original locations, emigration set in toward the Genesee and Painted Post country. These people were mostly poor; frugal from necessity; strong, temperate, industrious, courageous; fearing nothing but evil; claiming absolute freedom of religious faith and practice for themselves and all others, and the Bible as the only competent and sufficient authority in religious matters and right living. They grappled cheerfully and courageously with all the problems of their situation and location, and triumphantly prevailed.

Alfred was first settled by such a sturdy people in the very early years of the nineteenth century; the overflow passed on to Andover, Independence, and other towns of Allegany county, to Steuben and

other adjoining and neighboring counties, as well as to the central, western and southern states.

The earliest settlers necessarily followed Indian trails, the chief one leading from Fort Niagara, up the Genesee and down the Canisteo, Chemung and Susquehanna rivers. It passed near the northeastern corner of Alfred, and was much traveled and well worn by hunters, fur traders and war parties before, during and after the Revolution. Settlers from New England came by the Hudson, Mohawk, Scoharie and Susquehanna rivers and then by the Chemung and Canisteo rivers. Whatever route they chose, the roads were nearly all without bridges. From Hornellsville westward, for many years, the only roads were woodpaths, marked by chipped, notched or blazed trees.

The first settlers in the present town of Alfred came from Berlin, Rensselaer county, New York. These were Clark Crandall, Nathan Greene and Edward Greene, who bought eight hundred acres of land on the creek bottoms in the northeastern part of the town. Crandall's land was below Alfred Station on the Erie Railroad, and Greene's tract was above the station. The Greenes were sons of Edward J. Greene, a soldier of the Revolution, who was born in Charlestown, Rhode Island, in 1758. He followed his sons to Alfred, where he died, in 1836.

Luke Maxson, from Rensselaer county, a soldier of the Revolution, settled on lot 14, now a part of Alfred village, and is now a part of the ground occupied by the main building of Alfred University.

Hannah, the eldest daughter of Edward J. Greene, became the wife of James Fisk, and was known all about the country as "Aunt Hannah." Her home was one of the hospitable resting places for the tired emigrant and his dependents, on their weary search for a new home. "Aunt Hannah" was one of the most notable women of early days. Being a professional accoucheur, she traveled alone on horseback, whenever and wherever duty called her, the long and lone journeys giving her many thrilling experiences with bears and wolves. She often traveled alone in this way ten and twenty miles.

Luke Greene came from Massachusetts in 1808, his father, Judge Edward Greene, a veteran of the Revolution and who had been first judge of Madison county, accompanying him to Allegany county.

These are some of the settlers who so well formed the reputation of the town of Alfred for intelligence, integrity and industry; and to these pioneers and their descendants western New York is indebted for Alfred University. The untiring labor and determination of its first president, William C. Kenyon, and his successor, Jonathan Allen, matured their efforts, and made it the leading institution of the Massachusetts cession. Here the dignity of labor is recognized and encouraged through all its educational courses. Agriculture and the mechanical and domestic arts, as well as the classics and the humanities, all receive thorough instruction from competent teachers. The graduates of this university are among the learned and brilliant of the nation.

First Settlers of Andover.

That part of township 2, range seven, of the Pulteney estate, in the town of Andover, county of Allegany, was settled by Thad-

deus Baker, the elder, in June, 1807. He had been a surveyor in the service of the Pulteney estate, and selected four hundred acres of land, now in the most valuable part of the village of Andover, for a home for himself and family. His brother Alpheus, who accompanied him in 1792 when they surveyed the southerly half of the range, located on two hundred acres adjoining on the south. These Baker brothers were from Rutland county, Vermont. Seth Baker, an early settler, came from Granville, Washington county, New York. He was a millwright and a carpenter and built the first saw mill at this place, which was then called "Bakerville," in honor of these early inhabitants.

The first settler in the present town of Andover was Nathaniel Dike, from Tioga Point, Pennsylvania, who located in Elm valley, in that part of the town of Andover, west of the west line of what was Steuben county at and before the annexation of the seventh range of townships of the Pulteney estate lands. The first grist and saw mills in this town were built there. Mr. Dike settled at Elm valley, in 1795, and the mills were built during the next two years. His son, Daniel Dike, was born there on February 18, 1797, and he died on the farm where he was born in 1890.

Nathaniel Dike was educated at Yale college; served as a captain on General Warren's staff; after the death of that officer at Bunker Hill, was attached to the staff of General Washington, and, as such, served until the close of the war. James Dike, a son of Captain Nathaniel, became a resident of the town of Hornellsville, Steuben county, and filled prominent positions there.

Town of Independence.

John Cryder was the first settler in township No. 1, seventh range, now the town of Independence, Allegany county. He located on Cryder creek, in 1798; built a house and a saw mill and cleared some land, but did not become a permanent resident. He was the only resident inhabitant of this township while it remained in Steuben county.

Cryder creek, the principal stream in the town, rises in Steuben county, flows through the town in a southwesterly direction, and empties into the Genesee river, just below Genesee Forks, near the one hundred and twenty-seventh milestone on the line between New York and Pennsylvania.

Ossian Town Settled.

As stated, the remainder of the seventh range of townships taken from the county of Steuben and annexed to the county of Allegany was, by the said act of annexation, called the towns of Ossian and Nunda. In 1805 the first settlement in the former, on Canaseraga creek, was made by Moses and Jeremiah Gregory, Samuel Rodbourn and John Gaddis.

The same year William Hopkins came from Pennsylvania and settled in the South valley, one mile south of the present village of Canaseraga. Samuel Boylan came from New Jersey, in 1806, and bought one hundred and sixty acres of land, now a part of that village, being accompanied by his son, James H. Boylan, then nine years old. They made the journey on foot, carrying on their backs all their food except what they could get from the woods or the streams.

In 1806 also came Thomas Quick, Daniel Abbott and a brother, Elias Van Scoter and William Carroll, all from Pennsylvania, who settled in South and DeWitt valleys, later called Burns village. Carroll was more than an ordinary man. Possessing all the experiences of a hard life, he had been a sailor in his early life and a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He held a number of prominent local offices in Burns, and was noted for his integrity and good judgment.

Burns village was an important trading place until the opening of what is now the Buffalo division of the Erie Railroad, more than a mile away. Col. Ira Davenport, a distinguished citizen and rich man of Steuben county, was in business at DeWitt valley, and later, during his early life in Burns. Among other early settlers were Nathaniel Summers, William Crooks and James Fry.

The first child born in the town was Lewis W. Carroll, on August 1, 1807.

Samuel Carter, an early emigrant, built the first stone house. It is said that his sons drew the stone for this house the winter before, working steadily and wading through snow barefooted.

The remainder of the seventh range, while it was part of Steuben county, now Ossian, and parts of the towns of Nunda and West Sparta, in Livingston county, were settled in 1804, by Richard N. Porter, James Haynes, James Croghan; by Jacob Clendenin and William Gould, in 1806, and by Herman Orton and John Gould about 1808, in Ossian, and James Scott and William Adams in Nunda. Settlements were commenced in the south part of West Sparta in 1795; by Jeremiah Gregory and William Stevens in 1796; Benjamin Wilcox in 1798; Samuel McNair in 1804, and Joseph Brooks in 1807.

The first child born in Ossian was Abraham Porter in 1805.

The first death was that of John Turner, killed by the fall of a tree in 1807.

The first saw mill was built by Nathaniel Porter in 1808.

The Godly Elder Gray.

To reverend and revered Andrew Gray, an early preacher in the seventh range of townships and a good and useful man, beloved by all, whose memory is still fragrant in the whole of this annexed territory, a more extended and worthy notice is due. He was born in the County Down, Ireland, January 1, 1757. His parents fled from Holland to escape religious persecutions. In many respects his life was one of changing incidents, and unexpected dangers. Emigrating to America, he took an active part in the American war for independence. When only seventeen years old he participated in and was taken prisoner at the battle of Fort Greene, Long Island, by two Hessian soldiers serving as hirelings in the British army, and in a quarrel between his two captors, each of whom claimed the young captive as his prisoner, he nearly lost his life. After suffering untold and indescribable horrors for several months in the Jersey prison ship, he escaped to the American lines by jumping into the water and swimming to the shore. Afterwards he took part in some of the hardest-fought battles of the war, serving under General Greene and General DeKalb in the Carolinas and Virginia. When the war was over Gray studied for the ministry, working at

all kinds of severe labor, to acquire the money which he frugally used to gain an education. He was licensed to preach by the classis of Esopus in 1792, and delivered his first sermon in 1793, in the Low Dutch language. In 1795, in company with Major Van Campen, Mathew McHenry and Samuel Karr, he came to Karr Valley creek, in the seventh range, now the town of Almond, Allegany county. These three purchased a large tract of land and moved there and settled with their families the following year. He preached in Almond, Angelica and other parts of Allegany county; also in Dansville, Nunda, Sparta, Groveland and in Steuben county. In 1807, the New York Missionary Society appointed him a missionary to the Tuscarora Indian village in Niagara county, where he removed with his family. His labors were rewarded and blessed by many Indian converts, and the marked improvement of the conduct and character of these people; but he was greatly harassed and his work impeded by the War of 1812. On the 18th of December, 1814, when Lewiston was burned by the British, the entire surrounding country was greatly alarmed and panic stricken. In consequence, with his family and neighbors, he hastily fled. He left his table spread and food prepared for the midday meal, and his household goods and other property, with his library, were lost to him, for which no compensation was ever made. Without means, he returned to the seventh range, the scene of his early active and beneficent labors. He died at Sparta, in 1839, much and justly mourned throughout all the localities he had blessed with his good works. He was beloved by all; disliked by none. At his meetings, unbelievers "who came to scoff, remained to pray." Good Shepherd! You have well earned your crown of palm. His funeral was largely attended from all of his fields of labors. The funeral procession was an unusually long one; many veterans attended, and it was led by two venerable and distinguished Revolutionary soldiers, Major Van Campen and Captain Perine. Elder Gray was the preacher for all of the countryside. As his labors extended into the Steuben county of his time, he preached in Dansville.

Captain "Dan" and Dansville.

The limits of Steuben county were again reduced by the legislature of New York in 1822, by which act territory three miles square was taken from the northwest corner of the town of Dansville (one of the original towns of Steuben county) and annexed to the town of Sparta, Livingston county. This part embraced the village of Dansville, which contained all the inhabitants of the town at that time, and thereby becomes pertinent to this history.

Captain Daniel P. Faulkner was one of the earliest and most active settlers. He was familiarly known as "Captain Dan," and the original town and village were called Dansville in his honor. With him, in 1796, came Samuel and James Faulkner and Nathaniel and William Porter, all from Pennsylvania. Jacob Welch, Jacob Martz. Conrad Martz, George Shirley and Frederick Barnhart also arrived from Pennsylvania during the following year.

The first marriage was that of William McCartney and Mary McCurdy. These were evidently Scotch people; probably progenitors of some of the hardy and industrious Scotch residents who so prominently added to the wealth and prosperity of that village.

Canaseraga creek rises a few miles south of Dansville village and flows through it, over a succession of cascades within a distance of a few miles, affording power enough to drive mills and factories and for all other purposes. Across the village and town flows Mill creek, another rapid and permanent stream and the outlet of a small lake several miles away, which affords like advantages.

These streams were very early utilized for mills. David Scholl erected the first saw mill, in 1795, and the first grist mill, in 1796. In some instances patrons came to these mills from a distance of fifty miles. These natural advantages gave the locality an advantage over most other towns in Steuben county, and its water power was retained and improved until its annexation to the county of Livingston and even after.

Samuel Faulkner kept the first inn, in 1796, and Daniel P. Faulkner ("Captain Dan") opened the first store, in 1797. Thomas McLain taught the first school, in 1798. Rev. Andrew Gray preached here in 1799.

The first actual settlement in this territory was made, in the fall of 1795, by Amariah Hammond and Cornelius McCoy, of Pennsylvania. They cut the first bushes and undergrowth and chopped down the first trees. Mr. Hammond came on horseback and, being pleased with the site and prospects of the place, spent several days in examining the country round about. He explored "Poag's Hole" and the "Black Glen" and was surprised and attracted by their wild, curious and interesting formations. For two nights he slept on the ground under the low-spreading branches of a small pine tree, this locality subsequently becoming a part of his farm. Except here and there an open spot, red with strawberries (prophetic of the future fruit production of the place) the ground was densely covered with an undergrowth of hazel, blackthorn and wild cherry, interlaced with grape vines loaded with fruit. During the first winter a log house was built by Mr. Hammond for his future home, on the ground he had selected. The next spring he brought his wife and child, on horseback, from Bath to their future home. The household goods, farming utensils and what other property he had were drawn by two yoke of oxen on a sled. The little party spent the first night of the journey at Bloods, now Atlanta; the next evening they spent in their new home. The load of household goods and utensils not arriving, Mr. Hammond went on his trail back about three miles, where he found the oxen so tired out that it became necessary to halt there for the night. Mrs. Hammond spent that night alone in the new house. Soon after dark the wolves gathered about the house and kept up their howling for hours, and she was so frightened that she could not sleep.

In the autumn of the first year of the settlement, James McCurdy and Cornelius McCoy chopped trees and made logs enough to build a house eighteen by fourteen feet on the ground and twelve feet high; this was thought, by these pioneers of Steuben county, to be a very large house. On raising, or "rolling up" day, neighbors came from Post-town (as the place of the "meeting of the waters, at the head of the Chemung river, was then called); from Canisteo, Bath and Big Tree (now Geneseo); the "Old White Woman's" sons and other Indians from Squakie Hill, now Mount Morris; and from Williamsburg. The building was rolled up, ridge pole and rafters

put in place, and the roof of basswood bark added—in one day. Two windows, on opposite sides of the log house, and a front door made of staves split from chestnut logs and afterward painted red on the outside, were other features of this, one of the noted buildings of the neighborhood.

Captain Dan Faulkner, the principal pioneer of this northern town of Steuben county, was a man of great energy and enterprise, and several families came with him. He assisted in building the first saw mill and brought the first load of goods from Albany by sleigh. He recruited the first military company and was commissioned captain by the governor of the state.

Another early settler was Colonel Nathaniel Rochester.

The milling and manufacturing facilities possessed by Dansville made it a prosperous place from the beginning and attracted trade from a long distance. The War of 1812 was supplied in part by men from this town and from other parts of Steuben county. They served principally in the campaign on the Niagara frontier and shared in its fortunes—principally failures resulting from the incompetency of commanding officers, not from unwillingness of the men to meet the foe.

Dansville, until it was taken from Steuben county, was prosperous, growing more rapidly than any other section of the county. One of its citizens, Hon. James Faulkner, was judge of the county for ten years. Its topographical situation was unfavorable to its remaining in Steuben county. It was situated in a deep valley, with no way to reach any other part of the county, except by climbing hills from five hundred to eight hundred feet high. Thirty-five miles from Bath, the county seat, its lines of travel were naturally down the valleys of the Canaseraga creek and the Genesee river. The county seat at Geneseo, Livingston county, twenty miles distant, was more natural and accessible than Bath. Everything conspired to its separation from Steuben and annexation to Livingston county. At that time it was the most prosperous and promising town of Steuben county. Many important events of Indian and pioneer history of the Phelps and Gorham purchase transpired in this town.

The Genesee valley canal was finished and opened to Dansville in 1840, and the village then became the principal market and shipping place for a large extent of country in western New York and adjoining territory in Pennsylvania. The construction and operation of trunk lines of railroads through the same territory has changed the market places. The Genesee valley canal was abandoned forty years later, and busy and thriving towns were thereby converted into quiet and indolent rural localities.

For many years spirited efforts were made by the inhabitants of the unannexed part of the town of Dansville to retain that name for the then recent postoffice, established in the part of the town remaining in Steuben county. In 1824, upon a petition of the inhabitants of the village of South Dansville, in the old county, the name of the Dansville postoffice was changed to South Sparta, and the name of Dansville postoffice was transferred to South Dansville. As these names remained for some time, the result was confusion in the delivery of business letters, which were intended for the Livingston county village, but which, of course, went to the Steuben county hamlet. The situation became so intolerable that, as a means of

relief, all of the residents of Dansville in Livingston county, whose letters had gone to Steuben county, wrote letters to the postmaster general complaining of the embarrassments and explaining the cause. The result was that the name of the postoffice was restored to Dansville, and the office in Steuben county became again South Dansville. Not content with success so far, an attempt was made to call the name of the town Dansville, and the Steuben county town South Dansville, but the people in Steuben county most interested vigorously remonstrated; so the result was a compromise. The Steuben county town retained the name of Dansville and the Livingston county town was called North Dansville, as at present.

Losses of County Territory.

Steuben county, as heretofore stated, was bounded on the north by Ontario county, now the north boundary of the towns of Wayland, Cohocton, Prattsburg and Pulteney, in this county, and extending this line east across both branches of Crooked lake and the peninsula between the north boundary line of the town of Barrington and a part of Starkey, in Yates county, to the Pre-emption line. On February 25, 1814, by an act of the legislature of the state, the promontory extending to the south of this line, between the two branches of Crooked or Keuka lakes, and known as Bluff Point, was taken from Steuben county and annexed to the town of Jerusalem, then a part of Ontario county. It is now in Yates county. It was organized as a town of Ontario county, in January, 1789. The first settlers were Jemima Wilkinson, the "Universal Friend," as she was called, with a large retinue of followers, among whom were Thomas Hathaway, Daniel Brown, Sarah Richards, Isaac Kinney, Solomon Ingraham, Samuel Doolittle and William Sandford. All were of her family, came from Rhode Island and lived with Jemima in the house previously built for her. It was the first frame house built west of Seneca lake. David Wagner afterwards built a large frame house on the highest place on this promontory, which commanded an extensive view of both shores of the lake, and of the ranges of hills beyond the Cohocton river. It was standing for more than sixty years after, and was visited by many because of the magnificent views which it afforded. Jemima Wilkinson died in 1819, five years after the separation from Steuben county, and her sect and teachings did not long survive.

Town of Barrington.

The county of Yates was, by an act of the legislature, organized February 5, 1823. Steuben county was further reduced by the legislative act of April 6, 1824, when a part of the town of Wayne was taken and the town of Barrington, Yates county, formed therefrom. It was early formed as Fredericktown, named for Frederick Bartles, an early settler. Its name was changed in 1808, in honor of General Anthony Wayne. Zephaniah Hoff, Henry Mapes, Walter Jennings and Solomon Wixon settled in this town, in 1791, and John Holdrige, Elijah Reynolds and Ephraim Tyler in the following year.

The first birth was that of Elizabeth Wixon, on November 6, 1793; the first marriage that of Ephraim Sanford, Jr., and Julia Hoff.

Rev. Ephraim Sanford, a Baptist, was one of the first settlers, and for many years was the only clergyman in the town.

James Silsbee kept the first store, and Enos Silsbee was the first inn-keeper.

The first school was taught by Nathaniel Frisbee, in 1797. Jacob Teeples settled in the town in 1800, and between that year and 1810 came Thomas Bronson from Connecticut, William Coolbaugh from New Jersey, and Jonathan Davis, William Ovenshire, Oliver Parker, Mathew Knapp, Joseph Fenton, John Kriss and Henry Spry.

A. C. West taught a school in the town in 1810.

Jacob Teeples kept the first tavern, in 1804. It was on the Bath road.

Elijah Townsend was the first merchant in the northern part of the town.

John Carr built the first grist-mill, and William Cummins the first saw-mill.

Rev. James Osgood, a Baptist clergyman, was an early traveling clergyman, preaching in schoolhouses, barns, groves and in private houses.

The foregoing events transpired, while the present town of Barrington was part of Steuben county, and up to that time are properly inserted in this history of Steuben county.

Reading Events and People.

The town of Starkey was taken, under the act of the legislature of New York of April 6, 1824, from the town of Wayne, Steuben county, and was annexed to and remains a part of Yates county. On February 17, 1806, the town of Reading was formed from Fredericktown (now Wayne, Steuben county), and thereupon Reading became a town of Steuben county; thereafter, at the time before mentioned, Starkey was formed from the town of Reading, from territory which at that time was part of the town of Wayne, which originally comprised townships 4, 5 and 6, first range of the Pulteney Purchase, and half of townships 4 and 5 in the second range of the same purchase. It furnished territory for the erection of several new towns in three different counties—Steuben, Yates and Schuyler. Settlement began in Starkey in 1800—William Eddy, Archibald Ellis, Mathew Royce, Abner Hurd, Timothy Hurd and Peter Gustin being its first settlers.

Andrew Harrison was the first taven keeper and Harvey Smith the first storekeeper in 1809.

Timothy Hurd built and run the first saw-mill in 1807.

The first school was taught by Rhoda Royce in 1809.

Mr. Cook, a clergyman, conducted religious services in several places in this town, in 1808, and the following year came Elder John Goff. A Baptist clergyman formed the first church organization in 1809.

John Dow (sometimes called "Judge"), from Connecticut, claimed to be the first settler.

The first marriage was that of Elisha Culver and Susan Divine in 1808, and the first death was that of Minor Culver in the following year.

Ira Parker was one of the first school masters. He severely

but successfully maintained order under the "Blue Beech" discipline, both in and out of school. He was held in esteem for the thorough progress made by his pupils in their studies, by which they became useful members of the communities in after life.

Town of Orange.

By an act of the legislature of April 17, 1854, Steuben county was again dismembered, and its territory given to a new county then organized under the name of Schuyler county; this was a tardy recognition of the great services rendered by General Philip Schuyler to the state of New York and to the United States. The towns thus taken from Steuben county were Orange, Reading (west of the Pre-emption line) and Tyrone. Orange was originally formed from Wayne, February 12, 1813, as the town of Jersey, but it afterwards received its present name. A part of Hornby, Steuben county, was annexed April 11, 1842, and a part of Bradford, same county, was annexed to the town of Orange, by the act already mentioned, which created Schuyler county.

In 1799 the first settlement was made in this town by Abraham Rozenback and Samuel Scomp, near Monterey. Henry Switzer came in 1802 and David Hewitt, from Rensselaer county, New York, settled at Monterey in 1811. Abner Hurd, Brigham Young (the Mormon prophet), Samuel Chapman, William Wilkins, William Dewitt, Andrew Fort, Daniel Curtiss and Jedediah Miller settled in this town in 1811.

Elsie Switzer was the first child born in the town.

The first school was taught by Daniel McDougal in 1819.

Thomas Hurd kept the first tavern in 1816, and Walter Hurd the first store, both at Monterey in the same year.

The first church—Methodist Episcopal—was formed by Rev. Peregrine Hallett.

Bartles and His Arks.

To the foot of Mud Lake—now called Lake Lamoka—Frederick Bartles, a German, emigrated with his family from New Jersey, settling at the outlet of this lake, just within this town (then in the town of Frederickstown). Bartles built a dam across the outlet, making a large mill pond which covered about one thousand acres and was filled with all sorts of fish inhabiting the streams of this region. Here, in 1795, he built a grist-mill and a saw-mill, the place being known throughout the country as Bartles' Hollow, and Bartles' Mills. These mills were erected under the patronage of Colonel Williamson, the agent of the Pulteney estate, and the settlement was then considered a place of great importance.

Bartles was appointed a justice of the peace. He possessed a pleasant and inexhaustible fund of humorous and interesting anecdotes. His dialect was a mixture of Dutch and English and was of itself very amusing. Squire Bartles had great expectations for the future of his location. "Hope told a flattering tale" to him. He thought the commerce of Mud lake would warrant a town of considerable size; that the latter would become the metropolis of the Phelps and Gorham purchase. In the speculating and inflated summer of 1796, the proprietor was offered enormous prices for his location, or parts of it, but he declined all offers. In 1798, Squire Bartles rafted one hundred thousand feet of pine

boards from his mills to Baltimore, by way of Mud creek, the Cohocton, Chemung and Susquehanna rivers. The voyage was a success and the entire venture profitable. This enterprise was so successful that Bartles encouraged by the energy and ambition of residents of the Canisteo valley at Canisteo Castle, Hulbert's settlement and Tuscarora, as well as by the progress of Patterson, Sweeney, McElwee and George W. Taylor, in the Cohocton valley, built two arks at his mills and loaded them with lumber, grain and cattle.

An account was made of the affair by Bartles which was of so much importance that a minute was filed and entered in the county clerk's office, as follows: "This fourth day of April, A. D. 1800, there was built at and started from the mills of Frederick Bartles, on the outlet of Mud lake in Frederickstown, two arks of the following dimensions: One built by Col. Charles Williamson, of Bath, seventy-two feet long and fifteen feet wide; the other, built by Nathan Harvey, seventy-one feet long and fifteen feet wide. They were floated down the Cohocton river—after coming down Mud creek without accident—to Painted Post and thence to Baltimore. These arks are the first built in Steuben county, except one built at White's saw-mill on the Cohocton river, five miles below Bath, by Patterson, Sweeney and others from Pennsylvania, which was seventy feet long and fifteen feet wide, was finished and started about the 20th of March, the same year. This minute is entered to show at a future day the first commencement of embarkation, in this, as is hoped, useful invention."

The triumphant success of Bartles' arks, was an event that created as much excitement and sensation as the record-breaking trip of an ocean greyhound, or the aerial flight of Curtiss from Albany to New York.

The navigation of the streams of the Painted Post country by rafts and arks has long ago disappeared while Mud lake and Bartles' shipyards are things of the distant past. Mud lake and creek have failed since the clearing away of the heavy forests, and the produce of the country found markets by canals and later by railroads.

That part of the present town of Reading, Schuyler county, lying west of the Pre-emption line, was taken from the town of Wayne, formerly Frederickstown, April 17, 1854. Reading was formed as a town of Steuben county February 17, 1806, and so remained until the organization of Schuyler county April 17, 1854. Judge John Dow, from Connecticut, settled in the town in 1790, locating near the present site of Reading center. Judge Dow, in 1852, and while Reading was in Steuben county, in an interview with Hon. Guy H. McMaster, of Bath, said: "I think it was in the fall of 1791, I went to view land in township No. 5, second range (now Wayne). At that time two families only were there—Henry Mapes and Zebulon Huff. I went to the same place again in 1794 and learned that Solomon Wixon with a large family, two of the name of Silsbee, two or three Sanfords, and others, had settled there.

"I left Connecticut and came to the head of Seneca lake in April, 1789, and staid there, and at the Friends' settlement, until late in the fall; then, after being away a few months, returned to the head of Seneca lake in March, 1790, and have continued to reside there, and at the place where I now reside, until the present

time. The Friends (Jemima Wilkinson's followers) made their settlement in 1788 and 1789, but between them and the head of the lake, a distance of twenty miles, it was not settled until the time above mentioned (1798).

"I saw Caleb Gardner in 1789, who said he lived at Big Flats, and I understood from him that others had settled there. In the spring of 1790, I saw Colonel Erwin at Chemung, who with one or two men were driving some cattle to his son's at Painted Post. The lands along each side of Catherine valley were not settled, I think, until 1798 or 1799."

Judge Dow was followed to his place of settlement by David Culver in 1800. Other early settlers who came to the towns of Reading and Starkey, within the following four years, were William Eddy, Abner Hurd, Reuben Henderson, Andrew Booth, Samuel Gustin, John Bruce and Samuel Shoemaker. In the years 1806 and 1807, John Roberts, James Roberts, Daniel Shannon, Caleb Fulkerson, Richard Lanning, George Plumer and Andrew McDowell, settled in the town.

David Culver kept the first inn and Eliadia Parker built the first saw-mill.

The first school was taught by Ira Parker, at the Centre.

The first church was formed by Rev. John Goff, a Baptist minister, in 1810, at Reading Centre.

The first marriage was that of Elisha Culver and Susan Divine, and the first birth that of Minor Culver.

Settlement of Tyrone.

The town of Tyrone was a part of Steuben county, until it was taken to make the now county of Schuyler, April 17, 1854. It was originally a part of the old town of Frederickstown; then was included in the town of Wayne, from which it was taken April 16, 1822. General William Kernan from County Cavan, Ireland, was the first settler in Tyrone; he came in 1800. He settled upon a tract of four thousand acres, which had been purchased of Low and Harrison by Thomas O'Connor of County Roscommon, Ireland. Mr. O'Connor proposed to settle a colony of his countrymen on this tract, and lived on this tract for a time in a log house on the hill, adjoining Lake Wanetta, then called Little lake. He was a widower, and his son and daughter accompanied him to his residence in this wilderness. The son, then about nine years of age, returned to New York and afterwards became Hon. Charles O'Connor—until his death among the most learned and eminent members of the American bar. A large number of Irish immigrants settled on the O'Connor tract, but after a few seasons of unsatisfactory efforts, abandoned their improvements, being discouraged at the labor of clearing, and trying to cultivate the land, and discontented by the want of the religious advantages and consolations afforded by the church of their faith, the Roman Catholic. General Kernan alone remained of his countrymen on this tract until his death. His son, the Hon. Francis Kernan, was born in Tyrone, January 14, 1816; was liberally educated and became one of the most eminent lawyers in the state of New York. He resided most of his manhood at the city of Utica; was a representative in the thirty-eighth Congress from the Oneida district; was a United States senator

from New York for six years from January 1st, 1875; and was the candidate of the Democratic party for governor of New York, in 1872, but was defeated by General John A. Dix.

Other early settlers of the town of Tyrone, who came in 1800, and located in the village, were Benjamin Sackett, Abram Fleet, Gersham Bennett, Abram Bennett and Captain Josiah Bennett.

Simon Fleet was the first child born in the town.

The first school was taught by Hugh Jameson.

The first tavern was kept by Captain Williams and Thomas O'Connor opened the first store.

Roscommon was a small early hamlet of this town, named from the native county of the sturdy and industrious Irish immigrants and pioneers of what was then Frederickstown. A post-office was established here and it was a point of some importance on the post road from Bath to Geneva. The hamlet, the name and the postoffice have become extinct.

Lake Waneta, a crystal tear from the clouds, lies on the present dividing line between the counties of Steuben and Schuyler between the towns of Wayne and Tyrone, and the scene of brave and romantic Indian legends, is a fitting and admirable memorial, to the brave men whose names encircle it.

Here the shores of the Crystal Gem, the most beautiful of the lacustrine region of the Empire state, are unvexed by the discordant sounds of the locomotive whistle, or the noise and danger of railroad traffic, resting in the quiet of rural sights and sounds. It lies three hundred feet higher than Lake Keuka, two miles distant, and its waters discharge into the ocean through the river and gulf of St. Lawrence, under the cold, inhospitable and foggy banks of Labrador.

And Lake Wanetta of greater altitude, but a close neighbor, is separated by a thin water shed, a section of the vertebrae of the continent, which sends its waters musically rejoicing to the sea under sunny skies. Where else could the names of these immortal patriots and noblemen be more fittingly commemorated than by the shores of this beautiful lake, made romantic and lovable by its Indian legends, which might be given to the reader; but grander and more enduring than all else, besides, is the living and eternal monument to the glorious lives of Schuyler, Steuben and Wayne.

CHAPTER VIII.

COURTS AND COURT HOUSES.

BATH AS THE SHIRE TOWN—THE SIX ORIGINAL TOWNS—COUNTY DIVIDED INTO TWO JURY DISTRICTS—HORNELLSVILLE PROTESTS —THREE JURY DISTRICTS—COURT TERMS—THIRD COURT HOUSE AT HORNELLSVILLE.

The topography of Steuben county, is such that communication between its remote towns was always attended with difficult and laborious journeyings. The principal and important streams divided the county from north to south through two valleys nearly parallel, until they unite and form the Chemung river, near the southern border of the county. The valley of the Cohocton is at least forty-five miles long, that of the Canisteo is fifty miles; between these valleys is a range of hills varying in altitude from seven hundred to two thousand two hundred feet; so that the residents of the western and southern towns had but little actual personal knowledge of the inhabitants of the eastern and northern towns, and the nature and characteristics of the territory; this was and is true of the towns of the county in general.

BATH AS THE SHIRE TOWN.

Bath was made the county seat of the county at the time of the organization in 1796, and there the county buildings were located, the courts and all county business being held and transacted there. The Board of Supervisors convened at that place for the consideration of county affairs and the discharge of the business of its members. Jurors, suitors and witnesses were required to attend the session and sittings of the courts of record of the county,—all involving large expense to the taxpayers, and individual sacrifice of time and money for all persons required to attend. The salaries and expenses of officers charged with the proper execution of the public business were large and burdensome. The county at its organization was about fifty miles square; it is now about forty by thirty-seven miles. The question of a division of the original county and the formation of a new one has been much agitated, and but for the veto by the governor of a bill that had passed both the houses of the legislature, the project would have been accomplished. It was alleged, at the time, that this veto was to pay a political debt.

The main line of the New York and Erie Railroad was opened and operated through Steuben county in 1851. Two years later

what is now the Buffalo division of the Erie Railroad (from Hornell to Buffalo) was opened. In 1852 the Rochester division of the Erie Railroad was opened to Corning, traversing the entire length of the valley of the Cohocton river. My means of these great improvements and inovations upon the primitive ways, routes and travel, old localities and centers of trade and business lost their prestige and importance; new centers of trade, travel and business became flourishing and attracted energy and capital. A new era was inaugurated. The conservatives who were not mindful of the dawn of progressive times were allowed to dream of their own importance, unmindful of the causes and events which seduced the border towns from Steuben county to counties that offered and gave



Court House, Bath.

greater facilities for economy in time and money for the transaction of public business and the discharge of private duties.

The Six Original Towns.

When the county of Steuben was erected, it was divided into six towns, named: Bath, Canisteo, Dansville, Frederickstown, Middletown and Painted Post. The town of Bath originally comprised all of the territory now contained in the towns of Bath, Urbana, Wheeler, Prattsburg, Pulteney and Avoca, and parts of Cohocton and Howard. The town of Dansville contained all that is now comprised in the towns of Dansville, Fremont and Wayland, and parts of Cohocton and Howard, in Steuben county; the town of North Dansville, parts of West Sparta, Ossian and Nunda, in Livingston county, and Burns in Allegany county; Frederickstown, the towns of Tyrone, Reading and Orange, in Schuyler county, Barrington, Starkey and part of Jerusalem, in Yates county, and Wayne and Bradford in Steuben county; Middletown, the present towns of Addison, Rathbone, Cameron, Thurston, Tuscarora, Woodhull, Troupsburg and Jasper; Canisteo, all of the present towns of Canisteo, Greenwood, Hartsville, West Union, Hornellsville and the city

of Hornell, in the county of Steuben, and the town of Almond and parts of the towns of Alfred and Andover, in Allegany county, and the town of Painted Post contained all of the towns of Hornby, Campbell, Erwin, Caton, Lindley, Corning and the city of Corning in Steuben county, and the town of Independence and part of Andover in Allegany county.

The towns of the seventh range of townships of Phelps and Gorham's purchase and of the Pulteney estate were annexed to Allegany county March 11, 1808. The fork or peninsula between the main body of Keuka lake and its west branch, part of the town of Jerusalem, was annexed to Ontario county February 25, 1814, and later became part of Yates county, with the towns of Barrington and Starkey, in 1823-4. Since 1854 Steuben county has comprised thirty-two towns, namely: Addison, Avoca, Bath, Bradford, Campbell, Cameron, Canisteo, Caton, Cohocton, Corning, Dansville, Erwin, Fremont, Greenwood, Hartsville, Hornby, Hornellsville, Howard, Jasper, Lindley, Prattsburg, Pulteney, Rathbone, Thurston, Troupsburg, Tuscarora, Urbana, Wayne, Wayland, West Union, Wheeler and Woodhull—and the two cities of Corning and Hornell.

In April, 1888, the city of Hornell was created from a part of the town of Hornellsville and in 1890 the city of Corning was organized from the town of Corning, so that there are now thirty-two towns and two cities. Each city has three supervisors and each town elects one, so that the Board of Supervisors of the county has thirty-eight members.

The county of Steuben, since all reductions from its original boundaries, now has a surface area and population larger than one or more states of the American Union. The members of its Board of Supervisors exceed in number the members of the upper branch of the legislature of those states.

County Divided Into Two Jury Districts.

The opening and operation of railroads and other means of communication and transportation tended to change the centers of population and business. The rapid growth of improvement and population in the towns along the valley of the Chemung, Tioga and Canisteo rivers created dissatisfaction by reason of the enormous expense and loss of time and great annoyance consequent upon attending at Bath for the transaction of court and county business induced frequent agitation of the propositions advanced for a division of the county; several attempts were made, bills introduced, and legislatures memorialized to that end, but the jealousy of the localities aspiring to the honor and advantage of shire town for the proposed new counties defeated the movement, and Bath remained secure in its selfish enjoyment. Then a movement was organized for a division of the county into two jury districts, the erection of a courthouse and the holding of courts in the new district. It did not require a prophet's vision to foresee that the old shire town would have to fight to retain its ancient enjoyment and hold its primacy. Ambitious Addison, crafty Corning and belligerent Canisteo were agreed and united.

The conflict was not long delayed. On July 19, 1853, the legislature of the state passed and the governor approved Chapter 578, entitled "An act to divide the county of Steuben into two jury dis-

tricts and to provide for holding courts in and for said county alternately in each of said districts."

This act provided for the appointment of commissioners to select a site for the location of a courthouse and jail in one of the following named towns, which formed the new southern jury district, to-wit: Addison, Cameron, Campbell, Canisteo, Caton, Erwin, Greenwood, Hartsville, Hornby, Jasper, Lindley, Corning, Thurston, Troupsburg, West Union and Woodhull.

The act further provided that until such selection for the site and the erection thereon of the court house in said district, the courts to be held in said southern jury district should be held in the town and village of Addison; and in pursuance thereof one or more



Court House, Corning.

terms of the courts were actually held at Jones' Hall, Addison. The village was elated over the event; the joy and anticipation of its citizens knew no limit. But a change was soon to come over their expectations. Political and diplomatic Corning awaited the appointment of the commissioners to be named by Governor Horatio Seymour to locate the county buildings for the new district. The commissioners were appointed; the village and town of Corning was selected for the site for the county buildings in the southern district; the court house was built and the first of said courts was held in it in the fall of 1854, wholly at the expense of the county at large, and a new one was afterward built at a larger expense. Great was the disappointment, chagrin and anger of Addison over the outcome of the project.

In 1854 Governor Seymour was a candidate for reelection, Myron H. Clark being his principal opponent. Seymour was defeated, and Clark was elected by a majority of 309, owing to the resentment of the voters of Addison; it was at that time alleged, because of the selection and determination of the commissioners in this court house matter. It was asserted that Governor Seymour received at this election less than a score of votes in the town of Addison. Two years before, Seymour's majority was 22,593 over his principal opponent, and his majority over the combined votes of his two opponents (Washington Hunt and Minthorne Tompkins) was 3,357.

Hornellsville Protests.

The people of Hornellsville and adjacent towns were not satisfied with the situation after the erection of the southern jury district. The court house at Corning was and is forty-two miles away; the court house at Bath twenty-two miles distant, involving the climbing over the high hills of the town of Howard, which form the divide between the Cohocton and Canisteo rivers. Corning is reached by railroad from the towns in the Canisteo valley and contiguous towns. This frequently made necessary travel with animals or on foot for a distance of from five miles to twenty-five miles. Bath could be reached by railroad by traveling sixty miles, changing cars at Corning and seldom making connections, which necessitated the paying of hotel bills from extortionate taverns, usually resulting from the unaccommodating management of the railroad. The journey to and from the county seat involved two days each way, if any business was to be transacted. The inhabitants of Hornellsville and its immediate surroundings, the most populous and thriving part of the county for many years, sought relief from the intolerable situation. They were supplicants for relief at nearly every session of the state legislature, so that every effort in that direction was regarded by the more fortunately situated inhabitants of the entire state as a huge annual joke on a deserving section, which was butting its head against the stone wall of the interests of scheming, trading politicians and weak-kneed sycophants.

The legislature having, in later years, given to the boards of supervisors of the several counties of the state authority "to make one or more jury districts, and to make such regulations in respect to the holding of the terms of courts as shall be necessary by reason of such change," this enactment can now be found in the county law. (Consolidated Laws of the State of New York, Chap. 11, Article 3, Section 13, Subdivision 14.)

Three Jury Districts.

The power to grant relief for the supplication of the people was removed from Albany to an authority nearer to the people interested, many of the members of the board of supervisors being informed of the annoying isolations; being desirous of further official favors; avoiding the resentment born of a denial for relief, and, being nearer to the people and locations interested, were more in sympathy with the citizens of the county than the members of the legislature generally. Upon petitions for rearranging and defining the jury districts of the county, the board of supervisors enacted that "Steuben county be and the same is hereby divided into

three jury districts; that the said First Jury District shall comprise the towns of Avoca, Bath, Bradford, Cohocton, Prattsburg, Pulteney, Urbana, Wayland, Wayne and Wheeler; that the said Second Jury district shall comprise the towns of Addison, Caton, Corning, Erwin, Hornby, Campbell, Lindley, Rathbone, Thurston, Tuscarora, Woodhull and the city of Corning; that the said Third Jury district shall comprise the towns of Canisteo, Cameron, Dansville, Fremont, Greenwood, Hartsville, Hornellsville, Howard, Jasper, Troupsburg, West Union and the city of Hornellsville; that this act shall take effect on the first day of July, 1905." This act received the affirmative votes of thirty-seven members; the board was composed of thirty-eight members.

Court Terms.

The legislature of 1902, by Chapter 110, enacted that terms of the Steuben county court be held in the city of Hornellsville. In pursuance thereof a trial term of said court, with a jury, was held at its city hall in the month of October of that year, and court has been so held in each month of October since. The first term was held by Hon. William W. Clark, then county judge. Terms of the county court for the hearing of motions, appeals and trials without a jury have always been held at Hornell on the fourth Thursday of January, March, April, June, July, November and December of each year. Trial terms of the county court since 1902 have been held with a jury at Corning in February of each year, and at Bath in May of each year. Special terms were and are now held in Corning on the fourth Friday in January, March, April, June, July, November and December in each year, and at the village of Bath on the fourth Monday of March, July and November. Surrogate's courts have been held in Addison, Corning and Hornell for twenty years, and are now held, once in each month, except August, which is the vacation month for all the courts of record in this state.

Section 238 of the Code of Civil Procedure declared that trial terms of the supreme court must be at the place designated by the statute for holding the county court. The provision was reenacted in February, 1909, and is now of the judiciary law, being found in Section 152, Chapter 30, of the Consolidated Laws of the State of New York. In obedience to this enactment a trial term of the supreme court of the state of New York, with a grand and trial jury, was held at the city hall, Hornellsville, on the first Tuesday of September, 1905 and 1906, by Justice James A. Robson, of Canandaigua, New York. The accommodations afforded by the Hornellsville city hall were not sufficient to accommodate the court and juries; for that reason the justices of this court, notwithstanding the express command of the statute, declined to further appoint or hold terms therein until sufficient accommodations were provided; therefore, no terms of the supreme court were held in Hornellsville in 1907 and 1908, but were held in the village of Bath, as in the years preceding 1905.

In order to secure the holding of terms of the supreme court at Hornell a suitable court house was required in that city; then Steuben county would have three county court houses, which was an anomaly in this state. No other county had more than two, and in

the popular opinion that was one too many. For more than half a century Hornellsville and the adjacent towns had struggled for relief from the situation. The legislature had been memorialized for the passage of an act either to divide the county, or to create a third jury district and a court house therein to be built by the county, but none of these efforts materialized. The county's board of supervisors had been supplicated to endorse and recommend such legislation, but in vain, because those towns in the eastern and southern sections of the county were bitterly opposed to being taxed for the building of a court house in Hornellsville. Upon two occasions such an act, notwithstanding the most strenuous opposition from Bath and other towns in the Cohocton valley and towns east, was passed by both branches of the legislature, through the most persistent attention and effort of the supporters of the project. The first act was vetoed by the then governor—as was at the time said, to produce harmony in his political party. By this act the proposed new county was to be called Kent, in honor of New York's great chancellor. The second act, which succeeded in passing both the assembly and senate, was called Lincoln county, in honor of the great American liberator and martyred president. This act failed to receive the approval of the governor, without assigning any reason. It is presumed he had none. These abortive efforts and failures discouraged further unity and vigor of action for the time.

The surrogate's court is the most popular, and of the largest and most far-reaching jurisdiction of any of the state benches. The grim messenger, death, initiates its proceedings. All are subject to its mandates and decrees, and must attend its sittings, where and when required. It is safe to assert that seven-tenths of all of the property in the state is held, and since its organization, has been affected by proceedings in this court. It is always open.

About the year 1880, while Hon. Guy H. McMaster of Bath was surrogate, he was convinced that public convenience and necessity required that terms of the Steuben county surrogate's court should be held at other places than at the office of the surrogate, as required by law, at such times and places as he might after due consideration determine and appoint. Accordingly he made an order and duly determined that hearings before and in that court might be held once in each month, except the month of August, in each year, at the villages of Corning, Addison and Hornellsville, so that all persons interested were commanded and compelled to attend such hearings, sittings and proceedings in this court, wherever held, without reference to their domicile. This action by the surrogate's court broke the ice of fancied superiority, egotism and selfish illiberality prevailing in the ancient and aristocratic shire town, and in the remote and outlying towns. This was a powerful factor in bringing the people of the entire county together, to enable them to touch elbows with each other and get acquainted; to learn the advantages and disadvantages of each locality, and the intelligence and energies of the entire population. All are broadened by the contact. Some one has said "an intelligent mixer makes a good and useful citizen."

THIRD COURT HOUSE AT HORNELL.

In the legislature of 1902 Steuben county was ably represented. Hon. Franklin D. Sherwood, of Hornellsville, represented this county as senator from the Forty-third district, and Hon. Frank C. Platt, of Erwin, and Hon. Gordon M. Patchin, of Wayland, were members of the lower house. An act authorizing county courts of Steuben county to be held in the city of Hornellsville became a law, as Chapter 119 of the last named year. Little if any opposition was manifested against the bill. The old notions, prejudices and jealousies had passed away, or become modified by the experiences and



Court House, Hornell.

intelligence of the passing score of years. Further, the ability, sagacity and influence of the representatives of the county in the assembly and senate constituted a surety for its accomplishment. As stated, it became the law. Thereupon, it was incumbent upon the supreme court justices to hold at least one trial term of their court each year in the city of Hornellsville. This occurred in each of the next following two years, when the judges declared that the accommodations furnished by Hornellsville were still incompatible with the needs, desires and comforts of the court, and for that reason no terms would be held there until more commodious and comfortable quarters were provided. Exigencies have existed, in places where terms of the supreme court were required to be held,

so that its judicial proceedings were conducted in public dancing halls, vacant stores and barns. Prejudice against this former lumber camp and now railroad town still existed. It resulted in improvement. For a number of years there had existed in Hornellsville a comatose organization called a "board of trade." This body was reorganized; new members joined; its name was changed to "The Chamber of Commerce of the City of Hornell, New York;" active and wide-awake officers were elected; ways and means were devised for improving the condition of the city and its organic law was amended and re-enacted. The subject of building a court house in the city was taken up, a suitable site was tentatively selected and the purchase price ascertained. The board of supervisors was asked to build a court house and procure a site therefor, but the fear of additional expense and higher taxes, as usual, was the ogre, hobgoblin and frightful object of their opposition. The Chamber of Commerce then proposed to purchase and deed to the county a suitable site for a court house, to be approved by a committee from the board of supervisors. Such site was selected; approved by the committee and ratified by the board of supervisors; paid for by the Chamber of Commerce, from subscriptions of the citizens of the city of Hornell and town of Hornellsville, at a cost of seven thousand dollars, and deeded to the county of Steuben. The board of supervisors thereupon resolved to build a court house in Hornell, at a cost of thirty thousand dollars, and issued county bonds for that purpose. Certain citizens of the city, by a bond, protected the county against further cost. The contract was then made for the building; an energetic building committee was appointed by the board of supervisors; the court house was completed within the amount appropriated, resulting in a modern, comfortable, convenient and handsome structure. It is on the westerly side of Union street, facing Union park on the east and immediately opposite. It is in the center of the city, and has for its neighbors the high school building and the Park Methodist Episcopal church.

While proceedings were pending in the board of supervisors respecting the resolution to build this court house and to issue the bonds of the county therefor, certain persons who were unfriendly to this project attempted as taxpayers to impair and delay the matter, and sought the aid of the supreme court for that purpose. The question of the power of the board of supervisors of the county to build such court house and issue bonds therefor was submitted directly to the appellate division of the supreme court, in the fourth department, which in all things affirmed the action of the supervisors and judgment and decree of the court, establishing the regularity and legality of the proceedings and the validity of the court house county bonds. This judicial decree cleared the situation.

The first term of the county court in this new court house was held on the eleventh day of October, 1909, by Hon. Almon W. Burrell, Steuben county judge. The first term of the supreme court held therein was on the fourth day of January, 1909, by Hon. William W. Clark, and at which a grand and trial jury attended. The next term of the supreme court in this court house was held by Hon. Samuel N. Sawyer, with a grand and petit jury; commenced September 6, 1910, and occupied the entire month thereafter.

This last court house would never have been built except for

the united action of the Hornell Chamber of Commerce. The principal credit is due to Mr. John M. Finch, who was then its efficient and intelligent president. His long residence in Hornellsville; his ability and intimate connection with many improvements here, and his large property interests, combined to make him the man for the place.

Through the efforts of the same organization and its determined president, the legislature of 1906 enacted Chapter 288 of that year. Batrachian in character and appearance, the city of Hornellsville absorbed its caudal appendage and tadpole nature; developed active and healthy limbs, and leaped into a vigorous and active city of its class as the city of Hornell, much to the disgust and annoyance of the mossbackers.

CHAPTER IX.

COURTS AND LAWYERS.

DUTCH AND ENGLISH COURTS—UNDER THE STATE CONSTITUTIONS—THE COUNTY'S FIRST COURT OF RECORDS—UNEXPECTED, SURPRISING AND POPULAR—SURROGATES AND COUNTY JUDGES—PAST AND PRESENT PRACTITIONERS.

The Dutch colony of New York, the germ of the present state, was founded, organized and nourished by a commercial corporation of Holland called the West India Company, and had granted to it, by the states general, an exclusive charter or patent to found colonies and carry on trade, navigation and commerce upon the coast of Africa, North America and the West Indies. For these purposes it was invested, among other things, with the most comprehensive powers. It was exclusively intrusted with the administration of justice in the colonies it should found and establish, having the right to appoint governors, officers of justice and others; to maintain order and police and generally, in the language of its charter, to "do all that the service of those countries might require." The government of this gigantic corporation was intrusted to nineteen delegates, representing conjointly the city of Amsterdam in Holland and the states general, and which was known by the appellation of the College of Nineteen. A corporation endowed with such powers and privileges would at the present day create intense alarm, hostile opposition and perhaps peril the existence of the civil law. Yet, under its provisions and vested powers, the city and state of New York owes its population, wealth and political importance. The independence of the liberty-loving Dutchmen was cultivated by it and so notoriously made manifest in the decisive struggle by the people for their liberties; through all the changes of time, conflict and conquest its objects remain unimpaired.

DUTCH AND ENGLISH COURTS.

The colony of New Netherlands was formerly organized by Maye, the first director or governor appointed for it by the Amsterdam College, and a settlement was established at Manhattan, one of the boroughs of the present city of New York, in 1623. During the administration of Maye and of his immediate successor, the number of the colonists was so small that they were busy in settling their homes and providing for their immediate wants. There could be little or no need for organizing a judicial tribunal, and no record of such can now be found.

In 1626 Minuet came out as governor. He had to assist him a council of five, who, with himself, were invested with all legislative, judicial and executive powers, subject to the supervision and appellate jurisdiction of the chamber at Amsterdam. There was also attached to this body an officer, well known in Holland by the title of the "schout fiscal," who united the duties of an attorney general and the executive duties of a sheriff. To these offices the administration of justice was committed and substantially so remained, until Peter Stuyvesant came as governor in 1647. Similar courts were established by Governor Stuyvesant on Long Island, at Brooklyn, Flatbush, Flatlands, Bushwick, New Utrecht and Jamaica, and also at Albany and at Rensellervyck. The findings and judgments of these courts were subject to review by the College at Amsterdam. The Dutch law then prevailing, adhered to the general policy of the civil law in respect to extorting confessions from offenders and making use of the third degree, and all of those inquisitorial aids and appliances, which have cast such a blemish upon the jurisprudence of Europe, and in a less degree of this state. This situation prevailed until Stuyvesant surrendered the colony to the English on September 6, 1664. By the terms of the capitulation the courts were continued and their proceedings and judgments respected. So judiciously and harmoniously were the terms of surrender respected that within a week the administration of justice was proceeded with as before, except that the name of the province was changed to New York and James, Duke of York, was recognized as proprietor. The following year Clarendon, lord chancellor, at the request of the Duke of York, prepared a code of laws, known as "the Duke's laws," but they were never fully in force in New York, and after nine years from Stuyvesant's capitulation (namely, on August 9, 1673) the colony was retaken by the Dutch, and thereupon Dutch laws, customs and courts were reestablished. This situation prevailed but little more than a year. By the treaty at London, signed the 31st day of October, 1674, the province of New Netherlands was formally surrendered to James, Duke of York, and again became New York. At the close of 1688 William, Prince of Orange, landed in England, James abandoned his throne, and the government of William and Mary was established. In 1691 Sloughter was appointed governor of the province of New York and was authorized to convene a representative assembly composed of delegates from the city of New York and each county of the province. This convention met in 1691 and passed an act for the general judicial reorganization of the province. This act changed the town courts to courts of justices of the peace; created a court of common pleas for each county, except the county of New York (to be held by a judge commissioned by the governor), and a court of general sessions of the peace for each county, to be held by the first judge of the court of common pleas, at which grand and petit juries were required to attend and which had jurisdiction over all criminal actions. The common pleas had original jurisdiction over all civil actions. Its terms began the day after the sitting of the general sessions, and the terms of both courts were limited to two days each. The most important feature of this act was the creation of the supreme court of juricature, as it existed until the adoption of the state constitution of 1846. It was composed of a chief justice and four associate justices and was to be

held in the city of New York. By this act the court of oyer and terminer, as it had theretofore existed, was abolished; but in conformity to the courts at Westminster its name was retained to designate the criminal jurisdiction and circuit of the supreme court. The provision for a court of chancery, as provided by the act of 1683, was retained.

Under the State Constitutions.

This arrangement and organization of the courts prevailed throughout the Colonial period. Confusion and disorder prevailed in all the records and proceedings of the courts from the opening of the Revolutionary period until the adoption of the federal constitution. The first state constitution, adopted in 1777, and all of the subsequent state constitutions down to that of 1846, substantially continued the courts and their jurisdictions.

By the constitution of 1896 radical changes were made in the judiciary of the state. The court of appeals was created, with power to review the orders and judgments of all inferior tribunals. The supreme court was reorganized. The state was divided into eight judicial districts, with four justices of that court in each, except in the first district. The court of common pleas was abolished, except in the city and county of New York, and a county court was created in its place. Courts of sessions were to be held by the county judge and two justices of sessions, who were chosen by the electors from the body of the justices of the peace of the county. Courts of oyer and terminer consisted of a justice of the supreme court, associated with the county judge, and two justices of the sessions, except in the city and county of New York. The greatest innovation of the 1846 constitution was the choice of all judicial officers by the electors; before that they were appointed by the governor or council of appointments. The present constitution, adopted in 1894, is mostly a continuation of the one immediately preceding, except the oyer and terminer and sessions are abolished.

The matter so far presented in this chapter is for the purpose of placing before the reader a brief review of the origin, organization and methods of the courts of this state, and particularly of this county, from the date of the existence of each. The courts are more closely connected with the welfare, prosperity and happiness of the people than any other branch of the civil government.

The courts of justices of the peace have undergone too many modifications and changes since the constitution of 1777 to be noticed in detail. In this county, as well as in all other of the rural counties of the state, these courts were those of the common people, where all rights were recognized and protected. Through them all grievances and wrongs were redressed or punished; these justices came direct from the people, generally not learned in the law, but possessed of a fair share of good judgment, matured in the school of experience and fostered by puritanic, integrity and Dutch frugality. Their decisions, always subject to review at the bar of public opinion, were freely criticised, approved or condemned. The justices' courts constituted the great tribunal of a free people, before which they appeared without fear of contempt proceedings. The men who conducted trials in these courts for the parties litigating were usually of good judgment, quick of perception and well informed; and through these proceedings were laid the foundation for

the success and eminence of many, if not all, of the leaders of the bar in this or any of the states of the Union. No law-school experience, or most court practice, could better equip for future activities.

The second constitutional convention framed the instrument adopted in 1801, by which Steuben county was placed in the eighth judicial circuit. Hon. William B. Rochester, circuit judge, presided over the first court of oyer and terminer held in this county. This, however, was not the first court of record held in the county, as will hereafter appear. Steuben county remained in the eighth circuit until April 18, 1826, when it was transferred and annexed to the Sixth circuit, and so remained until the constitution of 1846, when the judicial divisions of the state were again changed. Samuel Nelson, Robert Morrell and Hiram Gray were circuit judges during that time. By the constitution of 1846 Steuben county was placed in the Seventh judicial district, and by the constitution of 1894 in the fourth judicial department, wherein it still remains.

The judges of the supreme court who resided in and were elected from Steuben county are Thomas A. Johnson, David Rumsey, George B. Bradley, William Rumsey, John F. Parkhurst and William W. Clark. Judge Bradley, by resignation of the governor, and Judge Johnson, by the provision of the constitution, had been members of the court of appeals. Each of these and both of the Rumseys had been members of the appellate divisions of the supreme court of the state. During Judge Johnson's service the general term was the appellate court. The justices of the sessions were eliminated from the court of oyer and terminer, by chapter 360 of the laws of 1882, and from the judicial machinery of the state by the constitution of 1894, which abolished the court of sessions.

Charles Williamson was appointed the first judge of the court of common pleas, and the court of general sessions of the county of Steuben, with William Kersey, Abraham Bradley and Eleazar Lindsley, judges, by Governor John Jay.

The County's First Court of Record.

The first court of record—the court of common pleas and general sessions—was convened on June 21, 1796, Hon. William Kersey, presiding judge. He was a grave and dignified Friend, from Philadelphia. "Proclamation for silence was made," says the record. Commissions were then issued to the judges, justices, sheriff and coroner.

The court of common pleas and court of general sessions continued until the adoption of the constitution of 1846. Hon. William M. Hawley was the last judge of the court of common pleas in Steuben county, being appointed January 20, 1846, by Hon. Silas Wright, Jr., then governor of the state. He was succeeded by Hon. David McMaster, the first county judge; elected in June, 1847, under the then new constitution, and who assumed the duties of the office the first day of the following January. By this constitution a county court was created in each county in the state, except the county and city of New York, which took the place of the court of common pleas, with jurisdiction much restricted. Attached to the county court was the court of sessions for such county whose jurisdiction was wholly criminal. The court of sessions was abolished by the constitution of 1894, and the criminal jurisdiction

transferred to the county court. The criminal jurisdiction of the oyer and terminer was, by the constitution, vested in the supreme court. Both of these courts are now extinct in this state. As has been before noted, the oyer and terminer was composed of the county judge and two justices of the sessions, the court of sessions by the county judge and the justices of the sessions, and if either was absent the county judge was empowered to call to the bench of the court any justice of the peace of the county to take the place of the absent justice.

These courts were cumbersome, unwieldy and unsatisfactory, and the intelligent observer now marvels at their prolonged existence, which can only be explained because the people were not disposed to submit their individual liberty to the determination of a single judge, versed in the law, unaided by the merciful inclination and influence of their more local and neighborly magistrates.

Unexpected, Surprising and Popular.

Many unexpected and surprising situations occurred in these courts in this county, as the following, taken from a local newspaper published nearly a score of years since, will well illustrate: "The convening of the last court of sessions in this county today at Bath is a subject for retrospection. Now the court of sessions in all of the counties of this state except the county of New York, possibly one or two others, is composed of the county judge and two justices of the peace of the county, elected by the people, one from each of the two great parties, annually, at the general elections.

"The constitution of 1846 provided for the election of the justices of sessions, and made them members of the court of oyer and terminer, as well as of the court of sessions. By the amended constitution prepared by the convention of 1867 and submitted to and approved by the people in 1869, the justices of sessions were eliminated from the oyer and terminer, and from that time this court has been held by a justice of the supreme court alone, with usually apparent satisfaction.

"By the judiciary article of the constitution of 1894, which goes into operation on January 1, 1896, the office of justice of sessions will be unknown in this state. County judges will from thenceforth be deprived of their shelter, aid and comfort; they have been found very convenient for the presiding judge to shift the responsibility for penalties imposed for violation of excise and other unwelcome cases, in which public sentiment is divided. They were judicial scapegoats. The county judge must now 'go it alone'; his good judgment, learning and courage will be put to the test of an undivided responsibility.

"For many a long year this was the only office that the democrats in this county were sure of; many a fierce contest has been waged in the county conventions of that party for the nomination to that office. Now, amid the disaster and gloom caused by the result of the three last general elections, this office—the only scant pap in sight—is gone. Is there any further use for a democratic county organization?

"This subject recalls many anecdotes in which the 'side judges,' as they were called, often asserted themselves, independently, but whether correctly or not has never been determined.

"While the Elder McMaster was county judge of this county, Squire P. of Bath and Squire W. of Wheeler were justices of sessions for a time. A fellow was on trial at the Steuben sessions upon an indictment for grand larceny. The trial was, in the slang of the day, 'hot.' An objection was made to a question put to a witness. The county judge, after arguments for and against, sustained the objection. Immediately Squire P. announced: 'My brother W. and I have laid our heads together, and our decision is that the objection should be overruled and the question allowed,' and so the county judge was overruled—an audible smile followed.

"Upon the occasion of the trial of an indictment for murder at an oyer and terminer held at Corning, presided over by Hon. Thomas A. Johnson, a judge of the supreme court, and the justices of sessions, who were then members of that court, one of whom was from the northern part of the county, the other from near the line of Chemung. The prisoner was defended by the late Henry M. Hyde, of Corning, an excellent lawyer, and a man who had the courage to assert and maintain his and his clients' rights against judicial tyranny and usurpation at all times and in all places. Mr. Hyde asked of a witness a question. It was objected to by the district attorney. Judge Johnson sat with his right side to the desk facing the jury, with his back partly to his associates, the 'side judges.' 'The objection is sustained,' said Judge Johnson, oblivious of his associates. Apparently without attention to the remark of the judge, Hyde again propounded the same question and was met by the same objection. The leonine wrath of Johnson was aroused, and contracting those heavy eyebrows that every practitioner before him well remembers, when a thunderbolt was about to be hurled, said: 'Mr. Hyde, I have sustained the objection, and excluded your question. Why this impertinence? Sit down, sir.' Hyde remained standing, cool and unmoved. 'Your Honor, I demand the decision of the oyer and terminer on this question and objection,' he said in a quiet and determined voice. Instantly Judge Johnson turned to the justices of sessions for consultation. After an apparently earnest conference the presiding justice announced that 'the majority of the court were for overruling the objection and allowing the question.' The justices of sessions had overruled a justice of the supreme court. Judge Johnson was undoubtedly right, but disgusted with his brethren. The justices of sessions, with the audience, sympathized with Hyde.

"The justices of sessions were usually men of fair intelligence, good judgment and some judicial experience as justices of the peace. Occasionally a good lawyer occupied the position.

"Upon one occasion the late Col. Benjamin Bennett of Hammondsport, a good lawyer, brave soldier and generous friend, served in this capacity at a court sessions held at Bath. An indictment for perjury was on trial. Guy H. McMaster, of pleasant memory, was county judge. Many vexatious, intricate and troublesome questions were developed at the trial; for some reason the county judge requested Bennett to charge the jury. This was unexpected, but after a moment's hesitation he undertook the task. All who listened to that charge were surprised; that sleepy court seemed invested with new vigor and intelligence; the facts were marshaled by a judicial mind, fairly and without prejudice; the cobwebs of sophistry were

carefully brushed away, and the law applicable to the case clearly and intelligently stated. All were amazed at the ability then displayed. The jury retired, and within a reasonable time returned with a verdict. One of the jurymen afterwards said that charge made the case as clear as a bell.

"The present and last justices of sessions of this county are Delwin C. Barney of West Union and Frederick W. Speer of Caton. Who the first were I am unable to say; perhaps our mutual friend, A. J. McCall, will tell us in the *Bath Plaindealer.* A complete list of all who have served in this capacity in this county should be preserved by the county bar association or some historical society. It will be of interest in the future.

"With the close of the present year the court of sessions, of which the justices of sessions have been so prominent, will cease to exist and also the general term of the supreme court, the superior court of New York and Buffalo, the court of common pleas, the most ancient of all; the city court of Brooklyn, the court of oyer and terminer and the circuit court. Other courts will take their places. We shall not be without courts. But the experiences, hopes, defeats, joys and sorrows born of the courts that are passing away will be and abide with us."

One June 21, 1796, the first court of general sessions in Steuben county was organized. George Hornell, Uriah Stephens and Abel White, justices of the peace, were qualified as justices of sessions, and acted in that capacity. The first grand jury of the county, which served at this term of court, was composed of the following citizens of the county, namely: John Sheather, foreman; Charles Cameron, George McClure, John Cooper, Samuel Miller, Isaac Mullender, John Stearns, Justus Woolcott, John Coudry, John Van Devanter, Alexander Fullerton, Amariah Hammond, John Seeley and Samuel Shannon. This grand jury presented two indictments, and were thereupon discharged.

Under the "Duke's laws," the provisions for the proofs of last wills and testaments and the granting of letters of administration upon the estates of intestates were vested in the courts of sessions, but the growth of the colony, and the expense and delay in transferring the records and proceedings to be registered in the office of records, gradually led to the vesting of this jurisdiction exclusively with the governor. To facilitate the business, he appointed persons to discharge the duties so devolved upon him in particular parts of the state, who were termed delegates, and in course of time the term surrogate (from *surrogatus,* which means a substitute, deputy or delegate) gradually came into use to designate this class of public offices, and has so continued. In 1787 an act was passed directing that surrogates should thereafter be appointed in every county in the state, and under the first constitution they were chosen by the council of appointment for an unlimited period. Under the second constitution they were appointed by the governor and senate for a period of four years. Stephen Ross was the first surrogate of Steuben county; he was appointed March 31, 1796, by Governor John Jay and the senate.

Surrogates and County Judges.

The constitution of 1846 abolished the office of surrogate, except in counties where the population exceeds forty thousand, and de-

volved its duties on the county judge; in counties exceeding that number, the legislature may authorize the election of a surrogate. Hon. Ansel J. McCall was appointed surrogate of Steuben county on February 3, 1844, by Governor William C. Bouck, and upon the expiration of his term in 1848, the duties of the office devolved on the county judge.

Hon. David McMaster, the first county judge elected in the county under the constitution of 1846, assumed the duties of an elected surrogate January 1, 1847. The county judge continued to discharge the duties of surrogate and hold his courts in Steuben county until 1884. The legislature of 1883, by its enactment of Chapter 309, provided for the election of a surrogate, distinct from the county judge. The county then had a population of more than eighty thousand. The act took effect January 1, 1884, except that it provided for the election of a surrogate at the general election in 1883. Hon. Guy H. McMaster was the first elected surrogate of the county. The office of surrogate in this county is now distinct from that of county judge, unless the incumbent is absent or disqualified, in which event the county judge discharges the duties and functions of the surrogate.

Past and Present Practitioners.

Upon the subject of the practitioners before the courts of Steuben county, it is not deemed advisable, pertinent or desirable to refer to the ability, characteristics, success or failure of any particular individual. The judgment, analysis or conclusion of any writer in such matters may be honestly and fairly made, yet admiration or prejudice may unintentionally elevate or depress.

As to the lawyers in the first century after the organization of the county, whose activities were exclusively devoted to their profession, few are subjects of positive knowledge, and necessarily but little is known of them. In most mental pursuits an opportunity is afforded for achieving something which may remain as a memorial of the life and labors of the mind that created it. The sculptor, painter or mechanic has the satisfaction of knowing that his efforts are embodied and adequately represented in what he has produced; but the life and efforts of the lawyer are usually devoted to attaining results that cease to be of interest when the end is accomplished. It matters not how industrious may be his efforts, how great may be his talents, how extensive his learning or unwearied his devotion, unless he has had leisure and ability to compose literary, judicial or kindred works, he can leave little behind him that will interest, attract or repel posterity, or which will serve to show of what he was or was not capable. A forensic argument or the occasional report of a trial may survive him, but such fragmentary memorials soon vanish into thin air, and of themselves are sufficient to prove that a man had attained to commanding eminence in a profession where general excellence depends upon the possession and thorough cultivation of so many qualities. Even those endowments which are looked upon as the highest in this most difficult and onerous profession, which are deemed the greatest, because the most essential, and in which the chief excellence of a lawyer lies, are not those which attract general attention or lead to public renown. The foreshadowing sagacity that perceives in advance all the probable exigencies of

a case; the close attention which suffers nothing to escape and in a trial keeps every faculty intent upon the case as it progresses; the cool collectedness, which is never disturbed by the unexpected disclosures of evidence, or embarrassed by a legal objection, but is able at the instant to meet each emergency and put the best aspect upon it; the skilful and adroit management of partial, prejudiced, thoughtless or dishonest witnesses, and the ability and power at the close of a trial, or upon an argument, of resolving a complicated mass of facts and statements into their due relation to each other, and of deducing the principles which grow out of the case, and by which it must be governed, together with the ability and power of using his learning and shrewdness with nice and discriminating judgment—all these are the qualities which secure the successful end aimed at in every legal controversy, but are not those which invite the plaudits of the multitude. This eminent professional merit, the fruit of a strong natural ability, coupled with great industry and experience, has during the lifetime of its possessor but a few select admirers, and when he has passed away from the stage of life there is nothing but uncertain and vague recollections to mark his course as he floats down the stream of time until he is lost in the mist and clouds that finally enshroud all that is even traditional.

By what will that most learned and distinguished judge of the New York court of appeals, Hon. Francis M. Finch, be longest and most universally remembered—his learned opinions delivered from the bench of that court or of his poetical effusion, "The Blue and the Gray?" Will the rare forensic powers, success and ability at the bar, the charming and gifted eloquence of Hon. Samuel H. Hammond live as long and be as affectionately cherished as his charming "Hills, Lakes and Forest Streams?" By what will Hon. Guy H. McMaster be best known; by his achievements at the bar as a lawyer, or on the bench as a judge, or as the author of the "Old Continentals" or the "Pioneer History of Steuben County?" The cold labor of the lawyer is lost in the flowery fields of literature.

At the first term of the court of common pleas and of general sessions these lawyers appeared in due form—Nathaniel W. Howell, Vincent Mathews, William Stuart, William B. Verplanck, David Jones, Peter Masterton, Thomas Morris, Stephen Ross and David Powers. William Stuart presented to the courts letters patent, and the great seal of the state of New York, constituting him assistant attorney general for the counties of Onondaga, Ontario, Tioga and Steuben. He discharged the duties of district attorney of the county. This office was afterwards abolished, and on April 4, 1801, the office of district attorney created. By a law passed in April, 1818, each of the counties of the state was entitled to a district attorney. During the second constitution, district attorneys were appointed by the court of general sessions in each county. Daniel Cruger was the first district attorney so appointed, the date of his appointment being June 11, 1818. Alfred P. Ferris was the first elected district attorney, being chosen in June, 1847, under the constitution of 1846. Since then the incumbents of this office have been elected by the people and are usually men of fair ability.

Fifty years after the first session of the court of common pleas in Steuben county, the bar of the county included the following lawyers: Edward Howell, William Howell, Robert Campbell, Jr.,

Charles W. Campbell, George C. Edwards, Samuel H. Hammond, Ziba A. Leland, David McMaster, Jr., David Rumsey, Jr., Lazarus H. Read, Morris Brown, Alfred P. Ferris, William Woods, James Birdsall, Andrew G. Chatfield, Ansel J. McCall, James Faulkner, Jacob Larrowe, William M. Hawley, George T. Spencer, Washington Barnes, Thomas A. Johnson, Henry G. Cotton, John Baldwin, Nathan Osborne, Robert L. Brundage, Thomas J. Reynolds, Nathaniel Finch, George B. Bradley, Ferral C. Dininny, John W. Dininny, William B. Jones, F. R. E. Cornell, Peter Masten, Chris. John McDowell, A. J. C. Edwards, A. C. Montgomery, William Irvine, Henry M. Hyde, John K. Hale, Joseph Herron, John Maynard, Robert B. Van Valkenburg, Charles H. Berry, C. N. Waterman, Dexter Straight, Daniel F. Brown, Robert M. Lyon, Adin M. Spooner, John Cook, Anson Gibbs, Vincent M. Coryell, Henry W. Rogers, Joseph G. Masten, Samuel S. Haight, Dominick T. Blake, Cuthbert Harrison, John Ostrander, William B. Rochester, Henry Baldwin, Horace Bernis, Asa Adams, C. F. Platt and William M. Nichols.

During the sixty years now closing the following have been members of the Steuben county bar, although, possibly, some deserving names have been omitted from the list: William Rumsey, Guy H. McMaster, Charles F. Kingsley, William B. Ruggles, John Foster Parkhurst, Charles H. McMaster, Humphrey McMaster, George E. McMaster, William A. Dawson, John H. Butler, Orange S. Searl, Byron L. Smith, Amaziah S. Kendall, William F. McNamara, Francis A. Williams, Leslie C. Kendall, Henry Sherwood, Ellsworth D. Mills, Charles H. Thomson, Thomas H. Thomson, William K. Logie, A. S. McKay, S. D. Clinton, Eli Soule, Allen M. Burrell, Perry Hallett, Josiah D. Millard, Horace Bemis, Harlo Hakes, James H. Stephens, William E. Bonham, Rodney Dennis, Wesley Brown, Miles W. Hawley, Winfield S. Newman, Frank H. Robinson, Daniel L. Benton, Charles Conderman, Henry N. Platt, Homer Holliday, DeMerville Page, Harvey D. Waldo, Daniel D. Waldo, Andrew J. Brundage, John C. Van Loon, Montgomery Tolbert, George S. Jones, Sylvester D. Lewis, Benjamin Bennett, Martin R. Miller and Edward Hassett.

All of these have been "carried up" to that just "tribunal where every right decree stands unreversed and every wrong is righted," and the following are awaiting the call of the calendar: George B. Bradley, Alphonso M. Burrell, Eugene T. Hollis, Silas Kellogg, Irvin W. Near, John F. Little, Charles W. Stevens, Edwin C. English, Andrew A. White, A. J. Wright, Horace D. Baldwin, Delmar M. Darrin, Henry W. Sanford, Reuben E. Robie, William H. Nichols, William W. Clark, E. B. Ross. Joseph Westcott, Reuben R. Lyon, Clarence Willis, James McCall, C. W. Stanton, John C. Bostleman, James O. Sebring, Fay P. Rathbun, George N. Orcutt, John Griffin, Warren W. Oxx, James A. Parsons, Edwin S. Brown, Almon W. Burrell, Thomas Shannon, Monroe Wheeler, W. J. Cheney, Manley A. McDowell, Hugh W. Darrin, Edwin C. Smith, Fary B. Beecher, Burton W. Sly, Severett J. Simpson, Isaac N. Baker, John W. Hollis, Charles L. Crane, Stephen S. Read, Carter R. Kingsley, Wilbur P. Fish, Lewis H. Clark, Harry L. Allen, Charles E. Beard, James A. Parsons, Fred W. Hastings, William N. Hallock, Guy W. Cheney, Frank H. Ferris, William J. Tully, Neil

W. Andrews, Henry V. Pratt, Hiram A. Baker, H. A. Hemenway, Shirley E. Brown, C. C. Bill, Thomas Flaherty, Edward D. Van Orsdale, F. E. Whiteman, Jay H. Stevens, William McGreevy, Thomas Laverne, Clyde E. Shults, F. H. Hausner, Thomas F. Rogers, Willard S. Reed, Murray E. Page, M. F. McNamara, Frank J. Saxton, L. W. Wellington, Walter S. Drew, Ross W. Stephens, James J. O'Brien, J. B. Hargrave, Egbert Shoemaker, J. E. B. Santee, Claude Stowell, Fred Robins, Waldo W. Willard, F. C. William, Floyd G. Greene, James N. Robinson, Frank J. Nelson, Acton M. Hill, James T. Foody, R. V. Woodbury, John C. Wheeler, Frank G. Kellogg, Charles J. Clark, Adelbert Ferry, M. C. Powell, Maurice Kelly, Fay H. White, William S. Charles, John M. Finch, William Moore, James H. Clancy, Milo M. Acker, Francis M. Cameron, M. C. Almy, Charles C. Burrell, T. P. McGannon, Charles A. Dolson, Edwin L. Dolson and Lucius A. Waldo.

CHAPTER X.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

CALLS UPON THE COUNTRY DOCTOR—FIRST PHYSICIANS IN STEUBEN—EDUCATING THE COUNTRY DOCTOR—CAME PREVIOUS TO 1830—COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETIES—REFORMS DEMANDED—HEROES IN THE WAR—REFORM LEGISLATION SUGGESTED.

It is difficult and hazardous to attempt, even briefly, the annals of the medical profession in Steuben, or any other county, at this day. So many distinct, separate, antagonistic and warring schools, systems, cults and practices claim and contend for recognition and primacy, each having its faithful, honest and intelligent adherents, followers and patrons.

To attempt to enumerate all of these distinct cults is difficult and dangerous, if perchance some are omitted. In every considerable community, settlement, village, town and city earnest members of the "healing art" (art is the proper word) are found; disciples and vigorous practitioners of allopathy, homeopathy, hydropathy, electropathy, osteopathy, botanic, Thompsonian, magnetic, mediumistic, spiritualistic, Christian Science, mental suggestion, sacred relics, shrineistic, faith curists and the eclectic system (which is said to include all). Each has its merits; each has scored its triumphs together; a record of courageous intelligence and independence, of ancient and exploded ideas and barbarous remedies. The surgeon and bone-setter has availed himself of the merciful aid of the anaesthetic and by it becomes the welcome friend instead of the dreaded minister to the misfortunes of the race.

The field of activity of the dentist, germain to that of the physician and unknown to the early dweller of the county, though not connected with any particular cult or system, has developed as a great relief to and supplied the defects of many neglected and misused mouths. The dentist has displaced and banished the instrument of necessary torture, used by the old-school doctors, with the aid and appliance of later day intelligence and inventions.

CALLS UPON THE COUNTRY DOCTOR.

The nature and cause of the diseases and injuries of the first settlers and early pioneers of this county are here noticed, and the account will disclose the ability and resources of the physicians who had only such assistance and aids as the sparsely inhabited

localities afforded. The Indians, wild animals and enormous reptiles made but little necessity for the services of the physician; but rather the exposure to inclement weather, insufficient warmth and clothing, lack of sufficient and nourishing food, and the malignant fevers due to want of proper sanitary attention, decaying vegetation, stagnant pools, fetid swamps, made the life of the early doctor one of great labor and responsibility. It is true that in the felling of trees, hauling, rolling and skidding and floating of logs, faulty construction of mills and carelessly built bridges there were real dangers and the causes of much surgery and earnest attention for the pioneer doctor of this and adjoining counties.

Of all the true heroes, unselfish and self-sacrificing men of the new country, the country doctor was the noblest of them all, with courage and self-denial, obeying the calls of duty and humanity, to which he has devoted his life; through storm and sunshine, over trackless snowy wastes, through ice and half-frozen streams, relying on marked trees and uncertain trails; in dark and starless nights, depending upon the sagacity of his faithful horse; muffled in his heavy great coat, woolen cap, warm mittens, with comforter wrapped about his face and neck; climbing steep mountain sides, through windfalls and thorny underbrush, the stillness of the more than plutonian darkness, broken only by the sighing of the evergreen forest, the snarling, screaming panther or the howling wolf. He was equipped with his saddle-bags, in which were stored his medicines, remedies, instruments and other appliances of his occupation, and with his portmanteau strapped behind his saddle in which was a change of clothing if necessary, a chunk of cold cooked meat, a loaf of bread and a flask of invigorating spirits—so he pursued his journey and labor of duty until he reached the log habitation of the struggling and suffering settler, perhaps to mend a broken bone; or combat with an obstinate and home remedy defying fever; or perchance to assist in the entrance to this mysterious life of a fellow mortal, bringing hope, love and comfort to its toiling parents; perhaps to make painless and pleasant, with words of comfort and cheer, the exit of a loving parent or child, and console the survivor because of the event, the common lot of mortals. Here "love is the noblest healing art."

The country doctor then, far more than now, exerted a greater influence with his patients, the rude and unlettered settels, than is now prevalent. He was their trusted adviser and mainstay in sickness and in health; their confidential friend and reliance in their daily life, in their business and pecuniary difficulties. He was their solace and comfort in the hour of dissolution, capable, faithful and honest. They believed in him; all could understand his exalted and commanding influence.

Many times the country doctor seemed harsh, domineering, unsympathetic, and was often accused of determined cruelty. In that his accusers were mistaken, for in a desperate emergency, or a mortal exigency, it became necessary to conceal or smother feelings of despair or want of confidence in the condition of the patient. If he gave vent to his feelings of sympathy, or displayed in any manner, however slight, lack of confidence in the success of his treatment all would be lost. Cowardice is infectious, courage

and determination can be counted upon to end in success. Like the hero in the "Fencing Master":

If success you would win and wear,
You must carry your sword in hand.
You must fight for it, you must die for it;
Lay down life at its command.

Unaided by consultation and illy provided with instruments, medicines and remedies, he fought a brave fight with disease and death. It is not to be assumed that these physicians were faultless, or worthy of imitation in all of their conduct and lives; yet it is confidently claimed that they were brave, self-reliant and determined men, doing a laborious, important and often unrequited duty. Truly the pioneer physicians and those of the present day are worthy of a prominent place of honor, without individualizing or personally naming any one to the exclusion of another, in the annals of the county.

First Physicians in Steuben.

With Captain Williamson came Dr. Stockton, of New Jersey, and Dr. Schultze, a German. They were prominent, probably because the only ones. Dr. Stockton settled at the mouth of a creek flowing into the Cohocton river, about two miles below the village of Bath. This creek is now called "Stocking" creek. Such is fame.

It is not the purpose of this work to mention the school or cult with which any individual physician sympathized, adhered to or practiced under—each, with his patients, had his ideas of which was best, and pursued it. To have a good knowledge of the nature, constitution and care of the body and mind of mankind in general was the first and most difficult acquisition. It began with the ancient delver, Hippocrates, before the birth of the Christian era. A famous Greek physician, surnamed "the Father of Medicine," he is said to be the author of many surviving works—notably, treatises on "Ancient Medicines," "Diagnosis," "Epidemics," "Treatment of Acute Diseases," and tracts on joints, fractures, wounds and surgical instruments; also, the "Oath and Law of the Guild." To understand and be familiar with the discoveries of William Harvey as to the circulation of the blood, and his essays on the motion of the heart and blood, and with the achievements of Edward Jenner for the protection and amelioration of the human race a century ago, and the labor of Pasteur in the same direction for a like purpose, are now necessary fields of knowledge. Medicine is not yet an exact science; its disciples must be learned people, laboriously watching and studying and industriously investigating each individual case, and, if possible, determining the cause of the trouble and the proper remedy for relief. Now the many notable medical schools and surgical institutes, manned by the brightest minds and equipped with all the latest aids, information, inventions and investigations of the present age, afford invaluable assistance to the industrious and patient seeker for light to advance him in the most sacred occupation open to mortals. Such a profession is no place for augurs or charletans.

Educating the Country Doctor.

Previous to the beginning of the nineteenth century the state of New York had done very little to encourage the science of medicine and surgery. In the New England states and Pennsylvania were at that day several celebrated medical schools. Very few young men had the time and means to go from their homes in western New York to those cities to fit and qualify themselves for a profession which afforded so little remuneration or inducement. The nearest medical school to Steuben county at that time was the medical department of the Fairfield Academy, in Herkimer county, New York, an excellent and meritorious institution, from which many skilful and learned medical men were graduated. In that day the prevailing custom was for the young man who aspired to be a doctor of medicine to enter the office or residence (frequently both) of some worthy physician in his vicinity, and there read, study and make himself familiar for two or three years with the books of his preceptor's library, during that period accompanying him in his professional visits, and if very fortunate during his tutelage season, listening to the lectures and demonstrations of some competent person. At the close of his days of study and tutelage, and with the advice and consent of his instructor the young doctor would seek out a promising location and go to work in his most noble and useful field.

Dr. Abijah B. Case, of the town of Howard, Steuben county, was noted for the great number of students who sought instruction from him. They came not only from Steuben county, but from adjoining counties, in both the states of New York and Pennsylvania. His students were at times so numerous that they formed a separate community, and his office and residence were commonly called the "medical college." The industrious and intelligent students of Dr. Case became distinguished in their calling, and their services and counsel were sought not only by the inhabitants of their vicinity but of the country for many miles about.

Came Previous to 1830.

Among the physicians resident in the county previous to 1820 were John D. Higgins, Willis F. Clark, Warren Patchin, Samuel Gorton, James Faulkner, Enos Barnes, John Warner, James Warden, Andrew Kingsbury, John P. Kennedy, Daniel Gilbert, Jacob Chatterton, Lyman N. Cook, Philo Andrews, Walter Wolcott, Thomas M. Brown, Noah Niles, Samuel Southworth, Simeon H. Goss and Joel Luther.

In addition to the foregoing and previous to 1830 were these practitioners of the healing art: Robert F. Hoyt, Jonathan Lockwood, Samuel Scofield, Silas B. Hibbard, James Cutler, George W. Turner, Gustavus A. Rogers, Samuel B. Chidsey, Isaac L. Kidder, Milo Hurd, Levi S. Goodrich, David L. Wieks, Daniel H. Orcutt, M. C. Kellogg, E. R. Pulling, F. E. Bateman, William Hunter, Samuel Olin, Levi Fay, David Hotchkiss, Nathaniel Sheldon, Manning Kelly, Zenas S. Jackson, Sampson Stoddard, Winthrop E. Booth and David Ward.

County Medical Societies.

Prior to 1818 a medical society was organized in the county. Its first president was Dr. Warren Patchin; the society held its

annual and semi-annual meetings at Bath, Dansville, Corning, Hornellsville and Reading. Corning was then Painted Post and Reading and Dansville were then both in Steuben county. Its members were so widely separated in residence, the means of travel were so embarrassing and the time required so great that but few of its members were able to attend all of its meetings. It was vested with seemingly extraordinary powers in the matter of receiving members, licensing practitioners and dismissing recalcitrants, and those whose systems, methods of practice, diagnosis and remedies were not in accord with the objects of its organization, or views of the majority of its members. It assumed power to establish fees and to regulate and preserve the professional conduct and method of practice of its members, and compel obedience to its rules and mandates. With the diffusion of modern and more intelligent professional knowledge and research, and the ideas and determination of new members possessed with broader and more liberal knowledge, the adherence to the fossilized methods of blood-letting, leeches, sweating and blistering, gradually became less potent, the more humane ideas and practices were more generally adopted by people requiring medical aid and treatment. The old treatment and remedies of the everlasting conservative, notwithstanding the whining maledictions and obstinacy of the old schools of medicine, have been forced to recognize the merits, in some degree of each of the different ways of ministering to the unfortunate brother suffering from some neglect to obey the demands for existence and preservation.

There are now several medical societies and associations, not all devoted to a single school or method, treating of the origin and cause of disease and the proper treatment therefor. There are now in the county a number of women who are regularly admitted and qualified physicians, who have always met with success equal to that enjoyed by the male members of the profession. The industrious, intelligent and devoted trained nurse is now recognized as a necessary and valuable aid to the doctor, and frequently as much entitled to credit for the recovery of the patient as the attending physician. In the county are now several hospitals and sanatoriums of good repute and in their proper sphere are doing much to aid the physician and nurse to restore to health and alleviate the ills of the people. An impression prevails quite universally that a spirit and desire of commercialism are the incentives for the existence of these institutions, and the inducements offered to medical men for patronage.

Reforms Demanded.

Lest I may be charged that the foregoing is inspired by prejudice, or acidulous influences, there are reproduced the following expressions of eminent and leading medical gentlemen elicited by the recent appearance of Dr. Norman Barnesby's appeal for a reform of the medical profession, made in a volume lately issued, and which has occasioned commotion and both favorable and adverse criticism. Dr. E. P. Lothrop, late president of the Academy of Medicine of Buffalo, and a distinguished surgeon, said: "Although I believe Dr. Barnesby has employed vigorous methods in bringing this matter before the public, the

members of the medical profession who take pride in maintaining high standards cannot do otherwise than concede the necessity for reforms. The continued activity of what I will describe as 'commercial' medical schools is a menace both to the profession and to the public.

"One of the evils of the profession which must be stamped out is rebating. Local practitioners who are affiliated in practice with visiting surgeons of prominence exact a percentage of fees obtained from operations. It cannot be denied that this practice tends to lead to operations which otherwise would not be performed. One of the weakest points in hospital management is that private practitioners can take patients to the hospitals for operations and use the knife without hindrance from the management. Even if the private surgeon is seen to be incompetent, the hospital staff will not interfere because they have not the hardihood to affront what is known as 'professional ethics.'

"The commercial schools graduate men who are notoriously incompetent, but such is not the case with such schools as Johns Hopkins, Harvard, Buffalo and other admirable institutions. State examinations would remedy the evil which exists. I believe, however, that the tendency is upward instead of downward in meeting conditions as they exist in the medical profession."

Dr. J. Wallace Beveridge, of No. 47 Fifth avenue, head surgeon of the Out Patients' department of Bellevue Hospital, characterized Dr. Barnesby's statements as sensational and almost wholly untrue. "There may be some physicians and surgeons who are not honest with their patients and who do what Dr. Barnesby says," he writes, "but I am mighty glad to say that I have never met one. Those I have met are men who are devoting their lives to developing their profession to a high plane, and are receiving less for it than any other profession in which efficiency is so difficult of attainment.

"The average income of the physicians of the United States is only $72.50 a month, while the cost of an education is large and the time spent in obtaining it from four to eight years. Does it look reasonable that the mercenary men described by Dr. Barnesby would flock to such a profession? No; I believe that the great majority have the idea to become useful to their fellow men.

"There are some of the noblest heroes in the world in the profession, men who have inoculated themselves with the most virulent diseases simply to find a remedy to benefit mankind. It is only because of the courage of such men and the earnestness of the great body in the profession that cures have been found now for almost every disease.

"I believe that Dr. Barnesby has slandered the illustrious profession of which he was once an active member."

Dr. Graham Lusk, of New York, one of the leading surgeons in this country, indorsed much that Dr. Barnesby said concerning the necessity for hospital reforms in an article published last April in the *Journal of the American Medical Association.* Dr. Lusk wrote: "Regarding appointment to the service of a great city hospital there is room for much improvement. There should be a complete revolution in the present method. And yet the years roll by and the old traditions stand protective of the old rotten system,

blinding the eyes even of the honest and sincere and placing a deadening inertia over medical progress."

One of the recognized captain-surgeons from whom Dr. Barnesby received inspiration for his crusade is Dr. James A. Rigby. He recently made this statement: "Nothing whatever is done by the state in the interest of the patient in operations. Everything is left to the bona fides and professional integrity of the operator. It is notorious that many operations are performed as the result of mistaken diagnosis."

Dr. C. W. Lillie, of St. Louis, a famous surgeon, wrote recently in the *Illinois Medical Journal:* "It is true that many doctors are so engrossed in money-making schemes, with fads and specialties in medicine, with fast horses, with automobiles, with women, wine and other dissipations, that patients have but slight consideration; that efforts directed toward the general betterment of mankind have but a small share of their attention."

Dr. L. Emmett Holt, of the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons, said in an address two years ago: "There is another phase of commercialism seen in our day, which may be characterized as medical graft. This man (the grafter) does not conceal the fact that he is in medicine for what he can get out of it. With respect to every transaction he adopts the politicians' anxious query: 'Where do I come in?' His methods are well known. He visits the specialist, the surgeon or consultant, ostensibly in behalf of the patient, and lets it be known that he expects 'the usual percentage' of the fee. Medical grafters of this type, I am glad to say, are not numerous, but they are, I must believe from information, increasing rather rapidly."

Heroes in War.

It is confidently asserted that members of the medical profession of Steuben county, without a notable exception, have in every situation in their line of duty been faithful, brave and self-sacrificing, whether at home, on the field of carnage, or in malignant fever hospitals and camps. It was a Steuben county surgeon, who, at night, in the lull of the bloody carnage on the field of Gettysburg, while on the outposts of the federal lines attending to the wounded and soothing the agonies of the dying, heard an agonized call for help, and, though some distance away, hastened to afford relief. He found the sufferer to be a mortally wounded Confederate soldier, lying on a pile of stones. The good doctor upon examination found him disemboweled by the fragments of a shell. He made his position easier upon his stony bed, placed his blanket under the head of the unfortunate, gave him the last drop of water from his own canteen, and while engaged in this noble ministration was captured by the picket guard of the enemy. Receiving the dying thanks of his patient he was hurried away to headquarters, where the Confederate commander sharply asked of the doctor, "What called you into our lines?" "The call of humanity, sir," replied the captive, and detailed the occurrence. At daylight a squad of soldiers escorted him to the headquarters of his own division. In after years this Confederate general referred to this affair as the most striking demonstration of the brotherhood of man, an act that obliterated the lines of hostile armies.

In the trenches in front of Petersburg a northern colonel was mortally wounded; left where he fell, attended only by his faithful surgeon, a Steuben county doctor, who stubbornly refused to leave the wounded officer, then in *extremis*. Upon being interrogated by the officer in command as to his unusual conduct, he said: "My colonel was the early associate of my boyhood. He was the friend of my manhood. I promised never to leave him in distress if I could do otherwise. I have kept my word, and I am here."

"You are a true friend and comrade," replied the officer in command. After the burial of the dead colonel the doctor was safely returned to his regiment. Later in life and after the southern officer had been "reconstructed" and sheathed his stainless sword he became a member of the American congress, and detailed with truthful emotion to the representative in congress from the Steuben county district the above incident, earnestly inquiring after the youthful doctor.

During the Spanish-American war a doctor from Steuben county, supposing himself immune from yellow fever, volunteered for service in the hospital at Guantanimo, then filled with yellow fever victims. When fatally stricken with the disease he said to the faithful ministering priest: "I did my duty in coming here. I am satisfied."

Reform Legislation Suggested.

During the first decades of the existence of this county the great majority of the medical profession were devoted to the healing art and they regarded with indignation the advent of the self-styled advocates of another and different practice, healing and treatment; a reform in the methods arrived at and pursued by the careful, laborious and studious country doctor, the true and earnest friend and counselor of his patients. The irregular practitioner, the makers and venders of drugs, nostrums and patent medicines, involving large commercial interests and offering a remedy for every disease or affliction, appealed to the credulous and succeeded in inducing hundreds to adopt their methods, in the hope of speedy relief. There is nothing to which the average person will more readily surrender his common sense than to the adoption of some mysterious treatment or unheard of remedy for the cure or alleviation of some disease with which he is induced to believe he is afflicted. Too late he finds his health impaired and his purse depleted, not by merit, but by commercial interests.

It is hoped that the bill now pending before the national congress for the preservation of the public health, and in aid of the effort to establish a department of health, will pass. It has the support of most of the respectable physicians of the United States. Those who are opposed to this bill—not only the irregular practitioners, fake healers and curists, but the immense commercial interests that now prey upon ill health; a cursory examination of the advertising matter of every newspaper, from the metropolitan daily to the most unpretentious journal of the rural hamlet, will convince the existence and extent of this opposing interest. The movement against consumption—the great white plague—which originated in the American Association for the Advancement of

Science, with the co-operation of the country doctors working faithfully for success, meets with the same opposition, and from the same source and interests as the bill for the preservation of the public health. The dishonest and commercial interests realize that the fight against consumption is only the first skirmish in the greater conflict against all disease. The movement has the support of the labor organizations, the farmers' associations (including the National and State Granges of the Patrons of Husbandry); the Farmers' Educational and Co-operative Unions wherever established; and the conference of the state boards of health, and of the life insurance companies—perhaps not so much to preserve the public health as to preserve their dollars.

Properly equipped and conducted with wisdom and fidelity, if such a department is establihsed the merits, benefits and advantages of every school, class and method of dealing with disease would be adopted and encouraged; the errors, faults and wrongful means suppressed and stamped out, so that the future chronicler is this line, possessed of the temerity, can note the progress of improvement and reform in the noblest occupation in which man can engage.

CHAPTER XI.

PIONEER RELIGIOUS FORCES.

PRESBYTERIAN, METHODIST AND BAPTIST CHURCHES—CATHOLIC INSTITUTIONS—DEBT TO EARLY MISSIONARIES.

The itinerant preachers and missionaries were the videttes who heralded the approach of civilization in Steuben county, as in all other unsettled parts of the new world. They were a bold, hardy and determined class of men, enduring hardship and privation for the purpose of spreading the blessings of the Gospel, telling the story of the Christian's faith in the sublime precepts of the great Redeemer and Saviour of mankind, and inducing all they met to accept of the truth and direct their lives and manner of living in harmony with the teachings and lessons proclaimed by them. To this end they devoted their lives and bodily comforts, expecting no reward or return but the success of their unselfish labors.

The earliest account or tradition of these devoted men is that of the good Father Fenelon, afterwards Bishop of Cambray, who accompanied a force of French soldiers and friendly Indians sent out in 1690 by Count Frontenac, governor of Canada, to drive away all trespassers upon the country drained by the affluents of the rivers St. Lawrence and Allegheny, called La Belle river. This expedition coasted the south shore of Lake Ontario and up the streams flowing into that lake; by portages the voyagers came to the headwaters of the Canisteo river, arriving at an Indian village which stood upon the site of the present village of Canisteo. Here the expedition halted, the cross was erected, and mass said by the father. This force of observation then marched up a stream flowing from the south to the streams running into the Allegheny. This is the first recorded mass celebrated in the county; but, without doubt, other like services at an earlier period were said by the Jesuit priests, who traversed the country bordering on the Chemung and its principal branches.

PRESBYTERIAN, METHODIST AND BAPTIST CHURCHES.

In September, 1793, a Presbyterian minister presided at the funeral of a daughter of Captain Williamson, in the town of Bath. The Baptist church in the town of Wayne was organized in 1794, and is one of the oldest religious bodies west of Seneca lake. The Rev. Ephraim Todd was the founder and first pastor, and served in that capacity for over thirty years, or until 1824. In 1799 religious services were held in the then town of Canisteo at the home

of George Hornell by Rev. Robert Logan, an itinerant Presbyterian clergyman.

In 1800 Rev. John Durbin of Wyoming, Pennsylvania, a traveling Methodist minister, held the first services of his denomination at several places in the Canisteo valley. He is spoken of as the founder of the Methodist denomination in that valley.

The first religious services in the town of Prattsburg were held at the house of Jared Pratt, in the autumn of 1803, by Rev. John Niles, a Presbyterian clergyman. In 1807 the same clergyman became the first settled minister in the town of Bath. The first preaching services held in the town of Bath, of which any account now remains, were conducted by Rev. Seth Williston, a traveling missionary, in the summer of 1802, in the schoolhouse facing Pulteney square on the northwest corner. Here was organized on January 6, 1806, by the above named John Niles, "The Bath Religious Society." In 1795 a Baptist clergyman held services at his house in Canisteo and formed a society of that denomination. Elder Jedediah Stephens was a faithful and respected preacher of that denomination. For many years his house was the resort of missionaries of every Christian faith and of all religions. Travelers who passed through or visited the valley of the Canisteo and pilgrims of a devout disposition, not inclined to join the boisterous company of the locality, with Elder Stephens could find lodgings and entertainment to their satisfaction and desire. He was an earnest co-worker for good and the improvement of all with Rev. Andrew Gray, of the more northerly part of the Painted Post country.

In 1805 Rev. Ephraim Eggleston founded the Methodist church in the town of Pulteney. This field had been a partial theater for the efforts of Jemima Wilkinson, the "Universal Friend," and her followers years before.

In 1802 a Presbyterian church was organized in the town of Cohocton by Reverends Aaron C. Collins and Abijah Warren. A Methodist Episcopal church was organized in the town of Wayland in 1809; in Cameron, 1812; and in the town of Dansville, now in Steuben county, 1817. In 1798 Rev. Andrew Gray held religious services in the town of Dansville, then in Steuben county, and in 1800 organized a Presbyterian church in the same town.

Methodist Episcopal churches were founded in the town of Troupsburg in 1819; in the towns of Greenwood and Hartsville by Rev. Asa Orcutt in 1825; in the same year in the towns of Thurston and Tuscarora; in the towns of Addison and Campbell, 1827; in the town of Fremont, 1828; in the town of Hornellsville, now city of Hornell, 1830; in West Union, 1831; in the town of Caton, 1833, and in Bradford, 1834.

A Christian church was planted at the town of Avoca in Buchannan's barn by Elder Calvin French in 1811.

A Baptist church was founded in the town of Canisteo in 1794 by Rev. Jedediah Stephens. This is the oldest church in the Painted Post country, if not in the Genesee country.

The Baptist church in the town of Wayne, afterwards in Steuben county, was founded by Rev. Ephraim Sanford, a Baptist minister. A Baptist church was organized in the town of Jasper

in 1817; in the town of Hornby, 1820; in the town of Howard, 1820, and in the town of Lindley, 1841.

The Presbyterians established a church in the town, now city, of Corning in 1810; in the town of Wheeler, the same year; in the town of Urbana, 1831; in the town of Hornellsville, 1832, and town of Erwin, 1835.

Catholic Institutions.

Roman Catholic churches were established in Steuben county as follows: Town of Urbana, 1840, and town (now city) of Corning, 1842. In the year 1873 a convent was founded in the old state arsenal, purchased from the state by the bishop of the diocese for that purpose. A flourishing parochial school of excellent reputation was also founded in connection with St. Mary's parish in 1860. In 1843, at the town of Hornellsville, now city of Hornell, a convent was founded in connection with the church. St. Ann's academy was founded about 1870. It is a most excellent school, under the instruction of the Sisters of Mercy, the course prescribed by the regents of the University of the State of New York being followed. It has ever been a most prosperous institution, eminently high-class in instruction and deportment, not surpassed by any in the state. St. James' Mercy Hospital was founded by the munificence of a former rector of this parish, Rev. James M. Early, of blessed memory. This worthy benefaction, in charge of the Sisters of Mercy and supported jointly by a fund set apart by the donor and by the city, is one of the best appointed and equipped institutions of its kind in the country for the investigation, prevention and cure of diseases, especially those of an epidemic, endemic or tubercular character. Particular attention is given by a competent corps of surgeon and nurses to the treatment, alleviation and restoration of travelers and employes injured upon railways or in other employment. Patients are received and treated not only from Steuben county but from adjoining counties. Deserving impecunious residents of the city of Hornell are treated at the expense of the city.

A Catholic church was organized in the town of West Union in 1845, and in the town of Bath in 1846. At Perkinsville, town of Wayland, a parochial school was founded in 1850, under the instruction of the Sisters of Mercy. It is well attended and has a good reputation. A Catholic church was organized in the town of Addison in 1854; town of Cohocton, 1861; town of Caton, 1883; town of Prattsburg, 1887; town of Pulteney, 1888; town of Cameron, 1891; and in the town of Campbell the following year.

Debt to Early Missionaries.

The earliest religious societies and churches in Steuben and adjoining counties were the fruits of the faithful labors of the early missionaries and revivalists, among whom were Reverends John Durbin, Jedediah Stephens, Seth Williston, James H. Hotchkiss, Nehemiah Lamb, Thomas Sheardown, John Niles, Andrew Gray, Patrick Bradley, Daniel Littlejohn, Ira Bronson, Robert Logan, Benedict Bayer and A. G. Clark. Their appeals in support of their efforts and ministrations were after the customs and beliefs of those early days, and were based on the hopes and fears,

blessings and torments for the righteous and for the unregenerate. By some these zealous crusades became offensive and obnoxious to their listeners. Among these was Elder Littlejohn, who scourged western Steuben, eastern Allegany and southern Livingston counties with his theological lashings.

Many of the earlier, as well as later, church edifices and meeting houses, from disuse or neglect and lack of interest, have fallen into ruin. Their members and attendants are dead, removed or modified or reversed in their convictions, or are affiliated more closely in their views of right and wrong, and convinced that the abodes of the elect are as accessible through the doors of one of these temples as the other; that the realms of disappointment and sorrow are not the fate or the avoidance of either.

The abandoned or dismantled church buildings are unerring footprints of those who have toiled, believed and passed on; to the historian they are evidences of the struggle and efforts of the past; to the chronicler they are of the present; to the seer, soothsayer and prophet they foretell and indicate the worship of the future, instead of jarring creeds, chants, genuflexions, prostrations and flagelations. The influence, teaching and example of the pioneer churches and ministers have been invaluable to the good of the country. Their services and meetings brought together the people of the neighborhoods, and if the doctrines promulgated were not all in attractive style or suited to the inclinations of the attendants they gave rise to discussions and interchange of ideas, broadened their intellectual vision and induced them to hold more liberal and charitable ideas of the duty of one to the other. Without fear and trembling the people boldly investigated into the hidden (then regarded forbidden) and dreadful phenomena of nature; learning was encouraged; the grand inspiring idea of universal education was conceived and born, and the way prepared for the coming glories of the twentieth century.

The present day inhabitants, not only of our own country, but the whole world, owe an everlasting debt of gratitude to the early and primitive itinerant of whatever sect or belief, and to the pioneer church, meeting house or place of worship. It was in these primitive and homely sanctuaries—not in the gilded temples of wealth and fashion—that the triumph of the pale Galilean was won. These zealous itinerants builded better than they knew.

CHAPTER XII.

THE PRESS OF STEUBEN.

First Newspapers in the County—Anthony L. Underhill—"Steuben Messenger"—Henry H. Hull and "Steuben Courier"—The "Corning Journal"—George W. Pratt—"Brick" Pomeroy—Edwin Hough and "Hornellsville Tribune"—John Greenhow and William H. Greenhow—"National American"—The "Vidette" and "Times"—Russell M. Tuttle—Ephemeral Publications—Addison Newspapers—Canisteo Journals—The Cohocton Press—Other Newspapers of the County—Greatest Civilizing Agent.

Burke said: "There were three estates in parliament; but yonder, in the reporters' gallery, sat a Fourth Estate, more important and powerful than they all."

The *London Times* has been justly and frequently termed the Uncrowned Sovereign of England. The *New York Tribune,* in the maturity of the intellect of Horace Greeley, founded, named and nourished a great national party that changed the institutions and destiny of the United States. The *Philadelphia Press,* in the days of John W. Forney, was called the cabinet of the president; when the learned, resolute and careful Charles A. Dana sat in the editorial chair of the *New York Sun,* the slogan was: "If you see it in the *Sun,* it's so." Burke's declaration is as true now and here as it was at the time and place of its utterance.

First Newspapers in the County.

The first newspaper in Steuben county was issued on October 19, 1796, at Bath, and was called the *Bath Gazette and Genesee Advertiser.* This was the first newspaper published in western New York. More definite and certain, west of the preemption line. William Kersey and James Edie were the first editors, printers and publishers. Captain Williamson procured from Northumberland, Pennsylvania, a second-hand Stanhope printing press, with a primitive outfit and appliances. It is ventured that Mr. Kersey, who was also a judge of the county, was something more than the ordinary type-sticker or stout pressman. He was of the sect known as Friends, and appeared to occupy a position of foreman, perhaps of managing editor. In one of his letters to Captain Williamson, then at Albany, he writes of extended circulation and new patrons, and asks for some new type, giving as a reason that the material he had

brought from Pennsylvania is "old and worn out," and its impressions are difficult to read, and causes complaint and profanity. (This cause and effect still exist.) On considering the case, I conclude that it is best to have a sufficient quantity of new type to complete the office, so that we may do business in good fashion, and therefore request, in addition to the order by Captain Coudry, that you may be pleased to send us as soon as may be two hundredweight of small pica or burgeois. We have some encouragement to pursue the business, but many of our patrons complain of the badness of the print, and that not without sufficient cause." Judge Kersey, in the same letter, informs Captain Williamson that he and associates had been indicted by the grand jury for not holding an election at the Painted Post for a representative in congress.

In 1816 the *Steuben and Allegany Patriot* was founded by Captain Benjamin Smead. After much travail, in which General Daniel Cruger was the accoucheur, the paper was brought forth. In December of that year the first number of the *Patriot* was issued. Captain Smead was a printer by trade. In the early years of the last century he edited and printed republican newspapers at Brattleboro and at Bennington, Vermont, both of which were approved by the members of that party. It must be borne in mind that the name republican in those days and places did not mean, or indicate, the political party now bearing that name. In March, 1812, Editor Smead severed his connection with the press and quitted Bennington on receiving an appointment in the United States army. He continued in that service, with the command of a company in the Tenth United States Infantry, until July, 1815, the army being then disbanded. In this service he attained the rank of captain, by which appellation he was always thereafter known. After his retirement he went to Albany, New York, and engaged in the occupation of a typesetter and printer with indifferent success, in the meantime making the acquaintance of General Cruger, then speaker of the assembly, and soliciting his aid in establishing a newspaper in Steuben county, as has been stated. The captain shipped a second-hand printing press, type and other material for the new venture from Albany, part of the way by water and the remainder by land over rough roads, made almost impassable by freshets, but after these delays, patient waiting was rewarded by its arrival—if not intact, in fragments which were afterwards assembled. The paper thus established remained the property of Captain Smead, who was editor and publisher while he lived.

Captain Smead, during his life in Bath, was a public-spirited man, taking a lively part in all public demonstrations, especially in the military reviews, general training and other similar or quasi gatherings. He never rid himself of his early military drill, always, with precise and measured step, keeping time with the music.

In 1849, the printing office, with the paper, was sold to William C. Rhodes. In 1822 the name of the paper was changed to the *Farmers' Advocate and Steuben Advertiser.* Mr. Rhodes was a graceful and forceful writer. The paper was always Simon-pure Democratic under Mr. Rhodes' editorial and business management, and took high rank with its party. On January 30, 1857, the office took fire and the establishment was entirely consumed. In November, 1857, Mr. Rhodes was elected state prison inspector for New

York, selling the paper and its good will to Mr. Perry S. Donahe during that year. On the first of May, 1857, Mr. Donahe changed the name of the paper to the *Steuben Farmers' Advocate,* its present name, with A. J. McCall editor.

In August, 1860, Mr. Donahe sold the paper to Mr. Anthony L. Underhill, by whom it was patriotically and vigorously conducted in the interests of the party of its early allegiance through the eventful epoch of the Civil war and to the time of his death in 1902. He passed away at Los Angeles, California, where he was sojourning, while on a trip for recreation and rest, unattended by any member of his family, travelling companion or friend.

Anthony L. Underhill.

Anthony L. Underhill, from his long residence in Steuben county, his active connection with the press of western New York, the high esteem in which he was held, his clear, vigorous and comprehensive style as editor and writer, his active participation in all movements for the benefit, advantage and advancement of his county, state and nation, and the profound sorrow occasioned by his sudden death far away from home and family, pervading every hamlet and nearly every home in Steuben county, well warrants the insertion here of the following:

UNDERHILL.—At Los Angeles, Cala., Sunday night, March 9th, Anthony Lispenard Underhill, in the 72d year of his age.

Monday morning word was received in Bath of the announcement above. It was a great shock to his family and friends, as he had departed from Bath February 19th for southern California, to be gone on a pleasure trip of about three months. He went west by easy stages, remaining in New Orleans about a week, and stopping at different points between there and Los Angeles, which he reached last Thursday. Letters written after his arrival there indicate that he was feeling at the time as well as when he left Bath.

Anthony L. Underhill, the oldest son of Charles Underhill and Portia Maria Brooks, was born in the town of Veteran, Chemung county, New York, May 9, 1830. He was a descendant of the sixth generation of Captain John Underhill, the famous Indian fighter in the Pequot and Colonial wars, which took place in Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut during the seventeenth century.

At an early age he accompanied his father to Missouri, where his uncle, Henry Underhill, was engaged in trading with the Indians. He passed through the west when Chicago was a hamlet in a vast marsh, approachable only over corduroy roads. In crossing the river they came in contact with Joseph Smith, who was leading his Mormon forces from Nauvoo, Illinois, further west. Many were the incidents related by him of personal experiences with Indian braves who came to the store to trade and made his father's home their stopping place at night.

He returned east with his parents, who located at Carbondale, Pennsylvania, and soon after he started for Bath to enter the employ of his cousin, the late Robert L. Underhill, and arrived here on St. Patrick's day in the year 1845. He was apprenticed until he was twenty-one years of age, and during that time learned the art of bookbinding, and became proficient as a printer, the firm of R. L. Underhill & Company at that time manufacturing and printing various kinds of books.

His early education was largely received from his mother, to whom he was indebted for many traits of character which proved bulwarks to him in later life. When he left home he promised her that he would never commit any act of which he could not freely tell her, and this promise was faithfully kept by him throughout his life, preserving in him a purity of mind and sense of honor which he ever endeavored to communicate to and inculcate in his descendants.

His meager educational advantages were supplemented by his constant seeking after enlightenment and the books of all kinds on the shelves of the bookstore furnished him, after business hours, with opportunities for

gaining knowledge and development of the mind; these habits of study and research were pursued throughout his life, resulting in his becoming a well-informed and broad-minded man. At that time bookstores sold all the musical merchandise of the day, and his love for music led him to learn to play every kind of instrument afforded by the genius of the times. He always regretted his lack of early educational training, and afforded his children every possible advantage of this character of which he had been deprived.

May 2, 1851, he was united in marriage to Charlotte, daughter of James McBeath, by Rev. David Nutton. They were married at Bath in the morning and travelled to Dansville that day, where he had opened a bookbindery a short time previously.

In 1854 he removed to Addison, where he published *The Voice of the Nation*, the organ of the Know-Nothing party, which, when that party swept the county, he removed to Bath, as the Know-Nothings had elected the entire county ticket, and wished an organ at the county seat. He changed the name of the paper to the *Steuben American*, which he published from January, 1856, until May, 1857, when the destruction by fire of the office of the *Steuben Farmers' Advocate* induced him to sell his plant to Perry S. Donahe, who began to issue the *Steuben Farmers' Advocate* at once, Mr. Underhill acting as manager. He continued in this capacity until August, 1860, when he became the proprietor, and proclaimed his support of Stephen A. Douglass. His life since has been identified with this paper, which he saw grow from a struggling existence to one of the best equipped country newspapers in the state. In addition, he was the publisher of the *Ontario Repository and Messenger*, at Canandaigua (owing to the death of his son, William), from April, 1883, to December, 1885; also one of the directors of the *Wyoming County Times*, at Warsaw, and one of the directors of the *Wyoming County Times*, at Warsaw, and one of the publishers of the *Corning Daily Democrat*, at Corning, since September, 1899.

Under his guidance and through his energy the *Advocate*, although the organ of a minority party, obtained an entrance into more homes in Steuben than ever attained by any other publication. He had rare ability in discerning what was news from the viewpoint of the average reader, and had that peculiar faculty of observation and description which is possessed by the born newspaper man. No better illustration of this can be cited than his descriptive letters of American and foreign travel which were published in the *Advocate* in 1891 and 1895.

For nearly ten years he had been a partner in the grocery business of Richard R. Flynn & Company, conducted by the Junior partner in the Advocate block.

He was a member of the Democratic party from principle, and believed in its tenets as taught by the founders. From 1860 to 1880 he served many years as chairman of the Steuben county democratic committee, and was generally in attendance at the councils of the party. He was chosen a presidential elector for Cleveland and Hendricks in 1884 and had the honor, as one of the tellers of the electoral college, to announce officially that the Empire state had cast its thirty-six votes for the democratic nominees. He was appointed postmaster at Bath by President Cleveland in 1886 and served four years to the satisfaction of the community.

He was elected president of the village of Bath in March, 1891, for a term of one year.

A month after his incumbency of the office, the Bath Board of Trade held its first annual dinner, at which President Underhill responded to the toast, "The Village of Bath." The address was replete with interesting historical facts, and of it the official book of the Bath Centennial, in the introduction, says: "In a speech delivered before the local Board of Trade, at its annual dinner (April 6, 1891), Mr. Anthony L. Underhill made the first public appeal to the citizens for a becoming recognition of this important event in the history of the village. The seed thus sown was soon to bear fruit."

A short extract from that speech is reproduced: "It was in 1845, on the morning of St. Patrick's day, that I first looked upon our handsome park and its surroundings with the heavily wooded hills in the south as a background; this was from the elevated porch of the old Clinton hotel, then standing upon the ground now occupied by the First National Bank building, with large and roomy stage barns to the west; on the opposite corner, now Perine's Excelsior, stood the old Eagle hotel, and on the ground now occupied by the Nichols house was a hotel kept by the late Perez Gilmore. In 1845 the business por-

tion of the village on Liberty street extended only to include the Davison block on the east side and to Scott's shoe store on the west side. The Rumsey mansion stood just north of the Davison block and Reuben Robie's residence stood where Tharp's shoe now stands; all the buildings at that time were wood, save two brick stores which stood on the site of the Davison block. In looking over the list of those in business forty-six years ago, I find but two now with us, John Abel and H. W. Perine, out of a list of forty-five then doing business in Bath. The sods of the valley, I believe, cover all the rest except Mr. S. D. Hunter, who lives in the far west. Fleeting time has made almost a clean sweep of the business men who before our day made Bath the scene of their homes and their money-making; they have left us legacies to improve upon and in some respects we have done so; they were prudent, economical and saving men, and left us examples of business life and character that we will all be the better to emulate."

The two business men then mentioned have since passed away, and exactly fifty-seven years from the day of his coming to Bath, Anthony L. Underhill was laid to rest. He was raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason in Steuben Lodge, No. 112, F. and A. M., in July, 1859, and exalted in Bath Chapter, No. 95, R. A. M., October 17, 1860. He served several years as master of the Blue Lodge and high priest of the chapter; also was district deputy grand master for two years, and the representative of the grand high priest for this district. During his incumbency of these offices he assisted in instituting several lodges and chapters in this vicinity. He ever retained a warm interest in the "mystic tie" and was the oldest enrolled member of the chapter and next to the oldest of the Blue Lodge at the time of his death.

Mr. Underhill was a communicant of Saint Thomas' church and a faithful attendant upon its services. He loved the church and enjoyed its ministrations. He was a member of the vestry and took a warm interest in the work of the parish. His family circle was first broken by the death of his eldest son, William Howell, in April, 1883. He was again sorely bereaved in January, 1894, by the death of his beloved wife. He is survived by two daughters and three sons: Mrs. Frederick A. (Emma) Mandeville of Rochester; Edwin S., who has been associated with his father in the publication of the *Advocate* and *Corning Daily Democrat;* John, publisher of the *Wyoming County Times* of Warsaw, New York; Miss Charlotte, of Bath; Anthony L. Jr., an instructor in the high school of Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Two sisters also survive: Mrs. Octavia Field of Omaha, Nebraska, and Mrs. Portia Allen of Niagara Falls, Ontario.

At such a time as this the pen is indeed feeble to voice the sentiments of the heart. It was as yesterday that he was with us; today he has gone to his final rest.

The choice of a father is not given to us, but to none had Providence been more kind in this regard. For his children, love, care and sympathy had always been his first thought, denying them nothing for their welfare and good. In every relation of life he proved himself in the highest and best sense a man; but especially in the home circle was he ever watchful and solicitous. That his children should not be obliged to labor against disadvantages which were his was his constant endeavor, and no sacrifice was too great for him that benefit might come to them. His pleasant smile, his genial, happy manner, his kind word, will ever remain green in the memory of all who knew him, but in his own home will they be most greatly missed. To his family he was tender and loving; to his friends, loyal and true. The world is better and purer that he lived.

The sense of loss is shared alike by his family, friends and community in which he lived. Affectionate towards his family, devoted to his friends, pleasant and genial, simple and upright—the memory of his virtues will serve as his eulogy more eloquently than any word of tongue or pen.

The remains are expected to reach Bath on Saturday, Mrs. Daniel B. Curtis of Curtis, who has been spending the winter in southern California, having kindly made arrangements for their shipment east.

Mr. Underhill was the founder of the Steuben American newspaper, which he started at Bath in 1856 and conducted for a year and a half, or until its sale to the proprietor of the *Steuben Farmers' Advocate.* In 1860 he purchased the *Advocate,* which was an old, established newspaper, and it had since remained in his possession and under his control, except that as years advanced he relinquished a part of the burden to the care of his sons. Mr.

Underhill was a thorough printer and proud of the craft. From the outset of his ownership of the *Advocate* he devoted his entire time and attention to the affairs of the office, and when in Bath he could invariably be found at his office, engrossed in work. It was his pride that he could do anything in the office that might be required of any of his employes, and he could do it much better, too, than the average printer. He was a man of intense and unwearied industry, and by his practical knowledge of the newspaper business in all its details, by his keen intelligence, and by his sobriety and level head he made the *Advocate* property to be of much value, and the newspaper itself to be widely circulated and a very influential organ of public opinion. Mr. Underhill thus possessed unusual business capacity, and he became the most successful newspaper publisher in this section of the state. He was a writer of much force, and was particularly happy in the descriptive faculty. He had traveled several times across the continent, and had been once or twice in Europe, and the letters he wrote for the *Advocate* describing his journeys were of such marked interest that the publication of many of them was made in book form for the pleasure of his friends and the public. Mr. Underhill was a man of high character and unblemished integrity. He was a devout communicant of the Episcopal denomination, and in his daily life exemplified the faith that was his. He was pure of thought and speech, and in all his relations with his fellows was a type of the Christian and the gentleman. As a citizen of Bath he was among the most enterprising and public-spirited, and none was more respected. He was a true friend, with a kind and cheery greeting to the humblest, and with aid and assistance to the unfortunate or those in distress. He was deeply interested in the welfare of his home village, and no one, by active endeavor or upright example, contributed more to its good fame or local influence. Anthony L. Underhill ever tried to be useful in his chosen sphere, and his ambition was amply realized, so that as he advanced in years it must have been very gratifying to him to know the strong hold he had on the hearts of the people where he lived. In his death the village of Bath and the county of Steuben loses one of its foremost citizens, and the editorial fraternity of the state one of its most valued and esteemed members. A good man has gone. The editor of the *Journal*, who had maintained with Mr. Underhill an unbroken friendship of over forty years' standing, profoundly laments his death, and extends to the bereaved children his heartfelt sympathy in the loss to them of a thoughtful, loving and devoted father.—*Dr. George W. Pratt, Editor of the Corning Journal.*

In 1895 Mr. Underhill visited the Holy Land and wrote for publication in the *Advocate* a most interesting series of letters descriptive of his travels. "My travels in the Holy Land," he told the writer, "made a strong impression on me. As I walked and rode about amid the scenes of our Saviour's earthly ministry, I was impressed with the power and reality of His life and teaching as never before, and became a Christian in a new sense."

* * *

Mr. Underhill led what might be called in these days a strenuous business life. He knew how to make a newspaper—knew all the intricacies of the printer's art—and he applied himself with all his might, and succeeded because of his sagacity and diligence. He was a terse, vigorous writer, a strong advocate of whatever cause he championed. He wrought without sparing himself that he might surround his family with comfort and give his children the benefits of a higher education, which had been denied him and of which he had always felt the need.

In his home he was a kind, indulgent husband and father, forgetful of himself, thoughtful only for the welfare of those who leaned upon him. In the community he was a useful, respected, honored citizen, and his death has cast a shadow of sorrow to very many hearts, not only in Bath, but throughout the country, where his newspaper was a welcome weekly visitor in many homes, and especially among the older generation.—*H. O. Elkins, Editor Steuben Courier.*

The announcement of the death of Mr. A. L. Underhill of Bath, in last evening's Tribune, came in the nature of a shock, and produced a widespread feeling of sorrow throughout the entire community, in which Mr. Underhill had many warm friends and acquaintances. For a great many years he has been prominent in the affairs of the county, and a familiar figure in the state. He was a man thoroughly respected for his many high qualities of

mind and character, for his industry, his genial personality, and his general good fellowship. In business as in everything else, he was successful, due to his intelligence, methodical carefulness and good judgment. As a democrat he was devoted to the cause of both party and country, a hard worker, a conscientious and wise adviser, a skilful leader and enthusiastic follower. As a resident of his home community he was a kind friend. In his home circle he shone specially, having all the attributes that go to make the American home what it is, and there he will be missed more than elsewhere. Our deepest sympathies go out to the family in their sad and sudden affliction.—*W. H. Greenhow, President New York State Press Association and Editor of Hornellsville Tribune.*

A warm friendship has existed between Mr. Underhill and the writer since "the happy years of his residence in Dansville," to use his own words in a private letter a year ago this month. His death comes to us like that of an elder brother. Mr. Underhill was one of the best and truest of friends and his life was filled with kind thoughts and helpful deeds. He will be widely missed and deeply mourned. Mr. Underhill was active and prominent in social, political and religious life.—*A. O. Bunnell, Secretary State Press Association and Editor of Dansville Advertiser.*

By the death of Anthony L. Underhill in California last Saturday Steuben county journalism loses one of its most successful and prominent representatives. He combined fine executive ability and enterprise with genial personal qualities that made him the friend of all and one whose friendship was valuable and prized. His bereaved family will have the sympathy of a very large circle of friends in their great loss, such a circle as comes only to those who, like him, have been known for many years by the visits of the weekly newspaper to the homes and firesides of the people.—*Russell M. Tuttle, Editor of Hornellsville Times.*

Mr. Underhill was one of the most successful publishers in this state. He always printed a live paper, and by his industry and push accumulated a handsome property. * * *

This news caused profound sorrow throughout that section, as well as to the senior editor of this paper, who had been his lifelong friend. We were boys together, and have always known each other as tried and true friends.—*Lima Recorder.*

The news of the death in Los Angeles, California, of Anthony L. Underhill, one of the proprietors of the *Bath Advocate* and of the *Corning Democrat*, brings with it a feeling of deep sorrow to all who knew Mr. Underhill and his manly worth. And there are few persons in this section of the state who did not. For more than half a century he had been identified with the newspaper business in Bath. His success where many another would have failed, and the esteem in which he was held, are fair measures of his worth as a business man and a citizen. He was of the old school of editors, but believed in progress, evidence of which has been given his newspapers. Although seventy-two years of age, he was active in all things concerning his business matters, and was at his desk in the *Advocate* office each day when in Bath. He was a vigorous writer, but at all times a fair opponent. He was kindly and generous. The friends he made were glad to be thus numbered.

Mr. Underhill will be missed as a business man, as a charitable citizen and as a conscientious Christian. During his life he had afforded employment to a large number of men and was counted as a fair, kind and equitable employer. Although performed quietly, he was the author of many beneficent deeds, and Bath residents generally mourn his sudden demise.—*Elmira Advertiser.*

In the death of Anthony L. Underhill, of the *Bath Advocate*, country journalism has lost one of its most conscientious and respected representatives.

He was a man of engaging personal qualities, a graceful writer and a painstaking, successful and honorable journalist. He was true to every conviction of right, fearless in denunciation of wrong-doing, and an earnest advocate of the things that contributed to the welfare of the community. In the broadest sense of the word he was a democrat—earnest, active and influential in the community in which he lived—and his whole life was exemplary and above reproach. The unexpected intelligence of his death brought grief to many hearts.—*Seneca Falls Reveille.*

Mr. Underhill was a thoroughly industrious man and one of the few who have made a success out of country newspaper business. He was very devoted to his family, and toiled incessantly and unselfishly gave his labors for their benefit, and they will sorely miss a kind and most indulgent parent.—*A. E. McCall, Editor Bath Plaindealer.*

Mr. Underhill was one of the best known and most successful newspaper men in the state, having been proprietor of the *Advocate* since 1860. He was postmaster at Bath from 1886 to 1890, and for years was active in the councils of the democratic party. Following the death of his son, William Underhill, he conducted the *Repository-Messenger* here for a few months in 1885, as he related in an interesting letter written to the editor of this paper on the occasion of the fiftieth year of its establishment. His death will be widely and sincerely regretted, especially among the newspaper fraternity, for he was respected and beloved by all who knew him.—*Ontario County Times.*

His death has caused widespread sorrow. Probably no man in Steuben county was better known or had a larger circle of personal friends than Mr. Underhill.

He was deeply interested in education, always earnest in the welfare of the schools, and was active in everything that he thought would be for the good of the community. In politics he was always a staunch Democrat and for many years has been a popular leader. His death is a loss that is far reaching and will be sincerely regretted not only in his own town, but throughout the country.—*Cohocton Times.*

Mr. Underhill has always been prominent in the Democratic ranks of his town, county and state, and a progressive business man—a man who will be missed from among those who have been associated with him during his active life. His life has been a noble one, leaving behind him a record that his children, of whom there are five who survive him, may and will point with pride. The press of Steuben county will unite in saying, "The light has been turned out from an active brain, a life of honor and uprightness has ended, peace go with him."—*Avoca Advance.*

He was a man loved by all, and a friend to deserving, and never refused to assist those in distress. During sixteen years of service in his employ we found him every day with a smile and a pleasant word. His age was seventy-two years. He leaves two daughters and three sons to mourn his loss. The body is expected to arrive in Bath tomorrow.—*Addison Record.*

The newspaper fraternity will hear with regret that Anthony L. Underhill, the veteran editor of the *Steuben Farmers' Advocate* of Bath, died at Los Angeles, California, last Saturday.—*Rochester Herald.*

He was a most courteous gentleman, and a newspaper writer of rare ability and keen judgment, and his death will be regretted not only among his newspaper friends, but in the community where he had so faithfully labored for a full half century, and where he was held in the highest esteem.—*Palmyra Courier.*

He was one of the most prominent, successful and highly-respected publishers in western New York, and his death is a severe shock to a wide circle of acquaintances.—*Canisteo Times.*

The deceased was one of the best-known newspaper men of the country and his death is sincerely regretted by the newspaper fraternity.—*Nunda News.*

He was one of the oldest, most successful and influential newspaper men of western New York.—*Watkins Express.*

Deceased was among the oldest and most respected newspaper men in the southern tier.—*Chemung Valley Reporter.*

Deceased was a staunch Democrat, an able editor and successful business man.—*Mt. Morris Enterprise.*

With sincere sorrow the Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of Steuben Lodge No. 112, F. and A. M., place on record this testimonial to the late Hon. Anthony Lispenard Underhill.

For more than forty years a member of this lodge, for several years its Worshipful Master and one of the truest supporters of its principles and teachings in this community. Devoted to its interests, he gave freely of his time in assisting in every manner its officers and members in the discharge of their duties. He never turned a deaf ear to a brother in distress. Clear and able in his chosen profession, kind and gentle in his manner, wise and prudent in his counsel, he has left a record which all may envy and seek to emulate.

Mourned by all who knew and loved him, he has passed to his eternal rest in the full vigor of his manhood, with an unblemished character and a life passed in benefiting mankind.

The Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren have directed this memento to be inscribed on the records of the lodge as an imperfect tribute to his memory, and also that a copy of the same be duly signed by the Worshipful Master and Secretary and transmitted by the former to the immediate family of the deceased.

At a regular convocation of Bath Chapter No. 95, R. A. M., held in Masonic Hall in the Village of Bath, the following pre-amble and resolutions upon the death of our Worthy Companion, Anthony L. Underhill, were unanimously adopted:

Whereas, It has pleased the Supreme Architect of the Universe to sever another link of the fraternal chain that binds us together as Royal Arch Masons by suddenly taking from our midst our Companion and Past High Priest, Anthony L. Churchill,

Resolved, That we as men and Royal Arch Masons realize that we have sustained the loss of a Worthy Companion, a councilor, co-worker and friend, whose hand was ever guided by justice, and whose heart was expanded by benevolence.

Resolved, That we sincerely mourn his loss and most affectionately sympathize with his bereaved family in this, their hour of affliction, and trust that He who doeth all things well will fold the arms of His love and protection around those who put their trust in Him.

Resolved, That our Chapter room be draped in mourning for thirty days.

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be spread upon our Chapter records, also a copy be presented to the family of our deceased companion.

At a special meeting of the Rector, Wardens and Vestrymen of St. Thomas' church, Bath, held this day, the following minute was unanimously adopted:

The Vestry of St. Thomas' meets today to make some expression of their high appreciation of the character of Anthony L. Underhill, Esq., and their conviction of loss which they sustain in his death. Not only was he constant in attendance at divine service, but he was singularly reverent and enthusiastic in his worship, ever giving gladly of resources for the promotion of the temporal and spiritual welfare of our church. Of a personality genial and benevolent, a faith vivid and fervent, respected and admired in the community for his gracious qualities and upright life, he will be sorely missed among us. Therefore, be it

Resolved, That we, the Vestry of St. Thomas's Church, extend to the family of our departed friend and associate our sincerest sympathy with them in their bereavement, a sympathy the keener since we share their sorrow. And furthermore be it

Resolved, That a copy of this minute be sent to his family, and that a copy be published in each of the local papers and in the Churchman.

Anthony L. Underhill was the first newspaper publisher to print his paper on a cylinder press and the first to use steam power for printing and folding his newspaper, all of which were used at Bath.

The Washington hand press upon which Mr. Underhill formerly used to print the *Steuben Farmers' Advocate* is now in daily use as a proof press in the office of the *Evening Leader* at Corning.

Oldest Newspaper in the State.

The *Steuben Farmers' Advocate* is the third oldest newspaper in the state of New York, having existed uninterruptedly for ninety-four years. It has firmly and consistently maintained the bed-rock principles of the Republican party and candidates in the days of Jackson and of the Democratic party and candidates in the days of Tilden and Cleveland. The following was published in and urged by the *Advocate*:

Bath, Steuben County, New York, November, 1830.

CIRCULAR.

In the interest of the re-election of General Jackson as a Republican, and in the interests of the Republican party in the state and union, we pledge ourselves.

[Subscribed by]

Andrew Simpson, Jasper.
Edward Howell, Bath.
William H. Bull, Bath.
Alvah Ellas, Bath.
Samuel W. Burnham, Bath.
William Kernan, Wayne.
Thomas Bennett, Hornellsville.
Sylvester Holliday, Dansville, now Wayland.
John Cooper, Jr., Cooper's Plains, town of Campbell.
Henry Switzer, Bradford.
Barnet Retan, Pulteney.
John T. Andrews, Bath.
Robert O. Jennings, Painted Post, now Corning.
Harry Clark, Orange, now in Schuyler county.
A. B. Dickinson, Hornby.
Dyer Cramer, Cohocton.
John Loop, Bath.
Solomon Curtiss, Jr., Erwin.
Samuel J. Beebe, Prattsburg.
Henry W. Rogers, Bath.

The following is quite apropos, as showing the political trend of opinion at that time at Bath, the principal and shire town of Steuben county, as well as the political, social and financial center of the county. It is copied from *William's New York Register* for 1836:

French bets that if Harrison is alive four years from this time he will be elected president.

Campbell takes him up: A cap worth $16.

J. French.
R. Campbell, Jr.

Witness: H. M.

The parties to this wager were well known throughout Steuben and adjoining counties as "Jim" French and "Bob" Campbell, afterwards lieutenant governor of the state. The witness was Hugh Magee, former sheriff of Allegany county, New York, afterward sheriff of Steuben county. It is needless to say that "Bob" lost and "Jim" won the cap.

Harrison was alive four years from that date (1840) and was elected president that year, after a most spirited political campaign, in which log cabins, hard cider and coon skins, brass and sheepskin bands and doggerel verses were the novel and principal features. This is a sample:

"Where, O where, is the foxy Martin?
He went in at Washington and came out at Lindenwald."

The facilities of the *Advocate* office, its excellent business management, its steadfast adhesion and devotion to its early political affiliations, and its well-retained confidence of the people are well attested by its large retained circulation, and the brilliant political success at the last 1910 election achieved by Hon. Edwin S. Underhill, the editor of the *Advocate* and of the *Corning Leader,* as representative in congress from the Thirty-third congressional district of the state of New York, who was elected as a democrat in a political iron-clad republican district, composed of the counties of Steuben, Schuyler, Seneca and Chemung.

Erastus Shepherd commenced the publication of the *Western Republican* at Bath, Steuben county, New York, in September, 1819. In November, 1822, its name was changed to the *Steuben Republican* and its publication was permanently suspended in February, 1823.

During the political campaign of 1828, the *Steuben Whig* was published in Bath by William M. Swain, who afterwards removed the press and material to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and established the *Ledger* of that city, since and now a power in that state and in the nation.

"Steuben Messenger."

David Rumsey, Sr., the father of Justice David Rumsey of Bath, on April 17, 1828, issued the first number of the *Steuben Messenger,* the third newspaper published at that place. On December 2, 1830, Mr. Rumsey sold the paper to S. M. Eddy, who continued its publication for about a year and sold it to William P. Angel, who thereafter changed the name to *The Constitutionalist,* and continued its publication until the fall of 1834, when it was transferred to Charles Adams. On February 10, 1841, Adams sold out to Robert L. Underhill; thereafter the paper was continued in the name of M. F. Whittemore & Company, with R. B. Vanvalkenburg as editor, until the spring of 1843. Then George B. Richardson and John Dowe purchased it and continued it as the *Steuben Democrat* until the campaign of 1844, when publication was suspended. In 1848 L. J. Brush revived the *Democrat* and in 1849 it passed to the ownership of George H. Bidwell, by whom it was published until the close of 1852, when it finally collapsed and disappeared.

The *Primitive Christian* was printed by Richardson and Dowe, in 1844, with Rev. Jabez Chadwick as editor, publisher and owner, and it was issued monthly, in octavo form. It lived less than two years.

The *Temperance Gem* was issued from and printed upon the *Advocate* press for Jeanne Rumsey and Caroline Rumsey, of Kennedyville (now Kanona, New York), the editors and owners. It was afterwards printed at Elmira, that state.

In the spring of 1843 the copartnership of M. F. Whittemore & Company was dissolved, when the *Constitutionalist* suspended. This left the Whig party in Steuben county without an organ and one was wanted at the county seat. Indications of the important and historic political campaign were foreseen and realized by the shrewd observers of the day. Who was the man for the critical situation and occasion?

HENRY H. HULL AND STEUBEN "COURIER."

Henry H. Hull, the founder, manager and editor of the *Steuben Courier* for thirty-five years, the unsleeping and vigilant foe of the wavering Democratic party, was born at Preble, Cortland county, New York, in the year 1816. For a number of years he attended the Cortland Academy, an old flourishing and high grade institution incorporated in February, 1819. Dr. Samuel B. Woolworth, afterwards secretary of the regents of the University of the state of New York, was the principal of this academy for twenty-two years. At the close of his connection with this school over four thousand students had attended; up to 1861 the number was about nine thousand. In 1839 Mr. Hull's school days closed. He went to Corning, New York, where he taught school for two years. During his pedagogue days he read law in the office of Thomas A. Johnson, and in 1843 he was admitted to the bar. He did not succeed as a lawyer because journalism was more to his liking. In 1841 he bought of Charles Adams the Corning (New York) and Blossburg (Pennsylvania) *Advocate.* This paper he published for two years. The venture was unprofitable and, receiving a proposition from the Whigs of the county and from the leaders at Bath (who were without a party paper by the collapse of the *Constitutionalist,* a month before) he moved the press and other material of the *Advocate* to the county seat and associated with M. F. Whittemore, under the style of Hull and Whittemore. The first number of the *Steuben Courier,* on September 20, 1843, was issued with the name of Henry Clay at the masthead as a candidate for president. It was a six-column paper, twenty-one by thirty-one inches in size, and the only Whig organ in Steuben county. After two years Mr. Whittemore closed his connection in the printing business and moved to his farm in Jasper, this county. Not discouraged or daunted by the result of the political campaign of 1844, which destroyed the ambitions and hopes of his idolized leader, Mr. Hull alone continued the publication of the *Courier,* until 1856, when Charles G. Fairman, afterwards the distinguished editor of the *Elmira Daily Advertiser,* was associated for nine months with Mr. Hull. Mr. Fairman then returned to the position at Elmira which he had left. In 1854, upon the formation of the Republican party, the *Courier* became, as it has since been, a vigorous and powerful supporter of the ideals and principles of that party. In 1864 Enos W. Barnes, an able, impulsive and incisive writer, became a partner. The firm of Hull and Barnes existed, with an interval of six months, until July, 1875, when Mr. Barnes removed to Wellsville, New York, and became the editor of the *Allegany County Reporter.* Then Harry S. Hull, son of the founder, was associated with his father in conducting the paper, under the firm name of H. H. Hull and son, when the partnership ended by the death of Henry H. Hull, on June 8, 1876. Mr. Hull conducted the paper alone, until his death, July 9, 1890.

The *Courier* was for a long time printed on a Washington hand-press, but after a time Mr. Hull senior installed a Potter newspaper power press, operated by power transmitted from an adjacent factory.

Soon after the death of the junior Mr. Hull the *Courier* was bought by the Courier Company, a limited corporation; the form and style of the paper were changed and the job department en-

larged and improved; so that today it is a first-class establishment, with the modern additions and improvements, and is a first-class country newspaper establishment. The lamented John Foster Parkhurst, until his elevation to the bench of the supreme court of the state, was its editor-in-chief; thereupon H. O. Elkins, the present incumbent, became its editor.

Henry H. Hull was married in 1850 to Miss Clarissa Williston, daughter of the late Judge Horace Williston, of Athens, Pennsylvania. He is spoken of as "a man of fine intellect, a sound lawyer and an able, upright judge." He died at Athens August 14, 1855. He was a brother of Rev. Seth Williston, who preached at Bath in 1802; the first traveling missioner who visited the place.

Henry H. Hull was several times elected supervisor of the town of Bath, and at different times held, by appointment of the governor, the offices of canal appraiser of the state and harbor master of the port of New York. The duties of all these positions he discharged with distinguished ability and fidelity. He was one of the two senior editors of the rural press in the state, having been in the editorial harness over thirty-five years. On May 19, 1876, while engaged in his daily avocation and in apparently good health, he was stricken with paralysis, and lingered, with fond, yet vanishing, hopes of recovery, till his death on the 8th of the following June. An editorial writer, on a journal of opposing views, in reviewing the career of Henry H. Hull, at that time said: "For twenty years before his death he was the most prominent character in Steuben county politics. His influence extended throughout western-central New York and the southern tier and was felt in the circles of national politics. He was thoroughly informed concerning national, state and local affairs and possessed an acute intellect, a logical mind and a clear and forcible style as a writer. He had no superior on the country press as an able and effective political editor. He had an inexhaustible fund of wit and humor and was a master of sarcasm and irony. His influence as an editor, combined with his personal characteristics, won for him the position he occupied. He possessed a lofty independence and earnest and deep-seated convictions and was fearless in the defense of what he considered right. He was a politician in the broadest and best sense of the term, but was not a slavish party retainer, and hesitated no more to expose knavery in the ranks of his own party than he did in those of the opposition; and even his political enemies, whom he invariably treated with fairness, never charged him with mean intrigue, with double dealing, with venality or with any of the sins which are so apt to beset those who are actively engaged in politics."

On April 25, 1868, was issued the first number, by Enos W. Barnes, "That Child of Impulse," *The Saturday News*. Like all precocious children, its life was brief; it survived six months and then was not. Mr. Barnes was, for a number of years, connected with the *Courier*, as local editor; afterwards, as part owner. He was a witty, incisive and interesting writer, and made the paper he was attached to sought after and interestingly readable. After the demise of his impulsive child he returned to Mr. Hull and the *Courier* and remained until his migration to Allegany county. Here he made his paper, the *Reporter*, published at Wellsville, in that county, a strong influence in shattering that powerful cabal known as the

"Angelica Ring," and initiated the clarifying of Allegany politics. He died in 1887.

The Tri-Weekly Conservative, a spicy and gossipy sheet, publication of which was commenced and ended by Charles Clute, had an existence of thirty weeks.

The Bath Echo, published by Clute and McCall, lasted five months in 1874; then *The Bath Sunday News* was published about six months, in 1881, by L. R. Smith and Company, with A. Ellas McCall as its editor.

The Bath Plaindealer made its appearance May 5, 1883, and was published by A. Ellas McCall, Orson L. Drew and William Black. The two latter quit the enterprise in 1884. It is now published by Mr. McCall alone and is established on a paying basis. It is a free lance upon all subjects, containing more local items of interest than any other paper in the county. Its notes upon the early history of Bath and the Cohocton valley, acquired by inheritance and study, are interesting and usually reliable.

"The Corning Journal."

The *Corning Journal,* the oldest newspaper established in the then village, now city of Corning, was first introduced to the public in May, 1847, by Thomas Messenger, as editor and proprietor, and under his management remained until July, 1851, when the plant was purchased by A. W. McDowell and George W. Pratt, M. D. Dr. Pratt became editor, and in April, 1853, he purchased Mr. McDowell's interest, remaining sole editor and proprietor until July, 1869, when he sold one-half interest to T. S. DeWolfe. Then Pratt and DeWolfe were the proprietors till November 1, 1874, when Mr. DeWolfe went out, and established the *Corning Independent.* Dr. Pratt became editor of the *Journal* July, 1851, and from that time continually until his death, on October 3, 1906, a period of fifty-five years, the oldest editor in Steuben county.

George W. Pratt.

George Wollage Pratt was born April 17, 1821, at May's Mills, half way between the villages of Penn Yan and Dresden, in the town of Milo, then Ontario county, now Yates county, New York, the son of Joel B. and Cerintha Wollage Pratt. His father was a native of Colchester, Connecticut, born in 1795, and became a resident of the town of Milo aforesaid in 1819. In June, 1834, his father and family removed to the town of Painted Post, now the city of Corning. Here his father, Joel B. Pratt, for a number of years operated a wool carding machine on what is now Hammond street in that city. Joel, the father, was a man of much intelligence, an active ultra-temperance man and one of the few earnest and fearless anti-slavery men of that day to be found in Steuben county, enduring the reproach of being called an "Abolitionist," and the consequent exposure to business or social proscription and contempt as a "fanatic," by the servile and narrow-minded followers of the controlling politicians of that day. He died at the age of seventy-three years, on February 21, 1869, at the home of his son, George W., in Corning; his wife preceded him October 10, 1867, also at the age of seventy-three years, dying at the home of Claudius B. Pratt, a younger son, at Binghamton, New York.

George Wollage Pratt went to school at Dresden and Avon, New York, before he came to Corning, on June 20, 1834, at the age of thirteen years. After that he worked in his father's carding shop on Hammond street and attended the local school as opportunity offered, qualified himself for a district school teacher, in which occupation he engaged for the money there was in it and as a stepping stone for higher aspirations. In 1842 he entered the Medical College, at Geneva, New York, from which he was graduated in 1845. Thereafter he located in Corning as a physician. He removed to Marshall, Michigan, in September, 1849, and there practiced medicine and engaged in newspaper work, being employed in the latter field from February, 1850, until May, 1851, as editor of the *Statesman,* an influential weekly Whig paper published at that place. He returned to Corning in July of that year and became editor and part owner of the *Corning Journal,* founded four years previous. He was the editor of the *Journal* continuously from July, 1851, until his death in September, 1891, at the age of seventy years. He founded the *Corning Daily Journal,* of which he was the editor as long as he lived. In 1905 the *Weekly Journal* was merged with the *Daily Journal,* to avoid the labor and expense of two newspapers.

In his early manhood George W. Pratt was a strong anti-slavery man. Then he was an adherent of the Whig party until it was lost in name by the organization of the Republican party, in 1854. Since that event he has been a Republican. He was one of the two delegates elected from the second assembly district of Steuben county to the first Republican state convention in the state of New York, held at Syracuse, in 1855, serving as one of its eight vice-presidents. In 1861 he was appointed state canal collector at Corning, serving continuously several years. In 1872 he was appointed by President Grant postmaster at Corning, and again in 1890 assumed the same position under the administration of President Benjamin Harrison. In 1887, without any previous knowledge or intimation, he was appointed by Governor David B. Hill a member of the first board of managers of the State Hospital for the Insane, at Ogdensburg, New York. This is called the St. Lawrence Hospital for the Insane and is one of the most complete and best appointed institutions of the kind in the United States. He was a charter member of the New York State Press Association, organized in 1853.

Dr. Pratt was married to Helen Malvina Hayt, of Patterson, Putnam county, New York, on September 19, 1846. She died in Corning April 4, 1880, at the age of fifty-five years. Their happy married life, of more than a third of a century, was blessed by six children. Claudius B., the eldest, died in the morning of life, nearly two years old. Theodore Steele, the second son, died at the dawn of his manhood, at the age of twenty-one years. The youngest child and only daughter, Sophia Steele, died at Corning, New York, November 27, 1889, at the age of twenty-three years, the idolized darling of her grief-burdened father. Who that read that father's obituary eulogium - commencing "From henceforth Sophia Steele Pratt is a memory" can ever forget its sorrow-laden sentences? Three sons survive: Ransom Pratt, of San Francisco, California; George E. Pratt, of Berkley, in the same state; and Harry Hayt Pratt, for many years associated with his father in the conduct of

the *Weekly and Daily Journal* and now its sole editor. He is now postmaster at Corning.

George W. Pratt was well equipped for a newspaper editor and proprietor. After acquiring the *Corning Journal* he learned the art and mysteries of a practical printer and acquired a thorough knowledge of the vocation in all of its branches. In the early history of southern New York journalism, as editor of his paper, he instituted numerous reforms and practical improvements in the manner of displaying and presenting news on the printed page, being one of the first of the up-state editors to classify under proper headings the local and general news and to keep the news department free from "business" or "paid notices." He had a high opinion of the ethical demands of the vocation and business and was ever true to his ideals. His sense of justice was strong; his hatred of shams intense; and the frank, fair and fearless expression of his conviction, whether respecting plans, ideas or persons, never left the question in doubt as to the quality and direction of his judgment. Always he illustrated the dignity of journalism. To him the position of editor was one of much influence, as well as high responsibility. It was, indeed, the Fourth Estate and greater than all others.

As a writer, for virility, strength and power of statement, in the selection of apt and forcible language, he has not been surpassed and seldom equalled in the history of rural journalism. In a larger field, with wider opportunities, he would have taken rank with the great editors of a half century since. He had an inexhaustible vocabulary, abundant information, a sinewy, graphic, comprehensive and flexible style. He was equally apt in turning a breezy paragraph or in writing a bold, seriously aggressive and thoughtful "leader." As a controversialist, in the realm of personal journalism, he was a master. When attacked or aroused to a sense of personal, political or social wrong or injustice his pen could impale like the spear of Saladin or hew down and hammer like the battle-axe of Richard. He feared no journalistic combatants or newspaper adversaries, however famous, able or well equipped, or widely circulated their issues.

In his compositions he could be severe and even savage, and could lash around the world those who betrayed or misrepresented his confidence; those whose actions were prompted by mercenary motives or were seeking aggrandizement either in estate or reputation at the expense of another or of the public interest.

He never harbored personal resentments or cherished ancient and rusty insults. He had an honest detestation of whatever was base, treacherous, mean, low or grovelling. He was brave beyond reproach; had courage to think, to write, speak or act, pursuing his convictions to their consequences. His fidelity to ideals was his most prominent characteristic. His pen was never for hire. It was never prostituted to base or unworthy uses. He had the elements of power and courage, which all men love and respect. He gained position and influence by honorably and manfully fighting his way. His likes and dislikes were strong and unconcealed and his devotion to those he trusted was wrought with hooks of steel. His acquaintance was wide; his mind analytical and his judgment positive. He was on intimate terms with people of all degrees and shades of intellectual culture, and usually he understood the motives

that induce men to move and act in the game of life. To those who intimately knew him he was a being to inspire strong admiration, affection and lasting regard. He had a heart of sympathy, a mind to plan and a determination to execute. When misfortune or disappointment befell his friends he did not desert them or console them with hypocritical words of sympathy. The suffering of a being—man or animal—always appealed to his sense of right and power to aid. He was just; a humane citizen, whose hand and purse were always ready to respond to the cry of misfortune or sorrow. Like all men of great strength, he had suffered misfortune, hardship and intense personal griefs, that were deep channels as he passed down the stream of life. He was uncomplaining; a cheery smile, a happy, hopeful word and the strong grip of the friendly hand always proclaimed how noble and glorious it is "to suffer and be strong."

The Corning Journal, since the demise of George W. Pratt, has been published by The Corning Journal Company, and is a consolidation of *The Weekly Journal,* established in 1847, and *The Daily Journal,* established September 7, 1891. It carries at its masthead the legend: "Founded by George W. Pratt." The succeeding editor, Harry H. Pratt, has faithfully followed the trail blazed by his father.

"Brick" Pomeroy.

Next in chronological review is the pupil and graduate of the *Corning Journal,* Mark M. Pomeroy. He was born at Elmira, in December, 1833, and was brought up on a farm at Seeley Creek, Pennsylvania, between Elmira and Lawrenceville, Pennsylvania. In April, 1850, he came on foot over the Caton hills to Corning and obtained employment in the office of Thomas Messenger, the founder and proprietor of the *Corning Journal.* Pomeroy learned the printer's trade and was afterwards employed for a time by George W. Pratt, proprietor of the *Journal.* Then he opened a job printing plant here and in December, 1853, began the publication of a seven by nine weekly paper, the *Corning Sun.* He conducted this lively sheet for several months and took in a partner, P. C. Van Gelder, to whom he sold his interest. Then he (Pomeroy) established a weekly paper at Athens, Pennsylvania, and conducted it for about a year, removing to Horicon and later to La Crosse (both Wisconsin cities), in which latter he established *Pomeroy's Democrat,* which obtained a remarkable circulation during the Civil war and made its editor famous. In 1868 he entered the New York city newspaper field. Later he had papers at Chicago, Denver and again in New York, and died May 30, 1896, at his home in Blythebourne (then a suburb of Brooklyn and now a part of the city of New York), leaving a widow and several children. He was three times married. Incompatibility led to a divorce from his first wife. His second wife, from whom he was later divorced, won fame as an actress under the name of Louise Pomeroy, being one of the most beautiful women and accomplished actresses before the public. During the last fifteen years of his life he was actively engaged in the project of building a tunnel through a range of the Rocky mountains, west of Denver, the project being known as the Atlantic-Pacific Tunnel Company, of which he was president. He labored with superhuman energy to promote this project, but at his death the

enterprise was only a fifth completed. His inability to command the capital necessary to push the work and his intense efforts to succeed broke his health and caused his death at the age of sixty-three. As "Brick" Pomeroy, for a third of a century he was one of the best known men in the United States, being noted for his exceeding boldness of utterance, his power in controversy and his quaintness and originality of expression.

The *Corning Democrat* had its paternity in the *Corning Semi-Weekly Sun*, a paper established by Pomeroy and Van Gelder in 1853. Mr. Pomeroy was the principal editor and writer, and here, in Corning, laid the foundation for his brilliant career. In 1854 the *Sun* passed into the hands of Rev. Ira Brown, who changed its name and published it as the *Southern Tier Farmer*. Afterwards it came under the management of C. T. Huson and Frank B. Brown, and it was by them christened the *Corning Democrat*. From November, 1859, to June, 1885, the paper was owned by Mr. F. B. Brown, but since that date and down to the death of Mr. Brown the firm name of F. B. Brown and Son has appeared as editors and proprietors. The daily edition of the *Democrat* was first published in 1884. Both the daily and weekly editions of this paper were Democratic in politics, persistently emphatic in utterance and declaration, but consistent; always representing and defending the interests, platforms and course of that party in city, county, state and nation.

After the death of Mr. Frank B. Brown the paper passed to the ownership and management of Mr. Edwin S. Underhill, of Bath, New York, one of the editors and proprietors of the *Steuben Farmers' Advocate* of that place, who changed the name of the *Democrat* to that of the *Evening Leader* without change of political principles or adherence. It is a vigorous, enterprising, well conducted newspaper, having a daily circulation of over eight thousand copies, covering the county of Steuben, in New York, and the counties of Potter and Tioga, Pennsylvania, and is the largest journal between the cities of Elmira and Buffalo. It has been a vigorous and determined aid and support of the interests, growth and prosperity of the flourishing and wide-awake city of Corning, whose population has, during its period of life, increased over twenty-five per cent. At the last election (1910) Mr. Underhill, a Democrat, was elected to represent his congressional district on and after March 4, 1911.

The Corning Independent, another aspirant for fame in local journalism, first came into existence at Corning, in December, 1874, under control of T. S. DeWolfe, by whom it was published for two years, when he sold it to Dr. A. J. Ingersoll, and by him it was continued as the organ of the Greenback party, under the editorial management of Mr. Uri Mulford. The paper suspended publication and animation in 1879.

The Evening Chronicle, a daily newspaper, neutral in nothing, was started in Corning on May 4, 1891, by the witty and vivacious Edward Mott, and after having swelled and sparkled there for a brief season of wondering public attention, "sank into eternity."

Corning and Painted Post were in the early years of the last century, and later on, synonymous and interchangeable terms, because principally the Post itself was a migratory stick of timber. It will not be out of place here to mention the *Painted Post Gazette*,

established in 1846, by Mr. Fairchild. It survived less than a year. The *Painted Post Herald* was started by Messrs. Ransom Bennett and B. M. Hawley, in 1848. It lived one year; then went down stream. After a number of years, in October, 1870, Bronson Higgens and Ferenbaugh began the publication of the *Painted Post Times*. It continued with indifferent apathetic existence until 1877, and thereafter was not.

Edwin Hough and "Hornellsville Tribune."

The first paper was issued in Hornellsville (now Hornell) on November 15, 1851, by Edwin Hough. The place then had a population of seven hundred.

Edwin Hough was born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, July 3, 1809, of English parentage, who had been adherents of the Lord Protector. After his death and before the restoration they fled to Connecticut for an asylum. Edwin Hough early attended the excellent public schools for which that state has always been noted, and at the age of fourteen years he was apprenticed to a book and job printer to learn the arts and mysteries of the printer's trade. After he became twenty-one years old he went to the city of New York, where he worked for two years as a journeyman printer. Then he wandered west and worked as a journeyman printer at Canandaigua, Warsaw and Batavia, New York. In 1834 he went to Buffalo and there published the *Spectator,* a religious paper issued in the interest of the M. E. church, for three years. As a journeyman he then entered the office of the *Lodi,* now *Gowanda Banner;* afterwards changed to the *Cattaraugus Freeman* and then published by G. N. Starr. There for three years Mr. Hough worked as a journeyman printer, by the side of Horace Greeley, after which he bought the paper from Mr. Starr and moved the establishment to Springville, Erie county, New York, and issued the *Springville Express.* Not satisfied with this location, he was on the lookout for a better place, when he met, at Dunkirk, Ben. Loder, president of the struggling New York and Erie Railroad, and acquainted him with his object. Mr. Loder advised him to locate in Hornellsville, saying that it was to be the "end of two divisions of his railroad" and a place of considerable promise; that there was no newspaper nearer than Bath, on one side, and Angelica, on the other. Mr. Hough determined to follow the suggestion of Mr. Loder. So, in March, 1851, he loaded his press, printing materials, supplies and tools on sleighs and started east. Arriving at Olean, New York, he found the snow gone and all was bare ground; nothing daunted, he pressed on alone for Hornellsville, to stake out and preëmpt a claim and location, leaving his cargo and property to await more favorable traveling. Arriving at Hornellsville, Mr. Hough found Captain Benjamin Smead, of Bath, there for the same purpose. After both of these prospectors had looked over the locality and listened to all the glowing expectations of the inhabitants, neither was disposed to yield to the other, and finally, at the suggestion of an old resident who had been a horsedealer and drover, they agreed to "leave it out" to three men, who were to be selected by lot drawn from a hat. The persons so selected were Major Thomas J. Reynolds, Sheriff Oliver Allen and Job Gaff, of Howard. They unanimously decided in favor of Mr. Hough. So Hough brought on his printing outfit, estab-

lished his place of business on the second floor of the brick building of John H. Lillie, on the southeast corner of Main and Broad streets, in the building now occupied on the ground floor by Young's drug store. Included in the purchase from Mr. Starr was the case at which Horace Greeley worked as a journeyman printer. This was used in the office for a long series of years, and was subsequently presented by Mr. Henry Greenhow, then owner of this printing office, to Mrs. Gabriella Clendenen, a daughter of the great editor.

A few months after the question of starting a paper in Hornellsville had come up Mr. Hough visited Mr. Greeley at his place of business in New York, told him of his venture and contemplated paper. Mr. Greeley asked Hough what he would call the paper. Hough said he had not decided upon a name and asked Greeley for a suggestion. "Call it the *Tribune;* that's what I called my paper." So when Mr. Hough returned he named his paper accordingly, and the first number of the *Hornellsville Tribune* was issued on November 15, 1851.

In the closing years of the sixties of the last century Mr. Greeley accepted the invitation to deliver the commencement address at Alfred University, ten miles west of Hornellsville. It was in the month of June, and Mr. Greeley stopped off at Hornellsville to call on his friend and co-laborers of early days. He found Mr. Hough at work in his garden. The meeting was joyful, and at Mr. Greeley's invitation Mr. Hough accompanied him to the university. There these two veterans of the press separated—one whose ideas so tersely expressed had become the watchwords and rallying cry for the nation; the other had just as faithfully performed his part in his limited field.

Mr. Hough died May 3, 1870; Mr. Greeley died November 29, 1872.

The promises of support for the newspaper about to be started were not flattering. One storekeeper said he would take twenty dollars' worth of advertising for a year if Hough would take his pay out of his store. Another public-spirited resident agreed to take the paper for two years if he could pay for it in slab-wood. The first job work was the announcement of the removal of the law office of Horace Bemis.

The place of publication and editorial office of the paper remained at its first location for two years, then moved across Broad street, to the second floor of the building occupied on the first floor by Julius Cohn, as a clothing store, while Mr. Hough retained control of the paper. In politics the paper was vigorously Whig and Republican, until 1868, when Mr. Hough sold the *Tribune* to Daniel R. Shaffer, whose editorial qualifications were limited; but that defect was supplied by the employment of A. S. Baker and C. M. Beecher, both bright men and able and intelligent editorial writers, who gave the paper a clean and high reputation for ability and reliability. This was its high-water mark.

John Greenhow and William H. Greenhow.

In June, 1870, Mr. Shaffer traded the *Tribune* plant with John Greenhow for the *Canastota Herald,* then owned and published by Mr. Greenhow at Canastota, Madison county. Thereupon the firm of J. Greenhow and Son, composed of John Greenhow and William

H. Greenhow, became the editors and proprietors of the *Tribune*. From that time the *Tribune* has continued an able and fearless advocate and supporter of the principles enunciated by the Democratic party in its national and state platforms.

Locally, the *Tribune* has been among the foremost, and often the foremost aid and advocate of all improvements for the advancement of the city of Hornell, and contributing money, time and services in their furtherance. Its efforts and objects have been condensed in the sentence, "Hornell, first, last and all the time."

In February, 1878, a daily afternoon edition of the *Tribune* was commenced, as the *Evening Tribune*. It became popular with the citizens from the start; this emerging from the shell of conservatism, met with the approbation of all.

John Greenhow was a good man, a valuable member of society, whose life efforts had been to the latest to make his fellow-man better and happier; but his age and the circumstances of his early and mid-manhood life, did not harmoniously or desirably fit into the strenuous activities and free-lance methods of the daily newspaper. In 1880 he sold his interest in the *Tribune* to Mr. Charles F. Peck of Nunda, Livingston county, New York, a newspaper man of experience and marked ability. The firm Greenhow and Peck was then organized, and they became the editors and proprietors.

Mr. Peck was an able and skillful writer of vitriolic and pungent tendencies, without regard to the victim or subject of attack, and his spear knew no brother. While he was with the *Tribune*, there was "something doing all the time." Horsewhippings, flouring, burning in effigy and libel suits were common resultant occurrences. William H. Greenhow became the sole owner of the *Tribune* in December, 1884, and Mr. Peck went to the city of New York and became connected with a press syndicate. Charles F. Peck is a man of large ability and a generous friend, and when not stirred up, a desirable associate.

John Greenhow was born on the 13th day of April, 1809, in the ancient and historic town of Kendal, in Westmoreland, England, and his early life was spent in that region, so rich in poetic atmosphere, that borders the lovely shores of Windermere, and his nature partook largely of that spirit that seems to prevail throughout the section—a section that has been wrapped in poesy by the richly-endowed pens that have written its praises for many years. His father was a man of learning and of character. He had eight children, four boys and four girls, who reached maturity. He himself taught them their early Latin lessons, as well as the ordinary studies that all children are supposed to acquire. The boys entered on various lines. At an early age Henry, the elder, became a teacher of classical and mathematical studies at the great university at Windsor, and died in his twenty-third year, after attaining such distinction as to make him the subject of a pathetic poem by his classmates of the day.

John's bent towards letters carried him early into the printing office, and at the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to that trade in the office of the *Kendal Chronicle and Westmoreland Advertiser*, for a term of seven years, in accordance with the custom of that country. For two years his father paid for the privilege of his learning the trade; for two years he paid nothing, and for the remainder of the time he received a small wage, graduating into the occupation. He went to London, following his profession and taking out his card in the craft. A fine appearing man; well dressed; a fluent and effective talker; ready in debate and well informed—he became conspicuous in his circle, and his deeply religious nature led him to become a dissenting clergyman. He was twice married. His first wife, Jane Bailey, was married in England, and by her he had three daughters, of whom Mrs. Eliza Case, of Racine, Wisconsin, survives at this writing. At the

death of his wife, he took his little girls and embarked for America, after a prolonged consideration of Australia before his choice was made. He landed in New Orleans with two friends, who afterwards became his brothers-in-law, and with his girls ascended the Mississippi, making a temporary home at various points. At Galena, Illinois, he married Mary Frodsham in 1844, by whom he had three children, the present editor of the *Hornell Evening Tribune-Times* being the oldest. The other surviving child is Mrs. Henry Wilkinson, of Racine, Wisconsin; the youngest, Mrs. Charles Wombough, who died in 1882.

Mr. Greenhow's earlier years in this country were somewhat unsettled. At Burlington, Wisconsin, he acquired one hundred and sixty acres of land in what is now the heart of the city. He built a brick house there, something new at that time in that place; had a brick-yard and a newspaper. But the plague of those new lands, fever and ague, attacked himself and family so savagely that they were glad to abandon everything and fly empty-handed to Canada. He then established a newspaper in Chittenango, this state, and for a time was foreman of the *Madison Observer*, at Morrisville, Madison county. After an interval of farming and milling he purchased the *Canastota Herald*, which, in June, 1870, he traded for the *Hornellsville Tribune*, which was built up into a good-paying property.

In Hornellsville Mr. Greenhow cast an anchor that held him the remainder of his life. His companionable ways; his ready intelligence; the deep interest he took in every phase of social life; his advocacy of all that was elevating and clean; his industry and continuous activity—all these and many other good qualities endeared him to his associates and to the people of the entire community. He died October 7, 1891, over eighty-two years of age, and had "worked at his case" in the *Tribune* office until the fall of 1890; his sixty-eighth year of active labor in his profession, broken only by brief intervals—a remarkable record. As mentioned, he disposed of his half interest in the *Tribune* to Charles F. Peck of Nunda, New York, in 1880, but retained his case as above stated.

The *Tribune* is now owned by the W. H. Greenhow Company. William H. Greenhow is the editor. He is an industrious and graceful writer, and with a competent corps of assistants, makes a readable paper. The *Tribune* occupies a two-story and basement building, thoroughly equipped with all the modern appliances and improvements, and is the equal of any newspaper in the state outside of the cities of the first class. It is a member of the Associated Press, giving its readers all the news each day gathered by that organization.

Mr. William H. Greenhow has held a number of elective offices of his town and city. He was the postmaster at Hornellsville (now Hornell) during the first Cleveland administration and is now the accomplished president of the New York State Press Association; is a stockholder in all of the banks in the city and in several of its flourishing manufactories, as well as a director in two of its financial institutions.

About three years ago the *Weekly and Daily Times*, published in Hornell as the leading Republican paper of western Steuben and eastern Allegany county, was obliged to suspend publication, and was thereupon consolidated with the *Hornell Tribune*, the name of the paper being changed to the *Hornell Tribune-Times*, and as it advocated the principles and objects of each it attempted to perform an equestrian feat on two horses, each going in opposite directions. It is the only newspaper of any kind published in Hornell; for the reason given it is no credit to the enterprise of the city. The *Tribune-Times* has outlived all of its rivals and competitors in the town of Hornellsville and the city of Hornell, through both the process of absorption and the fair yet fierce war of competition and rivalries; yet it is not "the survival of the fittest."

The following is a sketch of another of the veterans of the press of Steuben county.

"National American."

The *National American* was commenced in Hornellsville, February 13, 1856, by D. C. Pruner and C. M. Harmon. Under the editorial control of Mr. Harmon it was an ably conducted journal, being American (Know Nothing) in politics. He was assisted in the literary work on the paper by W. E. Pabor of Brooklyn, New York. Mr. Harmon subsequently removed to West Virginia, where he established and conducted a newspaper at Ravenswood. Its bold and "American" position was not satisfactory to the inhabitants of that section and his office was totally destroyed by Confederate sympathizers in 1862. He returned to Hornellsville, where he died July 22, 1868. The *American* was transferred by Mr. Harmon to Charles A. Kinney, in September, 1858. Thereafter Mr. Kinney changed its name to the *Canisteo Valley Journal* and made it a newsy, reliable, local newspaper. He was a ready and accomplished writer and an enterprising publisher. His paper was neutral in politics, and thereby made many warm friends and supporters, its editor deeming the needs of his country superior to all other considerations. Mr. Kinney sold the *Journal* in 1861 to R. S. Lewis of Batavia, an editor of ability, who made it Republican in politics. It was discontinued in August, 1862. After Mr. Kinney disposed of his paper he obeyed the call of his country and became a member of the 130th regiment of New York Volunteers, dying of yellow fever at Newberne, North Carolina, in the line of his duty, at the age of forty years.

The "Vidette" and "Times."

The *Democratic-Vidette* was founded by the Burdick Brothers in September, 1865, and was successively published by Burdick and Cooper, John M. Riley and William H. Baldwin. It was Democratic in politics. O. R. Burdick, over the pen name of "Sparks," was one of the most brilliant, original and witty writers on the press of the state. He launched the following *bon mot,* which went the rounds of the press of the vicinity as a tale of horror until its unmasking: "Jon-Akaree, an Indian, crawled into an out-door oven near Bucktooth, and was baked to a crisp when taken out last Saturday." Burdick was killed by the cars on the Erie railway, near Elmira in October, 1866. Mr. Baldwin sold the *Vidette* office to Safford M. Thacher and Russell M. Tuttle, who, under the firm of Thacher and Tuttle, changed its name to the *Canisteo Valley Times,* and made it Republican in politics. Mr. Baldwin thereafter published a paper at Watkins, New York, with marked ability and success.

The *Canisteo Valley Times* began with January 10, 1867, the date of its first issue, and with that its success was foreseen, as energy, ability and courage were apparent. It soon became attractive and its local influence was conceded. Mr. Thacher had had journalistic experience in Kansas, where ability and courage were appreciated, having been a resident of Lawrence at the time of Quantrell's furious and unexpected raid. Mr. Thacher escaped the vengeance of the outlaws by adroit and timely action. The *Times,*

while Mr. Thacher was in the editorial chair, took an active and leading part in all improvements and reforms, and, always on the alert to expose and fight all wrong and crooked measures, its editor was well hated and feared by every one who tried to avoid the full light of publicity and criticism.

Mr. Thacher was one of the seven men who were the founders and promoters of the Hornell Library Association, now one of the most thriving and beneficial institutions of the kind in the state. They bought and assumed the payment for the first books of this library. With others Mr. Thacher bought land in Hornellsville and platted residence lots, streets and parks. He was born, and most of his early and middle life was passed in that place and all his labors were in furtherance of his firm confidence in its future prosperity. In September, 1875, Mr. Thacher retired from the *Times,* and shortly after returned to the state of Kansas where he became largely interested in real estate. His investments there proved profitable and he is still a resident of that state, where he is passing the sundown of life in pleasant and satisfactory memories of the past.

For two years following the severance of Mr. Thacher's connection with the *Times,* it was conducted by Hon. Russell M. Tuttle, his former associate. On January 1, 1877, it was changed from a weekly to a semi-weekly issue, and the name thereafter became *The Hornell Times.* In September, 1877, Mr. Johnson Brigham, a brilliant, high-minded and effective journalist, became a partner under the name of Tuttle and Brigham. In October, 1877, the paper was returned to a weekly issue only, but in February, 1878, a daily edition was issued, which was continued with the most flattering success and prospects until its final and regretted demise thirty years later. It was an evening paper at first, but became a morning daily in September, 1883. About this time Mr. Brigham transferred his interest in the paper to Tomer, Dolson and Mack. Mr. Brigham removed to Iowa, became the editor of the *Cedar Rapids* (Iowa) *Republican;* then filled a life position in Des Moines with signal ability, commanding the respectful attention of that critical state. He is now the librarian of the State of Iowa at Des Moines.

Since Mr. Brigham's migration to the west the editorial duties on the *Times* have been performed by H. S. Tomer, later on the *Rochester* (New York) *Herald;* and by Mr. John W. Mack, later connected with an insurance journal in the city of New York, where he died about ten years since. Mr. Mack was a clean, bright, unobtrusive man, having been a graduate of and an instructor in Cornell University at Ithaca, New York, before becoming a journalist. The Times Association was about this time formed and assumed ownership and control of the property. Mr. R. M. Tuttle became the sole editor, and Mr. A. H. Bunnell, of Canisteo, the business manager. This arrangement was not wholly satisfactory to all concerned. Mr. Tuttle's was not a nature to resist encroachments upon his rights; he was inclined to suffer and be submissive rather than resist. These perplexities, with his failing health, induced him to abandon his life-work. Mr. Bunnell sold his interest in the *Times* and went to Fort Edward, New York, where he is now conducting a prosperous newspaper of large influence in the northeastern part of the state. Mr. Tuttle's malady confined him to his home, where he died on May 28, 1908.

About this time the Times Association and all of its property, rights and good will were transferred to a combination of political office holders—actual and expectant—of the dominant party of the county and equipped with an able corps of editors and writers, associated press membership and private wire communications with the principal financial centers and news agencies. The most magnificent promises given and flattering inducements made; so the aggregation started with notice to all competitors similarly engaged to get out of the way. For several months the *Morning Times* was a live and interesting paper, but its income was found to be less than its expense, and the stockholders were called upon to make good the deficiency. It was not an agreeable call and the small fry were eaten up by the larger. It was apparent the concern could not live. In this extremity the only remedy was to close it out by a rummage sale. The *Tribune* was the purchaser; the *Times* ceased to exist and the *Tribune-Times* was born, of which the W. H. Greenhow Company became the publisher. The going out of the *Times* was a serious calamity for Hornell, for it had been a bright, reliable and ably conducted journal; representing and advocating the principles of the dominant party in the county, state and nation. The journalistic field in Hornell was closed to competition. The impression prevailed that there was life, energy or capital sufficient to warrant the existence of but one newspaper; as uninviting as the rural village with but a single store, inn or shoemaker's shop. The reasonable inference is, there is no demand for further business to encroach upon or disturb the solitude.

Russell M. Tuttle.

Russell M. Tuttle the son of Rufus and Milinda Tuttle, was born in the town of Almond, Allegany county, New York, January 12, 1840; came with his parents to Hornellsville in 1842, and attended the public schools of Hornellsville, Alfred Academy, and Rochester University, where he was graduated in 1862, with the degree of A. B. In 1865 he received from his university the degree of A. M. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the 107th Regiment, New York Volunteers, "Southern Tier Rifles," commanded by Colonel Nirom M. Crane, and served with Sherman's army in the Atlanta campaign and in the "March to the Sea." He was promoted to second and afterwards to first lieutenant; was on staff duty over one year as acting assistant adjutant general with Generals Ruger and Ward of the Twentieth Army Corps. He was brevet-captain, U. S. Volunteers in 1865.

Mr. Tuttle was elected president of the village of Hornellsville, in 1868, and represented the Second assembly district of Steuben county, in the legislatures of 1880 and 1881. At each of these sessions he introduced and vigorously supported bills to "Suppress Tippling in Steuben and Allegany Counties," which failed to receive the favorable consideration of the house of which he was a member. He has taken large and valuable interest in the management of the Hornell Library Association. Since his retirement from the army, he has been engaged almost solely in newspaper work. He was editor of the *Times* under its various names, from 1867 to 1906, when he retired from active work because of impaired health. His newspaper career has been one that is a splendid example for

any one to emulate. Clean and free from smirch of any kind, as a writer he had few equals in elegance of diction and trained, scholarly expression of thought. The *Tribune* had this on the occasion of his death: "Mr. Tuttle had as many friends as there are men, women and children in this community in which his whole life has been spent; in which he has labored and toiled for its improvement morally, socially, physically and in every way. In the days of the country's trials he unhesitatingly entered the military organization for his country's good, and served faithfully in every way he was called upon so to do. In the ways of peace he has been equally faithful and industrious. In the legislative halls of his state, at Sunday school, in the church, at the editorial desk, at the public library, he has toiled, and our people have all received the benefit of that toil and study. The final tribute paid to him was one that was well due his loyalty, beautiful and patriotic life. The members of Post Doty, Grand Army of the Republic, attended in large numbers. A firing squad from Company K, National Guards of the state of New York, acted as an escort and performed the final rites over the grave of the dead soldier, in firing the customary volleys, and sounding tap at the conclusion of the ceremonies."

Ephemeral Publications.

The *Economist* was started by M. A. Tuttle as an advertising medium in the interest of Adsit and Tuttle, dry goods merchants. The first number was issued March 8, 1872, and after so running for a year it was sold to Graham and Dawson, being issued as the *Hornellsville Herald,* and espousing the prohibition cause, which it ably promulgated and supported. Its editor, Miles G. Graham, was a vigorous, forcible and most courageous writer, determined and enthusiastic in the cause of temperance and righteous living. He subsequently published a paper at Cobleskill, New York, and thereafter held an important position in the office of the state comptroller at Albany. In 1876 Edwin H. Hough, son of the founder of the *Hornellsville Tribune,* with his son, Leon Hough, became the owner and publisher, and through their vigorous efforts the paper attained a large rural circulation. It was published by the Herald Publishing Company, and its name changed to the *Saturday Herald,* in March, 1893. Its publication was afterwards discontinued at Hornellsville and the material removed to Canisteo.

In January, 1878, *The Reveille,* a paper advocating the principles and objects of the Greenback party, was started by J. Willett Smith. It printed on the *Tribune* presses. After an existence of two weeks and incubating two issues, it was sold to James D. Adams, who brought with him from Andover, Allegany county, New York, a printing office and outfit, and continued the paper, by the name of the *Greenback Champion,* for one year, when it ceased to exist for want of sufficient support and means.

About three months thereafter, David Healy purchased the material, property and good will, revived the paper, renamed it *The Invincible,* and under that name Healy and Battle continued its publication for several months. Then Mr. Battle retired from the paper; Mr. Healy continued the publication alone until the beginning of the year 1880, when it was sold to John Tolan, and was run by Tolan Brothers and Osincup. In June, 1881, *The Invincible*

was succeeded by the *Daily Independent,* an evening paper, neutral in politics. In October, 1881, it was changed to a morning paper, and published by Tolan Brothers and Shattuck. It suspended its existence on Christmas day, 1881.

The *Steuben Signal* was established as a prohibition organ in the early autumn of 1882. It made a vigorous campaign, more as a freebooter than a regular partisan, in the political struggles of that year. From April 4, 1883, it was published by the Signal Publishing Company, and was continued five years. By extensive canvassing and personal persistent solicitation of all temperance advocates, it had at one time a circulation of ten thousand weekly issues—a larger circulation than had theretofore, or has since, been attained by any newspaper published in Steuben or Allegany counties, and maintained it so long as it was published. But its small subscription price did not meet its expenses, and for that reason publication was suspended.

The Era appeared in 1887, published by S. H. Jennings, in the interest of the Labor party, and after continuing over a year it was removed to Almond, Allegany county.

The Daily Press was first issued March 9, 1889, by the Press Publishing Company, composed of John Tolan and Leon Hough, and printed on the *Herald* press. In the early part of the following year Mr. Tolan secured an independent printing press, from which he alone issued the publication as an evening paper during the remainder of its life. It is now extinct; went out in 1894.

In more recent years several nondescript newspapers have made their appearance in Hornellsville, mostly devoted to scurrilous attacks on individuals and occupations, but as none met with favor, did not survive more than half a dozen issues, and disappeared. One or more of these were rewarded by indictments for libel.

Addison Newspapers.

At Addison, before 1860, some attempts had been made to establish and maintain newspapers. From twelve to fifteen had been started, but all but one had a short and unprofitable existence. In March, 1858, Edward M. Johnson, afterwards clerk of the lower house of the New York state legislature for ten years, with Col. Henry Baldwin, was, during the first year of its existence, partner in its publication; thereafter Col. Baldwin retired, leaving Mr. Johnson the sole proprietor. At the time the paper was first issued the material was mostly second-hand—assembled from the wreeks of its predecessors—and small in quantity. The only press used was a Washington hand-press; yet, with all of its poor and limited furnishings, the paper was always printed at home. It never appeared with patent outsides or insides, nor issued from stereotyped or borrowed plates. It was first issued as a four-page paper, six columns to a page; "independent on all subjects, neutral in none." Before the close of the first year a change came over it; it dropped its independent and neutral principles, and announced itself "Democratic on all subjects." Soon after the paper experienced another change, and became ardently Republican, and so remained until 1872, when it appeared as an earnest supporter of the candidacy of Horace Greeley. It advocated his election and remained a liberal Republican till 1873. In July, 1865, Mr. Johnson enlarged the paper to

seven columns to each page, and then took in as partners H. S. Dow and W. R. Bates, as editors and proprietors, under the co-partnership name of Johnson, Dow & Bates. The paper continued under this management until January, 1866, when both Messrs. Dow and Bates retired from the business, and Mr. Johnson again became sole editor and proprietor. In September, 1867, Amos Roberts purchased a half interest in the business, and the publication of the paper was continued under the firm name of Johnson and Roberts. In June, 1868, the paper was enlarged to eight columns to the page; at that time an improved power press supplanted its old, long-used and reliable hand press. At the same time it put on a new dress and donned an attractive face. Both partners were skillful and progressive printers, thoroughly understood the art, and set out to make their quarters complete. A half medium improved Gordon and one-eighth medium Liberty press were added, and many other valuable and up-to-date machines, appliances and improvements were installed in the shop.

Hon. Edward M. Johnson was editor, or senior editor, of the paper from its first issue until January 30, 1873, when the whole interest went to Mr. George H. Hollis; Mr. Hollis published the *Advertiser* as an independent journal until the nomination of Samuel J. Tilden and Thomas A. Hendricks for president and vice-president on the Democratic ticket, which nominations were by it energetically and intelligently supported and advocated; after the unsatisfactory results and outcome of that election, it remained firm in its principles and position.

The paper is now controlled and edited by Burrell Vastbinder, but is neutral in politics. Edward M. Johnson, after he severed his connection with the *Advertiser,* went to Oneonta, New York, where he continued the editor and proprietor of a newspaper until his death. Mr. Johnson was born in London, England. He had received a liberal education before he came to this country and located in Addison. He was a ready and genial writer and understood the newspaper business thoroughly, both from the editor's and the printer's standpoint. He was an exceeding favorite with everybody, reliable, accommodating and popular, as is well attested by his frequent election to and long occupation of the assembly clerkship in the New York legislature. His record there is certainly a model for all his successors.

The *Addison Record* was founded in December, 1881, by Mr. O. B. Ireland; then came Messrs. F. B. Orser, George Jones and M. Kinne. In June, 1886, Mr. C. B. Mowers purchased and conducted the paper as editor and publisher, and made it the organ of the Democratic party. It was afterwards published in the interest of the Republican party until it was suspended.

The *Avoca Advance* was established in 1878. It is an eight-page paper, independent in politics, and has a prosperous rural circulation. George C. Silsbee is the editor and publisher.

Canisteo Journals.

Canisteo, five miles east of Hornell, has two newspapers. The *Times* was established in 1876 by S. H. Jennings and in April, 1886, was sold to F. B. Smith, who conducted it with ability and success. In April, 1892, Mr. Frank A. Fay become the editor and publisher

and made it the Prohibition organ of Steuben county. It attained a wide circulation and exerted a powerful influence in promulgating temperance and good order.

Mr. Fay was born in Bath, New York, October 20, 1843, the son of ex-Sheriff Lewis D. Fay. He was educated in the public schools of Bath and in August, 1862, enlisted in the Eighty-sixth Regiment, New York Volunteers, and served in the War between the States. After he returned, he was in the employment of various newspapers in Bath. On account of poor health, in January, 1900, he disposed of his interest in the *Times* to J. C. Latham, who is now its editor and proprietor. It is now published in the interest of the Republican party; has twelve pages, and is issued weekly.

The *Canisteo Tidings,* at its inception in 1890, was published at Troupsburg, Steuben county, as *The Farmers' Weekly,* by Elmer E. Reynolds. The plant and paper were removed to Canisteo in 1894. It was last published by James N. Osincup and Clarence C. Potter, but it did not retain its patronage in the locality where it was established, and is not now in circulation.

The *Canisteo Chronicle* was born in 1900, to Leon Hough, a grandson of Edwin Hough, the famous old printer, founder and long-time editor and publisher of the *Hornellsville Tribune,* the pioneer newspaper of the upper Painted Post country. The newspaper germ appears to be alive, active and at work in this family. Part of the material, presses and equipment of the formerly vigorous and extensively circulated *Herald,* of Hornell, is used in the *Chronicle* office. Edwin H. Hough, the father of the *Chronicle* editor, and formerly of the firm of Edwin Hough and Son (the above-named *Tribune* publisher), now about eighty years old, is yet found about the *Chronicle* establishment, as busy and active as when younger, though not as efficient; occasionally "sticking" type, inking roller, or "hoofing" about the surrounding country, "drumming up" subscriptions and business for the paper and swapping "chicken stories." The *Chronicle* has a large and well-sustained circulation and business.

The newspapers at Canisteo profit by the unique and non-competitive newspaper condition and situation in Hornell, and are alert to take advantage of it.

The Cohocton Press.

The *Cohocton Journal* was first published in the village and town of Cohocton, in 1859, by William W. Warner. It was a weekly paper; it lived about two years, and then stopped by reason of Mr. Warner's emigration west.

The next paper was the *Cohocton Herald,* established in 1872 by H. B. Newell. It was a weekly paper, and soon after it was purchased by James C. Hewitt. He changed its name to the *Cohocton Tribune.* William A. Carpenter became the owner and again it was rechristened—this time the *Conhocton Valley Times.* In 1878 Edgar A. Higgins succeeded Mr. Carpenter and continued to conduct the paper until November, 1889. After that Mr. S. D. Shattuck became the editor and so continued until his death several years later. Mr. Shattuck was a bright, lovable man, clean and upright as an editor and citizen, and commanding the respect of all. Under his careful, intelligent and energetic management his paper

became known as one of the best and most widely circulated weekly journals in the northern part of Steuben county, and was in all respects a valued and interesting family newspaper. Mr. Shattuck's death was a great loss, not only to his family, but to the community in which he lived, to the patrons and readers of his paper, and to the newspaper fraternity of Steuben and adjoining counties. Nothing mean, low or grovelling was ever entertained by him, or found a place in the *Times* while under his management.

The *Cohocton Index,* previous to 1893, had been published as the Atlanta News by Hyatt C. Hatch, its founder, owner and editor. In 1892 V. L. and R. M. Tripp, who were competent newspaper men, succeeded Mr. Hatch, and removed its office and place of publication to the village of Cohocton. After the untimely death of Mr. Shattuck the *Index* was consolidated with the *Times,* under the name of the *Times-Index.* The latter is owned and conducted by V. L. Tripp as editor and proprietor, and ably in all things does it sustain and hold the circulation and good reputation of both of the constituent journals.

Other Newspapers of the County.

The *Hammondsport Herald* is published at the village of Hammondsport, town of Urbana, and is a weekly paper founded by Mrs. Benjamin Bennett and Mrs. E. B. Fairchild in the spring of 1874. This partnership continued about one year, when Mrs. Bennett retired and Mrs. Fairchild continued the publication until December, 1896; then Llewellyn H. Brown purchased a half interest in the business. They were associated until the Autumn of 1897, when the partnership was dissolved, Mrs. Fairchild retiring. Since then Mr. Brown has been the sole editor and proprietor. In politics the *Herald* was independent until two years ago, when it became a Republican organ. It is now one of the leading weeklies of western New York. Because of its location at the head of Lake Keuka, the gem of the lacustrine region of the state of New York, and a delightful, popular and romantic health resort; the center of one of the most celebrated grape-producing regions of the United States, where are located large wineries and wine cellars, whose fruit and product have been pronounced the equal of any country of the world; and further, because this location has become celebrated as the birthplace of air navigation and the home of most skilled and successful aviators—for these reasons, the *Herald* occupies and will hold an enviable journalistic reputation and situation.

The *Prattsburg Advertiser* was founded by Caleb B. Hoke about 1867. It met with rather indifferent success, partly because it was a first venture, and was succeeded December 12, 1872, by the *Prattsburg News,* published by Paul C. Howe and Sons. The senior member of the firm was the principal editor and gave tone and color to the paper, so that it met with immediate and cordial success. It has always been a bright, spirited and interesting weekly journal and an excellent family newspaper, devoted especially to the interests of Prattsburg and the immediate surrounding country. Even a long time before the advent of the paper the village of Prattsburg was the intellectual and literary center of Steuben county. A high-class academy was early founded, and long maintained a leading position among the educational institutions of the state. Agricultural and

dairy interests had special attention. A grange of the Patrons of Husbandry, one of the first in this part of the state, was chartered and commenced its good work here. Its members were intelligent laborers, superior to many others, so that a newspaper here, in order to succeed, must always keep abreast of its surroundings; otherwise, it would fail of support. The *Prattsburg News* early gave especial attention to market reports of farm and dairy products, and had a directory feature that added to its usefulness. After the death of the senior member of the publishers, the paper was continued in the name of P. C. Howe's Sons. Howe and Chisholm are the editors and proprietors.

At the village of Savona, in the town of Bath, a newspaper called the *Review,* was established in 1888. It is issued weekly; has eight pages, and a fair circulation in the adjacent territory, and T. C. Wall is the editor and proprietor.

The *Greenwood Times* is published at the town and village of Greenwood by Silas Kellogg, editor and proprietor. It is largely devoted to the exploiting and publicity of the oil and gas interests now becoming prominent and attractive to investigators, prospectors and investors in the towns of Canisteo, Greenwood, Troupsburg and West Union, Steuben county, and in the towns of Andover and Independence, Allegany county, New York, and in the adjoining towns of Potter county, Pennsylvania. The *Times* is printed on the press of the *Andover News,* at Andover, New York.

The *Wayland Register* is now the sole survivor of the progeny of newspapers that have incubated at Wayland. It was established by Bert Goodno in 1889; is an eight-page issue; independent in politics, with B. C. Swartout as editor and proprietor. Wayland is a favorable location for such an enterprise, being a thriving village on the border of three counties—Steuben, Ontario and Livingston—and on the line of the Erie and Lackawanna Railroads, affording good location and facilities for marketing the produce of the surrounding fertile country, as well as of several flourishing factories. The justly celebrated Wayland cement is made here from the clay, sand and fossil remains found in the locality.

Greatest Civilizing Agent.

The press of Steuben county has been the leading factor producing the prosperity, intelligence, improvement, good order and reputation of its citizens.

At the beginning of the last century the territory now embraced within its boundaries was avoided by the hordes of emigrants seeking homes in the new west. The Genesee country, the Western Reserve, the valley of the Ohio and its tributaries, the Northwest Territory—each and all, abounded with apparently superior advantages to those of the Painted Post country, then thickly covered with dense forests of evergreen trees, among which were found smaller growths of deciduous trees. The surface of the country was made up of deep, narrow valleys, with steep and precipitous sides terminating in altitudes that form part of the backbone of the union east of the Mississippi river, the streams flowing to all the cardinal points. But the back-draft of the flow of the tide of emigration found the true worth of this mighty wilderness; the sturdy pioneer, the hardy woodsman and the chivalric adventurer, all attracted by

the dangers, novelty and rewards awaiting manly effort so near at hand, invaded the rugged wild, cleared the land, rafted the timber and lumber, and made homes.

Other aids and help were needed, and Colonel Williamson, recognizing that after the hunter and pioneer woodsman should come the great lever of civilization, the printing press, more than one hundred and ten years ago imported from Northumberland, Pennsylvania, a printing press and material for the publication of a newspaper. He also imported the brawn and brains, in the persons of William Kersey and James Edie, to produce results. In the early autumn of 1796 the first number of the *Bath Gazette and Genesee Advertiser* was issued. That event was of more importance in establishing the primacy of Bath than all others combined up to that date. The next year its circulation amounted to over five hundred papers each week. Its publication was continued five years. Some ten years later Captain Benjamin Smead imported from Albany, New York, a printing press and material for another newspaper at Bath, and in November, 1816, issued the first number of the *Steuben and Allegany Patriot* at that place. For forty years the enterprising captain continuously beat the drum of progress and held aloft the torch of civilization. Other journals of merit and commanding influence throughout the state firmly established the supremacy of the ancient shire town.

The reputation of every hamlet, village or city is determined by the reputation of its newspapers more than by any other means or influence. The local press measures and records the life, activities and prosperity of its domicile, and its suspension is felt by the entire community and neighborhood. Its discontinuance affects more people, attracts more attention and causes more unfavorable comment from the outside world than the suspension of a bank or the closing of a manufactory. Prosperity always abides with the live newspaper. Sustain, support and encourage the press.

CHAPTER XIII.

TRANSPORTATION AND COMMERCE.

EXPLANATION OF PHELPS AND GORHAM PURCHASE—FIRST PUBLIC HIGHWAY—INCIDENTS OF THE ROAD BUILDING—PRODUCTS OF THE PAINTED POST COUNTRY—RIVER NAVIGATION ASSURED—LUMBER RAFTS OF OLD—EARLY LUMBER POINTS—RAFTS ABANDONED FOR ARKS—ARKS STIMULATE COMMERCE—BOOM IN PAINTED POST COUNTRY—THE CANAL ERA—THE ERA OF RAILROADS.

After the negotiations by Phelps and Gorham with the state of Massachusetts had been tentatively made, but never finally and absolutely closed and concluded as to the whole of the preëmption domain, but was cut down and limited to the territory lying between the Preëmption line on the east and the Genesee river on the meridian of the junction of the Canaseraga creek with that river on the west, and a transfer thereof had been successively made by the state to Phelps and Gorham and Robert Morris, then Sir William Pultency and others associated themselves for the purpose of purchasing lands in America. For the purpose of better acquainting themselves with the object of their association they desired the acquaintance, aid and advice of some person who had some positive knowledge of affairs in the new world. In Charles Williamson they found their first aid and agent. The reader has already been made acquainted with the career of this able Scotchman and Revolutionary captain, who had such a broad and intimate knowledge of men and events in both the old and the new worlds. The fact has also been stated that on the organization of the association, headed by Sir William Pulteney and others, he was appointed its agent with almost unlimited powers for operations in the United States, and entered zealously into the scheme for the colonization and civilization of the Painted Post country and Genesee forests.

EXPLANATION OF PHELPS AND GORHAM PURCHASE.

Says the admired Guy H. McMaster, in his "History of Steuben County," regarded as holy-writ in this county: "Captain Williamson was a man of talent, hope, energy and versatility, generous and brave of spirit, swift and impetuous in action, of questionable discretion in business, a lover of sport and excitement, and well calculated by his temperament and genius to lead the pro-

posed enterprise. His spirit was so tempered with imagination that he went up to the wilderness, not with the dry and dogged resolution, like one expecting a labor of a lifetime in subduing the savage soil, but in a kind of chivalrous, dashing style, to head an onslaught against the pines, and to live a baron of the backwoods in his Cohocton castle, riding over forests and rivers, after the manner of the old Norman nobles in England." Having landed in Baltimore in 1791 he at once qualified himself under our naturalization laws to take and hold land in his own name.

Phelps and Gorham sought out and succeeded in inducing Robert Morris to purchase of them the tract which they had bought of Massachusetts. To relieve them of this property Mr. Morris, well knowing the desire of Englishmen of wealth to invest in American lands, and foreseeing an opportunity for profitable investment, was induced to purchase the Phelps and Gorham lands then remaining unsold. Negotiations were opened with him by the Pulteney association, or syndicate, for the purchase of the lately acquired lands, now known as the Pulteney Estate.

Shortly after Captain Williamson arrived in Baltimore, at the request of his principals he visited the territory in question, going by way of New York, the Hudson, Albany and the Mohawk river.

The thrifty Dutch emigrants were prospering on their well-cultivated farms in the lower Mohawk valley and in the upper valley of that river. He passed the last of their oldest settlements. Thence the road was but a lane opened in the woods, passable only on horseback, or on a sledge drawn by a single animal. A few cabins surrounded by rude, scanty clearings were the only indications of civilization which he met till he arrived at a group of huts at the foot of Seneca lake. The long looked-for land of the Senecas was now before the intrepid captain. Few explorers and city builders of remote or modern times have looked upon territory which offered smaller encouragement to them than did these wild Indian forests to this hopeful and persistent Scotchman. True, a little settlement had been commenced at Canandaigua; the Wadsworth people were at the Big Tree, and the disciples of Jemima Wilkinson had located their homes at the mouth of the outlet of Lake Keuka and founded this New Jerusalem on its west shores. White traders, trappers and fur dealers were also at the Painted Post, further up the Painted Post country, and about the Kenistio Castle stragglers were located on the great meadow—driving their axes into the great tall trees, and waging war with the panthers, wolves and Indians. In the southern district of this territory, the small and far-between settlements were accessible only from below by the rivers, that were tributary to the Susquehanna. The only settlement of any note was at Tioga Point—"The Indian Arrow"—formed by the junction of the Susquehanna river with its northwest branch, now the Chemung river. Captain Williamson fully explored the whole of the Phelps and Gorham Purchase, and on his return to Baltimore made a report of his expedition to the Pulteney syndicate. He described it as a land of surprising richness and fertility, and said that men of Celtic blood and Saxon sinews could possess themselves of a land surpassing all others in return of prosperity, wealth and future greatness; prophesied that it was to be a region of exceeding beauty and unbounded wealth;

that the means of communication with the marts of commerce, and through which the vast products of the vast purchase might pass to the seaboard, would be by the navigable and swift streams, beginning almost in the center of the Genesee country, which would bear ponderous barges laden with the products of the country, in five days to the head of Chesapeake Bay; and that these streams were destined to be the great highways of the west to the seaboard. The maps and routes submitted with the report further induced the unanimous resolve of Williamson's employers to secure this territory, and he was directed to purchase and receive, in his own name, from Robert Morris a conveyance of the Pulteney Estate. He immediately thereupon made preparations for the colonization of the estate, being clothed with plenary powers and unlimited authority over the baronets, bankers, and all of his associates.

The captain corresponded extensively with men whom he sought to engage in his enterprise. He opened communication with many planters in Virginia and Maryland, proposing a transfer of themselves and their households from the worn-out plantations of their states to the fresh woods and rich soil of the Painted Post country. He traveled largely through the country and made active exertions, by personal application, publication and advertisements, to induce farmers and emigrants of the more desirable class from Great Britain and the continent to settle upon his American lands.

First Public Highway.

The following spring (1792) Captain Williamson determined to open a highroad (King's Highway) from Northumberland, on the Susquehanna, at the mouth of the west branch, to the junction of the Canaseraga creek with the Genesee river, now Mount Morris, but originally Williamsburg. The only road leading to the north from the mouth of the West branch followed the valley of the Susquehanna, which at the last named place begins a long detour to the east. A direct road from its southern to its northern terminal crosses a ridge of the Alleghenies, locally known as Laurel mountain, an Indian trail often traveled during the Revolution by parties from the domain of the Iroquois with many weary, helpless captives, who dragged themselves over this mountain. But to open a road through this rugged wilderness which would be passable for wagons, or carts, was looked upon as next to impossible. After a laborious exploration and investigation by the captain, a corp of surveyors and Pennsylvania hunters, a road was located from "Ross Farm" (now Williamsport) to the mouth of Canaseraga creek, on the Genesee river, a distance of one hundred and fifty miles. The road was opened the following fall by a party of German emigrants.

The incidents, history and trials involved in the commencement and completion of this first public improvement that is so intimately connected with the early history of Steuben county is worthy of recital here. For that purpose copious extracts and relations from Turner and McMaster will be indulged in, even at the risk of plagiarism, although due credit is here given to them.

Mr. Colquhoun, who conducted the business affairs of the Pulteney Association in Europe, became acquainted in London, with Dr. Berezy, a German of education and of good address, who en-

gaged to collect a colony of his countrymen and conduct them to the Painted Post country, under the auspices of the associates. Captain Williamson did not favor the scheme, but while he was at Northumberland, in 1792, the colony arrived, and it fell to him to devise some plan for disposing of this raw material to the best advantage; the arrivals comprised two hundred men, women and children. Though stout and healthy enough, they were an ignorant and inexperienced people, accustomed to dig with a spade in their little home gardens, and were as unfit for forest life and the rough work of the frontier as babies. Captain Williamson with his high and hopeful spirits did not despair, but encouraged the honest folk, and filled their honest heads with fine tales.

It was determined to send them over the mountain to the Tioga river, thence by the valleys of that stream, and of the Cohocton, to Williamsburg on the Genesee. It was necessary to give these emigrants in charge to some reliable and energetic guide, who would see that they did not fall into the river, or break their necks over the rocks, or be crushed by falling trees, or be devoured by bears, or scared to death by owls, buzzards and wolves. Benjamin Patterson, the hunter, who was well acquainted with the German language and in whose judgment and resolution Captain Williamson had entire confidence, was employed in this capacity. He was abundantly provided with money and means and seven stout young Pennsylvanians, well skilled in the use of the axe and the rifle, were chosen by him as assistant woodsmen. These, with the German emigrants, were to open and build the road, while the guide, in addition to his duties as commander of the column, undertook to supply the camp with game.

It was in the month of September when the emigrants appeared at the mouth of Lycoming creek, ready for the march to the Northern paradise.

The figure of the guide, girt for the wilderness, with his hunting shirt, belt, knife and tomahawk, appeared to the simple Germans rather an odd one for a shepherd, who was to lead them over Delectable Mountains to meadows and pleasant brooks. It seemed rather like the figure of some hard-headed Mr. Great Heart, with a view to such bruises as one must expect in a jaunt through the land of Giant-Grim and other unamiable aborigine; and when the seven stalwart young frontiersmen stood forth, girt in like manner for warfare in the wilderness, visions of cannibals and cougars, of bears and alligators, of the bellowing unicorn and the snorting hippopotamus, were vividly paraded before the eyes of the startled pilgrims.

A little way up the creek the Germans commenced work on the new road and took their first lessons in woodcraft. They were not skilled workmen and the stumps of the trees, for years after, looked as if they had been gnawed down by beavers. The heavy frontier axe, called the "nine-pounder," was to them a very torment. They became weary and lame; the discomforts of the woods were beyond endurance and their complaints grew longer and more doleful at the close of each day. In a few days they found themselves deep in the wilderness. The roaring of torrents, the murmur of big trees, the echoes of the glens, the precipices at the feet of which ran the creeks, the forests waving on the mountains

and crowding the ravines, were sounds and sights unknown to their pleasant native plains. When it was night and the awful howling of the wolves all around scared the women and children, or when the crash of great trees overturned by the high and howling winds of autumn woke the timid from dreams of the fatherland; or when the brave men were aroused in the mid-watches of the night by the strange uproars, looked out in the darkness to see enormous black clouds sailing overhead and the obscure cliffs looming ugly all around, like the fabled demons of the old wives at home; when goblins squeaked, cried and whistled in the air, and for mischief knocked down their tents and shutters—then they all gave way to dismal lamentation and fears. During this toilsome effort, the equinoctial storms came on with unusual severity, and it was truly disheartening to see the dreary and impetuous rains pour down day after day, the gorges and ravines fill with fog, and vapors steam up the mountain sides from the swollen torrents below, disguising the heights in cloudy masks without a ray of sunshine to arouse their desolate souls. No retreat could be thought of, for the swollen streams would have swallowed the entire expedition. Ben Patterson, the guide, and his Pennsylvanians, really enjoyed the discomfiture of these hopeless, deluded Germans.

They came to the Laurel mountain, an offshoot of the Alleghenies and the divide between the waters of the Lycoming creek and the Tioga river. Over this ridge a distance of fifteen miles the road was to be built. It does not now seem to be any large undertaking, but to these inexperienced emigrants it could hardly seem to be a more serious matter than if they had been requested to build a road over, or tunnel through the mighty Alps. When they toiled over these long hills, looking off into deep gulfs which sometimes descended into wild and forbidding hollows, thence filing along the edges of precipices, their sufferings were indescribably intense. All this time Patterson was at the height of his enjoyment. He scoured the ravines and climbed over the rocks, and the Germans from the tops of the high hills heard the report of his rifle in the woods far below, where the elks were browsing or the panther with her whelps lurked in the tree-tops Not for game alone did he search; he could mark with pleasure valleys, and mill streams, and ridges of timber; and note the labors and results of those invisible artists from the north, which came down in the autumn nights and decorated the deciduous forests with the rarest combinations of hues, tints and colors, so that the rising sun found the valleys, hillsides and summits arrayed in all the glories of royal oriental splendor. He could note with his appreciative eye the dark robes of the laurels that covered the mountain ranges; the beautiful fleshy green of the hydrangea, rhododendron and other trees and shrubs of the saxifrage and heath families. Whenever a beech, a maple, a chestnut, a birch or an oak thrust its solitary head through the crowded evergreens, he could smile to see how busy the "little people" from the elfland of the Arctic pole had been in spreading their artistic work, while others were pinching the butternut and hickory to let loose their annual yield—the glories of autumn, the heralds of the approaching delightful Indian summer. But all this beautiful panorama of an American autumn was no solace or even transient comfort to these ob-

livious, dull emigrants. Certain birds of ill-omen became very obstreperous; their clamors, interpreted by the soothsayers, were the only sights or sounds noticed by these pilgrims. Quail whistled, crows cawed, jays scolded, hawks sailed overhead screaming like robbers or pirates, and at evening the whip-poor-will sang its mournful song. At night will-o'-the-wisp, or jack-o'-lantern, in most mysterious manner, danced and pirouetted over the swamps and marshes. All were declared to be sure omens of starvation and death, although the hunters roving the country about like hounds supplied them abundantly with game.

The men wept and cursed Captain Williamson bitterly, saying he had sent them there to die. They became mutinous, refused to work, and brought on the first "strike" in this region. The guide and "boss," Ben Patterson, was equal to the emergency. He first tried to soothe and comfort them, but to no avail, and the malcontents threatened to attack him; whereupon, backing up to a tree and brandishing his tomahawk, he furiously declared that he would kill the first man who resisted him and refused to work. Discipline was restored and work resumed, and Patterson became the first successful "strike-breaker."

Incidents of the Road Building.

They had now got over the divide and into the valley of the Tioga river. A party was sent ahead, built block-houses and moved their families into them, and then continued their work to and beyond them; when other block-houses would be built in advance, and families moved into them. Many of these temporary abodes remained standing for many years after, serving as shelter and rest for returning raftsmen. It was now November; the wind was keen and full of frost; and the emigrants could sit around the fires, smoke and drink hot coffee. Arriving at about the present location of the village of Mansfield, in Pennsylvania, a new disaster befel them; their supply of coffee gave out and the distress of all was wild at this calamity. Even the men went about wailing and crying, "Ach Kaffee! Kaffee! Mein lieber Kaffee!" (Oh coffee! Oh coffee! My dear coffee!); but no loss of life followed this sudden failure of that coffee supply and the column toiled on.

A few miles above, where now is the village of Blossburg, the Germans made a camp and a bakery. Here a few pieces of coal were found, which the Germans who had used such fuel in their native country pronounced of an excellent quality, and a large pile was gathered and used with good effect in their bakery. A half century afterwards this hill, where the Germans found their coal, was full of great tunnels; miners with pick axes, crow bars and gunpowder were tearing out its vitals, and cars drawn by steam locomotives were hauling it away northward by tons.

The next camping place was about ten miles below Mansfield, called Canoe camp. Here Patterson sent to Tioga Point for canoes and provisions, the latter to be delivered at Painted Post and the canoes at their camp. Meanwhile the road building proceeded down the Tioga river, following the Indian trail. When the canoes arrived at the camp, Patterson directed the women, children and sick to board them for Painted Post; but the Germans refused, saying the canoes were too frail. Patterson and his assistants

then forced them into the canoes, although they fought, kicked and screamed vigorously. When the flotilla put out down the river he told the men to follow along the Indian trail and all arrived in due time without any mishap. Here the party found an abundance of everything; the baker turned out warm loaves and "der lieber Kaffee" steamed from the kettles with grateful fragrance, while men, women and children crowded around the guide and begged his pardon for their ugly conduct.

The Road Finished.

It was now December. They had been three months in the wilderness, and were not in a condition to move on to the Genesee river. But Patterson selected thirty of the most hardy Germans, kept on, opened the road up the Cohocton to Dansville, and thence on to the mouth of the Canaseraga creek, their destination. The others remained through the winter at Painted Post. Said an old lady many years ago: "They were the simplest creatures I ever saw. They had a cow with them, loved it as if it was a child, and used to feed it with bread." The whole colony was conducted to Williamsburg in the spring.

There were but three habitations between Painted Post and Williamsburg. One at the mouth of Five-mile creek; one at the eight-mile tree and one at the foot of the Groveland hill.

The fate of the first potato crop of northern Steuben is worthy of note. The settler had raised a small crop of that now staple product the fall before and had buried them for the spring planting. The Germans snuffed the precious tubers and appropriated them, Patterson paying the owner several times their actual value. In the Canaseraga valley—Sparta, they came unawares upon a solitary Indian cooking succotash in a small kettle. Both were probably equally surprised. The Germans asked, "Is this a wild man?" and crowded around him in eager curiosity, but the Indian did not look up or say a word. Patterson said the poor Indian was so scared by the crowd of strangers "jabbering Dutch" that he dared not look up or speak. After many tribulations and trials, the Germans were delivered at Williamsburg, with the loss of but a single man who was killed in the mountains by a falling tree. Of the subsequent fortunes of this German colony we are not here concerned.

The undertaking and building of this road at that period was a marvelous undertaking. Captain Williamson said it was built by coffee. General Grant, seventy years later, declared that coffee subdued the rebellion and saved the nation. It is potent in sustaining the lives of the dwellers and travelers in the Arctic zone.

This road was built and opened to afford access to the Pulteney estate. Its route is now in many places obliterated and points where it crosses town lines should be marked and preserved.

Now other means of communication in and out of this territory will be considered.

Products of Painted Post Region.

The product of the Painted Post region (and that includes Steuben county) was peltries and furs from the animals that infested the woods, collected and acquired by the hunters, whites and

Indians, who roamed the forests in search of this harvest. These were comparatively easy to pack on their backs to the nearest trading station, there to be exchanged for goods, trinkets, liquors and sometimes for money—the last to be taken back to the wilderness to be again turned into the only commodity the forest then yielded.

The first settlers felled the forests, made small clearings, sufficient for their first use in raising such crops as were needed for subsistence and maintenance. The trees not used in their rude and primitive habitations were collected into log heaps and burned, the ashes collected, rude leaches constructed, and the lye extracted by running water through the ashes from the burnt wood. This product was made into black-salts and potash, but rarely into pearl-ash, and was put into a trough, box or barrel, on a travois, to which a horse or an ox was hitched, and then transported by trail, or the Williamson road, to the nearest market town—perhaps Newtown, Northumberland or other Pennsylvania town—where a good price in cash was paid for the article. From the lye saleratus in its various forms was made, then as now. From the money thus received by the patient and industrious settler and frontiersman were purchased the necessary tools and implements for subduing the forest and converting the ashes into a marketable product. If sufficient funds were at hand and reasonable credit secured, the outfit for a sawmill was loaded upon the same vehicle, and with the faithful animal the return journey was made. Then the mountain streams, so long of no value except to produce fish and charm the eye and ear of the Jesuit, voyageur or fur-trader, were summoned to do duty and work in subduing the forests, and making abodes of peace and plenty. Dams were built across these streams, the waters impounded, races dug, the sawmill frame was put up, the new machinery installed; operations for the slaughter of the giants of the forest commenced and their bodies were finally dismembered. Great logs of white pine trees were drawn to the mills, placed upon and secured to the carriage, like the early victims of superstition and ignorance. Then the head-sawyer fixed the gauge (after various measurements and "squints") for the lumber, and the cruel-looking bright saw with its sharp pointed teeth, voracious as a shark, impelled by the imprisoned water, commenced its up and down motion, producing white pine lumber twelve to twenty feet in length, twenty to thirty inches in width, and not less than one inch in thickness; not a knot or blemish to mar its pure white surface, and yielding a fragrance more precious than the myrrh of Arabia, or the spices of the Indies.

This demonstration was at Bartles' mills, at the outlet of the lakes of beauty and romance, and the time was in 1794. Sawmills sprang up fast in all sections of the country; great piles and ranks were on the Chemung, Tioga, Canisteo and Cohocton rivers. The sights, sounds and fragrance of this product were the pride and capital of these hardy and persevering producers. The fame and excellence of the lumber of the Painted Post country had reached Columbia, Baltimore, Wilmington, and other towns of the Susquehanna valley, the Chesapeake bay and the coast. But how was it to be sent to market, as it could not be transported over the Williamson road with success?

The banks of the rivers above named were lined with piles and ranks of their product, waiting for an opportune time to move it to market. Competent gaugers and inspectors had pronounced the pine lumber of this region superior to any found in the United States. Indeed, the Allegheny and Painted Post product is still the standard in estimating the excellence and value of all pine lumber offered in the markets.

River Navigation Assured.

About the year 1783, the Pennsylvania assembly appointed William McClay, a hard-headed reliable Scotchman and a competent river man, with large experience on the Susquehanna river and its tributaries, to examine the navigation of this system and to report upon the depth of water, amount at all seasons (especially at mid-summer), obstructions by rapids, riffles and falls, gravel bars and rocks (their size and extent), trees, logs and stumps collected in drifts; and in general to open the river and its branches for the navigation of Durham boats, scows and rafts. Mr. McClay made reports from time to time, extending over more than ten years, these including estimates as to the probable expense of the improvement. The assembly of Pennsylvania made appropriations for the improvement in that state. In New York nothing was done, so far as the Chemung river and its branches were concerned, leaving that to be done by the persons most interested, who had no data except the McClay reports. In 1793 a meeting of the settlers and persons interested was held at the Painted Post to devise ways and means to improve the navigation of these streams. At this meeting, it appears from an old account book that was found among the papers of Judge Christopher Hurlbut, with a memorandum that the following were present: Daniel Messerau, David Pixley and Capt. Asa Leonard of Tioga; Cyrus Hallenback and William Dunn of Newtown; Robert Miller, Chemung; William Wombaugh, Middletown; Frederick Bartles, Frederickstown; Charles Williamson and Nathan Harvey, Bath; Jedediah Stephen and Christopher Hurlbut, Canisteo; John P. Ryers, Lindley town; and Nathaniel Dyke, Leicester (now Andover). It appears that Judge Hurlbut kept the memorandum of the meeting. It was there determined and resolved to clear these streams of obstructions—the Chemung, to the mouth of the Tioga; the Tioga to the state line; the Canisteo to Hurlbut (Arkport) and the Cohocton to Liberty Corners. Fifteen hundred dollars were subscribed and agreed to be paid. The work of clearing out these streams was commenced immediately. The most difficult undertaking was the removal of the gravel shoals and cutting away and removing the log, timber and stump jams, the accumulations of many unknown years. Navigation of the rivers of the Painted Post country, by reason of these determined improvements, being now assured, sawmills were built and those that then had been erected were set to work at their full capacity. Pine lumber abounded over the whole country and it was the only product that could be converted into money, now that a way was opened. Pine lumber, logs and spars were drawn and hauled from Cattaraugus, Allegheny and western Steuben counties to the banks of the Canisteo river, and from northern and eastern Steuben, Livings-

ton, Ontario, Yates and Schuyler counties, or rather the territory now embraced in these civil divisions, to the Cohocton river, and thence to Mud creek. The entire valleys of these streams were covered with these products of the forests. Men from the Delaware and lower Susquehanna rivers, who had experience in raft-building, were imported to learn and teach the art of raft construction, a well known method of getting lumber to market in the regions of their homes.

Lumber Rafts of Old.

A raft of those days is a curiosity of today; so a brief, and in some respects an imperfect description will be here attempted. The writer, although he had witnessed the construction and navigation of the great timber rafts on the St. Lawrence and Mississippi rivers, had no knowledge as to similar matters connected with the interior waters of this country. For the purpose of gaining such information and instruction, he consulted two well preserved, reliable and intelligent nonagenarians, whose minds and bodies were sound and unimpaired, residents of the Canisteo valley; pioneers whose youth and vigorous early manhood had been spent in these vocations. How their eyes brightened and their ruddy cheeks glowed with enthusiasm, as they summoned that mysterious power we call memory, and described the mode of operations in every detail. First were fashioned three pieces of pine timber, from sixteen to twenty feet long, six inches wide and four inches thick, bevelled on each end from the bottom, about six or eight inches in length. A two-inch hole was made through each of these pieces and a somewhat larger cavity on the lower side was also made in each of what will here be called keels. Through each of these holes was inserted a "witch," a small oak staddle with a portion of the root attached. The stem or body of this staddle was worked down so that it would go through this two-inch hole, and was about three feet long. The root was trimmed down so as to form a head to prevent the body of the staddle from being forced through the hole. These keel pieces lay parallel to the thread of the stream, and to each other. The layers of lumber were now placed crosswise on these keel pieces, beginning at the lower end and laying each piece side by side until the upper staddles (or perhaps "grub" is more readily understood) were reached and the proper thickness (thirty inches) was attained. The length of the lumber, usually sixteen feet, made the width of the platform, as this section was called. For the purpose of securing the lumber in the platform and keeping it in place, a stick of second-growth hemlock was used—about sixteen feet long and four to six inches at the butt—through which a mortise two by four inches was made, about two feet from the butt end. This was slipped over the staddle or grub stick. At the end of this hemlock stick, or lever, was securely fastened an iron chain, at the end of which was a link or ring to slip over the end of the keel piece. When this was in place it made a "binder" similar to that now used to secure loads of hay, lumber or wood. This platform could run either end foremost, and to guide or steer it a long oar or sweep was used. This was made from a smart pine tree, free from knots, about nine to twelve inches at

the larger or butt end, and about sixteen feet long, peeled of the bark, smooth and well seasoned. At the butt end was a slot or opening two inches wide and about eighteen inches long, into which was forced a plank about six feet long, eighteen to twenty inches wide, and at the farther end three inches thick, tapered down to two inches. When it was forced into the slot, it was fastened with wooden pins, well wedged. The stem of this oar had a mortise two by three inches, which, about three feet from the blade, was shipped or placed on the stem of the middle staddle or grub, and with a sweep could easily control the course of the platform. Usually, though not necessarily, each platform had two oars, on whose blades the name of the owner and number of the platform were frequently painted.

The rafts on the Cohocton, Canisteo and Tioga rivers usually averaged about eight platforms, which were coupled together by planks two inches thick, sixteen to eighteen inches wide, and six to ten feet long. About two feet from each end was a two-inch auger hole, and about eight inches from each end, this was slipped over the middle staddle or grub stick of each platform, so that there would be a space of at least one foot. Through this device the platforms would take the motion of the stream in passing over dams or other obstructions, and the entire raft was steered by the sweeps or oars from the platforms at either end. Each raft contained about ten thousand feet of the best pine lumber in the world, and was worth, in down-river, bay or coast markets, about twenty-five dollars per thousand. The crew consisted of three men to each platform. On these rafts was a low shanty, tent or cabin, in which the men slep when off duty. There was also a shanty or cabin, provided with a kettle or pot, with a sheet iron cover, for cooking the food of the crew. At night, unless the full moonlight made navigation safe, the rafts were tied up to a suitable shore and a watch was set until the first dawn of day, when the trip was resumed. Occasionally disaster occurred, by which the whole or a part of a platform would be lost. Some of the lumber might be saved, or recovered, when the flotsam rule was recognized. If necessary to save the balance, part of a platform might be cast away; then the jetsam rule prevailed.

These raftsmen were a hardy and robust lot of men, full of fun, or fight, as the occasion might require. In returning they usually walked back, taking the Williamson road from the West branch of the Susquehanna river, at Northumberland. When the Canisteo raftsmen went down the river, the whole adjoining country knew it. Reared on bear meat, venison, bacon, beans, cornbread and native whiskey, made at primitive distilleries, they fought Indians, wrestled and boxed, claiming and taking the entire right of way. Usually there were, each season, three stages of high water for rafting, or at "rafting pitch" (in the vernacular of the rivers), known as the "spring fresh," "June fresh" and "fall fresh." The June fresh was the favorite. Then the weather and water were warm; then the callow youth, desiring to see the busy world, obtained passage on some raft, working for his transportation and feed. As the old salts on the ocean-going ship, land lubbers must pay their devotion to Neptune on their first crossing the line, to the great enjoyment of the veteran seamen,

so these novitiates must be initiated on their first trip on a raft. Below Towanda a considerable stream called British-Milk creek falls into the river over a precipitous rocky bank or shore. At a sharp bend in the river unobserved by the voyager from up the river, the cry goes out, "Save the fire." The live coals are put into a sap-trough and "greenhorn" is told that the raft is liable to be submerged by this lateral stream, whose descent is something like Niagara in roar. He is told to hold this trough at arm's length high above his head. The cascade is passed; there is no wetting except the dampening experience of the victim who, with crest-fallen countenance, returns the fire to the kettle or stove. Buttermilk falls are passed; the novice has crossed the line.

Early Lumber Points.

Rafts were built and sent out from Liberty Corners, now Cohocton, in the first years of the last century by Jonas Cleland, James Woodward and Calvin Blood. About this time Mr. Cleland built the first sawmill in that vicinity. At Avoca Michael Buchanan, Eleazar Tucker and James McWhorter built and run rafts about the same time. Tucker built a sawmill on Twelve-mile creek, about two miles above the present village.

At Kennedyville—now Kanona—there was a brisk business in rafting and ark-building conducted chiefly by Grigham, Elijah and John Hanks and George W. Taylor, who had one of the most flourishing yards and plants on the river. Taylor had a large sawmill on Five-mile creek about a mile above and later built a large grist-mill and distillery at the same point. The timber of these mills after their dismantling was taken away and is now in one of the barns of the Soldiers and Sailors' home, two miles above the village of Bath. George W. Taylor was a son of Col. John Taylor of the New Jersey line. His home was Washington's residence during the terrible New Jersey campaign at and around Valley Forge. The son, George W. Taylor, was held during baptism and named by George Washington, and became the father of William B. Taylor, of Canisteo, now a nonagenarian.

At Bath extensive operations were carried on by and in the name of Captain Williamson by his efficient overseers and foremen, among whom were Charles Cameron, "Muckle Andrew" Smith, George Moore and Thomas Metcalfe. John Patterson built and run rafts from White's sawmill, now Eagle Valley, in 1799. In 1798 Frederick Bartles of Frederickstown (then called Bartles Hollow, now Bradford) had built a large dam at the foot of Mud lake, making a large pond here. He had erected sawmills, manufactured large quantities of lumber, and here he built a ten-platform raft. When completed he opened a part of the dam, and away went this raft on the flood tide as far as the Chemung river. Other rafts were built and sent away in like manner.

At the mouth of Mud creek, now Savona, James Tolbert and John Brink, at Campbell's, Curtus and Corpus, and in the town of Bath, Campbell and Erwin, lumber was rafted by Samuel Calkins and Joseph Wolcott. Campbell and Knox bought, assembled and shipped away by rafts immense quantities of lumber, cut and manufactured from trees, in some instances twenty miles away.

At Painted Post and in the town of Erwin rafting was large-

ly carried on at and before the beginning of the last century by David Fuller, Eli Mead, Arthur Erwin and Captain Howell Bull, who were pioneers in lumber manufacture and raft navigation. This has been, until twenty years ago, an important lumber point. The firm of Fox, Weston & Bronson were extensive operators, their business extending over all of the Painted Post country, the Allegheny valley in New York and Pennsylvania, Michigan, Wisconsin and Minnesota, out to the Georgian bay and the valley of the Ottaway river.

On the Tioga river, north of the state line, in the present towns of Erwin and Lindley, lumber was extensively manufactured and sent by rafts to market. Heavy pine forests covered the whole adjacent country, and numerous sawmills were built at an early day. The first sawmill was built by Col. Eleazar Lindley in 1792. Others soon after followed. The pioneer raftsmen and lumbermen were Capt. John Seeley, Jeremiah Lindley and John P. Ryers.

On the Canisteo river rafting was a prominent and principal business carried on by Christopher Hurlbert, Nathaniel Cory and William Hyde. Numerous sawmills were in operation, and lumber was hauled, drawn from their mills from fifteen to forty miles away from the rivers. Canisteo then included the city of Hornell, and the town of Canisteo and the southern part of the town of Hornellsville comprised probably the largest lumber market and rafting yards of any section in the whole Painted Post country. Among the pioneers in the business were Elijah Stephens, Solomon Bennett, Uriah Stephens, James Hadley and Nathaniel Dyke. In later years George H. Stephens, Nathaniel Crosby, Oliver Allen, Alanson Stephens, Ira Davenport, Martin Adsit, Nathaniel and William B. Taylor were conspicuous in this business. During the winter season, with plenty of snow, the highways were lined with loads of lumber drawn from the Allegheny and Genesee rivers and their tributaries, in some instances forty miles away. The valley of the Canisteo at this place was one immense lumber yard. With the spring freshet active operations in raft building and lumber shipping were on, attracting men for miles around to engage in the work. Taverns and boarding places were filled and hardy and rough men engaged in this laborious and exacting work. The spirit of revelry and disorder prevailed and the ill reputation of the locality was far-famed.

What is now Cameron, formerly part of Middletown, was a brisk lumbering and rafting point. One of the principal features of the work here was the collecting of long straight stems or bodies of Norway pine from seventy to one hundred and thirty feet long, free the whole length of limbs or knots, which were put into the water, formed into rafts fifteen to twenty feet wide, fastened together with hickory withes, then covered with pine plank and run to tide water, where they were in great demand for masts and spars for ocean-sailing vessels. Among the leading lumber men of earlier years were Capt. Luther White, James H. Miles, James Young and Isaac Santer.

Farther down the river, in the present town of Rathbone lumbering and rafting were largely carried on by Seth Cook, Isaac and Jonathan Tracy, Martin Young and Franklin and

Chauncey Hubbard. Numerous sawmills were built and operated on the streams flowing into the river in this vicinity, from which lumber of the best quality was manufactured, giving this place and nearby points on both sides of the river notoriety and ready sale for its shipments.

At Addison, then better known as Tuscarora, active, energetic and extensive lumbering and rafting operations were carried on by William Wombaugh, William B. Jones, John Loop, Sherman & Glover, Wilcox, Birdsall and Weatherby. The lumber shipped from this point came from the contiguous northern counties of Pennsylvania, and from the towns of Troupsburg, Woodhull, Jasper and other towns of southwestern Steuben county, as well as from the territory lying between the Canisteo and Cohocton rivers. During the rafting seasons, the three rivers forming the Chemung were almost entirely covered by rafts of the most valuable pine lumber—the most valuable product of the country—and there was no other way of getting it to a market. It could not be sent by the Genesee river, owing to the falls at Portage. If attempted, it would be ruined, broken, split and bruised. There was no demand for lumber at Rochester, or any other place accessible by that river, as the now flourishing cities and towns of that region then had no existence.

The Allegheny river was navigable for these lumber rafts, but there was no market that could be reached by that route; neither Pittsburg, Cincinnati and Louisville nor any other place on the Ohio or Mississippi rivers afforded market then for lumber or other forest products. By the Chemung and its tributaries from the Painted Post country, there were markets at Harrisburg, Columbia, Port Deposit, Baltimore, and Wilmington, which could be easily reached without danger or breaking bulk; from the Chesapeake bay ports this lumber could be easily shipped by schooner to Philadelphia, New York and other Atlantic markets. The production was large and the demand readily absorbed the production.

Rafts on the Chemung were usually made up of ten platforms, each containing from ten to twelve hundred feet. When the "Big River" at Tioga Point was reached these rafts were usually consolidated, eight to twelve together. Arriving at their destination, rival crews were always anxious and willing to see who had the best men. Frequent and bloody combats and encounters were the usual result, but no animosity was harbored after the affair was over; only a desire to see who was the best man. When the rafts were disposed of, the crews were paid and started on foot to return to their homes.

The cutting of timber, the building of rafts, furnishing the necessary equipments for them, and their navigation to primary markets, comprised the principal and favored occupation of the early settlers of this country. They were hardy, courageous men, full of life and fun, and possessed great physical endurance. The following is an example: McElwee of Mud creek, James French of Bath, Hopkins (usually called "Hop") of Kennedyville, and Ira Lane of Howard, had all been down the river with a "June fresh" to Port Deposit. They returned in company, part of the way by public conveyance and hired transportation, coming on foot to the old "Block House" on Williamson's road above Will-

iamsport, where they remained over night. Here they agreed they would walk to their homes. Starting at the early dawn of a late June day, they began their journey. They reached McElwee's home, fifty-three miles, in the middle of the afternoon; the others reached Bath, fifty-nine miles, the home of French, late in the afternoon. "Hop" and Lane then thought they would go on to Kennedyville, sixty-three miles, before stopping. Arriving there, Lane refused "Hop's" earnest solicitation to stay over night with him, but decided to go home to Howard, which he reached at midnight, seventy-one miles from the starting place. Lane said the next day he was not tired, and was ready for the day's work. This tramp, or "treek," remains to be beaten by the army in an endurance march.

Those who did not go with the rafts remained at home to till their scanty cleared patches; and in making grubs from the staddle found on the hills and hillsides; witch poles, wedges, oar blades and stems and coupling planks, to be ready for use when needed. From the cleared land abundant crops were raised—corn, wheat and other grain—more than the needs of the inhabitants required. Sheep, cattle and hogs and their products became plenty. Large quantities of shingles were riven, shaved and bunched. All of these products were ready for a market, if transportation could be assured.

Rafts Abandoned for Arks.

But the raft was not to be depended upon; so the means available to the older, down-the-river methods, were resorted to. The bolder, more progressive and enterprising determined upon the ark as a means of relief. The material was at hand but the builders were not, and experts in ark building were induced to come from the lower Susquehanna town. Ark yards were laid out, labor secured at several different points in the Painted Post country, notably at Bath; Arkport (from which the name was derived), at Bartles' mill, in Frederickstown, at Canisteo—in several places, at the now city of Hornell, at places lower down on the Canisteo river, such as Cameron and Tuscarora, at Lindley town, and Painted Post, now the city of Corning.

The following was the method of building arks: A suitable dry hard bank of the river was selected, a few feet above high-water mark. First, the bottom or "arkbed" was framed, planked, and well caulked with flax, wool saturated with pitch or tar, thoroughly driven in with wedges or caulking irons. The seams were then carefully smeared over with tar or pitch. This frame and bottom were of the best pine lumber. The bottom was built of pine planks two inches in thickness, not more than sixteen feet long, and varying from two to three feet in width. The bottom of the ark was from sixty to one hundred feet long and sixteen feet wide—the length of a beam. The building was all done on the bank adjoining the water's edge. The bottoms were narrower and pointed at each end. Then the frame was turned on to the ways, or skids (four to six), placed near the top of the banks; one end on the bank, the other end in the water. The "turning" of the frame or bottom was as great an event for the whole country side as the barn-raising of a later day. Feasting

on hog and hominy, with native whisky to wash it down, was always the wind-up of the job. After the bottom was in the water, where it had slid from the bank on the ways, it was moved at some convenient bank of the yard. Stem posts, three feet high, were set at the point at each end of the bottom, and posts of the same height and size were placed along the sides. Then the outside of two-inch pine plank of the best quality was fastened to the sides and end with oak pins. No nails were used. The stem posts were fitted to receive the oar-sweeps, which were about thirty feet long, made from small straight white pine fitted and provided with oar blades like those used on rafts as before described. In the center was a cabin or shanty for the crew, usually of four men, and conveniences for cooking their meals. Sometimes the whole craft was covered with a low roof, so that it looked like the pictures of Noah's ark, which it was sometimes called. These arks were loaded with wheat, oats, corn, potatoes, whiskey, shingles and lumber, and later with cattle, swine and sheep; in fact, all articles manufactured or grown in the country found a market through these mediums.

Captain Williamson's dream was realized for the present; his domain was to be the market and shipping point for the whole west. He urged and assisted in building arks at Bartles' Hollow, at the foot of Mud lake, at White's mill below Bath, and at Kennedyville, four miles above Bath. The first arks that ran the Susquehanna were built at White's mill and at Bartles' mill in March and April, 1800. This fact was of so much importance, that a minute of the venture was made and entered in the Steuben county clerk's office, showing that the first of these arks were started one on the 20th of March, 1800, from White's mill; the others, on April 4th of the same year from the mills of Frederick Bartles, at the foot of Mud lake (Frederickstown).

Arks Stimulate Commerce.

In 1796 Christopher Hurlbert from Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, settled at Arkport, at the head of the Canisteo valley. The next spring he built a small log house, and moved his family from the Wyoming valley to his new home; ascended the Susquehanna in a Durham boat as far as Tioga Point; from thence traveled by land to his place at Arkport. About 1799 he built a sawmill and storehouse. The following year he obtained the passage of an act by the legislature of New York, making the Canisteo river a public highway. The same year he built a large log tavern.

In 1800 he built and turned the first ark on the Canisteo river, and took it to Baltimore, loaded with wheat purchased from the farmers about Dansville, Mount Morris and Geneseo. He was so successful in this, his first venture, that here was a market opened at once for the surplus grain, beef, pork and whiskey of the Genesee country. The following winter he erected a larger storehouse on the east bank of the river. This was filled the same winter by the farmers of the Genesee valley, who brought and stored here for the first shipment to Baltimore their wheat, corn, butter, cheese, pork, beef and other marketable produce, waiting for the first high water to take it to market. Thousands of bushels of grain and tons of beef, pork, whiskey, shingles and other prod-

ucts were annually shipped from this port. Several seasons as many as eleven arks were so loaded and sent down the Susquehanna. This was indeed the market place for the whole Genesee country. As early as 1804 General William Wadsworth, of Geneseo, started from Arkport with two ark loads of very large stall-fed oxen, reached Baltimore in safety and found a ready and profitable market. The passage of these crafts down the rivers, with their bellowing cargoes, was a surprise and wonder to the dwellers along the route.

In 1806 Hall & Elsworth of Geneseo sent down from Arkport an ark laden with three hundred barrels of mess-pork, a large quantity of butter and cheese, a great number of dried venison hams. Similar cargoes from Dansville and other places were shipped from this point, and such trips gave employment to men at from seventy-five cents to one dollar a day. The living was good and they did not mind "the walk back." At Canisteo several warehouses were erected and filled with produce for shipments; here also arks were built and sent away well loaded.

This method of transportation continued to grow, as it afforded means of reaching a ready market for all of the production and commodities of the country. It also attracted settlers, who bought and improved the land, and built larger and more comfortable houses, many of which are yet standing and occupied. Among these may be mentioned the Patchin residence, in the town of Wayland, at Patchin mill; Judge Hurlbut's colonial house at Arkport; the brick house of William Goff and the houses of the Smiths at Smith's Pond, and of the Towles, all in the town of Howard; and the residence of Colonel Thomas McBurney on the west side of the road leading from the city of Hornell to the village of Canisteo. Colonel McBurney held slaves at the time; the only evidence of their having lived is the neglected, abandoned and unmarked graves of these faithful people, across the way, midway to the foothills. Others of these pioneer houses are those of Bennett, Stephens, Jamison and Hallett, in Canisteo; Alex. H. Stephens, in Greenwood; Hadley, White and Averell, in Cameron; Wombough, Weatherby and Jones, in Addison; Erwin, David Fuller and Benjamin Eaton, in Erwin; and Lindley, Dr. Mulford, Capt. John Seeley and Elder David Harmon, town of Lindley. All indicate that their builders and occupants were industrious and enterprising people.

During the first years of Captain Williamson's efforts, the entire country was all woods. The roads were bad and difficult to find and to travel; there was no other mode of transportation than by the natural waterway. Great efforts were made to remove obstructions from the larger streams, notably the Conhocton, Tioga and Canisteo. In the spring, summer and fall, the Conhocton was with little labor made fairly navigable from Twelvemile creek to the Chemung river for rafts, arks and other crafts. All the products of the western part of the state, principally lumber, grain and live stock, had no other water route to reach the great marts of Philadelphia, New York and Baltimore. In the spring of 1798, Frederick Bartles started from Mud creek two rafts of pine lumber, which in a very brief time, and at small expense, were safely landed in Baltimore, and a good sum realized

therefrom. This settled the question of this species of navigation on the Conhocton. The success of the venture spread rapidly through all the state. Williamson's dream had materialized. Bath was the head of navigation. It was not strange that a man of Captain Williamson's sanguine temperament overflowed with bright anticipations of the growth, greatness and glory of Bath. He believed that it was bound to become the great commercial metropolis of southwestern New York. He was not endowed with the prophet's vision of the untold wonders of the then not distant future, that would change and improve the situation.

Boom in Painted Post Country.

Immigration was stimulated and was so great in Bath, and in the valley of the Conhocton, that all the food products were consumed in the locality where produced; so that there was none for shipment. Town lots were in demand; buildings for dwelling and for business were rapidly put up. In 1800 the first venture in ark navigation was made. Three of these crafts were sent out: One from White's mill, a short distance below the present village of Bath, and two others from Mud lake at Bartles' mill. This species of craft was the invention of a man named Cryder, who in 1792 built one on the Juniata river, loaded it with wheat and whiskey, ran it down to Baltimore, and established a new means of transportation on the Susquehanna and its principal tributaries.

Captain Williamson was almost beside himself with joy at the success of these ventures. Rafting and ark-building became a lively business upon all the rivers of the Painted Post country. At Liberty Corners, at Twelve-mile creek, at Kennedyville, Bath, Mud creek and Painted Post; at Mead's creek and Campbell in that town. Storehouses were built at all convenient places for storage; one at the mouth of Five-mile creek; five in the village of Bath; two on the west side of the river, near the Davenport home; three at the foot of Ark street; and one at Mud creek. During the winter loaded sleighs came in long lines, and in groups, from Geneva, Canandaigua, the Genesee country, and the lake region, with produce, to be stored in the warehouse. Business was more lively than before or since that era. When the early freshets came, the arks were moved at the warehouses, and the grain, pork and whiskey, and often shingles, lumber and staves, were loaded into them. The pilots, with their jolly crews, cast off their lines and, with shouts and songs, began their voyage to Chesapeake bay. These frail shallops did not always reach their destination. About one in every score emptied its contents into the stream, through ignorance or carelessness, by going on a sunken rock, or stranding on a dangerous shore. For the cargoes of those that reached their destination a handsome profit was realized by the shipper. When the arks were sold, as they were built of the best of pine lumber, much more than the first cost and expenses of the trip was realized by the builder and owner. The pilots and crews returned home either on foot, or by such rude means of conveyance as were then in vogue. The lumber maker, merchant, shipper and farmer all prospered by the activities of the situation and locality, as the large and well preserved homes of Tucker,

Burnham, Geo. W. Taylor, Kennedy, General McClure, Townsend, Baker, the Springfield House, McElwee, Talbert Bartles, Curtiss, and others, bear witness; some of the most prominent have by fires and neglect disappeared and only their sites remain. Two decades later and when Steuben was looking forward to, and was on the eve of realizing the fulfillment of Williamson's fondest hopes, the construction of the canals of the state of New York was already under way; and lo! the bubble of expected greatness and prosperity vanished forever into thin air.

The plunging Scotchman alarmed his English patrons; his expensive preparations were beyond their stupidity. He was recalled, turned over the trust property, accounted for the proceeds, and left the land of his dreams forever.

Its navigable streams, for a time vexed with mill dams, became insignificant streams and stagnant pools; their vermicular courses, barely discernible through verdant meadows and dairy meads, except in the spring, summer and autumn freshets, when they assert their ancient ways and convince that

"Man and his boasted strength is weak
When I, in my loudest fury, speak."

The Canal Era.

The Erie canal was finished from Buffalo to the Hudson river in 1825, and along this waterway the produce of the entire Great Lake region sought the seaboard market at New York by the Hudson river. Lateral canals were projected and built extending into southern and western New York. In 1828, the Cayuga and Seneca canal was opened from Montezuma, on the Erie canal, to the foot of Cayuga and Seneca lakes, the latter at Geneva. These lakes were canalized to Ithaca at the head of Cayuga lake, and to Watkins and Havana, now Montour Falls, at the head of Seneca lake. At Dresden, on the west side of Seneca lake, twelve miles from Geneva by the lake, the Crooked Lake canal was built and opened along the outlet of Crooked lake to Penn Yan, a distance of eight miles. This made all of the towns and places on this last-named lake (now called Keuka lake) canal ports, so that Hammondsport, in the town of Urbana, Steuben county, became an important canal port, shipping point and market place.

The Chemung canal and feeder extended from Watkins at the head of Seneca lake to Elmira, with a navigable feeder by the Chemung river to Knoxville, the original Painted Post, with a dam and guard lock at Gibson in the town of Corning. This canal and navigable feeder were opened for business in 1833, the entire length of the water route from Watkins to Knoxville being forty-two miles.

The Genesee Valley canal from Rochester to Olean, a distance of one hundred and seven miles, was opened in 1856, and the Dansville branch, or side-cut, from Shakers settlement on the main canal to Dansville, fifty-two miles from Rochester, was completed to the latter place in 1840. Dansville was then in Steuben county.

By means of these canals, three vital points of attack were made on river navigation, resulting in its subversion, abandonment and destruction. Now the products of the farms, forests and mines

of the Painted Post country sought the markets of the east by canal boats, from these three places, while goods of all kinds, supplies and emigrants, came into the country through the same means instead of by the crude, adventurous, old-time methods. Let us now follow the outgoing canal boats from Dansville. We find a boat say sixty feet long, eighteen feet wide, and six to eight feet below the deck, or, in the navigators phrase, the "hold." Between quarter decks and well on towards the stern is the cabin, with kitchen and dining room, and the galley, with berths accommodating four to six persons. The cabin roof projects about three feet above the main deck, which space is for windows with which to light the cabin. This cabin was provided with a companion-way, with stairs and sliding hatch. At the bow of the boat in those days was a similar structure for the horses, used in towing the boat. This was provided with large hatchways, one on each side, provided with landing planks, upon which the animals were led in and out. These stables were equipped with mangers and feed boxes and storage places for small amounts of hay, grain and bedding were utilized between the cabin and the stable, or "horse heaven," to use the vernacular of the times. The space was decked over and openings were built in the deck, and covered with hatches. Into the hold the grain was put in bulk, or if the cargo was in boxes, bales or barrels, it was placed in the hold. If lumber was to be the cargo, then all the hatches were removed, and the lumber piled in carefully, it often reaching from three to six feet above the deck line. When the loading was completed and everything secured, the horses were removed to the towpath, one end of the towline made fast to the cleats or timber-heads, and the other to the accoutrements of the team. The towline was a hemp rope, about two inches in diameter, and one hundred feet long. Everything being ready, the trip was commenced, at about three miles an hour, to Rochester; and then by the Erie canal to destination. The return trip, but with different lading, was made in the same way.

If we start from Painted Post or Knoxville, the same class of boats and lading are found; except if coal took the place of lumber it never came above the deck line. The route would be by canal towed by horses to Watkins; then the animals would be taken to the stable and the boat with others would be, by a steamboat, towed to Geneva; then the canal would again be used to destination, returning by the same route.

After the opening of the Crooked Lake canal, Hammondsport became the head of navigation on this canal. Boats were loaded with the produce of the farms and forest and drawn to Hammondsport from distant sections of Steuben and adjoining counties. After all preparations for the trip, sometimes a fleet of ten or a dozen boats were taken in tow by a steamboat. Some were moored to the side, others towed astern; so that the fleet had the appearance of a Mother Goose and her brood. Additions were made to this fleet from different points on this lake. Arriving at PennYan, the boats went into the canal and were towed by horses to Dresden, on Seneca lake, a distance of eight miles, passing through twenty-seven locks in a descent of two hundred and sixty-nine feet. At Dresden the fleet of boats was taken in

the same manner as on Crooked lake to Geneva at the foot of Geneva lake. Here the canal part of the trip began, the boat being towed by its own horses, unless arrangements had been made with some of the towing companies for that purpose. Then the trip was continued, both by night and day; if by the boat's horses, the trip was by daylight only, the animals being taken aboard for the night and the boat moored in some convenient basin, or on the heel path of the canal. Most of the trips ended at Troy, New York. The principal shippers at Hammondsport and Penn Yan had branch houses, or connections in New York, so that many boats with their cargoes were again in the same manner as on the lakes taken in tow by steamboat to New York, the boat moored at the consignee's pier, and the cargo delivered without breaking bulk. For the return trip the wide-awake New York end of the home shippers had secured ample cargoes of goods for country merchants, machinery, farming tools and all articles needed for a new and fast-growing community. The boats were taken in tow by the tug steamboats and delivered to the canal at Troy, whence the homeward-bound craft returned in the same way as they came. Not infrequently, on the way back, emigrants and their goods were taken on for their new homes in Steuben and adjoining counties. The trip from Hammondsport to New York and return usually occupied from two weeks to twenty days.

As the head of Crooked lake (or now Keuka lake) was nearer to the central part of Steuben county, and most of the produce of this and Allegany counties was marketed there, a glimpse of the situation will be of interest to this age of steam and electric railways, improved highways, automobiles and aerial navigation. Hammondsport is eight miles north of Bath, the south end of the opening between the hills leading to the lake from the Conhocton valley. Frequently from twenty to fifty boats were moored at the head of the lake, ready for loading. Let us take some strategic location and note the long lines of vehicles, laden with grain, flour, pork, whiskey, black salts, lumber and shingles going to the lake for shipment, and the like returning, laden with merchandise, household goods, machinery and tools from the same place. Such a favorable location was Kennedyville, where the valleys from Ontario, Yates and adjoining Steuben towns met the valley of the Conhocton, and here again were intersected by valleys from the west. This is four miles above Bath. The drivers would so arrange the journey as to reach Kennedyville at the close of the day; stay over night at one of the three large taverns with ample barns, and get an early start, frequently between midnight and early dawn, so as to reach Hammondsport, twelve miles away, as early as possible. There they would market and discharge their loads, take on their return loads, so as to get back to Kennedyville some time that night, and get an early start for home the following morning. The taverns were full; all the beds, tables and floors were occupied by tired men, and as many as two hundred vehicles were yarded for the night. They came from Potter county, Pennsylvania, and from all parts of Allegany county, southern Livingston, Ontario and Yates counties, but more largely from the towns of Steuben county, and in the daytime could be seen a solid line of vehicles like the emigrant trains on

the plains of the then far western states. The streets of Hammondsport were congested, but Bath was side-stepped. The dream of Williamson was in part realized; the products of the county passed through Bath, but not for the Susquehanna and its terminations. The cold blue waters of the St. Lawrence system had penetrated the country and carried away its fruits.

The Chemung canal and feeder was principally devoted to the transportation of coal and lumber, delivered by the cars of the Corning and Fall Brook railroad, but the commodities carried were diverted from the river transportation. The opening of the Dansville branch of the Genesee Valley canal largely diverted shipments from the Crooked lake route, and a large part of the production of northern and western Steuben and much of Allegany county, went to Dansville. A change in the methods of transportation was being inaugurated. Manifest destiny was the guiding star. The canals were too slow. Goods that required weeks to reach the market could be transported in as many days. The packets for passengers that traveled four to six miles an hour were pleasant; but celerity, not pleasure, was the requirement. The steam carriage could make the journey ten times as quick.

But the era of canals is now again in full swing. Ships will soon sail through and over Balboa's isthmus. The Barge canal of the state of New York will extend the Hudson river to Erie and Ontario—inland seas, and crafts larger than those built by Benedict Arnold on Lake Champlain to dispute the passage of that historic highway, on whose shores the discharge of the harquebus of its namesake made eternal enemies of the Iroquois and sowed the seeds of cruel revenge will sail from Quebec to New York and the towns of the Atlantic coast. The guess is hazarded that people who read these words will see the lakes of central New York again canalized and navigated by modern appliances.

The Era of Railroads.

All internal waterway transportation was doomed by the advent of the railroads, and waterways, both natural and artificial, in Steuben county were with the older sections of the state to become memories or tales and recitals of the chronicler, founded in fact, romance and imagination. The noon of the nineteenth century was pregnant with great events, not only for America, but for the whole world. Since then of all the factors that have contributed to the growth of wealth, to the increase of material comfort, and to the diffusion of information and knowledge, the railroad fills the most important part. It has widened the field for the division of labor and employments, cheapened production, promoted exchange and facilitated intercommunication.

In the aggregate, the railroad represents a larger investment of capital than any other branch of human activity, and the service it has always rendered to the public, both industrial and commercial, is far greater than that which can be credited to any other agency. The total expended in the maintenance of the railroads of the United States is greater than that which supports the national government. They are quasi public institutions; created and existing by legislative exactment; possessing the right of eminent domain, and subject to and under the control of the civil

machinery of the government, by which their operation, dealings and public benefits are regulated. The development, and present condition of the railroads of this country are among the marvels of the century.

Soon after the development of the Blossburg coal mines, a railroad company was organized and built a line from the mines to the state line at Lawrenceville, called the Tioga Navigation Company. In 1854 the Tioga Iron, Mining and Manufacturing Company built the railroad from Corning to Lawrenceville, and this was the first outlet for bituminous coal from the Pennsylvania mines. It was graded similar to the modern country highway; ties were placed several feet apart and longitudinally and at right angles with the ties, stringers were laid six feet apart. These were of hard wood, six inches wide, four inches thick and spiked to the ties, along the top surface of the stringer. About on the inner edge of the stringer were fastened strips or bars of iron as rails for the cars.

The New York company was leased to the Pennsylvania company for a term of years; was operated with steam locomotive engines, and stocked with cars for coal, goods and passengers. It was a primitive and loosely constructed affair. Frequently the bars or strips of iron on the stringers worked loose at the end, rolled up and ran through the bottom of the car. Occasionally a passenger, or employee, would be impaled by one of these "snake heads," as the loosened strip was called. The New York end of this road was the first railroad in Steuben county. In 1854 the whole line was sold to a new corporation called the Blossburg and Corning Railroad Company.

It was afterwards, with extensive coal resources in Pennsylvania, acquired by Hon. John Mager, the eminent financier and banker of Bath; reorganized as the Fall Brook Railroad Company and extended its lines north to Watkins, Geneva and Lyons, New York. After Mr. Mager's death the property was acquired by the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad Company, by which it is now owned and operated as its Pennsylvania division, with headquarters, large shops, depots, stations and yards at Corning. A branch extends from Dresden on its northern leg to Penn Yan, along the old Crooked Lake canal, a distance of eight miles.

The New York and Erie Railroad was organized in July, 1833, under an act of the legislature of the state of New York, passed April 24, 1832. The first preliminary survey was made in 1832, under the direction of the state government by DeWitt Clinton, Jr. In 1834 the Governor, William L. Marcy, appointed Benjamin Wright to survey the route. He was assisted by James Seymour and Charles Ellett. The survey began in May of that year and was finished the same year. In 1835 the company was reorganized, and forty miles was put under contract to build. In 1836, the state comptroller was directed to issue $3,000,000 state stock to aid in the construction of the road. New York, at an enormous expense for those days, had built the Erie canal through the central part of the state, from Buffalo to Albany; the people of the southern tier of counties demanded some financial aid in the enterprise of building the road, so that they might have some recog-

nition of the state's liberality. In 1845 the state released and canceled its lien on the road and franchise of the company, and authorized its original stockholders to surrender two shares of the old stock, and receive in lieu thereof one share of the new stock. The original charter of this company provided for the building of a railroad from some place on the Hudson river to some place on Lake Erie, west of Buffalo; the eastern terminus was in a swamp, twenty-four miles above New York city, on the west bank of the Hudson. The western termination was hung up for a time between Dunkirk and Portland. It has ever been one of the objects of this corporation and its successors to be alert for "inducements." Dunkirk was selected as the western terminus because of its inducements. It was then a straggling village, quite important as a fishing station.

The road was opened from Piermont, the eastern terminus, to Goshen, September 22, 1841; to Middletown, June 7, 1843; to Port Jervis, January 6, 1848; to Binghamton, December 28, 1848; to Owego, June 1, 1849; to Elmira, October 17, 1849; to Corning, January 1, 1850; to Hornellsville, September 1, 1850, and to Dunkirk, May 14, 1851. The completion of this railroad was a great event and of supreme importance to the people and interests of the "Southern Tier." The event was duly celebrated at Dunkirk and along the entire line, attracting the presence and attention of officials of the state of New York and Pennsylvania and of the federal government.

Many schemes, ways and locations had been devised, invented and selected about its construction in this county. In the Canisteo valley, in 1841, a steam-driven machine, combining pile-driver, sawmill and locomotive, made its appearance. It was mounted upon and moved by wheels, driving two piles at a time and sawing them off at a level with the proposed grade of the road. Upon these piles it was proposed to place ties and then the iron rails. This method of construction extended through the Canisteo valley to Hornellsville and thence up the valley of the Canacadea creek to the Allegany county line. The company, running out of funds (which was ever a chronic condition with the enterprise), this method of construction was abandoned; but the old piles still remaining attract the attention of the traveler and prompts the inquiry as to their meaning and use. Again resuming construction, ten years later, "inducements" caused the management to change the route west of Hornellsville, and instead of following the old Indian trails (always the most feasible), the route through Allegany county was laid over the most difficult elevations, at an altitude of one thousand and eight hundred feet and rising more than six hundred feet in ten miles. This ascent began within the present limits of the city of Hornell, but it was a lasting benefit to that place because it was the end and junction point of two divisions of the road and necessitated the erection and maintenance of shops and division offices. These shops have grown to be the most important on the road and are well known in the railroad world; thereby the place has grown from a lumber camp to a city of fifteen thousand people. The recent management have seen the folly of this location and are now changing and shortening

routes and improving grades, all of which would have been unnecessary if the old trails had been followed.

The road has been several times in the hands of receivers, necessitating reorganization in 1860 under the name of the Erie Railway; in 1878 as the New York, Lake Erie and Western Railway Company, and in 1895 under its present style, the Erie Railroad Company.

Notwithstanding all of the adversities of bad management and ill-fortune the Erie Railroad is one of the great railroads of the world. It acquired in 1852 that part of the Buffalo and New York City Railroad from Hornellsville to Attica. The road from Attica to Buffalo was the property of the Buffalo, Corning and New York Railroad Company, organized as the Buffalo and Cohocton Valley Railroad Company. The Erie acquired by a lease running five hundred years the Buffalo, New York and Erie Railroad. These roads are now known as the Buffalo division of the Erie Railroad, extending from Hornell to Buffalo. The Rochester division of the Erie, extending from Painted Post to Avon, and thence to Rochester (by the Rochester and Genesee Valley Railroad Company), was leased to the New York, Lake Erie and Western Railroad Company in 1870. The Erie also owns and operates the road from Avon to Attica, and from Avon to Mount Morris. It has acquired the Buffalo and Southwestern Railroad, extending from Jamestown, New York, to Buffalo, as well as the old Atlantic and Great Western Railway (the Chicago and Eastern Illinois Railroad Company). So that now it runs over its own tracks from New York to Chicago, with its trains of luxurious cars, equipped with all the modern improvements for comfort and safety. The Erie, when first built, was a six-foot gauge, but in 1876 this was reduced to the present universal standard. The principal places in Steuben county on its main line are Corning, Painted Post, Addison, Canisteo and Hornell; on its Rochester division, Campbell, Savona, Bath, Kanona, Avoca, Cohocton, Atlanta and Wayland.

The Bath and Hammondsport Railroad was organized to build a line from Bath to Hammondsport, at the head of Lake Keuka, the center of the grape-growing and wine-producing region of the state of New York. It is nine miles in length and controlled by the Erie Railroad Company. It connects with the road of that company and also with the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad at Bath. In 1831 the Bath and Crooked Lake Company was organized to build a railroad between the same points, but nothing was ever done under its charter.

The Addison and Northern Pennsylvania Railroad Company was organized in 1882 and its road, which was built the next year, extends from Addison, on the Erie Railway, to Elkland, Pennsylvania, on the Cowanesque branch of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad, fifteen miles. It now forms a part of the Buffalo and Susquehanna Railroad and penetrates the lumber and coal mining districts of Pennsylvania. Its northern terminus is Buffalo, New York, and it passes through the rich agricultural counties of southwestern New York.

The Kanona and Prattsburg Railroad, twelve miles long, extends from Kanona, on the Erie Railroad, north to Prattsburg,

being the outlet for a rich farming, dairying and cattle-raising section. It is wholly in Steuben county and has been in operation since 1882.

The New York, Lackawanna and Western Railroad was built in 1880; extends from Binghamton, New York, to Buffalo and Suspension Bridge, two hundred and three miles. It is a double track road, operated by the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad under a perpetual lease, known as the "Lackawanna Line." It enters Steuben county at its eastern line; thence passes up the Chemung and Cohocton river valleys, principally following the "old Williamson road" to the north line of Steuben county, near the village of Dansville, New York, passing through the same towns in Steuben county as the Rochester division, which it parallels. It passes through the northern part of the city of Corning. This road has never been embarrassed by want of means or bad management, and is one of the great coal carrying roads of the nation, using hard coal for all of its passenger-hauling engines and is free from the discomforts and inconveniences of engines consuming soft coal. It has been aptly and justly styled the "Road of Anthracite." It is the favored route of travel of the inhabitants of the county, who can avail themselves of its comforts and who pronounce its use "like riding on oil."

The Lackawanna and Pittsburg Railroad was built from the oil-producing region of Allegany county, New York, to Wayland, Steuben county, on the Lackawanna line in 1884. It entered Steuben county in the town of Dansville, thence passed to the adjoining town of Wayland, turning to the south to avoid topographical obstructions its line is brought within ten miles of the city of Hornell. About this time the people of Hornellsville resolved, in view of the selfish and illiberal policy adopted by the Erie Railroad, to build a road to some point on the Lackawanna, in the town of Avoca, and for that purpose secured a charter for the Hornellsville and Cohocton Valley Railroad Company. They employed a corps of engineers; prepared maps, profiles and blue prints showing distances, course and altitude of the route; submitted them to Hon. Samuel Sloan, the president, and Mr. Halstead, the general manager of the Lackawanna system. These gentlemen declared the route, as shown by the exhibits, to be entirely impracticable, but upon being advised of the desire of the promoters of the scheme, advised the Hornellsville people to build a road to connect with the Lackawanna and Pittsburg at the nearest and most feasible point. Their suggestions were adopted; an organization was perfected under the name of the Rochester, Hornellsville and Lackawanna Railroad Company; the route was surveyed and adopted; the money secured and operations began. Then opposition developed by persons claiming to be acting for the Erie Railroad, who instituted legal proceedings to embarrass and, if possible, prevent the building of this ten miles of road. Some of these actions went to the court of appeals and were there decided in favor of the new road, and many new rules in railroad construction were by this decision for the first time promulgated in this state. The road was opened the last days of 1888 by an excursion train of ten cars from Hornell to Bath, over this road, the Lackawanna and Pittsburg, and the Delaware, Lackawanna

and Western. The Rochester, Hornellsville and Lackawanna Railroad, soon after its completion, became a part of the Lackawanna and Pittsburg Railroad. For a time in the hands of a receiver it was subsequently reorganized under its present name of Pittsburg, Shawmut and Northern Railroad Company. It now has a trackage from Hornell and Wayland to Ramseytown, a distance of one hundred and seventy miles, and is expected to enter Pittsburg before the end of the year.

The New York and Pennsylvania extends from the Erie Railroad, in the village of Canisteo, through the towns of Canisteo, Greenwood and West Union, Steuben county, and through Independence and Willing, Allegany county, to the Pennsylvania state line at Genesee Forks, thence following a tributary of the Genesee river to Rose lake, the most eastern source of the Mississippi system of rivers; and thence down a tributary of the Allegheny river to Ceres, on the state line, where it intersects the Pennsylvania system of railroads. Its length is sixty miles and it was completed in 1904. A part of its route in the state of New York occupies the right-of-way of the Geneva, Hornellsville and Pine Creek Railroad Company, organized in 1876. This project made a location, did a little construction and bonded towns through which it was located, but its right-of-way was afterwards sold and the company became extinct.

In 1870 the Sodus Bay, Corning and New York Railroad Company was formed to build a road from Sodus Bay to Corning, and a route was surveyed through the towns of Wayne, Bradford and Bath, Steuben county, to intersect with the Erie at Savona. The two first named towns were heavily bonded in aid of the road, which was never built, and the taxpayers of those towns are still encumbered by this bonded indebtedness. The project has yet a spasmodic existence and hopes are entertained that some day it may materialize.

An electric railroad is maintained in the city of Hornell, extending to the village of Canisteo, and is now called the Steuben Traction Company. It has an elusive project of an extension to the village of Bath, and thence to Lake Keuka. An electric railroad, called the Corning and Painted Post Railroad, is in operation and in process of construction from Painted Post through the city of Corning to the county line, thence to Elmira and Waverly. Other electric roads are projected and will probably be built, as they are the most accessible and convenient method of public transportation yet devised and are best adapted to the topography of the county.

This subject of transportation and public service communication has necessarily taken much space and involved diligent research and consideration. The different methods of transportation from the most primitive to the present elaborate and complicated have made the county what it is.

CHAPTER XIV.

BANKING AND BANKS.

BANKING LEGISLATION—JOHN MAGEE (STEUBEN COUNTY BANK)—BATH BANKS—THE BANKS OF CORNING—BANKS AND BANKERS OF HORNELLSVILLE—OTHER FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS OF THE COUNTY—GENERAL CONCLUSIONS.

During the last decade of the eighteenth and the first decade of the ninteenth centuries only a limited amount of real money was required in the business transactions of the Painted Post country. The products of the region that were to bring money were principally furs, peltry and Indian ornaments, which could be transported on the back of the hunter and his man to the nearest market, usually Albany, Philadelphia or Baltimore, and either converted into money, or exchanged for Indian wares and ornaments and ammunition. In the same way, these could be transported back to the wilderness. That part of the avails of the articles brought to market not exchanged was cash, which was deposited with some trusted custodian for safe keeping at quite a large per cent for interest; or was deposited with a state depository, which likewise allowed interest thereon. Many of the hardy, fortunate pioneers, hunters and trappers acquired a respectable competency for that day. The articles taken in exchange were disposed of among the Indians and white settlers for the same commodities as before. Later on, the settler converted his hardwood trees into ashes and then into black salts, to be transported by rude sleds and teams to Tioga Point, Northumberland, Baltimore and intermediate trading points, and exchanged for rude farming utensils, axes, saws and mill irons. Then began the manufacture of lumber from the heavy, dense pine forests, which was floated down the rivers and converted into goods and money; some of the latter was specie, and some paper money issued by the wild cat and red dog banks of Pennsylvania, and usually worthless if not passed off the next day. Much of the lumber was, before shipping, either sold to or hypothecated to the land officer in payment for the land of the settler and shipper. The embargo acts and the War of 1812 greatly embarrassed the ability of all classes to meet their obligations and to provide for their daily needs. It was almost a repetition of the starving times of New England. Banks in distant parts of the state were unknown, except by reputation. The Bank of New York, the first bank in the state, was incor-

porated in 1791. This was controlled by Hamilton and his friends, against the Republicans. In 1799 Aaron Burr organized the Manhattan Company, for the alleged purpose of supplying the city of New York with water for domestic purposes, but adroitly concealed in its charter was authority giving this corporation perpetual banking powers and privileges. It drilled a deep well in Reade street, which still supplies water to the citizens desiring it; and the corporation is in existence as a state bank, doing an extensive business. This charter and the bank operated under it gave Burr and the Republicans equal power with their opponents. The Utica Bank was chartered in 1812, with a capital of $1,000,000; in 1815 it was authorized to open a branch at Canandaigua.

The poor landowner and lumberman was at the mercy of the money shark, whose appetite was as greedy and voracious as now.

Banking Legislation.

During the period from 1791 to 1816 political feeling between the Federalists and Republicans was bitter, and the attaining of a charter for any bank organized during this time was usually the occasion of much party strife and intrigue. Upon one occasion Governor Tompkins, in the year 1813, prorogued the legislature, assigning as one reason for his action the attempt to use corrupt means to secure a bank charter. These charters were in the nature of special privileges, granted to particular persons, and all others were specially restrained by law from participating in the business of banking. This condition operated sadly to impede the prosperity of the new settlements and particularly western New York. Private banking was prohibited under heavy penalties by an act of the state legislature, passed in 1804, and an even more stringent act was passed in 1818. These acts were so drastic that many persons dared not buy a note or evidence of debt, or loan money upon a note that could be used as money, and they were not repealed until 1837, one year before the passage of the free-banking act.

The Safety Fund system was authorized in 1829, on the recommendation of Martin Van Buren, then governor of New York. Its main feature was the requirement that each bank operating under the system should pay annually to the treasurer of the state a sum equal to one-half of one per cent of its capital stock, the payments to be continued until each bank had paid in three per cent of its capital. This common fund was to be used to pay the notes, or other debts, of any bank belonging to the system which might become insolvent. In actual practice the amount required to be contributed was found to be inadequate. Eleven banks belonging to the system failed and the entire Safety Fund at that time was a little more than five per cent of their debts. The whole sum contributed down to 1848 was little more than seventy-five per cent of the debts of these insolvent banks. The project was an ignominous failure. If an institution was a "Safety Fund bank" it was considered by the uninformed as safe as the national treasury. This same alluring and deceptive scheme seems to have taken a deep and popular hold of the way-faring people, and those unused to the history of banking and finance in Kansas, Oklahoma and neighboring states.

The free-banking system was enacted April 13, 1838, and

through it all restrictions confining the privilege of banking to certain classes were swept away. Any number of persons were authorized to form banking associations, upon the terms and conditions, and subject to the liabilities enumerated in the act. They were authorized to issue circulating notes upon the deposit of state or national stocks equal to five per cent of bank stock; or of bonds and mortgages on improved and productive real estate, worth (exclusive of buildings thereon) double the amount secured by the mortgage, and bearing interest at not less than six per cent. The amount of the circulation could not exceed that of the deposit. Subsequent amendments required that the securities should be at least one-half of New York stock, and not more than one-half in stocks of the United States, all to be made equal to six per cent stocks and not to be taken at an amount above par or more than their market value. By the New York constitution of 1846 and thereafter the legislature was shorn of power to grant special charters for banking purposes, although such institutions might be formed under general laws. This constitution also provides that after 1850 the stockholders of banks issuing circulating notes should be responsible to the amount of their shares for all debts and liabilities of any kind, and, in cases of insolvency, bill holders should be preferred to all other creditors. This system was in full operation in New York until the enactment of the national banking law, of which more particular mention will be made.

The Steuben County Bank, located at Bath, was the first institution of the kind in the county. It was chartered by an act of the legislature March 9, 1832, to exist thirty years, with a capital of $150,000. The Chemung Canal Bank, at Elmira, was chartered the next year, with a capital of $200,000.

John Magee.

Hon. John Magee, who had been a member of the national house of representatives in the twentieth and twenty-first congresses (1827-1831), became prominent for his extensive and thorough knowledge of finance and banking, and his untiring service on committees having charge of these subjects, then the most important questions pending. He was an active supporter of General Jackson in the Bank of the United States, and upon the expiration of his congressional terms organized the Steuben County Bank, becoming its president and principal stockholder. The organization of this bank gave a strong impetus to the improvement of the Painted Post and Genesee country, as its officers had all the facilities for knowing intimately the financial condition and business integrity of all of the inhabitants of these localities; the bank discounted and, when necessary, renewed their paper. When these accommodations were required the condition was prompt action. In many instances farmers and lumbermen living in the valleys of the Genesee and Allegheny rivers and the intervening country, when necessary, would make a note, procure an acceptable endorser, and put a boy on horseback with a bag fastened to his saddle. In one end was the provisions for the horse; in the other for the boy, who would thus start for Bath. In due time, according to the distance traveled, the young messenger would return

with the expected results from the Steuben County Bank. No usury or exorbitant charges were demanded; the business was as accurately and faithfully done as though the makers and endorsers had gone in person, instead of the youthful messenger. In all the countryside the Steuben County Bank and John Magee were regarded as a sure harbor of relief in all business embarrassments, and today their accommodations and relief have made them saints in the calendar of many pioneers and their descendants. The career and integrity of such a man as John Magee cannot be too often repeated and urged upon the youth of our country for example and emulation. He was born near Easton, Pennsylvania, September 3, 1794. Henry Magee was his father, Sarah Mulholton his mother. They came to the United States from County Antrim, in the north of Ireland, about 1794. The father came from an ancient family of note, mentioned in the ancient annals of Ireland, and was a cousin of the Protestant archbishop, Rev. William Magee, of Dublin, known also as an author of miscellaneous works. In 1805 John Magee, with his father's family, removed to Groveland, Livingston county, New York. Here his mother died in October, 1805, and in 1808 the remaining members of the family removed to and settled in the vicinity of Detroit, Michigan.

In May, 1812, John Magee, with his father and brother, Hugh, enlisted at Detroit in a rifle company commanded by Captain Abeland De Quindra, which company immediately went into active service. It was in several skirmishes with the Indians and participated in the battle of Brownstown, Canada, on the 5th of August of that year. His company was part of the American forces surrendered by General Hull ignominiously to the British General Broek, on the 16th of August, 1812. Young Magee, with his company, remained a prisoner on parole until January, 1813, when the captured troops were sent to St. Catherine and thence to Fort George, at the mouth of Niagara river in Canada. In the following month of March he was exchanged. Thereafter he joined Major Chapin's command of mounted rangers. During his captivity Fort George and Fort Erie had been taken by the Americans under General Dearborn. The British army in its retreat had scattered its supplies over the country, and Major Chapin's command was engaged in gathering up these supplies and making foraging expeditions in the peninsula lying between Lake Erie and Lake Ontario. Magee was again taken prisoner at the battle of Beaver Dam, near the present Welland canal, in June, 1813. He determined to get away, and although discouraged by his commanding officer, who was in captivity with him, he obtained possession of his horse on pretence of caring for it, he mounted it, and set out at full speed across the lines towards Fort George, under a shower of bullets from the guard. He overtook a small boy, who begged so piteously to be permitted to ride behind him and take the chance of escape, that he told him he could do so. They encountered the fire of their pursuers; Magee's clothes were shot full of holes; the poor boy was killed and his horse was wounded and fell under him just as he passed the American picket lines. He gained the fort with but slight injury and reported to the officer in command the result at the Beaver Dam and the de-

tails of his escape. In view of the situation Magee was made a messenger to carry dispatches for the government between the Niagara frontier and Washington, and discharged this duty, attended by many hardships and dangers, with a degree of skill and physical endurance rarely equalled, winning the special commendation of the war department. On one occasion, when dispatches of great importance were forwarded through Magee from the commander at Niagara to the war department at Washington, he was in his saddle continuously for forty-eight hours, procuring fresh horses until he reached Northumberland, Pennsylvania. There he became completely exhausted, so that he could not proceed farther, but he obtained a reliable person to complete the journey to Washington with the papers and obtain the requisite answers, which, as returned to him, he conveyed to General Wilkinson, then in command on the Niagara frontier. On arriving at headquarters the general refused to believe that this special service had been completed with such celerity. The details of the journey were related to the general, who expressed his admiration and took from his military chest five hundred dollars in gold, which he presented to the faithful and plucky messenger. Every dollar of this money was generously given by him to the poor widows and needy children whose husbands and fathers had been killed by Indians and Canadians. In the future career of John Magee, in the heat and venom of political campaigns, it was frequently asserted by his political opponents that this money "was the germ of his subsequent fortune and great wealth."

Leaving the service of the United States in the early spring of 1816 John, with his brother, Jefferson Magee, made the journey from Buffalo to Bath on foot, their route being principally by paths marked or blazed on the trees of the forests. On their arrival at Bath John's first employment was cutting cordwood for Captain William Bull, at twenty-five cents per cord. The adverse circumstances prevailing in his father's family, the want of school facilities and other privations then abounding in a new country compelled him to enter upon the work of life almost destitute of education. This situation he deeply regretted, but with the same determination and courage that had so far attended him and which was his best endowment, he resolved to apply himself to reading and study. In 1816 and 1817 he was employed on the farm of Adam Haverling, a name that grows in respect and admiration with the people of Bath and the surrounding country as the years go by, and generations past, present and future grow useful and strong from the quaffs of knowledge drawn from the fountain of the Haverling school. Magee's compensation for his labor on this farm was eight dollars per month. In 1818 he was elected to the office of constable and collector of the town of Bath. In 1819 he was appointed deputy sheriff by George McClure, and held this position until 1820, when he was appointed marshal for Steuben county to take its fourth census. On January 6, 1820, he was married to Sarah McBurney, a daughter of Hon. Thomas McBurney, who died May 15, 1828. No children were born of this marriage. He performed the arduous duties of census man generally on foot and through the present territory extending to Ontario county on the north, the state of Pennsylvania

on the south, Livingston and Allegany counties on the west and Tompkins county on the east. At the present time this territory embraces one census district and is more than double the present limits and territory of the county of Steuben. Upon the completion of his report he received the public thanks of the bureau for the remarkable faithfulness and accuracy of his returns, with a handsome set of table silver. He was, after serving out the term of Henry Schriver leaving a vacancy caused by his death, elected to the office of sheriff of Steuben county, and served until 1826. During the last named year he was elected a member of the Twentieth congress, and in 1828 was reëlected to represent his congressional district in the Twenty-first congress. During both of these terms in congress he took a prominent position. General Jackson was then president, and Mr. Magee was an unsleeping advocate and supporter of the president's position on the United States bank question, then a subject causing the most determined and bitter controversies. The president regarded Representative Magee, of New York, as a man of extraordinary sagacity, soundness of judgment, and unflinching courage and honesty, and made him his confidential friend and adviser. He often consulted him upon important questions relating to the policy and position of his administration, and offered him a seat in his cabinet, which was declined. President Jackson's position respecting the United States bank was very popular in the state of New York, and especially so in the congressional district represented by John Magee. But jealousies were aroused among aspiring seekers for the congressional nomination in Mr. Magee's district, but how to unhorse him was not clear. Magee's sentiments and position were in sound accord with the political sentiment of the district extending from the east line of Tioga county to the west line of Allegany and from the Pennsylvania line to Ontario county. It was at a time when intelligence and news were disseminated only by the stage coach mails. In the town of Bath, in an unfrequented ravine, lived another John Magee with his numerous family, who subsisted mainly by making splint baskets, brush brooms, chair seats of splint, and picking berries in their season. Some versatile, capable and adroit spirits prepared an address to the electors of the district, purporting to come from Representative Magee, in which he claimed he had been deceived by and misapprehended the president's position on the bank question, and denounced him for the deception, declaring that from that time on he should confess his error and endeavor to make amends for his wrong judgment and position. The John Magee of the unfrequented ravine was induced to sign the manifesto, and in order to give the paper greater faith and force the signature was in due form acknowledged before a justice of the peace, to which was affixed the certificate of the country clerk attesting the genuineness of the officer taking the acknowledgment. This paper was printed with great secrecy, many copies struck off and their circulation so arranged that the voters saw it on only the day before the election. All this was so adroitly managed that neither Mr. Magee or his party had time to contradict the slander or furnish an antidote for the mischief accomplished. The scheme was not made public in Bath until the afternoon of the day of the election at that place. Then

Samuel H. Hammond, a genial, accomplished and fun-loving lawyer, from the tail end of a farmer's wagon, with an air of great surprise, read the position of John Magee on the bank question. It was received with shouts of approval, derision, laughter and cheers. The result was the defeat of Mr. Magee, accomplished by a disreputable trick, and the election of Hon. Grattan H. Wheeler to represent the Twenty-eighth district in the Twenty-second congress.

Mr. Magee never recovered from or forgot his defeat or forgave those who applauded. More than thirty years after a cousin applied to him for some financial assistance. He gave an emphatic "nay," adding, "you were one of the fellows that laughed and shouted when Sam Hammond read that miserable old basket-maker's letter in front of the Mansion House in Bath." However, he relented and granted the financial aid sought.

Mr. Magee remained a widower from May 15, 1828, when his wife died, until February 22, 1831, when he married Miss Arabella Stewart, of Maryland. She died May 16, 1864, and ten children were born of this union, none of whom now survive.

The intense troubles fomented by the Kansas-Nabraska bill in 1854, creating the territories of Kansas and Nebraska and giving their people the right of deciding whether or not slavery should exist in the states organized therefrom, which was called "squatter sovereignty," abrogated the Missouri Compromise, disrupted the Whig party, gave rise to the Republican party, and was the active origin of the war between the states. The historical political campaign in the state of Illinois, led by Senator Stephen A. Douglas for the Democrats and Abraham Lincoln for the Republicans, resulted in the return of Mr. Douglas to the senate. The Charleston and Baltimore conventions of 1860, the split in the Democratic party and disorganization for twenty-four years, and the election of Abraham Lincoln, followed by the war between the states, found Mr. Magee an active and unrelenting member of the Democratic party. This position he did not attempt to conceal, much to the chagrin and disgust of his former dependents, friends and pensioners upon his kindness. In the fall of 1861, against his good judgment and most earnest protest, he was nominated unanimously by the convention of his party for senator from the Twenty-seventh senatorial district of the state of New York. The Republican convention nominated for the same office Hon. Charles Cook, a banker of Havana, Schuyler county. After an acrimonious campaign, attended by personal insults, abuse and all manner of ingratitudes, which do no credit to the county of Steuben, the Cohocton valley or the town of Bath, Mr. Magee was cruelly and brutally defeated. Mr. Cook was triumphantly elected. Under normal conditions the results would have been different. It would seem that his record ought, at least, to have protected him from insult.

Mr. Magee was one of the projectors of the New York and Erie Railroad, devoting himself with characteristic energy to the carrying forward and completing of this great enterprise. He was the projector and largely instrumental in the building of the Cohocton Valley Railroad, now the Rochester division and part of the Buffalo division of the Erie Railroad, from Corning to Buffalo,

an enterprise in which the citizens of Steuben county and the territory contiguous to that railroad have ever been vitally concerned. His efforts and personal sacrifices were well known, but were illy repaid.

By reason of the war between the states and the preparations made for the defense of the Union and protection of its property, the business of the country became stagnant and failures were on every hand. Money had suddenly disappeared; "shinplasters" and tokens, with a promise of redemption signed by anybody, comprised the only circulating medium. On December 28, 1861, a general suspension of specie payment took place by the banks and government depositories. The free-banking system of the state of New York, devised several years before, was the first system of banking in the United States which required securities to be deposited for bank issues. A system for the establishment of national banking had been devised by an obscure individual banker in Steuben county, New York. Through a member of congress from the state it had been submitted to Secretary Chase in the following language: "A currency of uniform security and value, protected from losses in discount and exchanges; increased facilities to the government in obtaining loans; a diminution of the rate of interest, or a participation by the people in the profits of circulation; an avoidance of the perils of a great money monopoly, and a distribution of the bonds of the nation to the leading monetary associations of the country, thus identifying their interests with those of the government." Secretary Chase embodied this, word for word, but without credit, in his report to the president and to congress in December, 1861, and a bill was prepared and printed in accordance with these views. It went to the committee of ways and means, and was by its chairman, Hon. Thadeus Stevens, reported adversely. The pressing necessity of the government compelled the issue of legal tender notes, instead of national bank issue, and the consideration of the secretary's bank act was deferred for future consideration. In March, 1863, the national bank act, as recommended by the secretary, became a law; on the 1st of July of that year the authorized legal tender notes ("greenback") amounted to nearly four hundred and twenty-five million dollars. This greenback system has been approved by many eminent economists, financiers and exchequeries as the most perfect and complete circulating medium ever used in this country. The legal tender note was vigorously denounced by the secretary as not within the scope of the powers delegated in the constitution. That question became acute and vital years after the constitutionality of the greenback came before the supreme court of the United States. Chase then was chief justice and under his lead the court, by a majority of one, held the issue unauthorized; but by reason of the importance of sustaining the legality of the issue the court was re-organized, re-argument of the question ordered, and the constitutionality of the law sustained. A study of the situation, the final results and causes, why it became necessary to take the "bull by the horns" and resort to heroic treatment, is one of the interesting problems connected with the history of our country.

The methods and results of the state election of 1861 did not

add to the desire of Mr. Magee for a further residence in Bath, and the charter of the Steuben County Bank expired by its own terms and limitations on January 1, 1862. The circulation of the state banks was taxed out of existence. By reason of his association with General Jackson during his congressional life Mr. Magee despised the idea of organizing under the national banking law; therefore he resolved to liquidate the affairs of the bank, sell his house, leave the county and forget the past.

The officers and employes of the Steuben County Bank were all well grounded and thoroughly equipped in the foundation principles of finance and banking, as laid down and adhered to by Mr. Magee. Daniel C. Howard, who from early life had been an employe, afterwards became the cashier of this bank, and had so high a reputation for his financial knowledge that Governor John T. Hoffman appointed him superintendent of the banking department of the state of New York, which he held for the full term of three years.

Mr. Magee's residence in Bath was a large and commodious brick house, built by him for his home. After leaving the town it was sold to Senator Ira Davenport, with the spacious yards, lawns and gardens surrounding it, by whom it was presented to the Davenport Library Association. With its well stocked and selected library, relics, manuscripts and articles of worth the institution is the pride of the people of Bath, who hold in grateful remembrance the memory of the munificent donor, who presented his splendid gift free of the entangling and bewildering conditions which are often attached to such gifts, and which make them more burdensome than beneficial to the public.

The building, owned and occupied during its existence by the Steuben County Bank on the west side of Pulteney square, is now, through the liberality of its president, the home of the Steuben Club, an organization composed principally of residents of Bath. There frequent entertainments extended to visitors are held; the external appearance, as well as the rooms and interior apartments, remain about the same as when, in its early days, the advice, financial aid and common sense encouragement of Mr. Magee were sought and freely given. Many crushing disasters were there met and tided over; languishing hopes were there revived and many a home was saved and made happy in those old apartments. There, more than in any other place, were planted the future wealth, happiness and political importance of Steuben county.

In 1851 Mr. Magee became interested in the Blossburg and Corning Railroad. It was then in a bad way, but his energetic co-operation hastened its completion. The coal business at that time had assumed but little importance in the Tioga valley. In 1859 he made his first purchase of coal lands and opened and developed the mines at Fall Brook, Pennsylvania, the same year.

Within three years he made extensive purchases of property in Watkins, at the head of Seneca lake, for the location of piers, slips, basins and trestle works for the handling of coal. He procured operating rights over the road running to and beyond Watkins, and by this means he was able to haul his own loaded cars from the mines at Fall Brook without transshipment or breaking bulk to Watkins. There the shipments were delivered to his coal

chutes, bins, yards and canal boats. The last were taken in tow by his steamboats to Geneva, New York, and thence by canal to the eastern, northern and seaboard markets. With the prospect of an early abandonment of the Cayuga and Seneca canal the Fall Brook Railroad was extended north to Geneva and Lyons, on the New York Central Railroad, and south to Williamsport, Pennsylvania, where it intersected the Pennsylvania and the Reading systems of railroads. The Fall Brook mines largely supplied the locomotives with soft or bituminous coal, as well as the railroads to the south.

In 1863 Mr. Magee removed from Bath to Watkins, where he erected a stately, commodious home. He dreaded to leave Bath; it was like breaking his heart strings, but he said on one occasion: "I cannot stay there; they have made me a pariah." In 1867, after he had for years been a resident of Schuyler county, he was made a delegate-at-large to the state constitutional convention. A glance at his associates in that body discloses the names of the most noted, solid and useful men who ever lived in or served the state. This was his last public service and he did not live to see the work of that convention completed, but his influence and opinions were remembered by his survivors. He died of paralysis, at his home in Watkins, on April 5, 1868, and was buried in Glenwood cemetery, that village, in the plot of ground he had selected and tastefully improved as a resting place for himself and his family and where he had delighted to spend the waning years of his life. A stately marble marks his last resting place. An inhabitant of Steuben county visiting this beautiful place involuntarily sighs, "It might have been."

Mr. Magee's estate, at the time of his death, was estimated to be worth $15,000,000. After his decease the representatives of his property undertook to operate it according to his own methods, but were not wholly successful. The Fall Brook Company, owning the railroads and coal mines, was transferred to the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad Company, and is now known as its Pennsylvania division.

John Magee was an original and distinguished man and a noted specimen of American growth. Starting from poverty and want, without friends or advisers, he developed into wealth, statesmanship and great personal influence. He was an honest man and he never stooped to meanness or trickery; he could not endure double dealing in any form. He hated shows of all kinds; pretensions and superficial assumptions of knowledge he abhorred. One of the most distinguished jurists of the nation said of him: "He was one of the most sterling and able men whose names we are accustomed to associate with the stability and prosperity of the state, and whose weight of character and integrity far transcends the dignity of mere official position."

Bath Banks.

On January 1, 1849, George W. Hallock's Bank was established at Bath; this was a private institution, with Mr. Hallock as president. Hon. William S. Hubbell, the father-in-law of Mr. Hallock, was the cashier. This arrangement and these designations of position were made for reasons satisfactory to all interested.

In January, 1862, the building was destroyed by fire, when the present structure was built and occupied. Mr. Hubbell was elected a representative in congress in 1842 from the Thirtieth district of the state of New York, serving one term. He was an accomplished business man, a master of finance and accounts, familiar with the character and abilities of the people of his district, and well equipped in every way for this bank position. He was so prominently connected with the social, political and financial affairs of Steuben county and so identified with it during his active life that this brief resume is here submitted. William S. Hubbell was born January 17, 1801. He was one of the most magnetic, entertaining and charming men in the state, and no man in the county was his equal in personal beauty, grace of manner or ability or willingness to please, especially those he liked or sought to win. Indeed, he would have been an acceptable model in grace, person, address and charming manner for Lord Chesterfield or Beau Brummel. The leading trait in his character, his life and success was his unconquerable cheerfulness and amiability of temper. No obstacle or opposition daunted him. No impediment overcame or thwarted him; apparently never surprised or disconcerted, no matter how unexpected, severe or serious the occasion or cause. Disasters and reverses did not abate his energy and determination, only sharpened him for future contests and future victories. It is doubtful if any person ever saw him discomfited or met him without his constant and perennial smile; it was not assumed; it was a part of his nature. In politics he was a Democrat; never offensive, always respecting the views and ideas of political opponents. His eye was black, sharp and brilliant; his hair as black and glossy as the raven's wing; his complexion ruddy and radiant. He was in all things a high-toned, polished gentleman, and a thorough man of the world. He also performed many acts of kindness and generosity and no needy, deserving person ever left him empty-handed. But he never in any manner referred to favors performed, and likewise forbade others to do so. He gave the wealth of his great affectionate heart to his wife, and after her death to his daughters. He died at Bath, November 16, 1873, seventy-two years old, and left the world better for his life.

Mr. George W. Hallock, an honest, modest and quiet man, survived Mr. Hubbell for a few years, and the affairs of the institution devolved on his son, William H. Hallock. The latter served with signal ability and success, maintaining and, if possible, increasing its high financial credit and standing, and died four years since, leaving the management of the bank to his son, William N. Hallock. Mr. Hallock is a lawyer by profession, not now in active practice, but possessing the ability and qualifications of three generations of distinguished and remarkably successful bankers. This bank is still in successful operation, carrying a large line of deposits and possessing the confidence of the people of Steuben county. It is also the designated depository for state and county funds.

The Bank of Bath was organized as a private bank, April 11, 1854, with a capital of $50,000, secured by stocks of New York state and real estate, under the Free Banking and Safety Fund acts. Constant Cook was the president and principal owner. It commenced business in a small square, one-story, brick building

on West Morris street, in the village of Bath (locally known as "Cook Town") adjoining Cook's residence. It afterwards occupied a part of the old landoffice building, on the south side of Pulteney Square, and in 1858 was moved to the new brick bank building, at the corner of Steuben and Liberty streets. On the 14th day of December, 1863, its state charter was surrendered and the bank at once reorganized as the First National Bank of Bath, with a capital of $100,000. Its first officers were Constant Cook, president; Henry H. Cook, cashier. This bank was one of the very few institutions in this part of New York that so largely and notably assisted the national government in its days of trial and embarrassment during the Civil war by finding a large sale of its bonds in the adjacent country, for which the thanks of the treasury department were expressed.

When, by reason of his declining years and illness, Constant Cook became unable to personally attend to the details of the business Henry H. Cook, the son, assumed charge and at the death of his father became president on February 24, 1874. During the administration of Constant Cook the bank occupied a high position in the financial world. It then had a surplus of nearly $50,000. In the fall of 1875 Henry H. Cook, by reason of his extensive business relations and interests in the city of New York which demanded his personal attention, determined his removal to the metropolis. The care of the bank at Bath now devolved upon others, and affairs were not satisfactorily looked after. Packages of money failed to reach their destinations; large sums of money could not be accounted for; distrust and suspicions prevailed, in view of which situation and circumstances it was deemed the most prudent course to wind up the affairs of the bank, surrender its charter and return its securities. In October, 1878, the bank, with an untarnished record, therefore ceased to exist.

Constant Cook, the founder and first president of this bank, was born in the town of Warren, Herkimer county, New York, November 10, 1797; passed his early years with his father on the home farm; and on December 25, 1819, was married at Richfield, Otsego county, New York, to Miss Maria Whitney, daughter of Nathan and Hannah Whitney, of Fairfield county, Connecticut. In April, 1820, Mr. Cook, with his young wife, came to the town of Cohocton, this county, where he continued the business of farming. He was a skilful blacksmith and horseshoer and worked at his trade when not employed in farm work. He boasted that he turned twenty horseshoes the day he was married. The vignette on the bills issued by the Bank of Bath while it was a state institution was a blacksmith shoeing a horse, showing the interior of the shop, in commemoration of the employment of Mr. Cook's younger days. He pursued this trade after he came to Steuben county. In 1840, while a resident of Cohocton, he was appointed an associate judge of the court of common pleas of the county, and he said that he added the same value to the court that a cipher did at the left of a decimal. In 1843 Mr. (now Judge) Cook removed to Bath and engaged in commercial and contracting pursuits with John Magee. The New York and Erie Railroad was then in process of construction and they, in company with James S. Stranahan, John H. Chedell, John Arnot and Charles Cook, of

Havana, New York, took the contract of building the road from Binghamton to Corning. The general management of this work was, by his associates, intrusted to Judge Cook, who prosecuted it with such vigor, attention and success as to win for himself substantial tokens of their satisfaction. Later he promoted the project of the Bloss Coal Company, whose mines were located at Arnot, near Blossburg, Pennsylvania. During the last score of years of his life Judge Cook became widely known by reason of his connection with his bank at Bath, which, early in the war, was converted into a national bank, and soon took and maintained rank with the leading and successful banking institutions in the state. In the years 1863 and 1864, when the demands on the states were the heaviest, the army was rapidly depleted. Recruiting was slow and frequently of no avail. A draft was ordered and impending; it was a question as to how the ranks of the military forces were to be kept full, and general alarm prevailed throughout the north. A measure of relief was devised by which negroes in the seceded states were to join the army; but large inducements in money were required to secure the results. Counties, cities and towns were authorized to issue bonds to produce a bounty for from three hundred to one thousand dollars for each recruit. Constant Cook, Ferral C. Dininny and Henry Sherwood, of Addison, undertook to fill the quota of Steuben county with these negroes. They went to the southern states, procured enlistments, filled the quota, received the bonds of the county and of some of the towns and so averted the draft, for which the terror-stricken inhabitants, subject to the horrors of enrollment and levy, were willing to subject their property to meet the payment of these obligations. It was a profitable and prolific enterprise for those who engaged in it, and there were persons on the verge of insolvency when entering the enteprise who were wealthy at its close. About six years before his death, by the aid of the efforts and wealth of Judge Cook, the imposing and magnificent church, parish house and parochial residence of St. Thomas (Episcopal) church were built, furnished and donated to the parish. It was apparent that the colored troops fought bravely and effectively, and for a good purpose.

In his liberality Judge Cook was wise and discriminating, not easily imposed upon. He always insisted upon the performance of every promise made. He ever observed this rule himself, but because of it he was often unjustly criticized. These same persons, in after life, profited by the lessons learned from their transactions with Constant Cook and admitted that integrity and punctuality are the safe guides to financial happiness and comfort.

Judge Cook died at his home in Bath on the 24th day of February, 1874, at the age of seventy-six years, three months and thirteen days. Of his children none now survive except Edwin C. Cook, who lives in enjoyable retirement at the family home in Bath. Henry H. Cook, the cashier of the First National Bank of Bath, was highly successful in his business life in the city of New York. He died there several years ago, leaving a fortune estimated at $15,000,000.

The Farmers and Mechanics' Bank is a co-partnership composed of J. F. Parkhurst, Abram Beekman, Thomas R. Rutherford, William M. Nichols and Frank Campbell. It commenced business

January 1, 1880, and all of the original members are now dead except Mr. Campbell, who still has the active management and control of the business. By his good judgment, knowledge, foresight, honorable reputation and splendid financial abilities he has brought this bank into the front rank of financial institutions of its class in the state. It justly enjoys the confidence, not only of the people of Steuben county, but the moneyed interests of the state. During the last twenty years of his life Mr. William H. Dutcher most acceptably filled the position of cashier of the bank; since his lamented death Mr. Wilson R. Campbell, son of Hon. Frank Campbell, has filled this place.

Of the original members of this banking firm Hon. John F. Parkhurst continued his connection until he was elected one of the justices of the supreme court of the state, which he held until the close of his life in 1905. Mr. Abram Beekman was a wealthy lumber dealer; William M. Nichols was a lawyer of long experience, and Thomas R. Rutherford was deputy county clerk, also an operator in real estate. Hon. Frank Campbell, the sole survivor, is a son of Hon. Robert Campbell, a lieutenant governor of this state. He was elected comptroller of the state, which responsible position he held during the years 1892 and 1893. Since then he has given his entire attention to the affairs of the bank. Bath, the county seat of Steuben county, has neither a state nor national bank; it formerly had one of each. The reason for their going out of business has been fully given.

The Banks of Corning.

The Bank of Corning, the earliest of banking institutions in the now city of Corning, was chartered under the banking laws of the state on January 12, 1839, with a capital of $78,500, secured by stocks of the state of New York and real estate. Its promoters had expectations of a long life, and its charter was for one hundred years. It was founded, organized and chiefly supported by the Corning Company. Hiram W. Bostwick was president during its existence. P. J. Mallory was its first cashier, and after his death Laurin Mallory held the position the remainder of its business life and until it closed its doors. The bank building was located on Tioga avenue and the career of the institution covered a period of less than twenty years, on the whole largely beneficial to the business interests of the struggling locality. It went into liquidation in 1855, and its currency and emissions were redeemed by the stockholders, who also paid the depositors.

Hiram W. Bostwick, the president of the Bank of Corning, was born in Connecticut August 28, 1802. When he went to Albany, New York, he was sixteen years old, and clerked in a manufacturing establishment. He went to Laurens, Otsego county, New York, when twenty-two years old and became a partner with his brother in a general country store; removed to Painted Post in 1836 and engaged in the manufacture of lumber at what was subsequently known as the "Gang Mill." In 1838 he removed to Corning, became a member and manager of the Corning Company and president of the Bank of Corning, and so continued until the liquidation of that company in 1855. To him, more than to any other one individual, is the early prosperity of Corning due. He

was president of the Tioga Iron, Mining and Manufacturing Company, which built the railroad from Corning to Lawrenceville, Pennsylvania, there connecting with the Tioga Navigation Company; and the railroad from Lawrenceville to Blossburg, in the same state, making the first outlet for the bituminous coal from the Pennsylvania mines to the great consumers of this coal and to the markets of the state of New York. Mr. Bostwick was one of the active and chief promoters of the Buffalo and Cohocton Valley Railroad. In 1850 the village of Corning was swept by a destructive fire, but with Hon. Andrew B. (Bray) Dickinson, of Hornby, he built the Dickinson House and Concert Hall Block, and so encouraged others to erect many fine buildings in Corning, now in active occupation. In 1863, at the solicitation of Major Dickinson, who was then United States minister to Nicaragua, he went to that country as his assistant. This story is told concerning the appointment of Minister Dickinson to this post. He had been more of a theoretical than a practical farmer in the town of Hornby, and had even given more attention to raising turnips and other edible root crops than to cultivating his chirography. He was a leader of men, an active and useful politician. He had held the offices of United States marshal, member of assembly and state senator, and was a firm and reliable vassal and friend of Hon. William H. Seward. During the Lincoln administration "Bray," by his own hand, wrote to Secretary of State Seward, asking for the appointment of governor of the territory of Nevada. The experts of the state department were puzzled, and the letter was submitted to the secretary, who said: "It is plain enough that Mr. Dickinson wants to be appointed minister to Nicaragua." The nomination was thereupon formally made, was signed by the president, sent to the senate and duly confirmed by that body, and with the congratulations of the secretary of state sent on to the minister. It was not what he expected, but he said he "could do it." He was not so "pig-headed" as to fancy he knew it all. He selected Hiram W. Bostwick as his assistant, and J. C. Harradeen, a bright, young lawyer of Corning, as his secretary of legation. Dickinson's administration of affairs in the country to which he was accredited was a success and today stands high in the diplomatic service at Washington.

In 1866 Mr. Bostwick returned to the United States and made his home at Vineland, New Jersey, where he died April 8, 1868. The year before his death he said to a well-remembered resident of Steuben county, whom he met in the city of New York, that there was but one thing connected with his career in Steuben county which he regretted; that was consenting to call the town by that name, Corning, instead of Painted Post—the latter being both historical, distinctive and familiar. The name Corning was only adopted to flatter the vanity and induce liberal aid to the enterprises there projected by Erastus Corning. "When I speak of the village of Corning," he said, "no one knows where it is, but everybody has heard of Painted Post and most all know where it is. If it ever grows to be a city I hope it will be called the city of Painted Post. If I am alive then I shall try to have such a city take in both Painted Post and Corning." This scheme probably

died with Mr. Bostwick; there was reason and merit for the idea, with some egotism.

The next bank in Corning under the state law was the George Washington Bank, an individual bank organized in 1854 by John N. Hungerford and George W. Patterson, with a capital of $50,000. It was located in the Concert Hall block and later it erected and occupied the building now the home of the First National Bank of Corning. Owing to internal dissensions and want of harmony in its conduct and policy the life of the George Washington Bank was unreasonably and unnecessarily short. In 1859 Mr. Hungerford withdrew from this bank and organized another one in Corning, called J. N. Hungerford's Bank. This, also a private institution, began business as such March 16, 1859, and Mr. Hungerford continued it until his death. In 1876 he was elected a representative to the Forty-fifth congress from the Twenty-ninth district of the state of New York and served his term of two years. At the time of his death, several years later, he had large and complicated interests in coal and timber lands in Pennsylvania and had he lived his anticipated profits would doubtless have been realized. After his death his executor, Absalom Hadden, took the assets of the bank of Mr. Hungerford's estate and undertook to pay the creditors, but the tangle of the business and misrepresentations of the true condition of affairs led to the tragic death of the executor, further complicating the situation and affairs of the bank and leaving only a gloomy recollection.

Mr. Hungerford was of deep and earnest conviction, firm in upholding what he believed to be right, a man of integrity and uprightness in his relations and dealings, charitable in his judgment of the views and deeds of others. He was of a solid nature, which attached to him many warm and lasting friends and his passing left behind a fragrant memory.

About 1856-57 Chester S. Cole and Colonel Charles H. Thomson organized a savings bank in Corning. It was in active operation about five years and was known as the Corning Savings and Loan Association. In connection with this business it had an insurance department, operated under the name of Cole and Thomson. They had the confidence of the people and were known to be reliable and honorable men and the business was transacted and closed to the satisfaction of all concerned. Both were genial and friendly, active, practical and influential politicians of the Republican party. Mr. Cole was, by Governor Cornell, appointed captain of the port of New York. Their home office was, after business hours, the gathering place for all of the genial, fun-loving and sympathetic spirits of the locality. Captain Cole was one of the shrewd and dependable men of his party, and his views and advice were eagerly sought and weighed. Everybody was warmly welcomed by him, without reference to race, color, creed or previous condition. Captain Cole was for a time the chairman of the Republican state committee and had a large following in his political party. The office of Cole and Thomson was the political clearing house for the county.

Colonel Thomson was a man of large and extensive acquaintance, not only in his own state of New York, but of the whole Union. It is doubtful if the name of any man of prominence could

be mentioned to him, but what he had an acquaintance with him and could relate some incident or personal peculiarity connected with that acquaintance. Mr. Thomson was a well-known frequenter of the legislative halls at Washington, Albany and other state capitals.

During the stormy days of President Andrew Johnson's administration, and the reconstruction period, when Union conventions were frequently held for the purpose of preserving the natural unity, and some think for more selfish purposes, "Charley" Thomson was always in attendance as a delegate from some one of the reconstructed states. These delegations were generally made up of carpet-baggers, negroes and re-instated rebels. Colonel Thomson was of dark complexion, with heavy black hair, black eyes and white teeth and of medium size. At one of these conventions Henry Sherwood, an imported "Jay Hawker" from the north, represented the state of Texas. Colonel Thomson represented the black belt of the state of Mississippi. The convention was held in a large hall in the third story of a building in Washington, and fully five hundred alleged delegates were present. Towards the close of a dark fall day, Mr. Sherwood offered a motion and asked for its adoption, claiming it was of great importance to the south and proceeded to support it by a vociferous speech, for he was an eloquent man. Colonel Thomson, who sat in a distant part of the hall near a window that illumined his complexion and contour, arose; gave his name as a delegate from the state of Mississippi, and, prefacing his motion with a statement that the delegates from his state "wanted time to examine that woodpile," moved that the convention adjourn until 10 o'clock the following day. It was duly seconded and Mr. Sherwood, well knowing what the adjournment meant, objected that the motion to adjourn was not in order. The presiding officer, Governor Bullock (the carpet-bag governor of Georgia), said he would entertain the motion. Then Sherwood, addressing the mover of the resolution, eloquently begged of him to withdraw his motion, saying, "My friend, if you knew what I have suffered, and how I have toiled for your race, you would not strangle my resolution by your motion to adjourn." But the gentleman from Mississippi was obdurate, and the motion to adjourn was carried. Sherwood then declared he wanted to find that "d—d nigger." Bert, Chet and Charley are gone; their lives, like their bank, are closed with credit and honor, leaving, for assets, a flood of pleasant memories.

The Banking House of Q. W. Wellington and Company, of Corning, was organized as an individual bank on September 1, 1862. The original members of the copartnership were Quincy W. Wellington and Samuel Russell, Jr., and its capital was $100,000. It issued bills until the arbitrary restriction and prohibition of the enactments of the national banking law compelled the redemption and retirement of the bills of all state banks of which this was one. Four years after its organiaztion Mr. Russell withdrew from the copartnership and retired from the bank. Mr. Wellington operated this bank until 1884, when his son, Mr. Benjamin W. Wellington, acquired an interest in this bank and became a member of the firm of Q. W. Wellington and Company. This has ever been the designation of this institution which is known throughout

the states of New York and Pennsylvania as an entirely safe and reliable bank. Its place of business has long been the southeast corner of the Dickinson House block.

Quincy W. Wellington, the founder of the bank, was born in the town of Monah, Essex county, New York, December 27, 1832. In 1849 he came with his father's family to Tioga, Pennsylvania, and was engaged in the mercantile business at that place until March, 1854. Then for four years he was employed in the office of the New York and Erie Railroad Company, and during the three succeeding years was in the service of the George Washington Bank at Corning, as chief bookkeeper. In 1866, after Mr. Russell's retirement and with Samuel Russell, Jr., he formed the Q. W. Wellington and Company's Bank, and thereafter Mr. Wellington alone continued the management until 1884, when his son, Benjamin, became an active partner, performing the duties of cashier. The resources of this bank now amount to over $1,000,000, and the deposits aggregate nearly that sum. Mr. Wellington has also found time to give his substantial co-operation and aid to every enterprise devised to promote the interests of the city and county.

The First National Bank of Corning was organized under the national banking law, in May, 1882, principally by Franklin N. Drake, with the valued and spirited assistance of Hon. George B. Bradley and Hon. Charles C. B. Walker. Mr. Drake was the leading promoter of the undertaking, and held the office of president from its organization until his death, ten years later. The capital of the bank has always been $50,000, and its accumulated surplus is now about $160,000. At the death of its president, Franklin N. Drake, James A. Drake, his son, succeeded to the office, and Hon. George B. Bradley was elected vice-president, of which offices they are still the incumbents. This bank is the youngest of the Corning institutions, and is among the more recent in the state; yet it is rated in financial circles as an entirely reliable, successful and well-managed institution, and enjoys the confidence of all classes of people. The personnel of its officers and their reputation for integrity, honesty, fair dealing, right living and financial ability places it in a position of first rank with everybody.

Franklin N. Drake, the founder, principal stockholder and first president of the First National Bank of Corning, was born at the town of Milton, Chittenden county, Vermont, on December 1, 1817. His father, Elijah Drake, was a farmer; hard working, honest and in moderate circumstances. He died in 1829. His mother, Polly Tambling, was a native of Lee, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and after her second marriage the family removed to LeRoy, Genesee county, New York. Here Franklin had the advantages of a good school and the place is still noted for its excellent facilities in that line. At the age of fifteen years, he began business as a clerk in a drug store; five years later he opened a grocery and hardware store in the same village, and after fourteen years of fair success in this business he disposed of it, and, with H. D. Graves and Harrison Harvey, formed a copartnership under the firm name of H. D. Graves and Company. They purchased a large tract of timber land in the town of Cohocton,

Steuben county, and soon began operations as large manufacturers and dealers in lumber and shingles, shipping their output to northern and eastern markets, and finding for it a ready sale. Graves and Harvey soon sold their interests in the business to Mr. Drake. Up to this time the business had been fairly successful, but was by no means as extensive as Mr. Drake desired it to be. In the early part of 1861 the copartnership of F. N. Drake and Company was formed, composed of Franklin N. Drake, George W. Drake and Thomas Warner. The operations of this organization were most far-reaching and eclipsed all previous undertakings in the Conhocton valley. The senior partner was the active manager of the enterprise, but he was earnestly assisted by his associates, neither of whom was at all timid in making large investments and extending the operations of the firm. At one time it kept six mills at work, the annual product of which aggregated 15,000,000 feet of merchantable lumber. This business continued during the entire period of the Civil war, when prices were high in every market. The result was a substantial fortune for each of the partners. In 1866 the copartnership was dissolved by the retirement of both of the Messrs. Drake and Mr. Warner continued in the business; but the decline in the demand for this large product shrunk, resulting disastrously to Mr. Warner and his confidants.

In 1867 Mr. Drake became a resident of the village of Corning, where he afterwards joined a company for the purchase of a large tract of lumber and coal lands, near Blossburg, Pennsylvania. The building of a railroad became necessary, and when the Bloss Coal Mining and Railroad Company was organized, Mr. Drake became its general superintendent and active manager. In 1867 he bought the Tioga Railroad and was elected president of the re-organized company. Through his efforts this road was extended to the city of Elmira. In 1871 the Bloss Coal Mining and Railroad Company was sold to the Blossburg Coal Company, and Mr. Drake, being the largest stockholder in the company, was, in 1871, made its president. In 1881 the various associated railroads and properties were sold to the Erie Railway Company, and were now known as the Tioga division of the Erie Railroad. After becoming a resident of Corning, Mr. Drake was ever awake to its interests, and every effort tending to the general good found his active support. His connection with the First National Bank of Corning has been detailed. Except for the united efforts of Mr. Drake and Amory Houghton, Jr., it is reasonably doubtful if the beautiful Opera House that now is such a credit to the city would have been founded. He also contributed to the building of the City Clubhouse, and the appointments and conveniences of the rejuvenated First National Bank building, on the east side of the Public Square, are his work. The mind of Franklin N. Drake was remarkable; it had the capacity both to grasp and successfully direct the details of large enterprises. He could divine the possibilities of an investment in a new and untried situation, examining the ground and forming his own judgment with rapidity and almost certainty. When a proposition of any nature was submitted to him, his large fund of general experience and excellent knowledge and judgment of affairs were an assurance

that his conclusions would be usually right; and he had no hesitation in acting in accordance with them. He was a close reader and observer of all that took place; never active in politics, yet firmly in sympathy with the principles of the Democratic party. He was jealous of his rights, never submitting to any discourtesy or neglect of attention. An incident will suffice: A number of prominent Democrats from the "southern tier" of New York—namely, Chemung, Steuben and Allegany counties—made arrangements for chartering a Pullman car and tender for supplies and transportation over the Erie Railroad to the Democratic National Convention, at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1880, when that superb soldier, General Winfield Scott Hancock, was nominated for president. Some thirty gentlemen composed the party. The national delegate, who was a resident of Steuben county—there were two from each congressional district—promised to provide the entire party with admission tickets. Mr. Drake and a fellow visitor were sitting together in the lobby of the Grand Hotel, after arriving at the convention city, when this national delegate came in, and addressing the two visitors, said: "Boys, I can't get the tickets to the convention I expected, but (handing them his personal cards) give these to 'Billy Whitney' with my compliments, and he will get tickets for you. He is at the Burnett House." The man "Billy," to whom this delegate referred, was Hon. William C. Whitney. There were then and there two disgusted, insulted and chagrined visitors, and just as the delegate turned away, Hon. C. C. B. Walker, "Our Charley," came up. "What's the matter with you fellows? You look sick," he said, his face ruddy, friendly and smiling. "Come with me," he said, and going to the apartment of Hon. Samuel J. Randall, of Pennsylvania, he introduced the shabbily-treated visitors and told their dilemma and the author of it. Mr. Randall supplied the tickets and asked the number of visitors. He was told about thirty. "Come here," he said. "Tickets shall be supplied to all wanting to get in to the convention hall." Mr. Drake afterwards referred to this happening with wrath. Charley Walker was a member of the Forty-fifth congress from the Twenty-ninth district of New York in 1875-7, and made a national reputation by his impulsive reply to the charge of an ex-Confederate congressman, in a discussion of the horrors of Andersonville experienced by northern prisoners of war, who retorted by saying that Confederate prisoners had been as badly treated in the Federal prison at Elmira. Major Walker could not stand the base slander, and, standing up in his place, he shouted: "That's a damned lie. I was the commandant of that prison at Elmira and know how you fellows were treated." Major Walker had been, by the war department, assigned to the command at Elmira with the rank of major, upon the recommendation of the governor of New York. James G. Blaine declared that that episode, coming from a northern Democratic member, was the most thrilling and effective of the session. Franklin N. Drake was a good citizen; a model husband and father and the idol of a happy home. He died December 28, 1892, regretted by every person who knew him.

Banks and Bankers of Hornellsville.

At Hornellsville, in March, 1856, Samuel Hallett, who had carried on the banking business in a small way, by selling domestic and foreign bills of exchange, receiving deposits, selling drafts on New York, dealing in ocean passage tickets, and acting for insurance companies, organized and opened the Bank of Hornellsville. It was chartered under the laws of the state, with $100,000 capital, and authorized to issue currency, secured by state stocks and real estate, the latter afterwards found to be of an inflated value. This bank did an active business for several years. It had a large line of deposits, and an extensive circulation. It erected and equipped the building for a first class bank of that period, the structure now occupied by Waldorf's jewelry store. It was under the management of Samuel Hallett as president and Francis M. McDowell as cashier. Mr. Hallett had a keen and almost prophetic insight into the future financial conditions of the nation, and in the midst of the trying financial conditions at the opening epoch of the war vigorously participated in the discussion of a national currency—a subject which deeply agitated the best minds of the country. In the summer of 1861 Mr. Hallett wrote to Hon. E. G. Spaulding, member of congress from the Thirty-second district of New York, in support of a national banking system, urging "a currency of uniform security and value; protection from losses in discounts and exchanges; increased facilities to the government in obtaining loans; a diminution in the rate of interest, or a participation by the people in the profits of circulation; an avoidance of the perils of a great money monopoly, and a distribution of the bonds of the nation to the leading monetary associations of the country, thus identifying their interests with those of the government." A bill in accordance with these views was prepared by the secretary of the treasury and submitted to the committee of ways and means, by whom it was reported adversely. The next session the bill became a law. It was the product of the fertile mind of Mr. Samuel Hallett, president of the Bank of Hornellsville. Hallett was an omnivorous reader, and may have derived the idea from the noted essay of Albert Gallatin, in 1831.

Hallett delighted in great undertakings and readily comprehended gigantic affairs while others were thinking and wondering. Says a writer of that day: "He owned Greeley in ten minutes; Fremont was his at the end of the half hour. He approached them with different tones and actions. He saw a man's weak point at a glance. When capitalists called on Mr. Chase, then secretary of the treasury, about the first five million, for the Union Pacific Railroad—W. H. Aspinwall, Samuel Hooper and Samuel Hallett—they found affairs prevented Cheever from organizing a great bank. Jay Cook, Livermore and Clews got the job instead. The Atlantic and Great Western Railway, in 1857, placed the enterprise in Hallett's hands in London. Then came contracts and strange situations. Hallett, through Kennard, managed to squeeze half a million of pounds out of the road. His power was in starting game, but it never fell into his hands. His energy was terrific; his application was marvelous. Hallett's

ambition was to build the Pacific Railroad, from Sacramento, California, to Omaha, Nebraska; thence to Chicago and on to New York, by the great broad-gauge route to the east. Hallett was imperious and tyrranical to his employes; never sparing their sensibilities, whether he was right or wrong. A crippled engineer named Talcott, whom he had punished for writing a libelous letter to the president of the United States about his railroad, assassinated him by shooting him dead on the streets of Wyandotte, Kansas, and his remains were buried in the town of Wayne, Steuben county. He was born in the town of Canisteo, the same county, in 1832. After the death of Mr. Hallett this bank went into liquidation and ceased to exist. He built and occupied the brick dwelling house on the west side of Center street in the city of Hornell, now occupied by Mrs. W. S. Newman. He also erected a large mansion in the town of Wayne, overlooking Lakes Keuka and Waneta, and affording one of the most attractive locations of the lake country in the state of New York. Since the death of Mrs. Hallett, several years since, the place has become neglected, and is now in a decaying condition, occupied by tenants and crops.

After the death of Samuel Hallett, and the liquidation and winding up of the affairs of the Bank of Hornellsville, Nirom M. Crane and N. M. Crane and Company continued to operate a banking business in the same building occupied by Hallett's bank. This bank of Crane's did not commence business until after the close of the Civil war. It never enjoyed the prestige of large capital, yet by reason of the popularity, and courteous and fair dealing of its managers, it had a large amount of deposits, and a good business generally. General Crane had the entire and unlimited confidence of his neighbors and friends. He advanced funds for the development and construction of the Hornellsville water works and his bank was active in the construction of the city sewer system. The stringency of the money market, and the unexpected panic of 1893 resulting therefrom, caused this bank, in common with many others, to close its doors. It made an assignment of all of its property for the benefit of its creditors, so that all shared alike in its assets, and the bank building was sold and converted into stores and offices. It is now chiefly occupied as a jewelry store.

General Nirom M. Crane was born in the town of Benton, Yates county, New York, December 13, 1828. His family is of English descent—an ancestor, Henry Crane, coming to America in the year 1635. He was a son of John Crane, of Norfolk, England, and a more recent ancestor was Capt. John Crane, a son of the foregoing Henry, who was born in 1664 and commanded a company in an expedition against Canada in 1711. He died in New York, as the result of hardship and exposure in that campaign. Daniel Crane, his grandfather, born in 1756, was a soldier during the Revolutionary war, and was, with others, attending church when news arrived of the battles of Concord bridge and Lexington green. He at once enlisted, marched north, joined the forces under General Putnam, and was in the battle of Bunker Hill. He was a private in the second company, third regiment, of the Connecticut line, and in Captain Pond's company of its

sixth regiment. He served throughout the war, and participated in many of its great battles; was with General Anthony Wayne at the storming of Stony Point, and was there made deaf by the bursting of a shell. He was present at the execution of Major Andre, and about 1806, with his family, moved to Yates county, New York, in what is now the town of Benton. This locality was then a dense forest, and Mr. Crane was a pioneer in that country, where he spent the remainder of his days as a farmer, dying at about the age of seventy years.

General Crane's father, Nirom Crane, was one of nine children. He was a volunteer soldier and ranked as second lieutenant of a rifle company in the War of 1812, serving on the Niagara frontier, and being engaged at the battle of Queenstown Heights, Canada. After the war he lived the quiet life of a farmer, dying in 1845 at the age of sixty-one years and leaving seven children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the youngest. At the age of fifteen years Nirom M. Crane was a clerk in a general country store, and continued in this line of employment at Wayne and at Penn Yan until he was twenty-one. In the year 1849 he began business for himself as a country merchant at Wayne, which he carried on successfully for three years, when he became a resident of Hornellsville, where he carried on mercantile business until 1856. Then at the invitation of Mr. Samuel Hallett (the husband of Anna Eliza (McDowell) Hallett, a sister of Mary Louise (McDowell) Crane, both accomplished and highly educated daughters of Mr. Mathew McDowell of Wayne, New York) he became the president of the Bank of Hornellsville, the pioneer institution of the kind in that place, and of which Mr. Hallett was the largest stockholder. He thus continued until this bank was closed by the assassination of Mr. Hallett, in 1864.

In April, 1861, Nirom M. Crane, inspired by the patriotism and loyalty of his ancestors, could not resist the call to arms, and raised a company of volunteers, many of whom had been associated with him in the militia organizations of the county, joining the twenty-third regiment of New York volunteers, called the "Southern Tier Rifles," of which he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. The regiment was ordered to hasten to Washington. It was mustered in the last of May and reached Arlington Heights early the next morning after the first battle of Bull Run. As lieutenant-colonel, he commanded the regiment through Pope's campaign, and led it successfully in the more important battles of Rappahannock, Groveton, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain and Antietam. Barney Hoffman, the idol of the regiment, was during all this time absent, by reason of sickness or detached service.

Antietam was a bloody, though not a decisive battle; the men and officers participating, not dead or wounded, were tired out. Colonel Crane received a leave of absence of one week to visit Washington to meet Mrs. Crane, who had lovingly come from her northern home to learn of his condition. As railroad travel was uncertain, he mounted his horse and started for the object of his visit. Two days before his leave expired Mrs. Crane persuaded him to go with her, on her return to Baltimore, and there hastily visit an old and mutual friend. He most reluctantly consented,

and the woman won. Returning to Washington early on the last day of his leave, he mounted his horse and hastened on his return journey, but found the roads obstructed by the usual impediments of retreating and pursuing armies. Bridges were destroyed, streams swollen, and, to his great disappointment, on arriving at the place where he had left his regiment he found that brigade headquarters had been moved twenty miles further on. He remained at the place over night. The next morning with the early dawn, after partaking of a cup of coffee and part of a cold ration from the picket's knapsack, he pursued his journey. His heart was in his boots, for the severe penalty of delay and disobedience was before him like an ugly phantom, and he reached his regiment and headquarters, a hungry, discouraged, tired, travel-stained soldier. He had scarcely delivered his horse to his orderly when a sergeant presented himself, inquired for Colonel Crane and, with the compliments of the brigade adjutant, delivered a paper. This paper, which he read with much fear and foreboding, required him to forthwith appear at the headquarters of Maj. Gen. John F. Reynolds of the first army corps, Army of the Potomac. He obeyed without delay, and announced his arrival to the officer on duty. He was conducted to the chief of staff, whom he well knew, and who at once asked: "Colonel Crane, are you sick? What is the matter?" Summoning an orderly, the regulation jug and tin cup were produced. "Take a double dose of this commissary." After obeying, the colonel told him his dilemma and the cause. "Oh!" said the chief, "you are excused. You were obeying the orders of a superior. Now," remarked the chief, "here is a ration. Take this and another of commissary." Having obeyed and enjoyed a good cigar from the same stores, the chief produced a paper and handed it to Colonel Crane. It read: "Lieutenant-Colonel Nirom M. Crane of the Twenty-third New York Regiment of Infantry is hereby detailed as acting inspector general on the staff of the First Army Corps of the Army of the Potomac. Major General John F. Reynolds, commanding." Folding the paper, with tears running down his cheeks, he said in an undertone, "I wish Louise could see it." The chief, in a similar lacrimal condition, extended his hand and said: "Colonel, my congratulations and good wishes. Let's have another round of commissary." In detailing the incident, Colonel Crane said to his listener: "I have got that paper yet. I will show it to you." Continuing, he said: "Since then, when gloom, disaster, bad luck, desertion, betrayal of friendship, have overtaken me, I revert to that event; and take fresh courage, knowing that the righteous are never forsaken."

He remained acting inspector general until after the battle of Fredericksburg, where, in addition to his other position, he acted as aide-de-camp to General Reynolds, and was complimented by his superior in general orders for gallantry on the field. Subsequently he was assigned assistant provost-marshal general on the staff of General Hooker, the Army of the Potomac, where he remained until his term of service of two years had expired, when, after only two weeks' respite at home, he returned to the front as colonel of the One Hundred and Seventh New York Volunteers—the first New York regiment raised and mustered into the service

under President Lincoln's call for 300,000 men. The state promised a flag for the first regiment mustered in under that call and there was sharp competition for that emblem of honor by different localities in the state; but the one hundred and seventh won by the united efforts of Hon. Alexander S. Diven of Elmira, New York, and General Robert B. Vanvalkenburg of Bath, New York, both members of congress; Rev. Thomas K. Beecher, of Elmira, and Miss Kellogg, who at the various meetings held throughout Chemung, Schuyler and Steuben counties, accompanied by martial music, most effectively and with great enthusiasm, sang, "We are Only Going Down to Richmond to Plant the Old Flag There." Colonel Crane joined and took command of the one hundred and seventh at Leesburg, Virginia, then on the march to Gettysburg. In that battle, he had command of his regiment during the sharpest of the fight. After that battle and the retreat of General Lee, the twentieth corps, to which his regiment was attached, under the command of General Hooker was ordered to join General Sherman at Chattanooga, and there commenced the famous march to the sea, equalling if not surpassing any similar movement of ancient or modern times; made immortal by the household story and song, "From Atlanta to the Sea." On that renowned march, Colonel Crane, with his regiment, participated in the hard-fought battles of Resaca, Cassville, Dallas, Peach Tree Creek and Atlanta, where many of its best men were killed and wounded, plunging many northern homes in grief and despair; from Atlanta to the investment and fall of Savannah, and thence through the Carolinas until surrender of General Johnston's Confederate Army. During the campaign in South Carolina, Colonel Crane was, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the field and in battle, commissioned brevet brigadier general, with rank from March, 1865. General Crane was mustered out of the service at Washington in June, 1865, and retired to his home in Hornellsville, New York. In the fall of the same year he reopened his bank under the name of Crane's Bank, with N. M. Crane, president, and Sidney H. Crane, cashier. In 1869 General Crane was elected clerk of Steuben county, which office he held three years. Upon the organization of the New York State Soldiers' and Sailors' Home, at Bath, General Crane was appointed by Governor Lucius Robinson, one of the nine trustees of that institution, and by them elected its treasurer. Since the organization of the Republican party he has been identified with it, but was never a professional politician.

In the panic occasioned by the stringency of the money market, so universal through the country, General Crane was unable to lawfully and honestly pay his depositors, because he had not the money to meet their demands. Stocks, bonds and first-class securities were at his command, but he could not realize a dollar on them. With these collaterals he applied to his correspondents in New York for relief, but was told they would not part with a dollar for a government bond, because they dare not imperil the drafts of their depositors. He therefore, on July 1, 1893, turned everything over to his assignee. Mrs. Crane was the owner of an untilled few acres in Schuyler county, New York, to which, after leasing her home in Hornellsville, they removed. There they lived in a small, cheap and unfinished house, which was called

"The Crane's Nest." Mrs. Crane, after disposing of her Hornellsville property, purchased the farm in the town of Wayne, on the west bank of Lake Waneta, the former home of Gen. William Kernan, and opposite to the "Crane's Nest" on the east side of this lake. Here a pleasant and comfortable home was built, to which the General and Mrs. Crane, with their daughter Marion and youngest son, Guy M. Crane, removed and ventured into the business of farming and grape-raising. The remaining child, Sidney H. Crane, found ready and congenial employment, where he is now in business in Boston. General Crane did what he understood of farming, devoting his leisure time in writing out a legendary romance of Waneta, a captive white girl, alluded to in the earlier pages of this work, which he placed at the disposal of the writer of this as future space and time will determine. General Crane was never reconciled to his misfortunes. His pleasant home and the devoted attention of his family were his only solace. He died at Wayne September 23, 1902, leaving the reputation of a brave soldier, good citizen, beloved companion and parent. He was buried in Hope Cemetery in the city of Hornell, among the graves of those he loved so well.

The First National Bank of Hornellsville was organized under the national banking act, in November, 1863, with a capital of $50,000. It commenced business in the small wooden building which was an addition to the store of Martin Adsit, on the southeast corner of Main and Canisteo streets. Ira Davenport was its president for a short time, and Martin Adsit its cashier. On the 26th of June, 1865, Mr. Davenport resigned the presidency of this bank and Martin Adsit was appointed in his place; Charles Adsit became its cashier upon the death of Ira Davenport, in 1869. His son, John Davenport, became the owner of his stock and thereafter and until his death, was a director. In 1870 the bank erected a new and substantial brick building on the north side of Main street, and removed thereto, which it has since occupied as its place of business. In 1875 the capital stock was increased to $100,000, where it now remains. Upon the death of Martin Adsit, December 20, 1903, Charles Adsit became president, and James M. Welsh, who had occupied a subordinate position, became cashier, holding it until his death a few years later. Since that time Mr. Francis E. Bronson has held the position.

This bank has always been a safe and conservative institution, and never, until in later years, supporting any new enterprise unless a certain and safe investment was in sight and a broad margin of profits was assured. It has always therefore been one of the most reliable banking institutions in the state. It is a bank organized, managed and controlled by one family, with an abundance of capital behind it.

Col. Ira Davenport, the first president of this bank, was born in Spencertown, Columbia county, New York, September 20, 1795, and died at Bath, that state, May 2, 1868. His active business life commenced in his early boyhood in his father's stores at Spencertown and Harpersfield, in Delaware county. He went to the last-named place at the age of fifteen years, and there remained until he attained his majority; then in 1815 he started for the west, locating at Canisteo, then in a wilderness. He took

with him a wagonload of goods and a peddler's outfit. At the upper part of the town of Canisteo was a settlement, containing a grist and saw-mill, a ferry across the run and a postoffice. Here Davenport made a stop, built a small store with his own hands, put in his goods, started a store and became the first merchant. The mills here were built about 1795, by George Hornell, who also erected and kept a tavern near them. Later he married a daughter of George Hornell. Davenport was a merchant at this place about thirty-two years and was actively engaged in all of the principal businesses of the times. He also had stores at Alfred, Angelica, Burns, Canisteo, North Almond, Almond, Dansville, Hammondsport, Bath and Independence, and was also engaged in running lumber down the Canisteo river; in building arks, buying produce, lumber, shingles and cattle, and shipping his purchases down the river from Hornellsville. He built rafts and arks extensively at that point, where he had large yards for that purpose. He also constructed several canal boats there, which has been before adverted to. He invested largely in land in and about Hornellsville, and by its rapid rise realized large accumulations to his rapidly increasing wealth. But he did little to advance the material interests of the place. One of the later opened streets is named for him; this is the only remembrance of him there. In 1820, the town of Canisteo was divided. Through Davenport's exertions and influence, the upper part was, with the village, called Hornellsville, because Mr. Hornell was his father-in-law, and kept a tavern, and had mills there. The name of the postoffice was, by the same influence, changed from its original name to Hornellsville, and the Canisteo postoffice was removed down the river to Bennettsville, now Canisteo. The name of the postoffice should never have been changed, or the location moved; the name was historic and its location well known, and today the city of Canisteo would have been where the city of Hornellsville now is. The later and present name has no signification, except that its namesake had a mill and a tavern there.

In 1847 Colonel Davenport removed to Bath, where he lived till his death. Because of his superior judgment in making investments, the large returns therefrom and his abstemious habits, he made an immense fortune, probably the largest ever accumulated and left by any resident of Steuben county. After the death of his wife, Colonel Davenport married Lydia Cameron, the eldest daughter of Hon. Dugall Cameron. Though Colonel Davenport will be chiefly remembered as a shrewd, active and selfish business man, he will be gratefully remembered by posterity as the founder, builder and sustainer of that noble charity, the Davenport Home for Orphan Girls. It is said that the only sympathy he ever manifested during his whole life was for friendless orphan female children. This institution that bears his name is ample proof of this. In 1861 a corporation was formed by him for this purpose; the building finished and the first inmate received. He conveyed to this home sixty-five acres of the beautiful flat land immediately opposite the main portion of the village of Bath, and within the limits of the village. The building is three stories high, of stone and iron. In his lifetime he also endowed the institution with $100,000, and by his will bequeathed to it an

additional $50,000. Orphans of Steuben and Allegany counties are first entitled to admission; then those of adjoining counties, to the extent of the accommodations. It is a noble benefaction, for which the donor will be ever gratefully remembered.

Martin Adsit, the next president of the First National Bank of Hornellsville, was born in Columbia county, New York, in December, 1812. In December, 1826, at the age of fourteen years, he came to Hornellsville to live with his uncle, the late Col. Ira Davenport, whose store and dwelling were in the building which stood on the present site of the Washington school building. Adsit was then a small boy; he could just see over the store counters and his business was to sell fish-hooks, clay pipes and gun flints. That was as far as his uncle would allow him to deal at that time. This was the first store in the place. The stock was made up of everything conceivable that was kept in a country store of those days, and everything the settler could raise or make was taken in exchange for goods. Little money was in circulation. The business was about all done on credit. A glance at the books of the early merchant would astound the present-day trader. The price of everything that was carried out of the store, as well as all that was taken in, was fixed by the storekeeper. Mr. Adsit succeeded Davenport; and he had the same assortment of goods, and carried on business in the same manner as his predecessor. Afterwards Mr. Adsit built the large frame store on the southerly side of Main street, at the corner made by Canisteo street, and on its east side. Later he erected an addition on the east side of Canisteo street, and here the First National Bank of Hornellsville commenced business. Later Mr. Adsit built the large brick store on the northerly side of Main street (now No. 118 Main street) and there he continued in the mercantile trade, either alone or with partners and associates, until he retired from that business. Before this he built the present place of operations of the First National Bank of Hornell and there he was daily found, as attentive as ever to the various enterprises in which he was interested until failing health compelled him to relinquish all. He died December 20, 1903. He married Miss Esther, daughter of Dr. Richard Charles of Angelica, New York, one of the most noted physicians of the western section of the state. Martin Adsit was a man of excellent judgment, possessing, by training, learning and experience, sound, safe and sane business qualifications. He acquired and held the confidence of his neighbors and associates.

The Bank of Hornellsville, the second of that name, was organized under the laws of the state of New York, with a capital of $50,000. Francis G. Babcock was president and principal owner and with him were associated William H. Johnson, as cashier, and D. D. Babcock, his brother. The bank began business February, 1875, and soon became a very popular institution, with heavy deposits, largely augmented by the wealth of Mr. Babcock and his family. The home of this bank, a large and imposing three-story brick and iron building on the north side of Main street and used by this bank during the entire period of its existence, is now occupied by the Bank of Steuben. The institution went into voluntary liquidation and ceased to exist on November 28, 1898, twenty-three years after it opened. All of its deposits

and liabilities were fully paid, and its securities returned by the bank department of the state.

Hon. Francis G. Babcock, the president of the Bank of Hornellsville, was a native of Connecticut. In early manhood he came to Scio, Allegany county, New York, where he was extensively engaged in manufacturing and dealing in lumber, his territory of operations also covering the counties of western Pennsylvania bordering on the Allegheny river, and the state of Michigan. In the latter state he was associated with Governor Crapo and Senator (afterwards secretary of war) Russell A. Alger. He purchased, with his father-in-law, Charles S. Clark, of Scio, one of the wealthy men of Allegany county, large tracts of land densely covered with hemlock lumber of the best grade. After the timber was taken off, the land proved to be excellent oil-producing territory. It was contiguous to Bradford, Pennsylvania, then the metropolis of the best oil-producing section of Pennsylvania. This combination of circumstances made the owners very wealthy. After operating at Bradford and vicinity and in the oil fields of the Allegheny valley, Pennsylvania, Mr. Babcock located at Hornellsville. He was then reputed to control $1,000,000. He organized and opened the Bank of Hornellsville, and controlled it during its existence of twenty-three years. Mr. Babcock also made extensive purchases of land, including the Reynolds, Brown and Stephen tracts, aggregating several hundred acres of the most desirable and valuable varieties in Steuben county. Upon these purchases he erected extensive buildings, barns and stables, stocking the land with high grade cattle and horses. He constructed a kite-shaped, running and trotting track on this land, becoming the owner of some of the most famous horses and cattle in the United States, for which he paid fabulous prices. His high-grade stock farm attracted well-known turfmen not only from this state, but from Maryland, Kentucky and elsewhere. He was a public-spirited man and took a deep interest in nourishing improvements that seemed to him to be for the best interests of the locality.

During the last administration of Governor David B. Hill a law was enacted providing for the location and building of an additional reformatory for disorderly females, to be known as the Western House of Refuge for Women and located in the Seventh or Eighth judicial districts of the state, and authorizing the governor to appoint commissioners to examine and select a site to be offered without expense to the state. Several cities and villages offered sites; among them was Hornellsville, and a local committee was raised there to receive propositions for such sites, the purchase price of which was to be paid by voluntary contributions from the citizens. Some five or six locations were offered and the high prices put upon them were usually by men who could well afford to be generous, considering the object for which the land was to be used. The commissioners came and viewed the lands, and thought favorably of most of the offers, but would make no decision, or report, until their final meeting at a later day, when all the sites offered should have been considered. Prices demanded for sites in Hornellsville were so exorbitant that but little interest in the subject was manifested. The day before the final

meeting of the commissioners Mr. Babcock executed a deed of one hundred acres of the best part of his land lying on the westerly side of Seneca street (now known as North Hornell) and handed it to one of the committee to be by him delivered to the commissioners. The instrument conveyed this splendid tract to the state, provided Hornellsville should be selected; otherwise it was to be void and returned to the donor. The consideration was one dollar. As soon as Mr. Babcock's action in the matter became known, vigorous protests were made, chiefly inspired by persons who had submitted sites upon which they had placed exorbitant values. The result was that Hornellsville was climinated from further consideration, and Albin, in Orleans county, was selected. A large and imposing building was there erected, and is now doing the reformatory work designed with commendable success. Before the choice of site had been determined, Mr. Babcock had disposed of his stock of horses and transferred part of his cattle to the state of Kansas, where he had bought a large ranch, convinced that cattle raising would be more profitable in that state than in the east. He then commenced proceedings to wind up his banking affairs; disposed of his lands and real estate, and went to Kansas, returning to his home as often as his busines required. Mrs. Babcock remained in their beautiful palatial home, where she died. The residence has been converted into the Masonic Temple, and is now occupied for that purpose.

During the administration of Governor Roswell P. Flower, Mr. Babcock was by him appointed a trustee of the Adirondack Park and Reservation. By reason of his early occupation, he was an excellent woodsman, appreciated the beauty and value of that wild and romantic region, made au excellent guardian of the state's forestry interests and with Col. Alanson J. Fox, the superintendent of the park, devised and carried into successful operation many improvements of practical and lasting utility. It is to be regretted that Mr. Babcock's generous offer was defeated and rejected. Mr. Babcock died in his western home, at Terrecotta, Kansas, in 1901, at the age of seventy years, a lonely, kind-hearted and unappreciated man. His remains were brought to Hornell, where, beside his wife and sons, they repose, at a spot overlooking the beautiful and extensive domain of which he was once the proprietor.

The Citizens National Bank was organized under the national banking act in 1881, with a capital of $100,000, by John Santee, James S. McMaster and others. Messrs. Santee and McMaster had, shortly before that time, carried on a banking business as a copartnership under the name of the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank, in the Canisteo Hall block, on the north side of Main street, Hornellsville, where the postoffice is now located. This firm was dissolved upon the opening of the Citizens' National Bank, and the business transferred to the last-named bank. James Smith McMaster was the cashier of this bank from its organization until he was appointed to a responsible position in the state banking department, which he held until his death a few years ago. Mr. John Santee, by reason of ill health, retired from the presidency of the bank, and in 1887 was succeeded successively by Charles Hartshorn and Charles Cadogan, the latter on October

17th of that year. Since Mr. McMaster retired from the position of cashier of this bank the place has been filled by Hon. J. E. B. Santee, apparently to the satisfaction of both sides of the counter.

John Santee, the first president of the Citizens' National Bank, was born in the town of Cameron, Steuben county, February 6, 1817. He was educated in the common schools of the town; was thoroughly grounded in the three "Rs" and at the time of his retirement from connection with the bank was said to be the best orthographist in the Canisteo valley. He began teaching school when about twenty years old, following that calling—the early occupation of so many eminent men—for twelve years. In 1842 he bought an interest in a grist mill in Scio, which was the foundation for his future accumulations. Three years later he returned to Cameron and became a speculator in lumber, cattle, sheep and farm produce. He also furnished materials and supplies to an unlimited extent to the New York and Erie Railroad Company and its successors, and handsomely realized from this business source. In 1864 he became a resident of Hornellsville, where he employed many men in the various enterprises in which he was interested. He always manifested a keen interest in schools, school buildings and school work, declaring that a new school house was more credible and beneficial to the city than any other building. He built the Santee block, at the corner of Main street and Hakes avenue, and several apartment houses in different parts of the city. He gave much attention to reading standard and useful books and was a well informed and genial man. Mr. Santee died October 8, 1890.

Charles Hartshorn, the second president of this bank, was born in Lebanon, Madison county, New York, in 1815, and came to Steuben county in 1838. He was largely engaged in lumbering and farming, a large part of his extensive land holdings being now within the limits of the city of Hornell. Mr. Hartshorn boasted that he could walk on his own land from Hornell to Arkport, a distance of four miles, and all on the river bottoms; as fertile and valuable lands as any in the county. He acquired this large property by industry, good management and frugality, though not well versed in accounts and finances. He was a safe and careful officer and president of the Citizens' National Bank of Hornellsville, acceptably holding the last position several years, and died August 20, 1887, at the age of seventy-two years.

The Bank of Steuben was organized in 1902 with a capital of $100,000. William Richardson is its president; Charles W. Etz cashier, and William E. Pittinger assistant cashier. It transacts its business in the apartments of the Babcock building, occupied by the late Bank of Hornellsville, and is organized as a state bank under the laws of New York. Although but recently opened, and the youngest bank in the city of Hornell, it rapidly secured public confidence and by its accommodating and conservative methods has become a popular institution.

Mr. William Richardson came to Hornell from Almond, in the neighboring county of Allegany, where he conducted a large shoe manufactory. Removing to Hornell, about 1870, he continued the business on a much larger scale, building and equipping his factory according to the most modern methods of construction and

machinery. The reputation of the output of the Richardson factory was so high that a ready sale was always assured to the retailer and his customer. During the years of the greatest activity of these factories, his brother, Mr. Cass Richardson, a first-class man of business, was associated with William Richardson, under the name of William Richardson and Company. About fifteen years since Mr. Cass Richardson retired from the business, to seek a more congenial occupation. He was a great lover of literature, and is an authority upon that subject. He became associated in the business of E. P. Dutton and Company, of the city of New York, the justly celebrated publishers of and dealers in the highest grade of books. Mr. Richardson, in the interest of this firm, annually visits the literary and book-publishing centers of Europe for the purpose of securing the rarest, best and latest publications. Mr. William Richardson is now retired from the shoe business, and, with much well-earned leisure, devotes his attention to his private interests and those of his bank. Mrs. Richardson and an only son died many years ago. Their only daughter is the wife of Dr. H. M. Biggs of New York,, the noted bacteriologist, with whom Mr. Richardson passes a portion of his declining years. He is now upwards of seventy years of age.

The affairs of the Steuben bank are well looked after by Cashier Etz, whose financial education was derived from his employment in the First National Bank of Hornell, while supervised by Mr. Martin Adsit and Assistant Cashier Pittinger, the apt and observant pupil of Hon. Francis G. Babcock, not only in the Bank of Hornellsville, but in connection with his many large, varied and successful enterprises.

Other Financial Institutions.

At Canisteo Mortimer Allison operated, with his brothers as copartners, a private bank of good reputation, until about twenty years ago, when, by reason of serious business misfortunes, this firm was compelled to make an assignment and to suspend business. Within the last ten years a bank was organized under the state laws by the name of the First State Bank of Canisteo, with a capital of $25,000 and with Leslie Whiting as president. It is still in active operation. After the close of Allison's bank and before the opening of the First State Bank, one or two private banking concerns started in business, but met with indifferent success and suspended.

The Addison Bank was chartered under the laws of this state in 1856 by William R. Smith as president and Charles H. Henderson as cashier; but about the beginning of the troublous times of 1861 the charter was surrendered. Lattimer and Winton, in 1867, purchased the interest of this bank and the building on the north side of the river. In 1873 they erected, at a cost of $10,000, a fine fire-proof building on Tuscarora street, but the business was closed by the death of Mr. Lattimer.

In 1874 James Baldwin and Charles D. Williams, as copartners, began a banking business under the firm name of Baldwin and Williams, bankers. They erected a building specially adopted to their business, with a very large and fire-proof vault, large windows and spacious apartments; altogether, one of the

most commodious and well-appointed banking offices in this part of the state. By the death of Mr. James Baldwin, the affairs of this bank became embarrassed and are now understood to be a subject of investigation by the courts. Mr. Williams was succeeded by Col. Henry Baldwin and Mrs. Sarah Wetherby, both now dead; thereby adding to the complications.

The First National Bank of Addison was opened before the close of the other banks of that place, and is now in active operation, with the full confidence of the entire business community.

The Bank of Cayuga Lake started at Ithaca, New York, in September, 1847, with a capital of $10,000, was thereafter purchased by Cephas F. Platt, who removed it to the village of Painted Post in 1851, and increased its capital to $50,000. Its issue of bills amounted to $70,000. A brick building was erected for its use, which in 1872 became the property of William C. Bronson, who re-organized the business as the Bronson National Bank. He thus continued it until his removal from the village, when the bank again changed hands and afterward wound up its affairs and discontinued business.

Hon. George R. Sutherland is the principal owner of an individual bank at the village of Campbell. It has maintained a good reputation as a safe and well conducted institution and has the confidence of all. Mr. Campbell is also connected with a similar business in Wall street, New York.

Hammondsport, in the town of Urbana, for a few years had the advantage of two banks; within the last two years one has been discontinued. The Bank of Hammondsport has been in business since about 1876, during all this period maintaining a good reputation in its line. Known as the Bank of Hammondsport, it was begun by H. C. Ainsworth, who had a like business at Prattsburg. In 1894 the business was sold to John J. Frey, who still continues it and maintains its good standing.

The C. P. Smith Bank was established in 1861 at Prattsburg, and is an old, reliable and well established institution, having the confidence of the inhabitants of the wide-awake and wealthy surrounding country. It is now called the Bank of Prattsburg, with capital of $30,000.

The banking business of W. F. McLean was founded in 1880, with a capital of $25,000, and maintains a good reputation for worthy accommodation and honest dealings. The banks at Prattsburg have done much to establish and keep the solid reputation and credit of its business men.

The First National Bank of Wayland has been in existence about five years. It has established a character for strength and ability to fully meet the requirements of the thriving and growing village in which it is located. It is in the ownership and control of people of ability, capital and integrity.

Avoca now has an institution called the Bank of Avoca, with a capital stock, surplus and undivided profits of over $42,000, and has the reputation of a well-managed and prosperous concern, growing in the confidence and patronage of the inhabitants.

Greenwood has a bank with $25,000 capital and organized within two years, under the national banking laws, called the First National Bank of Greenwood.

General Conclusions.

In this brief review of the history of the banking business in the county of Steuben, the wrecks are more frequent than a carefully guarded system of existence and management should permit, as the loss usually falls on those who have relied upon fair promises and a larger rate of interest than can with safety be paid. It is not good banking to operate a concern unless the banker has sufficient means of his own unincumbered, to meet the demands of his deposits on call. Banking should never be undertaken or carried on with the funds of depositors, as they do not knowingly provide funds to run a bank. If interest on deposits were not allowed by banks of circulation or by the broker, or the adventurer, or wild-cat banker, there would be less of failure and loss and crime. Banks for savings are created by law for persons who desire to deposit money for interest, however low, and if properly supervised and inspected are safe under drastic penalties and punishments.

The person who deposits money expecting to get an inadequate sum for interest, without certainly knowing that the receiver can pay at call, is as blameable as the person who has misapplied the money, and is just as culpable as though he had bought a lottery ticket or invested in any chance venture. The postal savings bank, when thoroughly established, with the parcels post system, will largely remedy many misfortunes and short-comings due to the cupidity, ignorance and wrongdoing of both the shark and his victim. What has been observed in the annals of this county is equally true of all places and communities, and ever has been since the transfer of the birth-right for a mess of pottage, the transactions on the Rialto, and the wild, mad scramble in the bull-ring on Wall street, or the wheat pit of Chicago.

The person who intrusts any individual or institution with his money, without adequate security for its due return, and so loses it, is entitled to no more sympathy from his fellows, than if it had vanished at the gambling table or in a lottery scheme.

CHAPTER XV.

MANUFACTURES AND PRODUCTS.

THE HAND MILL AND LOOM—PRIMITIVE ARTISANS—INDUSTRIAL TRANSFORMATION—CHANGES FOR THE BETTER—THE GLASS INDUSTRY—GRAPE CULTURE AND WINE-MAKING—AERIAL NAVIGATION—OBJECT LESSON TAUGHT.

The first settlers of Steuben county were the first manufacturers; nothing but the raw material was found. The wild animals, birds and fishes provided the first food for their sustenance. They had brought with them the trusty musket and the fishing tackle, and with these supplied themselves with animal food. Scant stores of meal and flour, brought with them, were used with a miser's care. In some instances the emigrants drove along the streams work-cattle and cows, while the women and children, with the meagre supply of household furnishings came in by flat boats or scows, towed or poled up the streams, for the Painted Post country was mainly settled by people from the south or east. The cows supplied milk, from which occasionally a little taste of butter was made in the primitive way, by the energetic, industrious and ever-contriving women. Corn, potatoes, roots and squashes were obtained from the Indians, raised from seeds originally furnished by the Jesuit missionaries.

THE HAND MILL AND LOOM.

The corn was converted into meal, at the mortar mill; the latter made after the Indian manner by cutting the top of a stump smoothly and burning out a cavity in the center of a half-bushel capacity. Into this was poured the corn, after it had been shelled and dried, and a spring pole was erected, to which was attached a pestle of thoroughly dried wood, usually oak or hickory, weighing from twenty to fifty pounds. With this mill and one person to churn the spring pole and pestle, it was not a hard task to convert several bushels of grain into meal, from which bread, cakes and puddings were made. This, with animal fats, wild honey, maple syrup and occasionally butter, made a satisfying repast. This was the pioneer mill, to be afterward succeeded by the mills of McClure and Cook at Bath; Hon. Stephen T. Hayt, at Corning; Wombaugh, at Addison; Hornell, at Hornellsville, and Goff, in Howard.

It is not a far cry from the stump mills of the pioneer to

those at Rochester, New York, or Minneapolis, Minnesota. Men living have seen each; only a span from the past to the present. The early settler, in addition to making his breadstuffs, made his clothing and shoes. Flax was cultivated, and made into cloth, before sheep could be safely kept and cared for, because of the free-booting wild animals particularly, and notably the despised wolf.

Flax was raised, rotted and put through the brake; then combed, hetcheled or heckeled, and spun into thread on the "Little" or flax wheel; then prepared for the rude loom; by it woven into cloth, and then made into the various garments and articles required in every family.

When sheep could safely be raised and kept, another source of comfort and wealth was provided. The fleece was sheared from the sheep, washed and cleaned, and with hand-cards made into rolls; that was before carding machines were built in this country. These rolls were spun into thread or yarn on the great wheel, and when the spindle was full it was taken off on a reel. Eighty rounds of the reel were, after the English (Essex) rule, called a knot, or ten skeins; forty knots were called a day's work for the woman at the wheel. Our foremothers did this day after day; how many of their sex, descendants of the present day, can equal this task? Then the yarn was put into the loom and the foremother could tell to a certainty how many yards of cloth her knots of yarn would make. It would be rare indeed, now, to find the woman who could solve the inquiry, no matter how many regents' certificates, teachers' qualifications or college degrees she possessed. "Which of them twain did the Master's work?"

The sheep, when slaughtered by the owner, produced the pelt and most excellent meat; the skin, when dressed and tanned, was used for clothing and shoes, and the tallow made candles, a luxury for the long evenings.

Primitive Artisans.

The tailor with his tools, and the shoemaker with his kit came to the homes of the people, making the shoe pegs and waxed thread or "waxed ends." The tailor, with his shears, needles and yard-measure, out of the cloth made, as before described, clothing for the family in the latest style. These two artisans, in their itinerancy, were said to be "whipping the cat."

The blacksmith was one important factor in the early manufactories. He made and jumped the nine-pound axes, iron wedges, iron chains, land-hooks, forks, hoes and plows—and frequently domestic cutlery. The blacksmith shop was not always in those days, "under the shade of the spreading chestnut tree." Yet it was a popular and much frequented place, a sort of clearing house for the news, stories and lies of the locality.

Industrial Transformation.

The manufacturer of lumber and shingles soon absorbed the attention of the larger part of the people. The building of sawmills for converting the pine trees into lumber, and constructing rafts and arks became the principal business. Grist mills, factories, carding and cloth-dressing mills, distilleries and tanneries, sprung

up all over the country, wherever there was a stream with fall enough to turn a wheel. Much more attention was then given to the conservation of the energies of the stream than now. Now nothing remains of these industries but the charred evidences of their destruction by fire; abandoned and decaying buildings, remnants of dams and races that stored and conveyed the water of the streams to aid man in these primitive manufactures.

Before the beginning of the present century mills of all descriptions were found on every considerable stream. "Going to mill" was then one of the principal events of life; now it is not heard of. Buildings of wood are now constructed of lumber from the forests of the Rocky mountain country, the Pacific coast and the Gulf states. Flour now comes from the region of the forty-ninth parallel, west of Lake Superior. Shoes come to us from about the Massachusetts bay, made from leather that was but a short while before on the backs of the long horns in Argentina and Brazil. Extensive shoe factories were in operation in Hornell, Canisteo, Addison, Corning and Bath. At each of these places were large tanneries, which turned out a superior quality of leather for all purposes, and whose owners waxed and grew fat. In their days of prosperity they did not generally see the coming change—the advent of superior machinery, by which one machine could do the work of many men and women, and the leather supply becoming unprofitable because the materials, hides and bark had to be transported such a long distance that it was for the interest of all concerned to have the manufactories nearer the base of supplies.

The making of cloth became radically changed. The wool from the sheep was sent away to the large woolen factories and the hand cards, carding and cloth-dressing mills disappeared. In the place of the homespun cloth came the fabric, much quicker and finer finished, from the great makers. The distillery was frequently the twin manufactory with the grist mill, but both have nearly disappeared. Yet food and drink are easily available to all. Buckwheat flouring mills and breweries are thriving. Wagon and carriage building was extensively carried on in Bath, Hammondsport, Addison and Hornellsville; now the business is abandoned. The shoe factory has become the cobbler's shop; the busheler is in the shop of the garmentmaker. The blacksmith's anvil is silent—only ashes in the forge; the shop deserted except when horseshoeing is required or a tire setting is necessary. The occupation of the son of Vulcan is surely dwindling.

Change for the Better.

In Bath, Urbana, Wheeler, Cohocton, Howard, Hornellsville, Canisteo, Greenwood, Troupsburg, Addison, Corning, Bradford and other towns factories for the preparation and manufacture of woolen fabrics were established and prospered. Now not one is in existence. In Hornellsville, in recent years, were large carriage and agricultural implement factories, shoe shops, tanneries, wire and fencing factories, flouring mills, printing plants and other industries. The rise, decline and fall of these enterprises must not be considered as a retrogression of business at this place, as a slight enumeration will show. The wealth and energy applied to them with good judgment and foresight have been turned into other

channels of industry and prosperity. For instance, there has been established one of the largest plants in the country for the manufacture of doors, sash, blinds, cornices, stair and balcony rails, spindles, newel posts, veneers and all styles of wood adornments. Large quantities of this unexcelled output are daily shipped to all parts of the world—notably to Europe, South America, Asia, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa. The raw material comes from the mountain and gulf states, the Pacific coast and Canada. At Hornellsville have also been founded large mills and factories for the making of all varieties of silk goods, fabrics, dress goods and wearing apparel. The cocoons from Europe and the far east are here converted into the superior, beautiful and costly fabrics for which the locality is now famed. The six large factories devoted to these purposes are equipped with the latest improved, intricate and almost intelligent mechanism, attended by skilled and faithful operatives counted by hundreds, and make Hornellsville the largest silk manufacturing center in the state of New York and one of the largest in the Union. Instead of the flocks of sheep supplying the material for the work of the factory the repulsive silk worm provides the raw material.

In former years the cabinet shop turned out the furniture for public and private use, made the coffins in which the remains of the rude forefathers of the hamlet rest, and supplied the solemn undertaker and funeral director, who sometimes displayed all the wit, gravity and wisdom of the grave diggers in "Hamlet." Now in place of the cabinet maker a large factory makes and sends all over the nation its furniture for the use of dwellings and public places, except what is made in the prisons of the state by their unfortunate inmates. The final caskets are made by machinery, supplied to the undertaker, whose style, gait and garb betrays his occupation.

Vehicle making was an extensive occupation in nearly every town; the desire of the people was to be on wheels, from the rude ox-cart with two wheels, made from sections of an oak log with hole in each for the axle and a tongue attached to the axle, the whole surmounted with a rude box or rack, to the vehicle of fifty years later, the pride of the well-to-do, and the envy of the less fortunate. The Concord wagon, with its seats on wooden springs to break the jolts and jars of the new and rough roads, was used by the majority. The heavy lumber wagon was employed for bulky material, or, with boards placed crosswise with the box, filled with both sexes, young and old, bound for camp meetings, general training and circuses and political meetings. The stage coach, or diligence, drawn by four horses, the driver seated high up in front with his long-lashed whip and horn, was the envy of the beaux and the admiration of the belles of all the countryside as it dashed into town, Jehu blowing his horn and skillfully flourishing his lash with a report rivalling that of a modern dynamite cracker; the coach filled with travelers of both sexes, arrayed in garb and style that surprised the rustics; the boot filled with baggage and the rumble with the servants. The driver, with a skill and precision that would be a credit to a charioteer of old, would describe a circle, his four horses panting, foaming and champing their bits, draw up in front of the country tavern stocked with good cheer.

To greet the daily arrival of the stages from the east and from the west, on the front steps stood the stout, jolly-faced tavern-keeper, swinging his ponderous bell for the midday meal, which plainly said, "roast beef, chicken pie and coffee"; not the tinkle of the little bell that summoned the last morning meal, saying equally as plain, "codfish and 'taters." The pleasure carriage and the family wagon were the product of later years. The occupations and enterprises that produced them are now silent. The stage coach and diligence have gone west, following manifest destiny. The railway coach is now the vehicle. The generously provided tavern, which the tired and famished traveler, like St. Paul, was thankful to find, is now gone to decay and ruin, or is the resort of the local lounger and occasional wayfarer. The automobile has displaced the family carriage and pleasure wagon; manufacturers have now other employments.

Canisteo, Addison, Erwin, Campbell, Bath, Urbana, Avoca and Cohocton, during the last fifty years of the immediate preceding century, had thriving industries that are now generally closed—owing to financial mismanagement, depression, scarcity of raw materials, expense of transportation, fires and competition of the manufactories in more wealthy and favored localities. But all of this does not indicate stagnation or decrease in the aggregate volume of the manufacturing interests of the county. The energy and capital are now employed in another and modern direction and way.

The iron and allied mills and shops in the town of Erwin employ more hands and capital than ever before, the demand for the output is on a more lasting basis and promise than could be expected from the lumber mills. The industries of Addison, while not so large individually, are more numerous, employ more labor and disburse more money than in the past. Both are now junction points for prosperous local railroads, depending on a prosperous country along their lines, rich in agricultural products, petroleum, lumber and coal—all present and future sources of prosperity. Wayland has extensive deposits of clay, shale and marine remains, from which superior cement is made at a large factory, with the best of shipping facilities, employing labor and capital aggregating more in volume than was formerly required in all of the upper Conhocton valley. At Bath a new and modern industry is firmly established, running continuously night and day, and devoted to the building of motors for the employment of petroleum products and electricity, far beyond the endurance and speed of the finest blooded Virginia horses. Could the ancient dwellers of that beautiful and cultured vale, whether plebeian or patrician, array the machine against the animal, and note results—"the world do move" would be the conclusion.

The Glass Industry.

The glass industry at Corning in all of its varied branches is probably superior to any of its kind in this state, if not in the nation. It was established in 1868; several acres of ground are covered with large and well-built fireproof buildings, with ten or twelve stacks; and the manufacture gives employment to numerous skilled and well-paid workmen. Largely dependent on the glass

works at this place are also large investments in shops, factories and studios, which are devoted to the wonderful art and skill of glass finishing, cutting and engraving. Here more than one hundred and fifty skilled hands and operatives are employed, each a master in the line of his occupation, with the delicate touch, skill and taste in form and color possessed by only those artists who are among the finest in the world. All the fine engraving for silverware and silver and gold plated articles is done here. The fine and much-admired cut and engraved glass was made here for and is still used in the White House at Washington. At Corning are also made, finished and embellished delicate decanters, pitchers and wine and champagne goblets and glasses. A drink of pure cold water from the gourd shell dipped from the spring at the old cabin home, or from the old oaken bucket that hangs in the well, may be more invigorating and satisfying, but the beauty and delicacy which always indicates high grade cultivation and intelligence are wanting.

The great railroad shops at Hornellsville and Corning are factories and repair shops where, instead of the skill, tools and main strength of the artizan and mechanic, the energy of electricity and steam amplify his work. Cranes operated by these energies, never hesitating, indolent or lazy, pick up and carry a one hundred ton locomotive engine twenty rods, if necessary, with more certainty than a boy would carry an empty dressing case the same number of feet, and where iron flails and trip-hammers convert a bloom into sheet iron or boiler plate, or without injury crush a hickory nut held between the thumb and finger, so thoroughly are these agents under man's control.

Grape Culture and Wine-Making.

The steep sidehills of the towns of Pulteney, Urbana and Wayne, adjoining Lake Keuka, were thought by the people having knowledge and experience on the matter to be admirably adapted to the culture of grapes. About 1835 a few cuttings of the catawba and Isabella varieties of grapes were planted on the steep bank of the lake in the town of Pulteney. These did so well that each year thereafter more cuttings were planted. This pioneer in the grape culture, Mr. J. W. Prentiss, continued this practice from year to year until he had a vineyard of three acres. A few years later some German immigrants, who had experience and knowledge of grape culture, planted on a more liberal scale. They were eminently successful. Others took up the culture, so that it was found difficult to find markets for the immense crop of grapes which was raised.

In 1860 the Pleasant Valley Wine Company was organized, erected a well-appointed and spacious wine cellar and commenced the manufacture of wine. The first year it used about eighteen tons of grapes. This consumption steadily increased until in 1874, when it consumed above one thousand and five hundred tons, and the manufacture has steadily increased until the present time. It began the manufacture of champagne and now has an output of about two hundred thousand bottles annually. It has steadily enlarged its plant and storage. The plant of this company is located in Pleasant valley, in the town of Urbana, about two miles from the village of Hammondsport, at the head of Lake Keuka, on the

Bath and Hammondsport railroad. The station is very appropriately called Rheims. Its cellars have a capacity for over one million bottles of champagne and one hundred and fifty thousand gallons of still wine. The Pleasant Valley Wine Company has a reputation for its product of champagne that is not equalled on the American continent. The latest returned total valuation of this company is $155,000.

Another wine-producing factory is located on the west shore of Lake Keuka, called the Urbana Wine Company, which was organized in 1865, with a capital stock of $250,000. The buildings consist of sandstone dwelling houses, two isolated fireproof buildings and two hundred and twenty-five acres of carefully selected grape land, mostly well set to grapes in full bearing in the season. It is said that the champagne produced here is the equal of any made in the most celebrated districts of Europe. The latest returned valuation of this company is $132,000.

In addition to the above are the Germania Wine Company, New Hammondsport Wine Company, Rowalet Wine Company, Vine City Wine Company and Fridell Wine Company. The process of wine making is a skilled industry and only competent and thoroughly trained people are employed. After the juice has been expressed and separated from the pulp, skins and seeds of the fruit, the careful treatment begins. Each bottle separately is inspected and placed in the rack at the proper angle; the daylight, temperature and air admitted and regulated; then comes the bottling, corking and shipping. All this vast amount of labor and expenditure of money is far in excess of what was required by the early people in the making of cider, their only and perhaps superior beverage.

Aerial Navigation.

In addition to grape culture and wine-making in the Steuben county towns, bordering on this lake, the gem of the lake region of the Empire state, Hammondsport at its head and most southern reach, was the scene of some of the earliest experiments and later successes of aerial navigation. The notoriety caused by the successful flights over Lake Keuka was wide, but almost unbelievable; the story of Darius Green and his flying machine was recalled by the incredulous young and old. Wherever maps were available search was made for the locality where this new craft was launched; more index fingers pointed out on the map to the location of this now noted lake, for a time, than to any other spot on the globe. The principal was not new. Every boy who had shied a chip, shingle or bit of thin board into the air, or skipped a smooth, flat stone over the surface of a pond, is familiar with the basic principle of the success of the air craft; only the man never before had gumption to apply it to practical use. It is told that when the first suspension bridge was contemplated across the gorge at Niagara the first and principal difficulty was to get a wire or cable across. Learned and skillful civil engineers studied, planned and pondered, and a small reward was offered to any one who would span the gorge. The boy was then and there the father of the man. On the Canada side a boy built a large, strong kite and attached to it a long, stout cord. He knew the direction of the prevailing wind

and the effect of the rapid, rushing water of the gorge upon the air for a considerable distance above. With his outfit he went to the high ground to the west of the gorge, sent up his kite, the west wind carried it to a great height and it drifted east to the New York side, where it landed. His confederate there gleefully secured the cord and the attempt was a success. It was easy enough, if you knew how.

Object Lesson Taught.

In this brief review of the manufactures of this county, from the rude arts and artisans of the pioneer to the end of the first decade of the twentieth century, no other object lesson is so impressively shown as the wonderful strides of intelligence and invention. What is true of the locality under consideration is equally or more fully perceived in all parts of the nation, and, indeed, in the civilized world at large. They of the early years of the last century had to remove the forests before they could make farms, with the prevailing and dominant idea, centuries old, that the cutting off and destroying of the timber was necessary for the improvement of the land. Ignorant of true economy and greed for land to cultivate have destroyed forests on areas entirely unfit for any other purpose. Conservation of the timber of these tracts would now mean largely increased wealth. To accomplish this waste and destruction the forces provided by nature were employed. Water in the streams was running away, over cascades, falls and rapids, without benefit to any mechanical purpose. By enterprise and intelligence these waters were confined and made to assist in this work of denudation by driving mills and factories. After the work had been completed, again the streams were released and unconfined, awaiting the ingenuity and enterprise of the man of the future to again harness the waters in order to generate that mysterious and all pervading force, electricity, the chief of motion and destroyer of inertness, or, as it has been termed, the "vicegerent of creative power, the prime minister of omnipotence." The chronicler of passing events and the conservator of the past is, in comparison, like a person rowing a boat. His vision is to the stern of his craft, and if he is true to his position he sees only the past; but the uneasy and inquisitive laborer at the oars cannot resist looking ahead over his shoulders, becomes a seer, perchance a soothsayer, and asserts the conquests of the future—the golden age of manufactures.

Every perennial stream, however humble, tumbling or rapidly running down the hillside and across the meadows, or through a glade, possesses potentialities sufficient to supply all the labor, wants and comforts of a farm, a rural neighborhood, hamlet or village, creating energy in place of lassitude, comfort in place of wretchedness, contentment for unrest.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE IMPERIAL OCCUPATION.

RISE OF AGRICULTURE—STEUBEN COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—THE PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY—EDUCATION BY GRANGE AND COLLEGE—HORNELLSVILLE FAIRS—THE PASSING OF THE "FAST HORSE"—CATTLE AND DAIRY PRODUCTS—SHEEP, HOGS, EGGS, POULTRY, ETC.—POTATOES AND OTHER VEGETABLES—VINEYARDS OF THE COUNTY—BUCKWHEAT—FARMING MOST SUBSTANTIAL BASIS OF PROSPERITY.

The rich and fertile land of the Genesee and of the Painted Post country was first brought to the attention of the people of the New England states, of the eastern parts of the states of New York and Pennsylvania and of the state of New Jersey by the glowing accounts given by the returning soldiers of Sullivan's army from the invasion of the "Indian country," as this whole region was then known. Until after the close of the War of the Revolution and after the Massachusetts cession of its interest in all of the territory lying west of Seneca lake and between Lake Ontario and the state of Pennsylvania, emigration did not actively commence, and then by way of the Mohawk river and by roads through the wilderness to the northerly part of the new territory. Other and more frequented routes of penetrating the country were by way of the Susquehanna river and its tributaries. These emigrations came largely from eastern Pennsylvania and New Jersey. Emigrants from eastern New York and the New England states came to Albany, thence up the Mohawk to its tributary from the south, the Scoharie creek, and by short and easy portages to the headwaters of the main branch of the Susquehanna, floating down this river to the "Indian Arrow," or Tioga Point, at the confluence of what is now known as the Chemung river; thence propelling their flat-boats up this stream, arriving at the junction of the Conhocton, Canisteo and the Tioga rivers, or the location of the famous Painted Post, from which the territory drained by these constituent rivers became known. The valleys of these streams were generally from one to three miles wide; between and separating these valleys were high hills covered with heavy timber, largely pine and hemlock, interspersed with deciduous trees. In many places these valleys had been occupied and rudely cultivated by Indians, and some natural meadows, or long-cleared lands, were

found. The Genesee country was not so easily accessible, though the surface of the country was more inviting to the prospective farmers.

The first arrivals in Steuben county found dense forests of heavy timber. After clearing ground enough to build a habitation and a limited tract for corn, beans, squashes and a few roots, the newcomers depended on these meager crops and what animal food was furnished by the woods and streams for their sustenance. But it was soon ascertained that the pine lumber from the forests on the hills and in the valleys, when manufactured into lumber, was of larger value than the crops from the cultivated land. Sawmills were built and logs were floated or drawn to them and converted into the best quality of pine lumber. The streams supplied an easy way of transporting the pine lumber, in arks or rafts, to the markets of the lower river, from which was realized more money than the rude cultivation of the land would yield in a long time. The land from which these pine trees were cut was not usually cleared beyond this cutting except when fires created havoc, consuming the dead tops and limbs, undergrowth and much valuable timber. The land so cleared could be planted or sowed, but aside from that little attention was paid to this rude cultivation. It was more profitable to lumber than to farm, and, besides, an opportunity was afforded to "go down the river" and see the outside world. In the Genesee country no such allurements from true agriculture prevailed; the timber was mostly hardwood, of no value except to get it off the land and convert it into black salts. Its settlers cleared the land, made beautiful farms and soon transformed their country into the most desirable part of the state for productiveness in grain and fruit.

Because of the more ready returns from the lumbering business the improvement and cultivation of the land in Steuben county and its entire agricultural advancement have been greatly retarded. If the forests had been of deciduous instead of evergreen growth the agricultural development would at the end of fifty years have been far more advanced, and again if the original timber was now in the same condition as at the first settlement it would be the richest of the rural counties in the state.

Rise of Agriculture.

Not much attention was paid to the business of farming and stock-raising until about 1850. The pine timber had been nearly all removed from the land, so that attention to the cultivation of the land was now necessary. These lumber producers, raftsmen and river men, like sailors, fishermen or canalers, were poor farmers, with little or no disposition to improve upon the methods of half a century before. The prospects for success in this generally rough and broken country could only be realized by hard work, and the men who subdued the wilderness were heroes, with little promise or encouragement for the younger part of the inhabitants to remain. The glowing accounts of the level and productive lands of the states of the Mississippi valley and the riches of the mines of California induced many to dispose of their neglected land to a new class of people from the Mohawk valley and the states of Vermont, Massachusetts and Connecticut, who were farmers by

birth and experience. They introdueed new methods and habits of living; eleared and subdued the land; introduced new ways of cultivation; planted superior grain, brought with them, and raised improved eattle, horses, sheep, swine and fowl.

The Civil war operated against all employment, more rigorously against the farmers and rural dwellers than those of any other occupation; the strong, brawny and liberty-loving sons of farmers largely composed the army of the north; the south was equally drained to maintain the army of the confederates. The colored people of the south supplied the drain, but were without any direeting mind. In the northern states nearly every female adult knew something about farm labor and the management of the farm, and nobly, without hesitation, performed the new but ornerous duties naturally devolving on husbands, sons, brothers or lovers who were at the front defending the nation's honor. The elose of the war found the agricultural interests of both north and south in a depressed condition.

Steuben County Agricultural Society.

To more fully set forth the growth of agriculture, stock, grain and fruit eulture, a brief history of the Steuben County Agrieultural Society is here inserted. It is eontended that the growth and importanee of the farming and kindred interests cannot be better presented than by thus reverting to the soeiety. For most of the matter relating thereto the editor is indebted to Reuben E. Robie, Esq., of Bath, New York, its aeeomplished secretary.

The first fair in what was then called western New York was due to the efforts of the first representative of the Pulteney estate, whole sole desire was to make known to the whole country the attraetions and inducments of his domain. The plaee of meeting was the village of Williamsburgh on the Genesee, near the mouth of the Canaseraga and at one time eontained a good hotel building, a drygoods store, a distillery, blaeksmith shop and groeery shops, a grain warehouse and about forty dwellings. It was founded by Captain Charles Williamson in 1792. Like many air castles, not a vestige of the place remains that was famous for holding the first western World's Fair, one hundred years ago.

Similar fairs were annually held at the same plaee for many years.

General history and our state legislative reeords show that the men who aehieved our national independence and laid up for themselves in the memory of all eoming generations a most grateful remembrance soon turned "their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks," for early in 1793 we find them before the legislature asking of the state aid in the promotion and extension of agrieultural knowledge. They seemed to have surveyed the subjeet in all of its aspeets, and to have been fully possessed with the idea of the inereased importanee of agricultural pursuits, both to the people and to the government. Their application was reeeived favorably, and by chapter 59, laws of 1793, passed Mareh 12, the incorporation of The Society for the Promotion of Agrieulture, Arts and Manufaetures. Speaking of the passage of this law an early writer says: "Although the act did not appropriate any money, still it gave good earnest of a brighter day to come in the

history of our state; it laid broad and deep the foundations of its strength and greatness by granting at so early a day to the tiller of the soil that encouragement and assistance which the relative usefulness of agriculture demanded."

In 1795, only two years after the beginning of the first settlement at Bath, Colonel Williamson, with all the energy and zeal that characterizes the "promoter" of any scheme to sell choice building lots in the moon at the present day, flushed with the success that had already attended his sale of lands, in order to call still wider notice to the Bath settlement and outlying country, caused the following advertisement of a fair and races at Bath and Williamsburgh (a place now extinct, but then located on the Genesee river, between Mount Morris and Geneseo), to be published in the *Albany Gazette* of May 1, 1795:

GENESEE FAIR AND RACES,

To be held at Bath, in the Genesee country, on the first of September next.

The annual Fair and Races at Williamsburgh, Genesee river, on the 15th of September.

The particulars will be expressed in a future advertisement.

CHAS. WILLIAMSON.

Bath, Ontario County, May 1, 1795.

A race course of the then regulation length and width was cleared and carefully grubbed, east of May street, upon the farm now owned by Freeman D. Hopkins, and every preparation made for the grand event, but, as seems by a notice which appeared in the *Western Sentinel* of August 11, 1795, published at Whitestown, Oneida county, the fair and races at Bath were postponed to the 21st day of September, on account of the meeting of the court of oyer and terminer and circuit at Canandaigua, of which Colonel Williamson, as judge, was compelled to attend on the first Monday of September. That the meeting was a grand success there can be no doubt.

The final advertisement reads as follows:

WILLIAMSBURGH FAIR AND GENESEE RACES.

This is to give notice that there will be held at Williamsburgh, at the Great Forks of the Genesee River, an annual fair for the sale and purchase of cattle, horses, sheep, etc., to commence on Monday, the 23rd day of September, next, and continue on Tuesday, the 24th. It is expected at this fair that a number of fat bullocks and working oxen of the best New England breed are to be shown, with which that country is well supplied. As the situation of Williamsburgh lays convenient to the Niagara market, it is also expected that both horses and young cattle will meet with a ready sale and a high price, the demand from upper Canada being considerable. On Wednesday, the 25th of September, there will be run for, over the race ground at Williamsburgh, a purse of fifty pounds, and the same day a subscription purse.

On Thursday, the 26th of September, there will be run for, the sweepstakes, and some races for small prizes.

As this meeting will be held in the center of a country already abounding with provisions, strangers will find no difficulty in providing for themselves and horses, and pains will be taken to afford them every possible accommodation. Particular convenience will be made for such horses as are brought there with the intention of running for the different prizes.

The horses to be regularly entered and to carry weight according to the established rules at the races in the low country, and the same restrictions to take place with regard to such horses as are prescribed at other races.

N. B.—The new state post-road leading from Philadelphia to Williamsburgh passes through Northumberland and Lycoming. The distance from

Philadelphia to the entrance of the Genesee country by this new route does not exceed 200 miles.

Of the fair and races of 1796 the local historians say: "In 1796 Colonel Williamson advertised to the country at large that grand races would be held at Bath, and all the resources of the place were brought forth for the entertainment of as many gentlemen of distinction and miscellaneous strangers as might honor the festival with their presence. But what probability was there that such a festival would be celebrated with success in the midst of a wilderness of nine hundred thousand acres? From Niagara to the Mohawk were but a few hundred scattered cabins and in the south a dozen ragged settlements contained a greater part of the civilized population till you reached Lyoming. But Colonel Williamson did not mistake the spirit of the times.

"On the day and at the place appointed for the race in the proclamation, sportsmen from New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore were in attendance. The high-blades of Virginia and Maryland; the fast boys of Jersey; the wise jockeys of Long Island; men of Ontario, Pennsylvania and Canada; settlers, choppers, gamesters and hunters to the number of one thousand and five hundred or two thousand met on the pine plains to see the horses run—a number as great, considering the conditions of the region where they met, as now assemble at state fairs and mass meetings; men of blood and spirit made the journey from the Potomac and the Hudson on horseback, supported by the high spirit of the ancients to endure the miseries of blind trails and log taverns.

"The races passed off brilliantly. Colonel Williamson, himself a sportsman of spirit and discretion, entered a southern mare named Virginia Nell; High Sheriff Dunn entered Silk Stockings, a New Jersey horse, quadrupeds of renown even to the present day. Money was plenty and the betting lively. The ladies of the two dignitaries who owned the rival animals bet each $300 and a pipe of wine on the horses of their lords, or, as is related, poured $700 into the apron of the third lady who was stake holder. Silk Stockings was victorious."

On May 4, 1804, the life of the Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Arts and Manufactures expired by limitation, and such organization was merged in "The Society for the Promotion of Useful Arts," incorporated by chapter 41 of the laws of 1804, the then members of the old association together with those who should join with them constituted members thereof, with the usual powers conferred upon such corporations, and in addition I observe that the members of the legislature were made honorary members thereof.

Elkanah Watson.

Very soon thereafter there came into notice in the agricultural world a gentleman who had won eminent distinction in other of the walks of life, Mr. Elkanah Watson, of Albany, New York, who was born in Plymouth, Massachusetts, on January 22, 1758, for whom the claim has been made of having first conceived the project of building the Erie canal; that he early saw what good would result to this county and all territory adjacent thereto by the construction of the Crooked Lake canal will appear later. Mr. Watson

was foremost in awakening an interest in agricultural and industrial associations in this state. He first founded the Berkshire Agricultural Society at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, which was incorporated in 1811, but gave exhibitions annually under the elms in the public square there for four years prior thereto.

Returning to Albany in 1815, Mr. Watson threw his energies into organizing similar county societies in this and other states. The Berkshire society, organized after the style of our county societies now, was a success and he sent copies of his pamphlet history of that society to every county in New York and generally throughout the United States, with a view to awakening an interest in the subject; and to the zeal and energy he displayed we are indebted for all legislation upon this subject subsequent to the act of 1804, above referred to. He carried the matter to the legislature in 1819, and, after a bitter fight, on April 7th of that year succeeded in securing the passage of "an act to improve the agriculture of this state," (Chap. 107), which appropriated $10,000 per year, for two years, towards the promotion of agriculture and family domestic manufactures in the state, of which sum $100 was apportioned to this county—the several county appropriations only to be paid over by the comptroller upon satisfactory proof that the county agricultural society, if one had already been established, or should be, should have raised a like amount by voluntary subscription.

Of the part Mr. Watson took in the organization of a Steuben county agricultural society he tells us in his "History of Agricultural Societies of the Modern Berkshire System," at pages 163-164, viz.: "On the 3d June, 1819, I commenced a western tour in my little wagon and was gratified to meet a warm reception on my route among the presidents and officers of agricultural societies recently established.

"In six days I reached Bath, in Steuben county, two hundred and fifty miles from Albany, via Geneva. I soon learned that, being expected there, a number of gentlemen who contemplated the establishment of an agricultural society had appointed a meeting at the court house on the 10th. A committee called upon me at Mr. Cruger's and pressed my co-operation, and in a public manner to address the community on the occasion. In a hope of being instrumental to allay a political ferment which agitated the community and to reconcile discordant materials which I had had the good fortune to effect, on similar occasions, although unprepared, I accepted the invitation and was accordingly conducted by a committee, with the Rev. Mr. Higgins, to the court house at four o'clock.

"The circuit court being then sitting, Judge Woodworth politely adjourned the court expressly for the occasion. I found the court room and gallery crowded, and the lawyers' seats preoccupied by ladies. Mr. Higgins made an eloquent appeal to the throne of grace, appropriate to the occasion. It evidently softened the hearts of the audience and predisposed them to receive with favor my address. They immediately proceeded to organize and, what was more important, in one hour the whole sum requisite to secure the state bounty was subscribed."

Under said act the County Agricultural Society received from the state in 1819, $150, and in 1820, $150, in which latter year, by

chapter 97 of the laws of 1820, passed March 24, the act was extended for four years. In 1821 the county society received as its aid from the state $101. In 1822 the following legislative enactment was passed: "An act to amend the act entitled, 'an act to improve the agriculture of this state,'" passed April 7, 1819, providing that boards of supervisors in counties where no agricultural society shall have been formed, or where one has been formed and said society has neglected to raise by voluntary subscription a sum equal the amount appropriated to said county by section one of said act, to raise by tax and levy a sum for agricultural purposes equal to the amount so appropriated to said county, and said monies, so to be raised, said boards of supervisors were to expend and pay in such manner as in their judgment would best promote the agriculture and family domestic manufactures of their several counties.

The *Steuben Patriot* of April 11th of this year (1822) contained the premium list of the Steuben County Agricultural Society for 1822, at which time Judge Robert Porter, of Prattsburgh, was president of the society and Colonel John Whiting, of Bath, secretary thereof. While the prize list was not as large and varied as the society today presents to its members and patrons, still the amounts offered for some of the entries asked for are very much larger, a few of them being here given, viz:

Best half-bred or higher-blooded bull of the Holderness or Devonshire breed, $20.00, owner to keep said animal nine months after receiving the same.

Best cow, $10.00.

For the best buck, $10.00.

To farmer who shall raise the greatest quantity of red clover seed of good quality, $8.00.

Best 50 pounds tobacco, $5.00.

Best 50 pounds flax, $5.00.

To person who gets the greatest quantity of castor oil from one bushel of beans, $3.00

Best grass bonnet of the growth of this county in imitation of leghorn, $5.00.

To owner of the team that ploughs the most and best, $8.00.

No premium will be awarded except to a member of the Society or unmarried females who are destitute of parents.

This year the society received state aid to the amount of $88.

In proof of the assertion heretofore made, that Mr. Watson first advocated the building of the Crooked Lake canal, the following letters to him from two prominent citizens of Bath are here introduced:

BATH, 15 June, 1822.

Dear Sir—I have the satisfaction to say to you, that at the meeting of the citizens of this town, which was convened yesterday for the purpose of deliberating upon the practicability and utility of connecting Crooked lake with Seneca by means of a canal, a resolution of thanks was unanimously adopted by the meeting for the politeness and promptitude with which you attended at their request, and for the useful suggestions and enlightened views which you were pleased to submit on the occasion, which resolution I was requested to communicate to you.

Be assured, Sir, we all felt a high veneration for your services and foresight, particularly as connected with the great canal policy of the State. Permit me, therefore, to add individually the expression of a hope that the evening of your days may be as serene and as happy as their meridian has been brilliant and useful.

I am, dear Sir, with perfect regard, your obedient servant—

GEO. McCLURE, Chairman.

ELKANAH WATSON.

BATH, 17th Sept., 1829.

Dear Sir—You may recollect that when you were in this country in 1822, you suggested to some of our prominent citizens the practicability of a canal communication from the Seneca lake at Dresden to the Crooked lake at Penn Yan, and also from the head of the lake to this place, thereby opening to our country a direct water communication with the grand Erie canal.

Your suggestions I well remember were listened to at the time much in the same manner as we would now regard an eloquent representation of beautiful countries in the moon coming from some well-favored old gentleman who should profess to have been there. But from your earnest recommendation a small meeting was convened, at which some *irresolute* resolutions were passed, such as for exploring, corresponding, etc., and you probably left the meeting and the county under a pretty full conviction, in your own mind, that the meeting would be the last of it.

The sequel, however, proves that your suggestions have never been lost sight of, and we have now the satisfaction to believe that the next season will witness the full completion of a canal between the two lakes and that at no very distant day the lake communication will be extended to the village of Bath.

That your life may be spared to witness the full accomplishment of this important work, in originating which the credit is certainly to be ascribed to you, is the sincere wish, dear Sir, of—

Your obedient servant,

ELKANAH WATSON, ESQ., W. W. McCAY.

Port Kent.

(Memoirs of Elkanah Watson, p. 510.)

In 1823 the only record of the society's work that can be found is of the holding of a meeting of the executive committee at the "Union Hotel" (subsequently the "Clinton House") in Bath, on the 15th day of May, at 1 p. m., and that it received from the state appropriation the sum of $76.

In 1824 only legislation of minor importance in aid of the agricultural progress of the state was passed; interest in the County Agricultural Society seems to have largely died out, and for want of record proof to the contrary, I am forced to the conclusion that during this year its active existence as a corporation ceased. Between that year and 1841 the session laws do not disclose the passage of any further general acts in aid of agriculture, but chapter 169 of the latter year, passed May 5, 1841, gave to such societies as were already incorporated or that should thereafter incorporate, sums annually as large as the amount of their annual donations. That act seems to have given the friends of the county society new hope, and the following call signed by representative men from all parts of the county appeared in the *Steuben Farmers' Advocate* of March 10, 1841:

Steuben Agricultural Society.

We, the undersigned citizens of the County of Steuben, recommend that a meeting of the citizens of said county friendly to the organization of an agricultural society, be held at the Court House, in the village of Bath, on Wednesday, the 31st inst., at 12 o'clock m.

Bath, March 3d, 1841.

Wm. J. Gilbert.
Constant Cook.
J. Shannon.
Plyna Cobb.
William Diven.
Theron Loomis.
John Gulick.
Clark Bradford.
Lyman Balcom.
Jason Chamberlain.
Thos. J. Magee.
John Hamlin.
R. B. Stewart.
Henry H. Waldo.
Arthur H. Erwin.
Joseph H. Cook.

Silas Cotton.
Paris Wheelock.
Reuben Robie.
Noah Hill.
Stephen Kent.
Wm. L. Porter.
Hiram Potter.
M. H. Lyon.
R. H. Hoyt.
Samuel Erwin.
S. V. Lattimore.
Timothy Wallis.
John D. Yost.
Ebenezer Brown.
Simeon Holmes.
John A. Prentiss.
Z. A. Leland.
S. H. Hammond.
Henry Godfrey.
Mahlon Case.
John Campbell.
Benj. Smead.

The meeting was adjourned to April 7th at the place named in the said notice, on which latter day Hon. Ziba A. Leland presided and Henry Brother and Robert B. Van Valkenburgh acted as secretaries. Much interest was manifested on the part of all present in attaining the object for which the call was made and it was resolved to form a county agricultural society, and Ziba A. Leland, Otto F. Marshall, Jacob Van Valkenburgh, Israel R. Wood, Theron Loomis and Henry Brother were named as a committee to draft a constitution to be submitted at an adjourned meeting, to be held June 7, 1841.

At the adjourned meeting, after adopting a constitution, the following officers were elected: President, Otto F. Marshall; first vice-president, John Cooper, Jr.; second vice-president, Israel R. Wood; third vice-president, Erastus Skinner; recording secretary, William S. Hubbell; corresponding secretary, Ziba A. Leland; treasurer, Henry Brother; executive committee, Henry Wombaugh, Lay Noble, Hiram Merriman, Elias Mason, Samuel Cook, Amos Lewis, Samuel Mulhollen, Warren Patchin, Joel Carrington, Daniel N. Bennett, Stephen Towsley, Levi Davis, Albert C. Morgan, Jason Chamberlain, John McBurney, Jacob Van Valkenburgh, Johnson N. Reynolds, William Diven, Nathaniel Mallory, Stephen H. Arnold, Lazarus Hammond, Orlando Comstock, Sherman Rose, Jeffrey Smith, Arthur H. Erwin, Otis Thatcher and Amasa Stanton. This year (1841) the society awarded premiums to the amount of $170, and received state aid to the amount of $91.50. The fairs at this time were held upon the river flats, just east of Ark street, and domestic manufactures and household goods were exhibited in the court house.

In 1842 the officers were: President, Lazarus Hammond; first vice-president, Otto F. Marshall; second vice-president, Israel R. Wood; third vice-president, Lyman Balcom; recording secretary, Theron Loomis; corresponding secretary, Ziba A. Leland; treasurer, Henry Brother; and prizes to the amount of $176.50 were offered for competition at the fair. In 1843 the officers were: President, Lazarus Hammond; first vice-president, William Baker; second vice-president, Israel R. Wood; third vice-president, Otto F. Marshall; corresponding secretary, James Shannon; recording secretary, Robert Campbell, Jr.; treasurer, Henry Brother.

At the annual fair the prizes offered amounted to $210.50, and while the records are quite full and complete in other respects they do not disclose the awards made that year; that omission possibly is explained in the following letter of Captain Benjamin Smead to the secretary of the State Agricultural Society of February 3, 1844:

BATH, February 5, 1844.

Dear Sir—Yours of the 30th ult., enclosing the circular of the executive committee of the New York State Agricultural Society was not received till yesterday morning, February 4th, and I hasten to reply as nearly as I can.

I am neither officer nor private in the Agricultural Society of Steuben, but early this morning made inquiries of a number of gentlemen of this village who have heretofore been officers in that society, who say that last year's officers all reside at a considerable distance, but the treasurer of previous years has promised to transmit your circular forthwith to the present treasurer.

From the statements all these gentlemen unite in making to me, however, I feel authorized to say directly, that at the last fair in this village, there was a very scanty and *unfair* exhibition of the products or manufactures of the county, and it seemed to pass off as a *complete failure;* that there was, nevertheless, not half money enough in the treasury to pay the awards of the committee; that at the meeting of the Society in December a report was commenced, but under the mortification of this failure it was resolved to make no report and suffer the Society to die, in the hope of a future resurrection clothed with a new and better spirit; and in fine that the few wealthy men who had been most industrious in organizing the Society, evidently cared so much more for the premiums than for the advancement of agriculture that even excellent but poorer farmers could receive no benefit from instruction nor reward for greater efforts in competition.

All premiums went into the pockets of the rich, of course, and, therefore, the poor man would not become a member nor compete, otherwise than by paying a *half* dollar into the treasury on the surety of drawing out *ten.*

I feel mortified to see or say these things, for I was educated a Connecticut river farmer's boy, and no man can feel a higher interest than I do in the recent grand improvement in agriculture in this state.

To COL. B. P. JOHNSON, Sec'y, B. SMEAD.
Albany, N. Y.

The veteran captain's strictures upon the society, while probably correct as to the failure of the officers to forward their annual report, not a very uncommon occurrence even at this late day, were not true so far as they referred to the determination of those concerned to then let the association die, for at the annual election of officers for 1844 the following were so named, viz: President, Israel R. Wood; first vice-president, David Smith; second vice-president, John J. Poppino; third vice-president, Daniel N. Bennett; corresponding secretary, William Cook; recording secretary, Lay Noble; treasurer, John Richardson; with James Lyon, Lay Noble and John Richardson as committee of arrangements for the annual fair, for which a liberal list of premiums was offered and which the records show were awarded.

In 1845 the society received state aid to the amount of $60. From 1846 to 1852, inclusive, the state paid no money in aid of agriculture in this county, and during the same period neither the records of the society nor the files of the county press reveal any information that would indicate active life on the part of the society. In 1853 an act to facilitate the forming of agricultural and horticultural societies, known as chapter 339 of that year, was passed, which provided definitely for the organization of societies, and under its provisions the present reorganization of this society was effected.

On the 18th day of May, 1853, upon application made to Philo P. Hubbell, the then clerk of the county, said clerk gave public notice through the county papers, as the statute then required, that on Wednesday, June 22, 1853, a meeting would be held at the court house in Bath for the purpose of organizing a county agricultural

society. This meeting was largely attended by the leading farmers of the county, most of whom had been active in their support of the society in earlier years, and an organization was then completed under the name of the Steuben County Agricultural Union, and the following officers elected: President, Hon. Goldsmith Denniston, Prattsburg; vice-president, Otto F. Marshall, Wheeler; John B. Mitchell, Wayne; A. B. Dickinson, Hornby; Lyman Balcom, Painted Post; Redmond Davis, Greenwood; John Van Wie, Howard; corresponding secretary, Robert B. Van Valkenburgh, Bath; recording secretary, George S. Ellas, Bath; treasurer, George Edwards, Bath.

The first annual fair under this reorganization was held at Bath on the 12th and 13th of October, 1853, in the open field on the farm of the late Hon. Robert Campbell, deceased, at the junction of East Steuben and East Morris streets (as said streets were at that time laid out), temporary structures having been erected for exhibition purposes. Early in 1854 the new board of officers, consisting of Goldsmith Denniston, president; Otto F. Marshall, Lay Noble, Lyman Balcom, Jesse Munson, Poel Carington and Harvey Andrews, vice-presidents; David McMaster, corresponding secretary; T. M. McCay, recording secretary, and Reuben Robie, treasurer, entered into an agreement with the heirs of the late Dr. Ten Eyck Gansevoort, deceased, who then owned that portion of the society's present grounds, fronting on East Washington street, to lease said lands for a term of years, and it appears that during the continuance of said lease the annual rental was contributed by the citizens of Bath. The same year (1854) said grounds were properly enclosed, the only exhibition building erected thereon that the society had until 1867; and on these grounds the society has since held all its annual festivals and fairs.

The society has had a very prosperous career from the time these grounds were taken, for while the total receipts for the year 1853 were only $208.06, they reached the then large sum of $966.95 in 1854, so that by skillful and honest management and work the officers were, in the course of a few years, enabled to make a contract for the purchase of said premises; which by order of the society was done in 1859 and in 1862 the title thereto obtained at a cost of $1,200.

Almost immediately after securing absolute title to said premises the members of the society began to feel that the exhibition buildings were too inferior and insufficient, and during the years 1863 and 1864 several efforts were made to secure voluntary donations of an amount adequate to warrant them in attempting the improvements, but without success; yet the hard and gratuitous work done by the late Hon. David McMaster in this regard in 1863 and 1864 made the task all the easier for those who followed him in the effort of 1867. In 1866 the matter of new buildings and large grounds and accommodations was brought up at the annual meeting and after some discussion was laid on the table. At the annual meeting of 1867 the following board of officers was elected: President, Robert B. Wilkes, of Bath; vice-presidents, Aaron Y. Baker, Urbana; Warren S. Hodgman, Erwin; Chauncey P. Hubbard, Cameron; Frank J. Marshall, Wheeler; Cyrus M. Merriman, Bradford; John W. Whiting, Howard; secretary, Reuben E. Robie,

Bath; treasurer, George W. Hallock, Bath; and the matter of new buildings and improvements more generally discussed, and Warren W. Wilson, Jonathan Robie, Charles N. Ackerson, Azariah C. Brundage and Charles H. Robie were appointed a committee to solicit funds for these improvements. They entered upon the work with a will and in a short time secured donations to the amount of $3,000 from the citizens of Bath and some of the other towns of the county.

This movement which resulted in the enlargement and improvement of the fair grounds was directed by President Wilkes, and to his energy, sagacity and untiring labors the society is indebted more than to the efforts of any other man for what was then done. A special act of the legislature was secured to be passed, enabling the society to mortgage its real estate for the purpose of raising funds to buy additional lands in the rear of the old grounds, and with the money thus obtained, together with the voluntary donations received, new buildings and fences were erected at a cost of $4,877.14, lands purchased costing the society $3,125.47, and a new driving park laid out and finished at a cost of $1,593.07. The supervision and general direction of all of these improvements was given to President Wilkes, Charles N. Anderson and Warren W. Wilson by the executive committee, and the work was well done. At the end of this year (1867) the society owed about $4,000, $2,639 of which was secured by mortgage upon the society's lands and running for twenty years.

In 1868 a general superintendent was added to the list of officers and James Lyon elected for that year. In 1872 new grand and judges' stands were erected at a cost of $1,085.18, and at the annual meeting the society's constitution was amended so that honorary life membership could be conferred upon such old members of the age of not less than sixty years, who had been most active in their support of the society. The amendment providing for the election of three such honorary life members at that meeting, and this, the society's highest honor, was conferred upon Otto F. Marshall, Lay Noble and Reuben Robie.

In 1873, at the suggestion of the officers, an act to correct the incorporation of the society—chapter 421 of 1873—was procured to be passed. In the main the change was in the name, from "The Steuben County Agricultural Union" to its present designation, and $1,165.04 were that year expended in grading the grounds, planting trees, erecting new and commodious cattle, sheep and swine pens and stalls, and in other permanent improvements, while in 1874 a new dining hall was constructed and other improvements made at a cost of $1,362.74; in 1876 a manufacturers' hall costing $428.22, and in 1877 additional horse stalls and cattle, sheep and poultry accommodations, at an expense of $552.97. Permanent improvements were made in subsequent years at the following cost: 1877, $552.97; 1879, $1,388.39; 1880, $1,136.91; 1881, $1,435.16; 1882, $1,143.67; 1883, $1,266.63; 1884, $1,272.94; 1885, $4,165.34, including new lands; 1888, $569.98. Other expenditures properly chargeable to this same account have since been made, which the records at my command do not disclose with sufficient identity to admit of their being accurately stated here.

Since its reorganization in 1853 the work of the society has

been eminently successful and its monied receipts most gratifying, but it will suffice to here submit the following brief statement from the treasurer's books, showing the actual net receipts for each of the years given: 1853, $238.06; 1863, $1,148.28; 1873, $3,646.50; 1883, $4,552.82; 1893, $6,173.63. While during the past twenty years flourishing agricultural associations have sprung into life at Hornellsville, Troupsburg, Prattsburg and Cohocton, all doing much good, meeting with abundant success and each striving for their separate advancement, yet among the officers and members of each of the societies nothing but a kindly interest is manifested, and an almost reverential respect shown for the county's parent society.

About the years following the close of the war, and in the reconstruction years, came the greatest and most powerful aid to the agriculturist, farmer, dairyman and stock-raiser; in fact, to the whole country, without reference to occupation or class.

An examination of the society's roster will reveal names of residents of every section of the county, and it may safely be said that a careful reading of its roll of officers will show you that a very large per cent of the strong men of the county have served in its official ranks. Among sister county organizations of the state it ranks with the best and its annual gatherings and fairs of today while they do not attract "the high-blades of Virginia and Maryland," as did the exhibition of one hundred years ago, yet none of its members is willing to admit that as an educator, at least, these exhibitions have not been the more beneficial to the agricultural interests of the county.

There the farmers meet together and have free intercourse with each other and from their interchange of sentiment and opinion materially stir up one another to more systematic and energetic measures in the pursuit of their calling. There party spirit and sectarianism have no place, but good will and benevolence smile in every face.

The Patrons of Husbandry.

This is a secret order, having for its object the mutual protection and advancement of the agricultural, industrial and patriotic classes. At the close of the war between the states the agricultural interests in the United States, and especially in the states south of the Potomac, Ohio and the Missouri rivers, were greatly depressed, demoralized and discouraged. In many sections the poverty and limited means of the farmers, the difficulty in obtaining efficient labor, the imperfect and unproductive methods of cultivation and the absence of mixed and varied husbandry, were apparent causes for agricultural and all other depressions. For the purpose of gaining information and seeking relief President Andrew Johnson appointed O. H. Kelly, of the bureau of agriculture and labor, as an agent of that department to visit the southern and border states and collect statistical information, with a view, primarily, to encourage emigration to the south. While on this mission he conceived the idea of an association that would not only improve the condition of agriculturists in all parts of the nation, but would also bind them into one great brotherhood. He communicated his conclusions to the president and to several of the

heads of his bureau, who received Kelly's plan of organization with marked favor. They held a conference with him on November 15, 1867, when the "Patrons of Husbandry" was adopted as the name of the order and the "Grange" designated as a constituent body and place of meeting. On December fourth of the same year another meeting was held, officers were elected, and the National Grange was formally organized.

The early growth of the order was slow, and many obstacles arose during the succeeding months which seemed almost insurmountable. In January, 1871, not more than eighty-eight subordinate granges and three state granges were in existence; but during that year the number of granges was more than doubled, and each of many following years brought numerous new granges and greatly increased membership. By the year 1892 nearly every state and territory contained granges, and many were reported from Canada.

In states where granges are most numerous, they have been a potent factor in improving the condition of the farmer and his family. The saving in money, by combining orders and purchasing for cash; encouraging the practice of selling direct to the consumer and buying from the manufacturer; the combining of granges in one or more counties to form mutual fire relief associations—all have aided in improving the financial condition of the members of the order. But greater and more lasting benefits have been derived from the discussion and practice of improved methods of farming, dairying and stockraising; the establishment of grange libraries, reading and lecture circles, and the great prominence given to genuine and useful educational work.

Comparatively early in the history of the order the granges in several of the states of the middle west, notably Illinois and Wisconsin, undertook to control railways, elevators and other public utilities through the legislatures of those states; but the right to make such regulation was resisted. Litigation resulted, which finally reached the supreme court of the United States and were known as the "Granger cases." Six in number, they are reported in volume 94, U. S. Supreme Court Reports. Because they grew out of certain state statutes regulating grain elevator tolls, and the charges of warehousemen and common carriers, this court sustained the constitutionality of these statutes, affirming the common-law doctrine that when private property is devoted to a public use, it is subject to public regulation, and that this right is not affected by the fourteenth amendment to the constitution of the United States, which ordains that "no state shall deprive any person of life, liberty or property without due process of law." The founders made it a part of its fundamental law that the order should not meddle with political questions. Agriculturists of all political parties and religious creeds, or of none, are equally welcome to the order, but they must not bring into it discussions of partisan politics, sectarian or party measures or doctrines, under penalty of expulsion.

Though the National Grange was formed first, the subordinate grange is really the unit of the organization, and must consist of not less than fifteen members, of whom not less than four must be women—thus recognizing the female contention for rep-

resentation. A complete grange must have thirteen officers, viz., master, overseer, lecturer, steward, assistant steward, chaplain, treasurer, secretary and gate keeper (may be all men); and Ceres, Pomona, Flora and lady assistant steward (must be all women). These have their appropriate insignia of office, and their well-defined duties. There is also an executive committee of three persons, and frequently an organist and librarian. Subordinate granges confer four degrees. All business meetings are held in the four degrees. The meetings of the subordinate granges are held monthly, or oftener, and may hear and determine upon such measures as shall promote its interests and those of its members.

Pomona Granges are district, or county organizations, composed of masters and past-masters of subordinate granges and their wives who are members, with all other four degree members in good standing who are recommended by subordinate granges in the county or district for the fifth degree. The Pomona Grange is a fifth degree grange, although its business, aside from degree work, is done in the fourth degree.

State granges are composed of masters of subordinate granges and their wives who are members of subordinate granges. It is provided that when these become so numerous as to render the body too large, delegates shall be selected to represent the whole body, upon such a basis as the grange may decide. The sixth degree belongs to the state grange, though it may confer the fifth degree at its pleasure.

The National Grange is the highest in authority and the laws and ordinances enacted by the state, Pomona and subordinate granges must not conflict in any way with those enacted by this body. The National Grange confers the sixth and seventh degrees. The state and national granges meet annually and their officers are the same as those of the subordinate grange. The officers of the subordinate grange are elected for one year; those of the state and national granges for two years.

In Steuben county there are thirty-two granges; there are thirty-two towns in the county and granges are organized in all of them but three. Some towns have two and three. Grange meetings are held in each twice a month. The total membership in the county is now over three thousand. All the granges are in a flourishing condition, and many of them have halls of their own, with retiring rooms, well furnished and carpeted, and good libraries. The total value of grange property is estimated at $25,000.

The grangers represent the best of the farming and all other interests and business, and their membership is made up of live, progressive farmers, vineyardists, stock-raisers, dairymen and all other honest and industrious persons, with their families, who are studying and working to improve the farming and allied business and occupations, as well as all of the surrounding conditions and influences. As an uplift among farmers, this organization which was started in this county in 1873, nearly forty years ago, has been more effective than all of the commissions the government could appoint, or the alleged agricultural schools that the state can support. It has brought together the best workers of all kinds and their families for sociability and mutual improvement, and

not only made better farmers and dairymen, but happier and more cultivated homes. There the intelligent and reliable neighbor and member can convince his fellows why given soils will produce the best adapted grain, give the reason why, and, if necessary, produce an exhibit to sustain his position. He can tell his listeners the kind of potatoes best for marketing, and the variety best suited for home consumption, with demonstrated reasons, why tobacco, more than cabbage, exhausts the soil; which is the more profitable for the farmer, stock-raiser or dairyman—the Jersey, the Holstein, Dutch belted cattle or the Texas long-horn; why superior for the farm is the Percheron, Clydesdale or Morgan to the beautiful Arabian horse; which is preferable to raise and propagate of sheep, the Cotswold or the Merino, and why; and the difference between the Berkshire swine and the razor-back hog. These men know what they are talking about and their neighbors have confidence in their integrity, their intelligence and their experience.

At the grange meetings are the wives and daughters, who, like the husbands and sons, are also members. They possess knowledge, godliness (cleanliness) and kindness. They are the queens of the household; adepts in the domestic arts and sciences; past-mistresses in butter and cheese-making, fruit preserving, vegetable cooking and bread-making. They are the true aristocracy. Socially, they are entitled to the right-of-way. They may not be club-women, with their surface polish; but they are far more—they are useful, true-hearted women. The grangers of both sexes go home from their meetings satisfied that they have learned something reliable, derived from actual knowledge and experience; not evanescent, sweetened fog, from a silver spoon.

The leading agricultural college sends its learned professors out among the grangers to tell them how to be successful farmers, dairy maids, farmers' wives and fruit growers. In the vicinity of this deliverance large posters and handbills are circulated and exposed, announcing, at a stated time and place, that Professor Ken-tel-a-big-lie, of a famous state School of Agriculture, will teach practical hardworking farmers how best to get the most out of nothing. Of course a large and attentive audience is on hand patiently trying to learn. At the conclusion, and the days following, each asks his or her neighbor what that fellow was talking about? No good results follow. How different the grange! It has been a tremendous uplift to country life; breaking up isolation and stimulating farming, dairying and animal industry, with many allied interests. In the grange, they study and debate economic questions, and especially those pertaining to social and domestic economy, and also general literature and arts. It is the grange that has always promoted, without graft and theft, good and substantial roads, not for the benefit of automobilists alone, but for the use of all who go abroad on wheels. It has agitated, devised and promoted the free rural mail delivery system, and is now vigorously demanding an enlarged parcels post. It has introduced telephones to farm houses and rural school houses; and is now aiding in inaugurating an enlarged free rural school system, bringing the advantages of the high school system to every rural community. The grange has made and is making the country home equal in all respects to the city home. It will labor for

the utilization of all natural aids and agencies. The noisy cascade and the murmuring brook will not much longer run away from the energies of man, but will be devoted to generate electricity in the lighting and heating of rural buildings and dwellings; pumping water and extinguishment of fires; in supplying energy for driving vehicles, and doing all the drudgery of farm life, and furthering, in general, the comforts and conveniences of rural homes. The power of organization will accomplish all these; and the grange is the organization that has done so much, will do all these and more.

It speaks well, and forcibly for the progressiveness, intelligence and high standard of the farmers of Steuben county, that so many granges exist; and the number of grangers connected with them, all possessing the determination to carry out and perpetuate the objects of its founders. Below are the places of location and dates of organization, with both county and state numbers of the granges in Steuben county:

County No.	Name.	Location.	State No.
1	Prattsburg	Prattsburg	112
2	Avoca	Avoca	176
3	Dansville	Rogersville	178
4	Caton	Caton	248
5	Bath	Bath	294
6	Savona	Savona	302
7	Stephens Mills	Fremont	308
8	Big Creek	Fremont	324
9	Niels Creek	Avoca	345
10	Thurston	Thurston	346
11	Cameron	Cameron	355
12	Pleasant Valley	Urbana	408
13	Ingleside	Prattsburg	426
14	Towlesville	Howard	430
15	Canisteo	Canisteo	460
16	Talbot Creek	Jasper	539
17	Jasper	Jasper	618
18	Rathbone	Rathbone	656
19	Bradford	Bradford	816
20	Coopers	Erwin	820
21	Greenwood	Greenwood	830
22	Lindley	Lindley	840
23	Hornell	Hornell	846
24	Borden	Prattsburg	847
25	Addison	Addison	854
26	Urbana	Hammondsport	856
27	Freeman	Tuscarora	859
28	Woodhull	Woodhull	871
29	Cohocton	Cohocton	974
30	Howard	Howard	976
31	Hedgesville	Woodhull	1069
32	West Union	West Union	1193

The first grange organized in the county was at Prattsburg, in 1873, and later, in the same year, at Avoca and Rogersville, in the town of Dansville. Eight were organized the following year.

Education by Grange and College.

The education derived from the well-conducted, progressive and up-to-date grange is the equal, if not superior, to that furnished by the agricultural schools. It may not be in theory, because theories partake too much of the individual teacher or promulgator or, except it be of one of the very few exact sciences. But in practice the grange is considered by many very much superior. There the intelligent, industrious and successful farmer tells his fellow members and auditors of his methods of preparation, and cultivation; the care of his crops and his animals, with the practical results. He has the confidence of his associates, and the gleanings of his life are better than all of the degrees, or certificates of ability conferred by any school of agriculture. It is the knowledge derived from intelligent experience. The grange libraries, if well selected (and they usually are), supply the theories and conclusions of many wise dreamers, frequently as diverse as their political, social or religious creeds. The difficulty with the agricultural schools is that they are turning out too many graduates who, without the least experience, want to teach others how to run or manage a farm, rather than to do any farming themselves. If a few of these scientific agriculturists could be induced to take worn-out or abandoned farms, and with the ordinary capital and help of the ordinary man, make good farms of them, it would make a better demonstration of the value of agricultural schools than their parchment diploma. This position is so forcibly stated by Mrs. S. L. Durand, a most successful woman dairy farmer of Lake Bluff, Illinois, in her admirable address on "My Experience in Dairy Farming," before the State Dairymen's Association, held last fall at Ogdensburg, that the following extracts are made: "There is something lacking in the really careful preparation of the boy for farm work; in too many instances, the young man finishes his course at the Agricultural College and goes forth with a swelled head to teach the farmer who has had years of practical experience back of him. My whole being is aroused with indignation when I see in the books of the agricultural colleges, a list of the names of the young men, from seventeen to twenty years of age ("kids"), wanting positions as "managers" of farms at from seventy-five to one hundred dollars a month. I feel very much as if I should like to thrash them for their impudence. The agricultural college is greatly to be censured for permitting such nonsense. It has been rare, indeed, that I have had a boy fresh from an agricultural college that was worth more than his board at first. I hear the same complaint everywhere. A remedy for this condition, in my mind, would be to organize as many farms as needed into an association, and, in conjunction with the State Agricultural College, give these young men one or two years in actual experience and hard work; these years being part of the curriculum of the Agricultural College course, the boys to work for their board and small remuneration. If found proficient later, a larger wage may be given. In my estimation it would take a year or two of good hard work to get that enlarged head of the average agricultural graduate down to its normal size."

Graduates of agricultural colleges come out thinking they know it all; more than the men who have spent their lives in practical hard work on the farm; and then look for an easy job, at high pay, to tell others how to do it. They want to become instructors in butter-making and cheese-making; superintend the selection and care of the animal, on large pay. They don't want to go into the fields and hoe, pitch and dig, in actual farm work. They are inclined to paraphrase Mark Twain's favorite motto into: "It is noble to work, but it is more noble to tell others how to work; and it is easier." Keep well in mind that graduating from an agricultural college does not make a farmer; graduating from the grange, with the farm work, will make the better farmer. Graduating from a law school does not make a lawyer; only a helpless waif adrift on a sea of trouble. Better is the humble pettifogging law student, in the police or inferior courts, where tact, knowledge and skill are incubated for future honors. The graduate from a medical college, even with high honors, stands a poor show for success in the public confidence, alongside of his neighbor, who is so well grounded in his professional knowledge, gained by patient study and instruction in the office of and visits with the country doctor in the face of all adversities.

The graduate of the agricultural college must face like situations, if he desires to win confidence in the value of his training; if by patient industry and intelligent application, he can demonstrate that he knows something of farming, there will be more faith in agricultural colleges, and in the wisdom of large public appropriations therefor. Until that now remote anticipation becomes a reality, the graduates from the granges and the "Patrons of Husbandry" will, in the public confidence, have the right-of-way.

The last declaration of principles, or platform, was adopted by the National Grange—patrons of husbandry—on November 26, 1910, at Atlantic City, and to it all granges are committed. It declares for federal aid for road improvements, the parcels post, conservation of natural resources, a national income tax, direct election of United States senators by the people, agricultural education, for tariff revision, for a non-partisan tariff commission and the speedy construction of a ship canal connecting the Mississippi river with the great lakes and Atlantic coast.

The Steuben County Agricultural Society grows each year in its usefulness, and, among like bodies, it holds its place among the most useful. It is devoted to the general improvement and benefit of the farmers, dairy people, stock-raisers, fruit growers, vineyardists and market gardeners. Its annual fairs present specimens that are not excelled by any exhibitions of like kind in his or any other state. Journals devoted to the advancement of the productions of the soil, have representatives at these fairs, and always highly commend the displays on exhibition; occasions when people of all classes, youth, manhood and age can find safe amusement and practical instruction. No other organization in the county devoted to its general welfare has such undivided support and regard. The management is honest and fair; it is not a close corporation, for the benefit of a few on the inside, but is devoted to the advancement of the intelligence and right living of the people as a whole. Its annual exhibitions are planned

months in advance of the dates fixed for them, and are marked as the red-letter days of the year.

Agricultural societies have been organized and fairs held at several other places in Steuben county, notably at Prattsburg and at Troupsburg; and during their existence accomplished good work and made very creditable exhibitions of the products of the vicinity and neighborhood. The improved methods of reaching the larger town by means of railroads and improved highways made means for travel easier each succeeding year and resulted to the advantage of the larger towns and the disadvantage of the smaller ones, sometimes absorbing their attractions and advantages until they became dormant or extinct.

Hornellsville Fairs.

In 1860 the Canisteo Valley Fair was held in Union Square, village of Hornellsville. It continued two days, and was held under a tent. Among its originators were Joseph Lanphear, Otis Thacher, Philip Van Scoter, Michael Crotty, Andrew S. Charles and Miles W. Hawley, of Hornellsville; John Hurlbut, William Hurlbut and George Davenport, Arkport; William B. Taylor, Miner Sammon and Obadiah Stephens, Canisteo; Charles Oliver, Joshua Healy and Simeon Kreidler, Dansville; Elisha G. Stephens, Joel Russell and Eber Bartholomew, Fremont; John W. Whiting, Asa McConnell and Silas Johnson, Howard; and Charles S. Hall, Peter Lippencott and Samuel Karr, of Almond. The posters for that fair would now be a curiosity. The second day of this fair was held in Jones' field, now Seneca Park, and was attended by a large crowd, such as usually came to Hornellsville upon any gala day, with the usual results. This fair had an intermittent existence during the next ten years upon the same grounds. Afterwards, under an act of the legislature of this state, the Hornellsville Farmers' Club was incorporated, for the main purpose of exhibiting the speed and endurance of horses. This venture, not meeting with the expected financial success, was dissolved, and its successor was a town agricultural society located in the city of Hornellsville, for the promotion of agriculture, horticulture and the mechanic arts. Such an organization, created in May, 1903, was called the Hornellsville Fair. The city purchased the land for the purpose of holding the exhibition of this fair, and is now occupied by it. The city has erected commodious grandstands, with comfortable seatings, and the necessary buildings, such as dining halls, sheds, stables, yards and pens for animals, for which the fair pays a satisfactory rent. These grounds are within the city limits on the line of the electric railway; are abundantly supplied with city water, and lighted by electricity when needed; are accessible to trains on all the steam railways, and, all together, among the best in the country. The annual exhibitions of this organization are not so essentially devoted to the interests and uplifting of the farmers, stock-raisers, fruit culturists and vineyardists, as are those of the Steuben County Agricultural Society. More pains is taken and money expended in procuring all the latest inventions and devices of the day and thus furnishing for its patrons stimulating and broadening influences. All classes of farmers of Steuben county are now—thanks to the information

and practical knowledge disseminated by the granges, exemplified and illustrated at the fairs of its agricultural organizations—alert in producing the best products in the state adapted to its soils and conditions.

The Passing of the "Fast Horse."

Two decades since, much attention was given to raising and improving fancy breeds of horses. No farmer was considered as of any account unless he had one or more speedy horses; more attention was given to this class of animals than was profitable. They required the expenditure of both care and money to be of any account. The owner believed that his horse with a manufactured pedigree was worth a gold mine; he gave of his time, money and faith, and the result was usually blasted hopes, a mortgage on the farm, and demoralized sons.

The return of common sense, better judgment, wholesome legislation and the automobile, are responsible for the passing of the "fast horse." The Percheron, Clydesdale, a few Conestagas and Morgans, are more useful to the farmer, drayman and carter, where honest heavy work and endurance are required. Visit a horse fair, or other collection of valuable horses; there the beautiful eastern horse, like the pet dog or the precocious child, will still have many an admirer, but for intrinsic value and worth, the strong well-built and well-cared for draft horse is now the equine king. This county is the equal among the rural counties of the state in this grade of horses.

Cattle and Dairy Products.

In the fore part of the last century much attention was given to raising of young cattle and stock for the eastern markets; every town in the county sent one or more, sometimes ten herds, collected from the nearby farms, and drove them to market for beef. This business was undoubtedly stimulated by the great droves of cattle collected in the Mississippi valley, which passed through southern New York and northern Pennsylvania to the markets of the eastern cities for their meat supply.

The patient ruminating cow is the most valued and best cared for of all the animals of the land. She nourishes the young human and supplies the choicest luxuries and the most nourishing food for mankind. Observing and intelligent grangers study her comfort and provide for her good care and treatment, and the best of food and nourishment; cleanliness is enforced in her abodes, as rigidly as with the Dutch. Lest she be forgotten or neglected agents from the boards of health regularly observe her treatment and condition, and the cleanliness and good conduct of her attendants and caretakers. The milk and cream for the home then passes to the care of the dairy maid, whose claim to the aristocracy of good conduct and usefulness is established by the success of her excellent work. The milk and cream not used at the farm, after due inspection, goes to the milk stations, thence to be transported to the factories and converted into creams, butter and cheese. These products are further inspected by the hawks of authority, who give their certificate of proper manufacture before the manufactures are offered to the consumer.

The saddest of all is the separation of the cow and her offspring. The "calf buyer" is on the trail; the slaughter of the innocents follows.

This county is well adapted to grazing, and in the products of the dairy stands well up in the front rank. This is largely the result of the careful selection of cows with a view to good health and freedom from vermin; the quality and quantity of milk yielded; kindness, cleanliness and intelligence of the cowherds; the proper location and construction of the stables or houses, supplied with pure water; and sufficient nutritious and well-prepared food. No other branch of agricultural pursuits shows greater progress and improvement than that of dairying and stock selection. This is largely the result of the grange meetings, where the information and experience of the attendants are so freely detailed and discussed.

Sheep, Hogs, Eggs and Poultry.

During the closing twenty years of the last century Steuben county was one of the leading sheep raising counties in the state of New York. Large numbers were collected in droves and either driven or shipped to the western and southwestern states. The merino was the favorite for this purpose, because of the fine wool produced wholly by this breed; from the food standpoint it was almost valueless. It soon thereafter was made apparent that wool could be raised and delivered to the eastern markets cheaper than from New York, costing about a cent a pound for transportation. The farmers in Steuben and neighboring counties did not readily learn the cause of the decline in value of his favorite breed, and instead of changing the breed and raising the Southdowns, Cotswolds or other similar kinds, discarded sheep altogether. Another reason for the decline in the business of sheep raising was the extreme annoyance and damage caused by worthless dogs, of which too many were allowed at large. This was no credit to the locality or its inhabitants; "more dogs, less thrift." Notwithstanding, in this and adjoining counties, sheep are on the whole the most valuable domestic animals kept on the farms, on account of their small cost and large returns, especially as they are well known to improve the land on which they graze. Many are now availing themselves of the change in the breed of sheep. Growing mutton and lambs for the market at anything like the present prices of these foods is one of the most profitable and at the same time agreeable branches of farming. Our provision market ought to be supplied from a source nearer than the Mountain states with this class of animal food.

The capacities of the south for the raising of wool, and particularly of fine wool, are superior to those of the state of New York, where the flocks are housed from four to six months each year to shelter them from the snow and cold weather, and fed from the hay mows and granaries. In the hilly portions of Texas, Oklahoma and Tennessee the flocks continually roam over the ranges and warmed by the genial southern sun their fleeces are softened and rendered oily by the warmth and green food, producing a fine even fibre that cannot be obtained under the rigorous winters of New York. Yet with all of these disadvantages Steu-

ben is now the sixth county in the state in pure-bred and first-class sheep.

The raising and marketing of hogs and hog products was, during the last century, an important branch of husbandry in this county, but has now ceased except for home consumption. The west, middle west and the valley of the Mississippi, with the immense crops of corn converted into swine, supplies the world with this great staple. The quadruped hog is steadily becoming a curiosity.

Another branch of farm energy is that of poultry raising and egg production, always regarded with much favor and attention. For the past ten years it has received much attention. Small farms are now devoted to this business and as from modest investments and light labor satisfactory returns are realized by those engaged in the occupation, it is constantly growing in importance and in returns. A late device of mechanical genius, the incubator, has robbed the obstinate hen of her chief object, end and aim in life; yet, with this device and the rapid growth of the flocks, the demand for fowls and eggs exceeds the supply. Vermont is celebrated for the excellence of its maple sugar, Maryland for its oysters, California for its fruits, Tennessee for its eggs, and Kansas and Nebraska for their poultry.

The county probably now produces hay enough to supply the stock kept therein, yet large quantities of ground feed are used by dairy men. Enough coarse grain is not raised in the county to supply the home demand, and this is the condition in all of the dairy counties of the state.

Sufficient wheat was never raised to supply the demand. In the early days of the county, when the Genesee country was the wheat raising section of the United States, the men of Steuben and adjacent territory found steady employment in the season of wheat harvesting, for which good wages in ready money were paid. After the wheat fields of New York ceased to be profitable and the wheat raising went west and northwest, the country along both sides of the international boundary west of Lake Superior became the great wheat producing region of North America. Flour from wheat is now made from the mills in Minnesota and the Dakotas. Wheat raising became unprofitable in all of the Painted Post country.

All of the river bottoms are excellent corn growing land, but of late years enough has not been raised to satisfy the present demands of the county. Since 1876 barley has declined in quantity and quality. The reasons assigned for the falling off have been various, the principal being that it is not up to the barley raised in Canada for malting purposes. Oats have increased in volume and quantity and are usually a reliable crop.

Potatoes and Other Vegetables.

The staple and valuable crop is potatoes. They are now more universally cultivated than any other crop raised in the county. Great pains has been taken in the selection of the best varieties for seed, and equal attention given to the care and cultivation of the crop. About 1870 the Colorado beetle, better known as the "potato bug," made such ravages among the tender young potato

vines and tops that the cultivation was greatly impeded, and in some localities entirely abandoned. It is a filthy, repulsive insect, rapidly increasing in number and voracity, and if not checked or destroyed, ruins whole fields in a single day. The tubers of the crop that were saved by diligent effort were not up to the standard. Various means were resorted to for relief. People, and especially children, were hired to destroy the pest by going through the growing crop and examining each hill and destroying the insects, eggs and larvae; this added to the expense of cultivation and consequently the price and value of the product when offered in market. Persistent efforts for riddance were made with every appliance known. The most efficacious is an insecticide made from a dilution of the acetate-arsenite of copper, known as Paris green. This afforded relief from the pest, though not entirely destroying it. The crop is now restored to its former usefulness, but all raisers of the potato now regard insecticide as necessary as the hoe for success in the cultivation of this crop. The soil and climate of Steuben county are well adapted to the successful raising of this crop, which ranks first in the state and the third in the United States. Buyers and purchasing agencies are located and established in every town in the county, in some as many as six. The various railroads, during the harvesting and marketing season, are busily employed in supplying proper cars and hauling them when loaded to market.

No article of food is so much in demand on the table of civilization, and especially in America, as the potato. Wherever the American table is spread or laid, whether it be that of the humble child of toil and poverty or of the worthless degenerates of wealth and crime, there is the potato—boiled, baked, fried, stewed, hashed, escalloped or otherwise prepared. A foreign visitor once said it was impossible to order even a carriage without having potatoes brought on the side. It is presumed he spoke in appreciation, rather than derision, for the great food value of the potato is beyond question and a much large production and consumption will be a world-wide blessing. Every part of the county raises this most edible of foods.

For many years tobacco has been successfully raised on the rich bottom lands along the Chemung, Tioga, Conhocton and Canisteo rivers in the county of Steuben, said to be of desirable quality for all purposes for which the plant is used. Sheds and drying, sorting and packing houses of the latest build and equipment abound where the crop is produced. The quality, care and good condition of the crop attracts buyers of means and ready and remunerative payment.

Another valuable product of the soil, comparatively new in this section but lately found adapted to isolated sections, is celery. When properly cultivated and garnered it is much desired for table use and garnishing. It requires skillful care in soil preparation and intelligent culture. It is then packed into crates and shipped in carloads to non-producers, yielding satisfactory returns for the labor and investment.

Another vegetable that has become an article of food much in demand is the cabbage. In the days of our grandparents a few cabbages were cultivated in a corner of the garden for food

and for sauer kraut, a favorite with few, but not generally desired. Now and for recent years large fields are devoted to raising cabbage in all parts of the county. It is cultivated with care, harvested in due season, and each acre of ground produces thousands of clean, appetizing white heads, hard and compact, a much desired vegetable by the foreign inhabitants of the larger cities, where these people largely congregate.

Vineyards of the County.

The vineyards of Steuben county are among the most celebrated in the United States; they are planted on both sides of the high bluffs and summits that surround and are adjacent to Lake Keuka. Besides the large quantity of grapes used in the making of wines, as has been heretofore noted, large amounts are shipped to all parts of the United States, rivalling the production of any other grape-growing section, and even these are sought in preference to the home product. During the season of the grape harvest the steamers on Lake Keuka and the cars on the railroad reaching that lake are almost exclusively demanded for the transportation of vineyard products. It is only about fifty years ago that the first cutting of a grape vine was stuck into the soil of Steuben county. The first settlers of the beautiful and fruitful Pleasant valley knew that it was good for wheat and corn, apples and peaches; that its streams and the lake yielded the most desirable fish, but the fairest dreams of the most hopeful never beckoned to the vineyard or the wine press, or told a flattering tale of the realities of its future fame.

Buckwheat.

Steuben county stands first in the state in the production of buckwheat. In the early years of the county this was regarded as an inferior crop, grown when no other grain could be raised, and used as an article of food only by those who were unable to procure other breadstuffs; the straw rather more cumbersome than useful. Buckwheat has grown in favor; now no morning's meal is quite complete without the delicious buckwheat cakes, spread with butter and syrup, or preferable, ham drippings, or sausage gravy. Like the stone the builders rejected, which afterwards became the keystone of the arch, so the despised buckwheat has become desirable food for all classes who can appreciate good living.

Among the more important avocations of the small landowner, near places of sufficient population engaged in other labor, is that of market gardening. There is always a certain demand for the early garden vegetables, berries and small fruits. The early cultivator, who combines industry with intelligent cultivation, is always certain to quickly realize for his outlay and labor. It is held by people of experience that it is more profitable in suitable and favored localities for the sale of products, if not more than twenty-five acres are owned and cultivated by one person. The uncertainties of labor and damages occasioned by droughts, floods and pests are not so great, and the demand would be met earlier with better prices and quicker returns.

Farming, Most Substantial Basis of Prosperity.

From the nature of the topography and soil, improved highways and good roads were not found in the county during the first seventy-five years of its history, and then good markets were not accessible. To reach a market ten miles away with a load of produce and return light involved a day with a man and team. Without counting expense, wear and tear of vehicles, harness, horseshoeing and the like, all these items were necessary to consider before realizing the net results. With good, improved roads the marketing expense and disadvantages will be greatly minimized; in addition, travel along the country roads will be a pleasure and more indulged in; and the rural homes better known and less quarantined than now.

The state, through its new highway system and aid, is striving to improve all of its highways. A public sentiment also is being created and fostered by the numerous automobile owners and automobile clubs, and in that respect is greatly contributing to the wealth and comfort of the farmer and ruralist. The day of good roads is surely coming and none should retard its progress. Of course, it involves expense, but the large part comes from the state and county. The old system was usually under the control of and done by men without experience or inclination. "Working on the road" was usually regarded as a joke; nothing worthy of the name of a road or highway as such was contemplated. Poor and slovenly-kept highways were the general reputation of the public roads of the county at large. There were laws enough, if enforced, to make a different showing. A good machine will not do good work if energy is not applied to set it in operation. With discipline the citizen makes a good soldier; without it, a mob.

At large, Steuben county is purely an agricultural district; all other occupations are ephemeral and secondary. If they were all swept away agriculture would be the safe and sure refuge of the people. Whatever tends to advance its interests and improvements adds to the wealth, importance and intelligence of the people, making happy homes supplied with all the aids of modern invention and enjoyments.

The future prosperity of the county of Steuben rests entirely upon the improvement of its agricultural interests; wealth derived from the land. Manufacturing industries during the period of the prosperity add business activity and provide markets for all the products of the farm, but do not add to the inherent value of the soil. We have only to consider the numberless factories idle, with no prospect of rejuvenation, their very presence lessening the the value of all property in the surrounding country. Railroads incidentally aid the farmer by affording means of an easy and quick transportation for persons and property, but add nothing directly to the productiveness of the soil. The unfortunate merchant, the bankrupt banker, the unsuccessful professional man, must turn to the farm for sustenance and relief.

There is no adequate reason why the cultivator of the soil should be a failure; industry, patient and intelligent cultivation, will supply the reasonable wants of every landowner, regardless of the small acreage. There is no sufficient reason for abandoned

farms. Why are they abandoned? The bleakest summit, or hillside farm, once produced a living for its occupants. In its present condition patient labor, frugal habits and desires will restore it. The original owner lived and was contented, then the children were lured to the new west, embellished by the seductive tales and descriptions of the paid land shark. Once there the new land required work and time to make it productive. It is a case of "root hog or die." When, in after years, it is fit for a home it produces enormously; that is the condition and results of all new lands. Suppose they had remained on the old homestead and applied the same energies; the same results would have followed.

We hear many alluring stories of the apple yield of the irrigated lands of the mountain states. Apply the same attention and treatment to any of the scraggy orchards of our hillsides. The fruit will not be the deceptive Ben Davis, the Occidental, the Sun Kist, or any other apple pretty to look at, but, to the York state man or the Pennsylvanian, repulsive to the taste in comparison with the King, the Greening, the Seek-No-Farther, or the Baldwin, produced from the improved and well cultivated, but formerly neglected, orchard on the hillside of the abandoned farm. The latter is again the king of fruits; the other, in all of its beauty, is but the ashes of disappointment. In a recent volume of the reports of the commissioner of agriculture of the United States it was stated the best varieties of apples produced in the nation were found in the northern tier of the counties of Pennsylvania and in those of the southern tier of New York.

There are localities whose products equal and are superior to ours, but those of Steuben are the equal and, in many respects, the superior of any other county. So that the situation is about even. The wealth, importance and good reputation of Steuben county rest with the farmers and agriculturists. It is an imperial occupation, with a royal mission.

CHAPTER XVII.

SCHOOLS, ESPECIALLY ACADEMIES.

School Acts of 1793, 1812, 1843, 1849, 1910—High Schools and Academies—Hornellsville Schools—Academies at Addison, Howard, Etc.—Hammondsport and Rogersville—Roundsville Wildman—Franklin Academy, Prattsburg—Whitman and Spaulding—Canisteo Academy.

At the first meeting of the state legislature in 1787, Governor George Clinton called the attention of that body to the subject of education. In pursuance to his recommendations an act was passed and became a law providing for the appointment of the Board of Regents of the University of the State of New York. In 1789, an act was passed by the legislature and became a law appropriating certain portions of the public lands of the state for church and school purposes. In 1793, the regents, in their report, recommended the establishment of a general system of common schools throughout the state. This was vigorously recommended and urged by the governor.

School Acts of 1793, 1812, 1843, 1849, 1910.

On the 9th of April, 1793, a law was enacted "For the purpose of encouraging and maintaining schools in the several cities and towns in the state, in which the children of the inhabitants of the state shall be instructed in the English language, or be taught English grammar, arithmetic, mathematics and such other branches of knowledge as are most useful and necessary to complete a good English education." This act appropriated the sum of fifty thousand dollars annually for five years for the support of these schools.

The principal features inaugurated by this act were the following: (1) The public money was to be appropriated to the several counties, in the proportion of their representation in the legislature, and to the towns, in proportion to the number of taxable inhabitants in each.

(2) The boards of supervisors were required to raise by tax one-half as much as their county received from the state.

(3) Each town to elect not less than three nor more than seven commissioners to take general charge of the schools, to examine teachers, and to apportion the public moneys to the several school districts.

(4) The people in each district were authorized to elect

two or more trustees to employ teachers, and to attend to the special interests of the schools.

(5) The public money was to be divided among the various districts in proportion to the number of days' instruction given in each.

(6) Annual reports were to be made from each of the districts, towns and counties.

The returns for the year 1798 showed a total of 1,350 schools organized, and 59,660 children taught. The beneficial result of this system, though imperfect, became at once apparent, and from time to time measures were devised to increase the fund and to improve the system.

The successive governors—Jay in 1800, Clinton in 1802, Lewis in 1804 and 1805, and Tompkins in several successive years—urged upon the legislature the necessity of revising the school laws, and making more liberal appropriations for the support of the schools; there was a disagreement upon the subject between the two legislative branches. In the meantime the school fund gradually increased, and thus was laid the foundation of the present large school fund.

Upon the report of the commissioners appointed in 1811 to report a complete system for the organization and establishment of common schools, an act was passed by the legislature and became a law in 1812, the principal features of which were:

(1) Fifty thousand dollars was annually to be divided among the counties of the state.

(2) Boards of supervisors were obliged to raise an equal sum, to be distributed among the towns and districts.

(3) Three commissioners were to be appointed in each town to superintend the schools and examine teachers.

(4) Three trustees were to be elected in each district to engage teachers, and otherwise provide for the local necessities of the schools.

(5) The whole system was to be placed under the charge of a state superintendent.

Under this act Gideon Hawley of Albany was appointed superintendent and held the office from 1813 to 1821; in the latter year the office of state superintendent of schools was abolished, and the duties of that office were added to those of the secretary of state. In 1835 a law was enacted providing for the establishment of teachers' departments in eight academies—one in each of the senatorial districts of the state—namely, Erasmus Hall, in Brooklyn; Montgomery Academy, in Orange county; Kinderhook Academy, in Columbia county; St. Lawrence Academy, in St. Lawrence county; Fairfield Academy, in Herkimer county; Oxford Academy, in Chenango county; Canandaigua Academy, in Ontario county, and Middlebury Academy, in Wyoming county.

In 1838 the school district library system was established by law. It authorized the taxable inhabitants of the several school districts of the state to impose a tax on the property of the district not exceeding twenty dollars for the first year and ten dollars for each succeeding year, for the purpose of founding a district library, consisting of such books as the voters at the district meeting should direct. In 1838 a law was enacted directing to be distributed fifty-five thousand dollars of the school moneys among districts of the state, to be expended by the trustees of each district in the purchase

of suitable books for its library. An equal amount was also required to be raised by taxation on the several counties and towns and be applied to the same purpose. The passage of these acts was largely aided by the exertions and extensive influence of Gen. James W. Wadsworth of Genesco, New York.

In 1849 an act was passed by the legislature and became a law establishing free schools throughout the state. By this legislation the rate bill system was abolished, and the whole expense of the schools beyond the amount derived from the state was made a tax upon the property of the district. This act was submitted to a vote of the people and was sustained by a majority of three to one. Because, in many instances, the owners of property who derived no direct benefit from the schools and who were compelled to pay most of the expense of maintaining the schools, they were more like "Old Scrooge" than like a Peabody or a Carnegie. The legislature was memorialized to again submit the law to a vote of the people. The prayer of the memorialists was granted, and in 1850 the law was again submitted to the people and sustained.

In 1853 union free schools were, by a law enacted that year, allowed to be established, which was an important step in free education.

On March 30, 1854, the office of superintendent of public instruction was created, substantially restoring the original system of independent and general supervisors. While the school department was only a subordinate branch of another older and important department of the state, it was impossible to give to it that character, attention and efficiency necessary to the best interest and welfare of the schools; since that change every department of education has felt a new impulse, and has constantly improved, and the administration of the school has been made much more perfect. The various reports have been much more prompt, regular and reliable, and the standard of teaching has been notably and materially advanced.

By an act passed April 17, 1843, boards of supervisors of the several counties were directed to appoint in each county, county superintendents of common schools. Ralph K. Finch and Alanson S. Phillips were so appointed for Steuben county. The office was abolished March 13, 1847. During its existence it worked well and gave results satisfactory to the people generally. School commissioners were, by the act of March 13, 1847, directed to be appointed by the boards of supervisors of each county—one for each assembly district in such county.

By chapter 179, Laws of 1856, the lure of politics invaded the reservation fields of the schools; the office of school commissioner was a choice morsel for the hungry wolves, without any regard for merit or fitness. The first election therefor was held in November, 1859. That system continued in force until April 22, 1910, when, by an amendment to the education law, each county in the state is divided into one or more supervisory districts. Steuben county has seven of these districts. The supervisor of each county and the school commissioners of the county, except those from a city, met on the third Tuesday in April, 1911, and divided the county into as many supervisory districts as it is entitled to. Accordingly such officers, viz.—the supervisors of the towns of the county—thirty-two in all—and the three school commissioners of the county—met at

the court house in the village of Bath on the eighteenth day of April, 1911, and divided the county into districts as follows:

District No. 1—Corning, Caton, Erwin, Lindley and Tuscarora; five towns and fifty-one school districts.

District No. 2—Hornby, Campbell, Bath and Bradford; four towns and fifty school districts.

District No. 3—Addison, Thurston, Cameron, Rathbone and Woodhull; five towns and fifty-six school districts.

District No. 4—Troupsburg, West Union, Jasper, Greenwood; four towns and fifty-two school districts.

District No. 5—Canisteo, Hartsville, Hornellsville, Dansville and Fremont; five towns and fifty-four school districts.

District No. 6—Prattsburg, Wheeler, Urbana, Pulteney and Wayne; five towns and fifty-four school districts.

District No. 7—Wayland, Avoca, Cohocton and Howard; four towns and fifty-seven school districts.

Schools districts in cities are not included; only those in the towns are embraced in this law. Two school directors were elected for each town at the general election held in 1910; one to hold office until January 1, 1913, the other until January 1, 1916. The terms of office of such school directors are five years each.

The school directors of the several towns composing a supervisory district meet on the third Tuesday in May following their election at some place in each supervisory district to be designated by the clerk of the county. The school directors at such meeting organize by electing a chairman, a clerk and two inspectors of election, and designate a plan for holding future meetings; thereafter they are a board of school directors, and as such hold their first meeting on the third Tuesday in August, 1911, and on the third Tuesday in June every fifth year thereafter, elect by ballot a district superintendent of schools for such district. The term of office of such superintendent then and there elected ends on August 1, 1916, and thereafter his term of office is five years, from August first next following such election. He must be a citizen of the United States and a resident of the state of New York, and must possess and be entitled to receive a certificate authorizing him to teach in any of the public schools of the state without further examination. He must also pass an examination prescribed by the commissioners of education on the supervision of courses of study in agriculture and teaching the same. Each district superintendent, under the law, receives for his yearly compensation $1,200, payable monthly by the commissioner of education from moneys appropriated therefor, and also for his actual sworn expenses, to be audited, allowed and paid by the commissioner of education from moneys appropriated therefor. The supervisors of the towns composing any supervisory district may increase the amount of the compensation to be paid such district superintendent, but must report the amount of such increase to the board of supervisors, who must levy a tax upon the property in such supervisory board. Such district superintendent is not allowed to engage in any other occupation or profession, but must devote his whole time to the duties of his office. He has power to examine and license teachers, pursuant to the provisions of the educational law.

Schools of Past and Present.

More progress and improvement are manifested in the establishment of the schools of the county than in any other field of effort. The first schoolhouses in the rural section were primitive affairs, rudely made, situated on the bleakest and most uninviting forest land in the locality; warmed by a smoky fire-place across one end of the room, with two or, if extravagant, three small windows, each of four panes of 5 by 7-inch glass; a rude battened door, with wooden latch and string outside, benches and seats made of slabs, or half of logs with legs inserted in auger holes at heights to fit the size of the children. In winter the school room was kept warm by the poorest unseasoned wood, fitted for the fire-place by the master or the larger boys. In the summer fire was unnecessary. A list of the pupils was kept and their daily attendance noted by "calling the roll." To pay the teacher, the parent paid according to the number of days his child or children attended, as shown by the teacher's list or roll. The wood for fuel was supplied upon the same basis, without much regard to kind or condition; anything was good enough for the schoolhouse. More attention was given to the inmates of the stables or hog pens than to the school children.

What a contrast between the first school days and the present time! Laws have been enacted and repealed; better ones substituted. Now nothing is too good for the schools of the day.

Among the first schools and teachers in the county were: Robert Hunter, at Bath, in 1793; at Lindley, Joseph Miller, in 1793; Urbana, 1795; Wayne, 1797, Nathaniel Frisbee; Hornellsville, Abigail Hurlbut, 1796. In School District No. 3 of the town of Bath, then including the west part of Bath and adjoining parts of the towns of Avoca and Wheeler, Ann Parker, in the year 1800, was the first school teacher. She taught by going round from house to house, imparting instruction and deportment in the same manner as shoemakers and tailors at an early day performed their work and served their customers, called "whipping the cat." Her qualifications were her good moral character, retentive memory, and great physical strength and endurance. She was able mentally and physically to enforce her teaching and precepts upon her pupils, and upon adults, if occasion required. She was unable to write, claiming that acquirement was possessed only by the clerks, and need not be embraced in her curriculum. In 1810 a schoolhouse was built in this district, and in 1814 the trustees made a contract in writing with Dauphin Murry, a publican, whereby in consideration of one hundred and eighty dollars, he agreed to teach reading, writing and arithmetic for the term of one whole year. Murry was an expert in the "Three Rs," for the trustees engaged him for the following year, at larger wages. The first school in Woodhull was taught in 1805 by Abner Thomas; in Prattsburg, 1806, by Horace Bull; in Pulteney, 1808; in Dansville, 1811, by James Jones; in Troupsburg, the same year, by Abner Thomas; in Erwin, by John Evans, in 1812; in Wayland, by Thomas Wilbur, 1811; in West Union, in 1840, by Uriah Stevens.

There are now in Steuben county three hundred and ninety-six common, district, parochial and grammar schools. All children of school age in the state are required to attend school, during the entire school year of forty weeks, unless excused for good and suffi-

cient reason. To all pupils residing in the district the schools are free. They are supported by the education fund of the state, made up of the common school fund, the literature fund and the United States deposit fund.

The Common School fund is derived from all moneys, securities or other property arising from the sale or income of all lands that belonged to the state on January 1, 1823, except the parts thereof reserved or appropriated to public use or ceded to the United States.

The Literature fund was derived from one-half of the quit rents at the time of the sale of the lands on which such rents had accumulated in March, 1826, as provided in 1819, when they were taken from the general fund and given in equal portions to the school and literature funds, then amounting to $53,380.

The United States Deposit fund originated as follows: The high tariff of 1828 and the large sales of public land created a revenue largely in excess of the public debt and ordinary expenses of from twenty-five to one hundred per cent. As a result the public debt, which at the close of the war with England in 1815 had amounted to $127,000,000, was rapidly reduced, and in 1835 was entirely extinguished. This excess was a powerful influence for tariff reduction in the political struggle of 1828-1832. It now became a serious embarrassment to the administration of President Andrew Jackson; what to do with the surplus was the great question of 1833-36. In the latter year the novel (characterized by the opponents of the administration as "monstrous") expedient of funding $28,000,000 in the several state treasuries was resorted to, to be divided among the several states in proportion to the population of each state, and to be by such state safely invested in real estate securities, the income therefrom to be devoted to the support of the common schools of the state, as is provided in the act of congress passed June 23, 1836. The population of the state of New York was then in the neighborhood of 2,000,000, so that a large sum at an investment of five per cent. has been realized. The faith and credit of the state of New York stand pledged for the return of this money to the general government whenever it is called for. The governor nominates and the senate confirms two loan commissioners in each county of the state to make investments of this fund upon unencumbered real estate in the county for which they are commissioned.

All other expenses of maintaining common schools and union free schools, including the free tuition of all the children of school age residing in the proper districts, after exhausting the "public money" from the state from the sources above stated, are met and provided for by a tax levied upon the property of the school district. The common school fund is apportioned as is provided by Chapter 140, Laws of 1910.

High school and kindergarten are now prominent parts of the high school system. The pupil begins with the simplest forms of instruction, and, in turn, passes through all the elementary courses, the natural sciences, higher mathematics, ancient and modern languages, physical training, manual instruction, cooking and home work.

The whole tendency in the instruction given in the schools, and their management and government, is toward a stronger and

more uniform state supervision; so that a pupil from Niagara county can readily find his plane in any school of Suffolk county.

The teaching force is constantly and insistently improving; the personnel of the teachers is changing; the required standards are higher; normal schools and teachers' training classes maintained by the state are providing the means for improvement. Since 1840 females have superseded and surpassed males, and today are deservedly in a large majority. It is right that females should be the teachers of the pupils of the schools maintained by the state, for they are usually better fitted and equipped than men.

The amendatory education act of last year, which has just commenced to be operative, and which will be in full force during the present year, is most admirable, and shows great advantages over all former school legislation. It ought to be made applicable to all schools in cities of the third class; the district superintendent has as many teachers under his supervision—the least number is fifty and the greatest fifty-seven—in the districts established in this county. They are subject to examination and control of the commissioner of education of the state, and must in all respects possess merit and ability for the position; a string of degrees (whether earned or bought) or certificates of correspondence schools alone will not avail. Further, the difference in salaries is amazing and unwarranted. There has been too much looseness and rascality in the management and work of the school system of the state. Thanks to the present courageous, able and energetic commissioner of education for the much-desired improvement.

High Schools and Academies.

The high schools provided for and recognized by the education law are included in the term "academy"; so that now high schools and academies are interchangeable terms, meaning schools for instruction in secondary education.

Before the advent of the high school of the public system with the academic department of union free schools, there were a number of schools called academies in different parts of the county; the name academy was added to the school to give it character and standing. Only three or four were organized and chartered by the legislature, or by the regents of the university. Those not so organized were not subject to visitation by the regents of the university or their control, and were not entitled to any part of the funds of the state provided for the maintenance of academic institutions. They were what were often called "select schools," financed and controlled by one or more persons or by a corporation organized for that purpose. Most of them were of very high standing, with competent teachers, who insisted that their scholars should thoroughly understand what they studied; not only for their own advancement, but as a standing credit to the schools in which they were educated. The expenses of attending these academies (for they should be so termed) were borne by the students or their parents and friends. If the student paid his own way, it required hard work to accomplish the means. Many a boy has labored hard and patiently on a farm from May until November to acquire the means to pay for his tuition and other expenses, living most abstemiously and boarding himself in "pancake hall"; repeating the same routine each year,

until ready for college work or to begin training for professional life.

The girls were as anxious and active for an opportunity to attend these schools as the boys. Many are the girls who have "worked out" all the warm months, in dairies, in spinning and weaving rooms or engaged in all-around work, so that in the winter they could go to the academy; then getting a position to work for their board in some well-to-do family and thus educating both mind and body in useful lines. The next summer or two after, the academy girl would get a country school to teach, and with her earnings continue her education. Many prominent and useful citizens of Steuben and surrounding counties, whose names perchance are herein mentioned with honor, have begun their careers in this way; and those toilsome days were in after years regarded as the happiest of their lives. In memory they turn back to the old academy, which, with the old home, they cherish as a sacred place—

> "Where loving memory folds her wings,
> Resting where the heart's affections tenderly and fondly clings."

In 1813 a two-story frame building was built in Bath on the north side of Steuben street, facing Pulteney square. The upper part of this building was used by the society of Free Masons; the lower floor for a school, and was called the "Old Academy." The first principal was Elam Bridges, of Prattsburg. A number of the inhabitants of eighty years ago, now all passed away, attended the academy. In 1824 the Old Academy was burned down and was not rebuilt. It was spoken of, by the patrons of that day, as a good school—the best in the valley.

In July, 1846, a union school was formed by the joining of school districts Nos. 2 and 5 of Bath. The next year Adam Haverling, of blessed memory, donated to the new district the lot on which the present Haverling Union Free School stands. Three thousand dollars was raised. The building was finished and occupied in September, 1848, and was burned in 1865; but it was rebuilt and finished with all modern improvements at a cost of $25,000.

In 1868 the Haverling Union Free School was opened, Rev. A. B. Hyde, of Meadville, Pennsylvania, being the first principal. Mr. Haverling bequeathed the bulk of his property to this school, from which has been realized a fund of about $15,000. The annual interest of this sum is used for the benefit of the school which bears his name.

The attendance at this institution by reason of its excellent reputation has attracted many students outside of the village of Bath and from remote parts of the county to such an extent that it has been found necessary to make several additions to the main building. Its teachers have always been thoroughly competent, and among its graduates are the most cultivated people of Bath.

The Corning Free Academy was established by an act of the legislature entitled, "An act to encourage and promote education in the town of Corning," passed April 13, 1859. Before that time there was but the ordinary district school. The rapid growth and prosperity of the town demanded improved educational facilities for the children. The trustees of District No. 9, which embraced the village, were constituted a board of education. The school building was enlarged and improved in 1862, and the teaching corps was in-

creased this year to eighteen, under charge of Prof. Z. L. Parker, as principal. In 1864 Professor Wildman assumed charge. During each year this school was the subject of much deserved and flattering commendation by the educational authorities of the state. In 1868 H. A. Balcom, a graduate of Columbia University, with a Master's degree, a teacher of large experience, was secured to take charge of the school system. He at once inaugurated and perfected a full academic course, as contemplated by the organic act. The first annual commencement occurred June 30, 1869, at which time four students were graduated and received diplomas. At the commencement the next year a class of eleven graduated.

The advancement made by the school, the ability of its principal and faculty and the determination of the inhabitants of the prospering village to have buildings and location worthy of the school and place resulted in an enthusiastic meeting of the taxpayers of the district, and the board of education was authorized to raise by tax $25,000 with which to commence a suitable structure. Nine village lots were purchased, four on one side of the street where the building was erected and five lots on another street, directly opposite, for a playground and campus. The building was so far completed as to be occupied on September 1, 1873, its cost having been $70,000. The building is of red brick, ornamented with sandstone, and it presents an attractive architectural appearance. The foundation is seventy by one hundred feet, exclusive of wings, in one of which are located the most modern heating plants and sanitary conveniences. The academy is located on a side hill, and there is a sub-cellar basement, fuel room and furnace; above is the basement proper, entered from the rear of the building and opening into a reception room, properly furnished In the rear are apartments for the janitor and his household, and from these runs a large hall or corridor through the center of the basement, one hundred and six feet long and sixteen feet wide, with two additional large basement rooms, forty-five by thirty-five feet, heated by steam and used as play rooms in cold or unpleasant weather. There are halls leading into the chemical laboratory, a room thirty-five feet square. A flight of stairs leads into a hall in the tower, from which a rear stairway conducts one to the second story; the front stairway rises from the main hall at the ground entrance and terminates one hundred and two feet above. From this point a fine view is obtained of the valley below. Easterly flows the majestic Chemung, so celebrated in Indian and pre-Colonial days, until lost in the graceful and peaceful hills of the Susquehanna region; to the north is the valley from the direction of Seneca lake; at your feet is the bustling city, with its prominent public buildings—the county court house, Corning Club, opera house, new postoffice, handsome homes and churches and Central and Lackawanna freight and passenger stations; still farther away, just across the river, the high bluffs and palisades of the Chemung narrows; to the west, the valleys of the Conhocton, Canisteo and Tioga rivers that form the Chemung and the location of the old Painted Post. A more interesting panorama cannot be found in the southern tier. Returning, we pass through the rooms of the primary and intermediate grades to the academic department. There are four rooms on each floor, each twenty-six by forty feet, supplied with wardrobe rooms, lavatories

and toilets. On the third floor is the academy, forty by seventy feet, connecting with class rooms. From this room the principal is in direct communication with every department by speaking tubes, signal bells and telephones. The entire building is supplied with gas and electric lights. All the departments are comfortably and elegantly furnished, and, as a whole, the Corning Free Academy is one of the most complete and best appointed school buildings in the state.

A large number of volumes of useful and entertaining works fill the library shelves. Many are of a local historic character, showing taste in the selection. On the upper floor of the building are cabinet rooms, containing local, geological and mineralogical specimens of merit and curious formation. High up in the tower is a four-dial clock, and from its deep-toned, massive bell the hours of the day and night are proclaimed for all—students, parents and sojourners.

The construction of this complete and most attractive school building is largely due to the active, intelligent and energetic exertions of Mr. George W. Patterson, of the then board of education. From the beginning to the final completion of this edifice he gave his whole time and attention to the work, carefully inspecting both materials and building—a gratuitous service well done. The efficiency and excellence of this academy are also largely due to the intelligence, devotion and high character of the late A. S. Kendall; to his courageous determination while president of the board of education, as a citizen and in any other capacity he was called to act. This institution had his first and best attention; only his untimely death terminated his commendable zeal.

In 1881 Rev. Father Peter Colgan, of the Roman Catholic church, in Corning, erected a handsome and commodious parochial school building for the education of the children of his church, called St. Mary's Academy, in charge of the Sisters of St. Mary. It bears a high reputation, and over five hundred pupils annually attend it. During Father Colgan's useful life this school was the subject of his earnest and loving care, and since his death his successors have not in the least abated his care and attention for its welfare and advancement. All branches of education and science usually pursued in the academies of the state are taught here with eminent success.

Hornellsville Schools.

The schools of Hornellsville cannot be better set forth and described than in the following:

"The first school in Hornellsville of which we have any tradition was established under the patronage of Judge Hornell, about the year 1810, and Miss Sarah Thacher, a sister of the late Deacon Mowry Thacher, was the first teacher. She was a refined educated lady and an excellent teacher. Her school was in a room in a block house on upper Main street. The next school was doubtless that known as the District school No. 7, predecessor of our present Central school, and occupied a log house on lower Canisteo street, near where the chapel now stands, and the first teacher was Dudley Miller of whom but little is remembered, save that he was tall and slender, wore military boots with tassels hanging from their tops and was very popular with the young people and taught Pike's arithmetic and Murray's grammar. How long he taught, or whether or not other teachers succeeded him in the log house I have not been able to ascertain. The first building erected for school

purposes was constructed of hewn logs and was situated toward the lower end of Main street and the first to occupy it was George Hornell, Jr., son of the pioneer, and a singular coincidence is that the title to the land now occupied by our Central school came from him. He was succeeded by Uriah Stephens, James Osborne, Solomon Head and John Huntington, who was the last teacher in the block house.

"The third school house was built near Canisteo block and probably between it and the Presbyterian church. The first teacher in that house was Rev. Samuel White, followed by James Osborne, Mr. Case, Mary Morris and Pamelia Stephens. Then the late Deacon Mowry Thacher taught three winters and was succeeded by John S. Livermore, Dr. Thomas and Orange McCay.

"In 1833 the district purchased land for a school lot running from Broad to Canisteo street for forty dollars and the "little red schoolhouse" was built the same year at an expense of about two hundred dollars. The dimensions of the building were thirty-two by twenty-eight feet, with ten feet posts, and Ira Davenport was the architect. That building stood in the rear of the present *Tribune* building and was consumed in the great fire of 1868. The first who taught in it was Washington Cruger, followed by Samuel Porter, H. V. R. Lord, Samuel Street, Hiram Bennett, Hiram Hood, John McAlmont, Mr. Reeves and Rev. Orson B. Clark. Mr. Street taught a number of terms and is perhaps best remembered of any of the earlier "masters" from the fact that most of our older citizens now living attended his school. He was severe in government and feared by the boys, but withal a good teacher, and, as we remember him now, possessed a kind and Christian heart.

"In 1844 the district purchased the Park school and began the erection of what was then thought to be a very nice school house—the best in all this vicinity—and really was for its day and generation commodious and architecturally beautiful. It stood well back on the lot with the gables north and south, and had a fine bell tower and porch in front. The Park was a rough common and was used as a playground. The building was a large story and a half frame structure standing on a high foundation with a broad hall leading through to the back yard. To the left was one large room with one door opening in the center from the hall, with a raised platform and desk for the teacher, the girls on the left and the boys on the right. This room was used for years as schoolroom, town hall, opera house and church, the Rev. Mr. Griswold using it for the services of the Episcopal church. In this room many of the older inhabitants finished their common school course. Here were gathered Judge Solon O. Thacher, T. Dwight Thacher, Safford M. Thacher, T. Scott Thacher, Colonel Frank B. Doty, Martin and Levi Doty, Emmett and Charley Reynolds, Maxwell Cameron, Scott Belden, Matthew Hale, Russell M. Tuttle, the Prindle boys, the Thachers the Bennetts, the Stephens, the Caldwells, the Morrises, the Browns, the Popples, the Hawleys, all the descendants of the second generation of the settlers of this valley and surrounding hills. The first teacher in that building was the Rev. O. B. Clark, who moved his school into it from the old red school house in February, 1845—he was succeeded by Samuel Street, E. B. Coon, Albert E. Crane, Darius Ford, Myron Hurlbut, Shumway Scott, Horace Bemis, Joel R. Merriman, Redmond D. Stephens, Robert R. Rork, William H. Rogers, Mr. Baker, Erastus Williams and J. H. Strong. Of the above named teachers Samuel Street, Mr. Coon, Mr. Scott, Mr. Stephens and Mr. Bemis are known to have died. Professor Ford is connected with the Elmira Female College as a beloved and honored teacher. Mr. Hurlbut is a respected citizen of Arkport and is very pleasantly remembered by the old boys. Mr. Rork resides in Georgia. Mr. Bemis became a lawyer of eminence, a member of the legislature and died a few years since regretted and respected by all—leaving a daughter, Miss Grace Bemis, who is at present one of the teachers in the same school where her honored father taught in his youth. Albert E. Crane is now a wealthy banker in San Francisco. From a private letter received from there recently I am kindly permitted to make this extract: 'Mr. Crane, the teacher of 1846, is living here, a man of sixty-five years of age. He remembers well the older residents of Hornellsville. I think he said he was twenty when he came over the hills from Bath in a stage-coach to teach in Hornellsville. He arrived in the afternoon and put up at Doty tavern. Mr. Crane says he has been back to Hornellsville but once since 1848, and that was in 1865, when he stopped off the train and put up at the old Osborne House; and after brushing up he started out to see the town. But everything looked strange to him. It seemed as if the town had moved down the creek. He met Mrs. Bostwick and

Judge Hawley, but they failed to place him or recognize him, so he did not force his acquaintance. He then strolled over by the school house and was passing on when he saw Mr. Rufus Tuttle in his yard and went up to him and was readily remembered and went into the house and spent a very pleasant evening.' Mr. Crane is pleasantly remembered by his old students. He was a good teacher, bright and capable—a graduate of the State Normal school at Albany, then presided over by Professor Page. Mr. Crane was a classmate with the late Hon. Samuel Hallett, who taught the Howard school at the time Mr. Crane taught our school.

"Just before the war the district built a rough, square, two-story brick building in front of the old schoolhouse and connected it thereto. In the spring of 1862 both were destroyed by fire, and soon after another large brick structure was built, and later the substantial rear portion was added. A few years ago the old front was condemned and taken down and the present elegant structure raised in its place, to the great delight and pride of all; especially the children for whom nothing can ever be too good in that line.

"While Hornellsville has been favored in its school officers, and especially in its present efficient board of education, yet to Irvin W. Near are we more indebted than to any other one man for our present prosperity in that line. He has placed the imprint of his executive ability upon more of the public institutions of Hornellsville than any other one person among us. He was elected school trustee under the old system, and immediately changed our old-fashioned district school into a first class graded school, with an academic department, with a board of education created and protected by special act of legislature. He was ably assisted by Alanson Stephens and others, and especially by the press of Hornellsville, which, however much it may divide on other issues, has always exerted a powerful, united influence in building up our schools.

"Among the assistant teachers before the war were Mrs. Scott, Flora Bostwick, Harriet Waldo, Osie Doty (now Mrs. Harvey Prentiss), Miss Soule, Miss Chichester and doubtless others not recollected by me.

"The first trustees of our school were Nathaniel Thacher, George Hornell and Elijah Stephens were elected at the first meeting after the formation of the district, and while this town was part of Canisteo James Taggert, Stephen Coon and Asa Upson were the first school commissioners of this town and were elected in 1821. From then to 1844 there were forty-four different persons elected to the office, and during the same period there were elected twenty-seven inspectors of common schools, the first of whom were A. Kennedy, Christopher Hurlbut and George Hornell, Jr., and the last were John K. Hale, Hiram Bennett and William M. Hawley. In 1843 those offices were abolished and the office of town superintendent created, and in 1884 Mowry Thacher was elected to that office, he being the first superintendent of common schools for the town of Hornellsville. He was succeeded by Samuel Olin, Comfort E. Belden, Daniel McCay, Henry A. Patterson and Elon G. Durfey.

"In 1856 that office was abolished and the office of county commissioner, providing for one for each assembly district, was created, and Prof. William S. Hall was elected and succeeded by Rev. Horatio Pattengill.

"There have been many private schools during the period embraced in this article, among which was one at an early day kept by Miss Hannah Wilbur, in the building now occupied by Mr. Kniskern opposite the Rawson factory, one by Miss Harriet Waldo, one over the Drew hat shop on Main street and one by Miss Van Court in the old Mansion House on the site of the present residences of Mrs. Plimpton and Mrs. Schuyler on Main street and Mrs. Helen Thacher in the old tavern. Rachael Bennett once taught a school in the second story of the old Methodist church.

"In August, 1862, Mrs. B. A. McNall, prominently known several years later as Belva Lockwood, organized a young ladies' seminary at the M. E. church. She advertised special attention given to the higher branches and to deportment. She was a successful teacher and remained here several years, interspersing her duties as teacher with those of a writer of the press upon topics relating to the advancement of woman. Miss Mary Dwight taught for several years a good young ladies' school in Union block, Main street. Professor Ford at an early day attempted to establish an academy here and secured a site on the hill just west of Thacher's mill and made some preparation to build, but not meeting with sufficient encouragement he abandoned the project and returned to teach in Alfred, and later in Elmira, and thereby Hornellsville lost a noble citizen.

"Dr. John S. Jamison taught penmanship in the Park school house in the later forties. He is pleasantly remembered as a very gentlemanly, competent teacher and graceful penman.

"St. Ann's parish has maintained an exalted school for many years, and the good, self-sacrificing Sisters of Mercy have conducted a young ladies' academy of great merit, where the higher branches and accomplishments have been faithfully taught. These schools occupy the magnificent buildings on Erie avenue erected by the parish, with the assistance and under the immediate superintendence of the late Rev. Father James M. Early of blessed memory.

"This brings the record down to the summer of 1862, when I enlisted as a private soldier in the service of my country, and in the barracks in Elmira I first met Captain Prentice, the present efficient principal of our schools, then a young man, destined to make for himself a brilliant name as a brave soldier and leader of men, but 'peace hath her victories no less renowned than war,' and Professor Prentice, by his careful training of the youth of our city, has demonstrated that in the hands of 'those supremely great the pen is mightier than the sword.'

"Here our record must end, leaving the history of our cherished schools for the last thirty years to be written by other and abler hands than mine.

"MILES W. HAWLEY."

In 1873 the village of Hornellsville had so increased in population that the existing school law was found to be insufficient to meet the needs of the people and to give more authority to the school authorities. To meet the requirements a bill was drafted by the then trustees of the district to encourage education in the village of Hornellsville and was introduced in the legislature by Hon. Stephen F. Gilbert, the member of assembly in which the village was situated. Thereafter the bill became a law and immediately became operative. Halsey J. Danforth was the first superintendent, with a corps of ten teachers, and he was a most excellent manager and disciplinarian; but like many others who have and now are occupying a like position, he did not excel in all the branches required to be taught. But the school did not suffer because of this. Miss Elizabeth Bartholomew, the preceptress of the academy, and Miss Martha Alexander, the head of the grammar department, both of superior education and large experience in teaching, more than supplied the shortcomings of the principal. The school was a success from the start, and at the end of the second year it was in the front rank of the academies of the state. The village had two schoolhouses. One, the Central School building, opposite the park described by Mr. Hawley, containing eight rooms. In this building was located the academic, the grammar and primary departments. The other school building, in the fifth ward, across Crosby creek, was built of brick one story high, about eighteen by twenty-four feet; "four walls and a ceiling." Here Davis Hendershott, with an assistant, taught to the limit mathematics, spelling and polemics.

Now the district has an up-to-date academy or high school building three stories in height, with twenty rooms on the site of the former Park school, as well as the grammar and primary schools, namely, Irving, Columbian, Washington, Bryant and Lincoln. These are all built of brick, heated with steam and lighted with electricity. All have ample play and exercise grounds, adjoining or easily available. The whole number of teachers, not including the superintendent, is seventy-two; of these fifteen are employed in the academy or high school. The yearly attendance averages about two thousand. Dr. Elmer S. Redman is the present efficient superintendent. The school now ranks among the first in the state.

Captain W. R. Prentice, of whom Mr. Hawley so favorably wrote, was a ripe scholar, a graduate and an honored alumnus of Alfred University, and a teacher of ability, was selected as superintendent of the Hornell Free Academy and public schools in 1887. He remained there for eleven years, when by reason of failing health and impaired vision, he was compelled to relinquish his charge, sincerely regretted by the students and patrons of the school. Many young men, who since have attained distinction and success in professional and business life, credit Professor Prentice's labors and earnest zeal with their achievements. He was the author of a very creditable and much esteemed school history of the state of New York. Professor Prentice died at Attica, that state, in 1909 Captain Prentice, in 1865, was in command of Fort Jefferson, Dry Tortugas reef, on the coast of Florida, while infamous rebel conspirators and Confederate prisoners were there awaiting trial, imprisonment and execution.

St. Ann's academic school, founded in 1860 by Rev. J. McGlen and chartered by the regents of the University of the State of New York in 1894, is a parochial school under the charge of the Sisters of Mercy. Its course embraces elementary, grammar and junior or first year academic studies; upon completion of this course and graduation the students enter the Hornell High School, usually about three hundred each year. The institution occupies its own buildings on the west side of Erie avenue, and is equipped, warmed and lighted with the latest modern appliances. The school is well governed, well instructed, and has an excellent reputation for everything that goes to make a good school. It has eight teachers for regular work, attendance about four hundred.

Academies at Addison and Howard.

In the year 1847 twelve taxpayers organized themselves into an association called the Addison Academy, purchased five acres of land in a desirable location in the north part of the village of Addison as a site for an academy, and the next summer erected thereon a commodious and well-furnished building for an academy at an expense of $5,000. A flourishing school was begun in the fall of 1849, with sufficient and competent instructors. It was well patronized and much thought of by the residents of Addison and adjoining localities. The institution was incorporated by the regents of the university, February 8, 1849. It possessed a small but well-selected library, some apparatus and a few specimens for the organization of a cabinet of geological specimens and curios. The institution continued in a flourishing condition until the building was wholly destroyed by fire in October, 1856. No attempt was made to rebuild, or to revive the school and its charter became extinct in 1858. Subsequently an association of citizens established a private academy in a brick dwelling house. This school was well supported by the principal people of the town, until the organization of the Union Free School, in connection with the public school system, when the academy ceased to exist.

Shortly after 1852 Professor Reynolds, of Wellsborough, Pennsylvania, a successful teacher in Tioga county, in that state, a man well known and much esteemed for his learning and educational ability, came to Troupsburg, then quite deficient in schools, and

after interviewing persons deemed to be interested in the advancement in the education of the older children, was encouraged to open a "select" school. He had just received his bachelor's degree from his college. He proposed to teach all of the elementary English branches; also natural philosophy, physiology, chemistry, astronomy, algebra, surveying, grammar and composition. His announcement was received with curiosity, doubts and ridicule, but he procured a vacant room and went to work. About twenty attended the first week, and when the pupils reported at their homes the many new ideas and strange subjects advanced by the teacher and how interesting the school was, the attendance increased beyond all expectations. Before the close of the term, he says, two clergymen, one doctor and several wise gossips, whose down-east education had not slipped away from them, took occasion to display their knowledge. The select school prospered, the quarters were too small, more teachers were needed, and some of the leading and liberal-minded suggested to Mr. Reynolds that an academy building was needed and could be built by the contributions of the people who appreciated the value of a good school. By great effort and tireless exertion a very comfortable and convenient building was erected upon a pleasant eminence above and overlooking the village, and was really a monument to the good efforts, taste, culture and sacrifice of the few, as against the opposition and jeers of the majority—but really for their good and the great benefit of their children, who became its most determined friends. This academy, though not subject to the visitation of the regents of the university of the state, had a most excellent reputation with like institutions of the county. It never had the individual support of the entire community because of local prejudice. It had an average attendance of sixty students—a large number for an institution of its surroundings and isolation. The academy building and its equipment were destroyed by fire in 1894 and the institution was never revived. From the sacrifices made, benefits derived and animosities engendered resulted the most efficient Troupsburg Union Free School, for whose support all property must contribute and all children of school age must attend. How noble the results of the efforts of Professor Reynolds!

In 1868 Hamilton Marlatt and Orin B. Baxter conceived the idea of building an academy in the village of Woodhull. Mr. Marlatt donated the lot, one acre of land in the most conspicuous part of the village, and the academy was built in 1868 by public subscription at an expense of $4,000. In 1877 the entire property was conveyed to the school district for a Union Free School building, with an academic department. Professor Jeffreys of New Berlin, New York, was the first principal. He was succeeded by Daniel H. Cobb, of Pennsylvania, who remained for eight years, and he was followed by Emmett Maxson, of Alfred University. The school is in a flourishing condition, attended by students of Woodhull and the outlying towns. The attendance is over two hundred.

The inhabitants of Howard have always manifested a commendable zeal in promoting the cause of education, and in carrying out that desire an academy called the "Howard Atheneum" was built in 1835 on the northerly side of the highway passing through the village of Howard. Donald Stuart, a Scotch-Irishman of Philadelphia, was the first master, as the head teacher was then called. He

came in 1836. Mr. Stuart was an educated man, a graduate of the University of Edinburgh. General William Lilly, who knew him well, says he was a martinet and tyrant. His pupils learned rapidly, but because of his irascible temperament he became involved in a personal altercation with the brother of one of his pupils, which resulted in his leaving the school. He was last heard of in Texas, before the Mexican war. F. W. Olmstead followed as head master, and after him came John Du Park, who was reputed to be well qualified as a teacher. Socially inclined, the tongues of gossip got busy with scandals, in which he was prominently mentioned, resulting in his leaving Howard. About 1848, after the school had finally suspended, the building was sold, moved to the opposite side of the main street and became part of a hotel. For many years after the belfry used on the Atheneum was prominent on the tavern house, and elicited many questions which the middle-aged inhabitants were unable satisfactorily to answer. Among the attending students of this school the following are named: William Lilley, A. C. Fuller, Ezra Whitwood, Dr. A. J. Ward, of Madison, Wisconsin, Alfred P. Ferris, of Bath, Joseph Smith, of Dansville, both lawyers, Otis A. Bullard, who painted the celebrated panorama of the city of New York, Judge Olmsted, Miss Broughton and Miss Forrester. In later years Howard has maintained an excellent common school with a high school department.

Hammondsport and Rogersville.

In 1858 a large stone building was built for an academy at Hammondsport. It flourished for a time and bid fair to be a successful rival of the academy at Prattsburg. J. W. McLaury was principal; he held this position for six years; he was a superior teacher, attractive in manner, much respected and confided in by all classes, and left the impress of his influence, education and character upon the people. He emigrated to Des Moines, Iowa, where it is said he met with success in his chosen vocation until his retirement.

About the year 1848 William C. Rogers, the prominent country merchant at Rogersville, in the town of Dansville, agitated the idea of providing the youth of that vicinity with better advantages for obtaining an education than were then afforded by the district schools of that locality and time. In pursuance of his plan he bought a building that had been used by Dr. Hiram Holliday for a store, and moved it onto the lot afterwards known as the academy lot, where it was changed and remodeled into a school building. In the beginning it was a select school, taught first by Rev. J. Strough, followed by Mr. Bennet and Miss Banister as preceptress, or assistant, who later became his wife. The school became in a short time so well attended and prosperous that it was found more room was required. It was deemed advisable to build. An academy was duly organized, a board of trustees was elected and the lot and building were transferred to the corporation. Money was raised, a new building planned and its erection commenced. The select schoolhouse was moved to the rear, and afterwards became the boarding house. The new building, a large three-story structure, eighty by forty-two feet, was on an excellent plan. On the front it had two entrances, the north for the male and the south for the female students. This

plan was followed through the whole building, with two flights of stairs between and two halls on each floor. On the ground or main floor, occupying all the space between the two halls, were the chapel, a large recitation room, the library, the laboratory and the boarding hall. The second floor was devoted to the reception room, used as a music room, the rooms of the principal and the preceptress, several recitation rooms, the bell room, and the dormitories—the last large enough and suitable to accommodate scholars wishing to board themselves. The third floor was composed of dormitories, fifteen by nine feet, suitably furnished. Crowning the whole structure was the belfry and cupola, where hung the bell that called the students to chapel, recitations and reviews. Many a "heart went pit-a-pat, many a brow went rub-a-dub, many a brain went whirl-i-gig," at the sound of that bell, for fear the lessons were not properly learned, the task prepared, or of the ordeal to be met. Faithful old bell! where now are thy warning tones? Where are the brave and ambitious young spirits that responded to your summons for the contest?

The belfry of this building, like all others, was the attractive place of all students desirous of leaving a record of their names and date of their excursions into this forbidden but enchanted tower; the names, dates and signs were a confusing medley, penciled, painted, cut and scrawled in every vacant space. If preserved, what a tickler of the past!

In 1853 the Rogersville Union Seminary officially began its life. It was chartered by the regents of the University of the State of New York on January 28th of that year. Rogersville was a very pleasant, healthy and strictly temperate little village, surrounded by a thriving agricultural region, away from any large attractive town. It was at an altitude of about one thousand and three hundred feet, on the divide between the streams that flow north into Lake Ontario, through the Genesee river, and those to the south into the Chesapeake bay, through the Canisteo, Conhocton and the Susquehanna system of rivers, forming glens, ravines and cascades, rich in geological specimens; one of the best fields in the northern states for the pursuit of that great science. A more desirable location for a literary institution would be difficult to find. The course of study was very complete. First it covered the common branches, spelling, arithmetic, geography, grammar and elementary history; after thoroughly mastering these, natural philosophy, chemistry, botany, geology, zoology, mineralogy, mechanics, astronomy, mental and moral philosophy, English, Latin, Greek, German and French, higher mathematics, logic, science of government, bookkeeping and accounts, music, drawing, painting and deportment, rhetoric and elocution. The course covered three years and at its completion the graduate received a diploma, which entitled him to admission into any college in the state. The institution was well supplied with good chemical and philosophical apparatus, astronomical instruments, and a carefully selected library, to which the students had access without discrimination other than good standing. Two literary societies were connected with the school, one composed of males, the other of females, both conducted by students.

The seminary was well attended and prosperous from the beginning and was considered one of the best educational institutions

in western New York, or in the adjoining territory of Pennsylvania. Its pupils came not only from the immediate vicinity, but from the eastern counties of the state, as well as from Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Ohio, Connecticut and Massachusetts.

Among the many principals and preceptresses who have left their noble and enduring work upon the students and patrons of this school and on the countryside are Professor Edwin Wildman and the preceptress, Miss Etta Wildman, who married while here; Professor and Mrs. McMahon; Professor Hill and Miss Josephine Miller; Professor W. A. Dawson and Miss Elizabeth Lyon. Mr. Dawson, was the last, or one of the last, principals, and was strenuous for the advancement and good order of the school. The citizens of the place, because of the pecuniary burden of the investment compared with the less expense of Union free schools and normal schools, rapidly lost interest in the academy, and the young people became imbued with the home sentiment, treating the principal in a dastardly manner. The seminary building was closed. No more the long-expected, glad commencement day, at which great crowds attended to hear the production of the "honor" students of both sexes and the presentation of the much-coveted diplomas, to hear the singing and music of the seminary band and chorus, and to listen to addresses of such men as President Jonathan Allen of Alfred University, Judge William Rumsey of Bath, Rev. Dr. William A. Niles of Hornellsville, and other equally attractive speakers. After the suspension of the seminary the former graduates and citizens for several years made post-mortem attempts to observe the anniversaries of the commencement days. They were grim funereal affairs. The ghosts of the past did not materialize; only the old seminary in mournful, decaying grandeur! It was suggested by some admirer, bold enough, that it be put into repair for a memorial building. The penny-pinching majority resented the extravagant proposition and the old and venerated building was sold, dismantled and wrecked, transported to Loon lake and re-erected as a temple to music, mirth and revelry. To what base uses many noble efforts can be put.

"Imperial Caesar turned to clay
May stop a crack to keep the wind away."

Rounsville Wildman.

Rounsville Wildman, a son of Principal Edwin Wildman and Etta Rounsville Wildman, was born in the Rogersville Union Seminary, where and while his parents were principal and preceptress. This boy in his teens attended this school. His mother was born in Oramel, Allegany county, New York. She was one of several sisters —all bright, intellectual women and noted, efficient teachers. She, with her sister, Esther Adelia, the wife of Benjamin N. Payne, of Elmira, New York, and the mother of Frederick Rounsville Payne, an officer (lieutenant-commander) in the United States navy, now on the retired list on account of physical disability, were both educated at and graduated from the Lima, New York (Genesee Wesleyan) Seminary, and were teachers at Rogersville (New York) Seminary, in the public schools at Corning, and in the state normal school at Mansfield, Pennsylvania.

Rounsville Wildman completed his education at the Syracuse (New York) University. Afterwards he went west and engaged in newspaper work. For a period he was the editor of the *Overland Monthly*, published at San Francisco, California. He married a niece of the wife of the then United States senator from Nevada, Hon. William M. Stewart. He was appointed United States consul at Singapore, and in 1897 became United States consul at Hongkong, and later the United States consul-general at that port.

During the Spanish-American war Consul-General Wildman was much in the public eye on account of his acquaintance with Aguinaldo, and the active part he took in inducing the Filipino leader to accompany Commodore Dewey to Manila to locate the torpedoes planted by the Spaniards in the harbor. While abroad Consul-General Wildman wrote several books, which had considerable circulation, one of the best known of them, "Tales of the Malayan Coast," being published in 1899. Returning to the United States with his family—wife and two children—on the Pacific mail steamer, "Rio de Janeiro," plying between Japan and China, the boat struck a hidden rock outside the Golden Gate, San Francisco, just before daylight of Friday morning, February 22, 1901, and within twenty minutes the steamer sunk. About eighty persons were saved by taking to the small boats, and one hundred and fifty perished, including Mr. and Mrs. Rounsville Wildman and their two children.

This unexpected catastrophe created intense excitement throughout the United States. To determine the status of the ownership of their property the assistance of the courts of California was sought. Applying the common law rule, it was held that the husband was the longest survivor, by reason of the superior strength of the man to that of the wife.

A few years subsequent Mr. and Mrs. Fair, residents of California, were touring by automobile in France, and the machine dashed down a precipice, hurling both husband and wife against a tree and instantly dashing out the brains of both. The court held there was no survivorship.

Franklin Academy, Prattsburg.

Franklin Academy, at Prattsburg, the oldest, most celebrated and successful institution of the kind in Steuben county, was incorporated by the regents of the University of the State of New York, February 23, 1824. The town of Prattsburg was founded and settled about the beginning of the last century by people from the eastern counties of New York and from the state of Connecticut, who were largely, if not wholly, of New England lineage, religion and ways of living, mostly of the Congregational faith. With them, after the church the school was the next to receive their earnest attention. No sacrifice was too great or expensive to deter people of such determination and faith from accomplishing the cause of their desire. The subject began to be thoroughly discussed as early as the summer of 1822. Subscription papers were put in circulation—one to secure the necessary means to build a suitable building, another to create a permanent fund for the maintenance of the school, either wholly or in part. In 1823 a sum deemed sufficient was subscribed, and that year trustees were appointed and arrangements made for the erection of the building.

At that time there were few inhabitants in the town of Prattsburg, mostly of limited means and interested in their farms. Considering the situation, the result is surprising. The amount subscribed and pledged for the building was over $2,000; to maintain and support the school, $4,000. It is justly suspected that considerable of these sums came from well-to-do sympathizers outside of the town, who were ready to assist in this most worthy effort.

The grounds upon which the academy stands were purchased of Judge Porter, the consideration being more than nominal. The building, when first erected, was fifty-two by thirty-five feet, two stories high, surmounted by an ornamental cupola or belfry. Its dimensions have been doubled since. A large share of the praise in this undertaking is without doubt due to the undismayed and untiring exertions of Dr. Niles of fragrant memory.

Early in the first year of its existence, the building was so nearly completed as to admit of commencing the first academic term, which was inaugurated under the principalship of William Beardsley, A. M. In 1827 the prosperity of the institution was deemed to be so well established that its future success warranted the establishment and addition of a separate female department. That year witnessed this beneficial addition and enlargement. Through the exertions of Hon. Grattan H. Wheeler, then a member of the legislature, an appropriation was made of $2,000 for an academic library, which proved a great benefit to the institution and to the community at large.

In 1868 the academy, as chartered, disappeared, being merged in the Franklin Academy and Prattsburg Union Free School. It has since been conducted under and pursuant to the education law, maintaining the standing in scholarship required of secondary schools. The curriculum prescribed for the old academies has been much cut down and reduced by that of the high school.

The effort that founded, built and opened this academy was a general and united one, and the good that has resulted therefrom has been of great benefit to the young men and women who were blest with its advantages. Its life of more than sixty years has not all been a career of uninterrupted prosperity, for, like all organizations, it has had its days of darkness and adversity, but its career has been generally prosperous. Its governing board and faculty have been disposed to deal justly with all, awarding merit where justly due, withholding where undeserved. Its career has been noble; the good can never be fully realized. Its founders built better than they knew. The old building and campus have not been desecrated by vandals; no hand, but of time, must change or destroy.

"In youth it nurtured an cared for us;
We will protect it now."

Whitman and Spaulding.

Its graduates, living and dead, are scattered all over the nation. Without being accused of invidiousness, we think two deserve special mention to clarify misapprehension. Of these, one was Miss Narcissa Prentice, daughter of Esquire Stephen Prentice. A school girl attending the academy, she had been for some time engaged to be married to Marcus Whitman, a native of Rushville, Ontario coun-

ty, New York. By reason of the death of his father in 1810, he was sent to his grandfather, Samuel Whitman, of Plainfield, Massachusetts, where he remained for twelve years for training and education. He received a liberal education in the more advanced studies. Some years after the death of his grandfather he returned to his mother's home in Rushville. At the age of nineteen years he joined the Congregational church, was desirious of studying to become a clergyman, but subsequent events determined him to study medicine. He took a three years' course and graduated from the Fairfield (New York) Medical College. He went to Canada, where he practiced medicine four years. Then he practiced his profession at the town of Wheeler, Steuben county, where he became a member of and an elder in the Presbyterian church. He and his brother owned a sawmill in that town, where he assisted, and learned the trade of a carpenter, most useful to him in his after life.

The other of the two graduates above referred to was Henry K. Spaulding, born in the town of Wheeler, then Bath, Steuben county, in 1803. More than an orphan boy, a stain by the accidency of birth, reared and cared for by a devoted mother, whose name he took and bore, he early applied himself to obtaining an education. He joined the Presbyterian church. With great effort he attended the academy at Prattsburg, and determined after graduation and ordination to become a missionary to the Indian tribes of the Rocky mountains. While a student at the academy he was snubbed, jeered and neglected because of the circumstance of his birth. But, regardless of this unkindness and un-Christian treatment, he never wavered in his determination, and found a true and faithful woman, who was ready and willing to link her life with his. They were married and were sent out by the Presbyterian church of Prattsburg as missionaries to the chosen field. This was in 1836. Whitman, who by nature was largely inclined to selfishness, as soon as he heard of Spaulding's field, resolved to marry and follow. Miss Prentice was then at Prattsburg. The determination had been announced, and a large congregation assembled at the church to bid them goodbye. Miss Martha J. Lamb, many years after writing in the *Magazine of American History,* recorded that the charming Miss Prentice, in her justly celebrated sweet voice, sang her "Swan's Song" on that occasion. Her father had moved to Angelica, Allegany county, and thither the groom and his bride journeyed, where they were married the next day, and hastening on, overtook Missionaries Mr. and Mrs. Spaulding at Hudson, Wisconsin. Thence they traveled together. Whitman's was a dominating disposition, disposed to listen to no one. Spaulding and his wife decided to locate with and labor among the Nez-Perces and to found a mission at Lapevai, then in the territory (now state) of Idaho. Whitman determined to go farther west. He located at Waiilatpui in Oregon, now Washington.

These men, Whitman and Spaulding, did not appear to understand how the Indians had been governed by the kind and gentle ministrations of the Jesuit preacher, Father De Smet, under the wise administration and policy of the Hudson Bay Company. Spaulding more adroitly and diplomatically adapted his methods to the situation as he found affairs. On the other hand, Whitman would not adapt his mission or himself to the existing situation, but was disposed to domineer the Indians as if they were accustomed to civilized methods

of government. He did not seem to comprehend the nature of the beings that he was dealing with; as well might a person undertake to rob the female lion of the tender fawn she had brought for her cubs. It was as natural for an Indian, in his normal condition, to take what he wanted to satisfy his desires as for the lion to do it. The policy of the Hudson Bay Company was, in case of thefts or purloining by the Indians, to administer a mild reproof, or if thought best, to buy the missing article. They realized that they were making enough out of the natives to amply afford to so deal with them. This policy was adopted by the Jesuit missionaries. Said the Jesuit missionary: "I have traveled in a cart, drawn by a single ox, all the way from Winnipeg to the Pacific ocean without being once disturbed by Indians, simply for the reason I had the crest of the English crosses nailed to the sides and back of my cart."

Whitman had no sympathy for the Roman Catholic church, but its great influence with the Indians and its close relations with the Hudson Bay Company operated to thwart all of his efforts to maintain the desired relations with the Indians for a successful missionary enterprise. Spaulding remonstrated with Whitman for his strenuous ideas, and was himself more docile in his intercourse with the Indian. He did not seek to win them from their allegiance to the Jesuit missions or the Hudson Bay Company. He was more forbearing, more diplomatic and less demonstrative. Because of this attitude, by many who were over-zealous in sustaining the position of Dr. Whitman, he was accused of duplicity, and by others of ungratefulness, and even of falsehood. Their places of abode were about fifty miles apart.

Whitman avowed his purpose of visiting Washington to induce the United States authorities to prohibit the Hudson Bay Company from operating in Oregon. The perilous undertaking was, with a few reliable adherents, made at an unfavorable season of the year. Arriving at Washington about the time the Maine or northeastern boundary question was being considered by Mr. Webster, secretary of state, and Lord Ashburton, the British minister, the Oregon boundary question was not then a subject for consideration. However, Dr. Whitman obtained an interview with President Tyler and Secretary of State Daniel Webster, both gentlemen listened with great interest to his narrative and views. The president was urbane and kind, and promised, at the proper time, the subject should receive due consideration. It is said Mr. Webster was somewhat annoyed by this irrelevant intrusion. Afterwards Dr. Whitman visited the board of missions at Boston, which had control of such matters, the officers of which unhesitatingly denounced the visit of Dr. Whitman to Washington for the purpose indicated and refused to give him money to defray his expenses. One of the objects of the doctor's mission was to conduct a large party of emigrants across the plains, to induce settlement, increase his mission and dispose of property of which he had control. Such schemes are not at this day unknown; they have existed, with indifferent and varying success, since the discovery.

At Dr. Whitman's mission the object of his absence was enlarged and dreadful events were promised to the recalcitrant and ungovernable Indians, whose temper was not thereby improved. The

Cayuse Indians, among whom he labored, were among the most treacherous of all of the tribes of the mountain region. But Whitman did not relent in the strictness of his dealing with them. They revolted at the order maintained, and knew of no other relief from their real or fancied wrongs than the tomahawk, bludgeon or scalping knife. They resorted to these terrible instruments on November 29, 1847, by butchering Dr. Whitman, his wife and several of the occupants of their household. What was the cause or who was immediately responsible has never yet been ascertained. A number of women and children were carried into captivity, but to the great honor of the Hudson Bay Company officers and employees too much cannot be said in praise of their prompt action, which resulted in the return of the captives and bringing the cruel savages to justice.

So much has been said and written of "How Marcus Whitman saved Oregon" that a few historical facts, if studied, may afford much light. The contention of the "saving of Oregon" by Marcus Whitman has been so earnestly contested that it has, in a measure, cast such doubts and suspicions upon the character and acts of Whitman as to obscure much of his justly earned fame. At the time of the visit of Dr. Whitman and the alleged interview with President Tyler and Daniel Webster the subject of the Oregon boundary question was not under consideration between Mr. Webster and Lord Ashburton. The Oregon or the northwest boundary question came up for consideration between John C. Calhoun, as secretary of state, and Lord Palmerston, the British minister, and on July 17, 1846, the forty-ninth parallel from its intersection with the Columbia river was settled upon as the boundary line between the United States and British America. By the convention between the United States and Great Britain the forty-ninth parallel from the Lake of the Woods to the intersection with the Pend d'Oreille, or Columbia river, thence down that river to its mouth, became subject to the joint occupation of the citizens of both countries and could terminate by either party on notice to the other. The treaty of July 17, 1846, terminated the question of joint occupation. But that treaty did not settle the question of boundary until 1872, the commission appointed to locate the boundary could not agree. For England the claimed boundary was through the Rosario strait; the Americans insisted on the Canal de Haro. It was, by treaty, agreed to submit the question to the Emperor of Germany, who decided in favor of the American contention.

Before the acquisition by the United States by purchase of Alaska from Russia the southern boundary of Alaska had been settled by treaty between Russia and the United States on April 17, 1824, and between Russia and Great Britain, February 25, 1825, as parallel fifty-four degrees, forty minutes, north latitude. This became so much of a public question that in the political campaign of 1844 the war-cry of one of the great political parties of the United States was "Fifty-four Forty or Fight."

It matters little whether or not Marcus Whitman had any active part in fixing the boundary of the United States and Great Britain on the northwest coast. The fact that he materially contributed to the large migration to Oregon is well settled. He was, it must be conceded, a strong, self-willed man, of great force of character, but was never turned aside from the primary object of his struggles to

found a mission and settlement for the advancement of the Protestant faith and the American idea. That he was unjustly and savagely criticised, the following extracts will show:

THE MARCUS WHITMAN LEGEND.

Demolished by Professor Bourne of Yale, and Revived in a Government Document.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE SUN:—*Sir:* Is there no way to check the abuses of the Government Printing Office?

Let me lay before your readers a particularly offensive case in which "leave to print" has been given by the senate of the United States. There has been issued a reprint of senate "Ex. Doc., No. 37, Forty-first Congress," entitled "Letter from the Secretary of the Interior, communicating information in relation to the early labors of the missionaries of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in Oregon commencing in 1836."

This document was first printed in 1871. It is notable for two things. One is the fact that it contains the germ of the "Marcus Whitman" legend, which after some thirty years of fairly vigorous life, was finally destroyed some two years ago by Professor Bourne in the *American Historical Review* for January, 1901, and by William I. Marshall of Chicago; and the other is the fact that it absolutely teems with the most violent abuse of the Catholics in Oregon, charging them directly with the murder of Whitman and the other missionaries in 1847.

The letters, documents, etc., now republished by the senate, were collected by the Rev. H. H. Spaulding, one of Whitman's colleagues. This man was doubtless an earnest missionary, and we may give him all credit for the best intentions. In the judgment of his own colleagues, however, he was known to be utterly unreliable in his statements. In 1840 W. H. Gray, a fellow missionary, said of him: "Duplicity is a trait in his character that never in all probability will change." Dr. Mowry, the most recent biographer of Whitman, admits Spaulding's untrustworthiness, and the unreliability, "in some respects," of this very senate document. Spaulding was by many believed to be insane in his hatred of Catholicism. His language bears out the idea.

The whole document is utterly unhistorical in character, wildly intemperate in statement and calculated to inflame the most ignoble passions of bigotry. It does not stop short of deliberately charging murder against a Catholic priest who was known by all fair-minded people of his day as a saintly man. Why should it be circulated at the cost of the public?

The "Whitman legend" is dead in a historical sense, but this senate document will give fresh life to it in the minds of ignorant people, only too ready to believe ill of their Catholic neighbors.

The Sun of March 3, 1901, contained a good statement of the legend, and its summary execution at the hands of Professor Bourne of Yale.

THOMAS F. WOODLOCK.

NEW YORK, Feb. 10.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE SUN—*Sir:* In your issue of the 11th inst. you published a letter, not now before me, which complained of the issue by the United States government of a book or books about Marcus Whitman and Oregon. In regard to the statement of the writer of the letter that such book or books contained slanderous statements, I have no word to write. But his assumption that Marcus Whitman, or the Marcus Whitman who is claimed to have saved Oregon is a myth, and that Prof. Bourne of Yale has found him such, is likely to be assailed. The *Sunday School Times* last summer issued a call to every one who knew anything of Whitman to send the information to that paper. The replies came in voluminously, and this paper has published for the past eight months much pointed and valuable first-hand evidence. Would it not be a good thing for *The Sun* to reestablish, if it justly can, the old reputation of Marcus Whitman as having done something substantial toward securing Oregon for the United States?

Have not his claims been investigated by three states and did they not unite recently to honor him?

HAROLD VERNON.

FEB. 12.

In spite of all, admitting that the midwinter journey to Washington, his interview with President Tyler and Secretary Webster is only a legend, a fabrication, it eannot be denied that Marcus Whitman and his beloved Narcissa, the equal in fidelity, Christian character, lovable and attractive abilities and winning ways; the prototype of the character clothed with immortality by Dr. Edward Young in his "Night Thoughts"—did much, if not the most, to save Oregon to this nation and modern civilization. They gave, to accomplish that, their means, their life-work and their life-blood, at the hands of treachery and unholy incitation. The state of Washington has given their name to one of its most prosperous counties in a rich agricultural region, destined to be the home of industry and intelligence. Their name is still further honored and made a shining living guide to ambitious youth in Whitman College, at the city of Walla Walla, state of Washington, in sight of the graves of these martyrs. It was organized in 1882, is undenominational in policy and co-educational, has a president and twenty-five instructors, two hundred and forty students and a library of five thousand volumes, according to the reports for the year 1910.

Spaulding and his wife set out for their missionary field of labor before Whitman and his wife and were well on their way before they were overtaken by the Whitman party, and were induced by the latter to change their destination to the county of the Nez-Perces, Idaho, in the valley of the Snake river. The Whitmans went on and down the valley of the Snake river to Waiilatpui. These places were from fifty to seventy miles apart; beeause Spaulding records that he saw the smoke from the burning building of Whitman's mission at the time of their destruction and the massacre of the inmates.

Spaulding was not an aggressive man and seldom had trouble with his Indians. He maintained friendly relations with Father De Smet, the Jesuit, whose mission was near the international boundary and under the protection of the Hudson Bay Company. Of Father De Smet Parkman writes that "he better understood the character, religious rites and customs of the Indians of the northwest than any other white man in British America; and had their confidence to a greater extent. His advice and aid were frequently sought by the officers and employes of this great company, to smooth out and settle difficulties that frequently arose between them. The result was usually satisfactory to both. De Smet and Spaulding were the best of friends, and always labored in harmony. A letter of Spaulding records: "De Smet is a good man; I try to be." Was he not the true missionary?

We take the extract below from the *Spokane Review* of June 9, 1893. Spokane is in the state of Washington:

"The Rev. Spaulding referred to was a minister sent out by the Presbyterian church of Prattsburg. He is spoken of as having been more than an orphan boy, who by great self-denial obtained an education at the Prattsburg Academy. In 1836 he and Dr. Whitman, with their wives, went out to Oregon as missionaries to the Indians, and were the first white settlers in Oregon. Later Dr. and Mrs. Whitman were massacred by the Indians. Mr. Spaulding has a record of having received during his ministry over one thousand Indians into his church. No doubt that the migration of Spaulding and Whitman to Oregon territory saved all our present possessions beyond the Rocky mountains to the United States."

A LONELY GRAVE AT LAPWAI.

"I visited the old mission and Indian burial ground," writes a recent visitor to the Lapwai mission in Idaho, "and bared my head by the graves of Spaulding and Monteith. The following, taken from one of the headstones, speaks volumes concerning the consecration of the early missionaries on this coast:"

REV. HENRY HARMON SPAULDING.
BORN AT BATH, N. Y.,
NOV. 26, 1803.
COMMENCED THE NEZ PERCES MISSION IN 1836.
DIED AMONG HIS PEOPLE
AT LAPWAI, I. T., AUGUST 3, 1874,
AGED 70 YEARS, 8 MONTHS, 7 DAYS.

"The pen of the historian has hardly done relative justice to the memory of this remarkable soldier of the cross whose ashes repose beneath the sod at the quiet old mission. The thrill, the dash, the romance of Whitman's ride have diverted the public mind from the achievements of his associate and co-worker. Yet surrounding the youthful sacrifice of Rev. Spaulding there were some circumstances that made his missionary efforts more simply heroic than those of the lamented Whitman.

"Spaulding and bride had set their faces toward the broad savannas of the west before the youthful Whitman started upon his remarkable wedding journey. The former had chosen as his field of missionary labors the country of the Osages. Whitman ran after him, overtook his novel conveyance of combination sleigh and prairie schooner, and importuned him to go with himself and bride to the solitudes of the ultima thule of the Oregon. Mrs. Spaulding was still weak and emaciated from the effects of a severe illness, but the resolute young couple sought inspiration from their Master, and ten minutes later the heroic young wife, with radiant face and eyes filled with holy zeal and hope, said, 'I have made up my mind for Oregon.' And to Oregon they came, blazing the trail through the wilderness and the desert, the trail that Fremont followed six years later and claimed for himself the fustian title of the 'Pathfinder.' Upon the very summit of the continent Mrs. Spaulding fainted from exhaustion, but a cup of water dipped from a tiny stream flowing to the Pacific restored her to consciousness. There was magic, it seems, in the very waters that went rippling to the mighty Oregon.

"The civilization thus faintly begun has yet to do full justice to the memory of these gallant men and heroic Christian women. They were the first to come in peace and love; all before them had come in conquest and trade. They brought the priceless leaven of religion and knowledge; their memories should be perpetuated and sanctified in every church and schoolhouse that sits upon the smiling slopes of the Pacific coast."

These were people from Steuben county. They were students of Franklin Academy. On this portion of the backbone of the continent the good influences of the home county have taken root. The instruction, object and aim of Franklin Academy of Prattsburg, Steuben county, New York, prevail at Whitman College in the state of Washington. There Marcus Whitman and Narcissa Prentiss Whitman abide.

At Spaulding and Lapwai, in the state of Idaho, the trials and successes of Henry Harmon Spaulding will be a living memory. A town and village called Spaulding in Nez-Perces was organized and named for the good missionary. A slight recognition of the esteem, worth and efforts of the hardy pioneers of the great west in the line of what they justly believed to be their sacred duties.

CANISTEO ACADEMY.

Canisteo Academy was incorporated on March 16, 1868, by the regents of the university of the state. It erected a large brick building, three stories in height, beautifully situated on an eminence south of and overlooking the village. It is of tasteful architecture, com-

modious in size and was well appointed; was finished and opened in September, 1871, and cost, including furniture, library and apparatus, $20,000. It had a very creditable observatory, equipped with a large revolving telescope—the only one in the county—affording excellent opportunity for the study of astronomy, the most interesting of natural sciences.

For a time the school prospered with a most flattering outlook for the future. The village had a most excellent graded school supported by a tax upon the property of the school district. To maintain the academy pupils who attended had to support the school. The result was easy to be determined. The academy must close or the school district be prevailed upon to assume the burden. After delay the school district bought the property and disposed of its buildings, then in need of enlargement and general improvement; so that the school of the district was removed to the very pleasant and modern academy building, where now, under the name of the Canisteo High School, it is in a most prosperous condition and, under the new education law, has a very flattering future.

One unfortunate incident is the fact that the observatory and its excellent telescope are not now used by the school, because, for some reason, the curriculum established by the education department of the state does not include astronomy.

Too brief a review of the old academies that have lived, prospered, accomplished much good and become extinct has been attempted. No other institution has left the lasting good upon the people at large. It required much economy on the part of parent and child to be able to "go to the academy." All were put on allowance or short rations for the object; it was the aim and delight to give the child the benefit of the instruction there acquired. It was not cheap. It was greatly prized because of the effort and acquisition. The free school system does not require the sacrifice. Therefore, to the old academy, hail and farewell!

CHAPTER XVIII.

MILITARY HISTORY.

STEUBEN COUNTY IN THE EARLY WARS—YOUNG MEN, THE SONS OF LIBERTY—REVOLUTIONARY PENSIONERS—SOLDIERS OF THREE WARS.

Steuben county, by reason of being an unsettled wilderness, furnished no men or support for the Revolutionary war. Settlements did not begin until fully fifteen years after the close of that conflict. Among the early settlers who became residents of the county were many who had well served the cause of independence in that heroic struggle and who by their lives, conduct and noble record have left their example and patriotic devotion as elevating influences upon their descendants. It is to be regretted that a complete roster of these soldiers is not available for insertion in this work.

After much labor and expense the pension office at Washington has furnished an incomplete list of Revolutionary pensioners who resided in this county at the time of their application for pension; the towns in which they then resided; place and date of birth; date and place of enlistment; term of such enlistment; name of organization; length and place of service; battles, incidents and place of service; re-enlistments; when and where discharged; places of residence, since the close of the war; and last place of residence. These are from the official records of the general government; can be relied upon, and are not subject to the uncertainties of egotistical and impaired memories. In most instances the descendants of these old soldiers know but little or nothing of their worthy ancestors, entitled to a place in the Hall of Fame, and, when questioned, exhibit indifference, ignorance or embarrassment; but these descendants should make it an object to show how the old soldiers so worthily contributed to their sturdy family trees. Pensions were not given until some time after the close of the Revolution; then not to all—only to those who were dependent on the bounty of the government. These records disclose the facts that a large percentage of these soldiers of the Revolution entered the service of their country when under the age of twenty-one years and that a larger portion were under the age of twenty-five years. This is shown by the following list, which includes only those veterans who were residents of this county at the time of their application for a pension. It is regretted that a full list of the Revolutionary pensioners, residents of Steuben county, is not here included; the task of making the list presented

was only obtained by scanning each individual name to ascertain his place of residence at the date of application. When that was found the remainder of the information was not so difficult to ascertain; the application contains most of that matter.

Why did not the men of more mature age enter the patriot army? Were the young men the only "Sons of Liberty"? A fact not so generally known as it ought to be is that the Civil war was fought on the Union side, mainly by the youths of the north. There is a record of 2,778,000 enlistments during the Civil war. It is stated that of this number not fewer than 2,150,798 were under twenty-two years of age. Those under nineteen numbered 1,151,483, and those under seventeen years, 844,891. In the south there must have been in proportion to those who participated in the struggle a far greater number of middle-aged and old men than in the north, the reason being the smaller southern population and the consequently greater demands on its resources.

The following is an incomplete list of Steuben county residents who were pensioners of the Revolutionary war:

Sampson Bixby, Campbell. Certificate No. 24559. Resided at Sutton, Massachusetts, where he was born May 3, 1759. Drafted latter part of August, 1777, for four and one-half months, was at Saratoga when Burgoyne surrendered, was discharged at Warwick Neck, Rhode Island, January, 1779. Removed to the Painted Post country in 1815. Applied for pension October 16, 1832; then 73 years old.

Robert Harrison, Bath. Certificate No. 4107. Enlisted at Johnston, Rhode Island, in March, 1777. Discharged June 3, 1783, at Saratoga Barracks. Was in the battles of Red Bank, Monmouth, Springfield and at the siege of Yorktown. Applied for pension May 16, 1818; then sixty years of age.

Thomas Buck, Dansville. Certificate No. 5314. Born at Somers, Connecticut, September 2, 1762. Applied for pension October 16, 1832, age of seventy years. Enlisted as a substitute in April, 1778. Served as a sailor on the sloop "Hawk." After discharge again enlisted in May, 1780. Was a nine-months' minuteman; was muster-master; was mustered in at an encampment in New Jersey May 10, 1780. General Steuben was muster-master. General La Fayette was present; selected from the ranks to serve as a waiter. Camped at Nelson's Point, where he received his discharge. He afterwards removed to Dansville, New York, where he was a clergyman in good standing in the Methodist church.

Samuel Gillette, Prattsburg. Certificate No. 28868. Born in Southington, Connecticut, 1759. Application October 16, 1832; seventy-three years old. Enlisted in December, 1776; in July, 1777; in December, 1777; in May, 1780. He served at various places in Connecticut and New York as conductor of teams and transportation. Died May 8, 1845.

James Johnson, Bath. Certificate No. 6551. Residence at date of enlistment, December 1, 1775, Roxbury, Massachusetts. Discharged January 1, 1777. Again enlisted April 1, 1777. Served one year; discharged at Peekskill, New York. Served along the Hudson river.

Nathaniel Kellogg, Jasper. Born February 24, 1758, at Westfield, Massachusetts. Resided, at enlistment, April 1, 1775, at Al-

ford, Berkshire county, Massachusetts; again January 1, 1776, and June, 1777. Claimed to have been a clergyman of the Baptist church for more than fifty years. In the census of 1840 he is found in Jasper, Steuben county, living with James Ingersoll. His age given, eighty-two years.

Amos Stone, Urbana. Certificate No. 20126. Resided, at enlistment, 1776 (born Harvard, Massachusetts, September 28, 1759), at Greenwich, Hampshire county, Massachusetts. Applied for pension October 16, 1832. Was at Boston when British evacuated the city. Then went to Ticonderoga, New York, until his enlistment expired; again enlisted May 1, 1777. Returned to Ticonderoga and was there when the Americans evacuated it, in 1777. In August, 1777, went into the army as a substitute, attached to General Lincoln's brigade; was in the battle of Saratoga; present when General Burgoyne surrendered. Enlisted in May, 1778, and in April, 1779; was present in the line of his duty when Andre was hung. Was discharged at West Point, New York, at the end of his term; moved to Urbana, 1794.

Nathan Delano, Howard. Certificate No. 8678. Born in Lanesborough, Massachusetts, March 16, 1764. Residence at date of enlistment, October 1, 1780, New Lebanon, Albany county, New York. Enlisted again April, 1781. Was stationed at Fort Herkimer. Discharged at Schenectady in January, 1783. Applied for pension October 16, 1832; sixty-eight years old.

Isaac Train, Urbana. Certificate No. 5806. Born May 22, 1759. Enlisted at Adams, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, February 1, 1776, and Athol, Massachusetts, 1778. Applied for pension October 6, 1832. Marched directly for Quebec and joined his company on the Plains of Abraham. He was in the retreat of the Americans, was discharged at the mouth of the Sorel river May 22, 1776. He again enlisted, and in July, 1777, in Colonel Seth Warner's regiment, took part in the battle of Bennington, Vermont. After several further enlistments and service in New York and New Jersey continued until the expiration of his term of service.

Peter Tyler, Pulteney. Certificate No. 31387. Born in Branford, Connecticut, in 1761, where he lived at date of enlistment. Enlisted at New Haven, Connecticut, in 1776, as a substitute, one year; again enlisted as a substitute; after several additional enlistments he was discharged upon expiration of term.

James Moore, Dansville. Certificate No. 18822. Enlisted in Connecticut, 1776. Applied for pension February 7, 1822; then sixty-three years old. Discharged in May, 1777, Morristown, New Jersey. He was in the battles of White Plains and Trenton.

John Phelps, Prattsburg. Certificate No. 24,778. Born at Longmeadow, Massachusetts, 1761. Resided at date of enlistment at New Canaan, New York. Applied for pension October 15, 1833; seventy-two years old. Enlisted as a substitute; marched to Albany; joined the army under General Gates; marched to and was in the battles of Bemis Heights, Stillwater and Saratoga; was at Burgoyne's surrender; discharged at Newburgh, New York, service of three months; was drafted in June, 1778; served about Schoharie and Cherry Valley hunting Indians. In 1779 was at Fort Hunter fighting Indians; served at Fishkill, New York, until the end of his term.

Oliver Harding, Canisteo. Certificate No. 575. Born September, 1755. Resided at time of enlistment at Little Britain, Ulster county, New York, about 1778, in Colonel John Lamb's regiment, General Knox's brigade, Continental artillery; served to the close of the Revolutionary war, four years and three months. He was at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. Discharged at West Point, New York. He was injured at the battle of Yorktown by the discharge of a cannon. He died April 8, 1838; applied for pension May 5, 1818.

Matthew Halsey, Howard. Certificate No. 8219. Born at Southampton, Long Island, 1753. Applied for pension October 16, 1832; seventy-nine years old; and enlisted in June, 1775; then living at Southampton, Long Island. He was stationed at Ticonderoga to guard the ammunition wagons. He was discharged at Fort Constitution February 14, 1776. He did duty as a militiaman from April until after the battle of Long Island and to the latter part of July (four months). After the Revolution he resided in Springfield, Otsego county, New York, whence he removed to Howard.

Benjamin Eaton, Painted Post. Certificate No. 27799. Born 1762. Enlisted at Atkinson, Rockingham county, New Hampshire, February 1, 1777, in Colonel Scammel's Third Regiment, New Hampshire Line, General Enoch Poor's brigade; marched to Ticonderoga; thence to Lake George landing, to take charge of block house there. In June returned to Ticonderoga; thence retreated with the army. Took part in the battle of Hubbardton, Vermont, July 7, 1777; afterwards joined the army under General St. Clair. Applied for pension October 16, 1832; age then seventy years.

Uriah Stephens (Stevens), Canisteo. Certificate No. 8716. Born January 26, 1761, at Canaan, Lichfield county, Connecticut. Resided at date of enlistment (drafted), in 1777, at Northumberland county, Pennsylvania; in Captain Hayes company, at Fort Rice, then Fort Bosley; in 1778, in Captain John Chatham's company. While in this company served on the frontier where the Wyoming massacre occurred. Discharged at Northumberland June 1, 1779. Again enlisted; detached to go to Middletown on the Susquehanna river to collect boats, provisions and stores for General Sullivan's expedition against the Indians. Discharged again at Northumberland, Pennsylvania, in November, 1779. Removed to Kingston, Pennsylvania, opposite Wyoming, April 1, 1780; there enrolled in the militia, on May 10, 1780; served in Colonel Zebulon Butler's regiment to the end of the war. In 1766 he removed to Stillwater, Saratoga county, New York; thence to Kingston, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, 1772. In 1774 moved to Northumberland county, Pennsylvania; in 1780, to Wyoming, Pennsylvania; in 1781, to Tioga Point, Pennsylvania; and in 1783, to Newton, Tioga county (now Elmira), New York. In 1790 he moved to Canisteo, New York, where he died.

Isaac Palmateer, Prattsburg. Certificate No. 6859. Born 1762. Enlisted in the city of New York in 1776, in Captain Abraham Swartout's company of infantry, commanded by Colonel Gansevoort, and served in that regiment until the capture of Burgoyne, when he was transferred to Colonel Van Schaick's First Regiment of New York Infantry. He was in Captain Cornelius Johnson's company

and continued therein until his discharge June 8, 1783, at Newburgh, New York. He was at the capture of Lord Cornwallis; was at the siege of Fort Stanwix and was engaged in several skirmishes.

His original discharge, with badge of merit for seven years' faithful service, is on file with his application for pension.

In 1820. He mentions his wife, fifty-six years of age, and states he has twelve children, six of them still in his family, viz.: Richard, the oldest, is twenty-one years of age; Rachel, sixteen years; Joseph, fifteen years; John, fourteen years; Jacob, twelve years; David, nine years.

In 1821 some of his neighbors sent in a petition stating that Isaac Palmateer had more property than would come within the acts of congress respecting pensions of Revolutionary soldiers and asking that his name be struck from the rolls of pensions. This was done, but suspension was removed June 12, 1823. Another petition in 1828, containing the names of other neighbors, was sent to the commissioner of pensions protesting against his continuing on the pension list. His friends sent a long petition in favor of retaining him and letters from prominent Steuben county people, including the member of congress from that district, Hon. John Magee, were sent in his favor. His pension was not again withdrawn.

David Haynes, Dansville. Certificate No. 14226. Born April 13, 1762, at Paxton, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. Enlisted June, 1777, in Captain John Chatham's company, Pennsylvania militia. He acted as a pilot through the woods against the Indians; again in June, 1778, as a ranger or Indian spy, under Colonel James Murray. He again enlisted as a substitute in October, 1781, in Colonel George Ross' regiment of Pennsylvania militia; discharged at Lancaster, after serving one month. Applied for pension January 3, 1833; then resided in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania; there until 1793, when he removed to Geneseo, Livingston county, New York. In 1822 he removed to Dansville. In 1837 he lived with his children in Jackson county, Michigan.

David Hawkins, Steuben county. Certificate No. 28864. Born in Dutchess county, New York, 1758. Enlisted August or September, 1776, in Colonel Swartout's New York state troops for five months; was stationed at White plains, Peekskill and Fort Constitution, and was discharged at expiration of term. He was out at different times on alarms; always under Captain Hezekiah Mead until 1780, and was present and under arms when Major Andre was hung. Was living in Urbana, Steuben county, in 1840. His application, in 1832, states his residence as Starkey, Yates county, New York.

John M. Drake, Hornellsville (in 1840). Certificate No. 28698. Born in Charleston, Rhode Island, 1759. Enlisted April 1, 1781, at Balston, Saratoga county, New York, in Colonel Marinus Willett's regiment, New York State Troops; was stationed alternately at Fort Plain and Fort Herkimer in 1781 and 1782. Discharged at Schenectady, New York, at the close of the war. After living in various places he located at Hornellsville and Almond, New York. Applied for pension January 9, 1843.

Joseph Ogden, South Dansville. Certificate No. 8223. Born 1763. Enlisted October, 1778, at Elizabethtown, New Jersey; served one month on guard in New Jersey; was called out in 1779, 1780,

1781, 1782, serving about one month each time. Applied for pension October 16, 1832.

Christopher Hurlbut, Hornellsville. Certificate No. 5103. Born in Gorton, Connecticut, May 30, 1757. Enlisted in 1776, as a private in Captain Tew's company attached to Colonel Lippett's regiment, Rhode Island troops. Stationed for a time in Rhode Island constructing fortifications and performing other military duty; afterwards ordered to Harlem, New York, and White Plains, that state, and to New Jersey. He belonged to a flanking company in Washington's army during the march through the Jerseys. He was discharged January 16, 1777, serving one year. Died April 19, 1831. On September 4, 1839, his widow, Elizabeth Hurlbut, then 80 years old, commenced to receive a pension for her husband's services.

Abraham Van Gorder, Tyrone. Certificate No. 20129. Born at Newburgh, New York, October 14, 1764. Enlisted in 1781 at Walpach, New Jersey, for nine months, in Colonel Rosekrant's regiment, New Jersey Line. At the end of his term of enlistment officers appealed to men to remain in service; this man, with others, agreed to remain as long as their services were needed. Served in Captain James Bunnell's company until June, 1783. All his service was as a private, mostly as a ranger guarding the frontiers of New Jersey and the Delaware river against the Indians. In 1786 he moved to Ulster county, New York; in 1809, to Tioga county, New York. In 1831 he settled at Tyrone (then Steuben), now in Schuyler county, New York. Applied for pension June 20, 1833; age, sixty-nine years.

Amos Holliday, Cohocton. Certificate No. 8220. Born at Simsbury, Connecticut, 1754; resided there at date of enlistment, 1775, in Colonel Jedediah Huntington's regiment, Connecticut troops, for nine months. Discharged in November or December, 1775, at expiration of enlistment at Roxbury, Massachusetts; subsequently enlisted in March or April, 1776; was wounded in battle of Flatbush, Long Island. Discharged at White Plains at expiration of enlistment, nine months; enlisted in March or April, 1777; discharged in November or December, 1777, at San Pitts, at end of enlistment nine months; again enlisted last of December, 1777; discharged late in December, 1778, at Totawa Falls, New Jersey, at end of enlistment nine months; enlisted again in December, 1778, for three months; discharged March, 1779, at Horseneck, New Jersey; enlisted March, 1779; discharged at Musquito Hills, New Jersey, at end of term of nine months; enlisted December, 1779; discharged March, 1780, three months' term; New Jersey substitute March, 1780; discharged in December, 1780, at Totawa, New Jersey. He lived at Simsbury, Connecticut, at all enlistments. Resided at Cohocton, Steuben county, in 1832. Applied for pension October 16, 1832; age, seventy-eight years.

Walter Patchen, Cohocton. Certificate No. 5374. Born in Norwalk, Fairfield county, Connecticut, 1764. Enlisted at New Lebanon, Columbia county, New York, April 1, 1781, in a militia class in Colonel Willett's regiment, New York Militia; employed principally in scouting; was wounded in the leg; discharged at Schenectady, New York, in January, 1783. Soldier first married Lorany; had a son Warren, later a physician; also a daughter, Lo-

raney, at whose birth, in 1786, the wife and mother died. At Ballston, Saratoga county, New York, soldier married Sarah Pierson June 19, 1790. He died March 20, 1854. She was pensioned, as his widow, on an application dated September 16, 1854; age, eighty-five years; residence Wayland, Steuben county. Soldier, Walter Patchen, applied for pension October 16, 1832.

William Woodworth, Campbell. Certificate No. 24569. Born in Groton, Connecticut, December 22, 1763. Enlisted at Groton August 1, 1780, in the state troops of Connecticut for one year, under Colonel William Lodyard; served ten months; then hired a substitute for the remainder of his term. He again enlisted in June, 1781, for six months; was employed in taking care of the baggage and horses belonging to the French army at White Plains, New York. Discharged in August, 1782. Application for pension October 16, 1822. In 1820 he removed to Painted Post, now Campbell, Steuben county.

Daniel Spike, Cohocton. Certificate No. 15795. Born 1760. Enlisted March, 1776, at Saratoga, in Colonel Van Courtland's regiment, New York Line; served nine months; discharged at Fort Miller, New York. He again enlisted in 1777, and served in 1777, 1778 and 1779 under Captain Varner; was discharged at Albany, New York, in 1779. Died in March, 1844. Application for pension dated August 1, 1819.

Christopher Schultz (or Shilty), Reading. Certificate No. 2655. Born 1761. Enlisted in November or December, 1779, as a fifer in Colonel Lamb's Second Regiment of Artillery, New York Line; served until the close of the war; discharged in the fall of 1783, at West Point, New York. He was at the surrender of Cornwallis. Applied for pension May 25, 1818; age, fifty-two years. He died at Dix, Chemung county, New York, March 7, 1847. His widow, Elizabeth, at the age of seventy-two years, received a pension.

Elijah Bacon, Reading. Certificate No. 10003. Born 1761, in Berkshire county, Massachusetts. Enlisted in April, 1775, in Colonel Porter's regiment, Massachusetts troops; marched to Cambridge; was a fifer. Discharged January 1, 1776; reenlisted the same year in Colonel Patterson's regiment, Massachusetts Line, for one year; marched to Cambridge, where he remained until the British evacuated Boston, when his regiment marched in; discharged at Mt. Independence January 1, 1777; reenlisted same month for three years or during the war; marched to Ticonderoga, fled on approach of Burgoyne to Stillwater, New York; remained there until surrender of Burgoyne, where he was present; marched to Albany and Valley Forge; thence to West Point; was discharged at Fishkill, New York, in March, 1780. Applied for pension June 3, 1816, then fifty-seven years old.

Nathan Strong, Prattsburg. Certificate No. 18462. Born 1755. Enlisted at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in April, 1775, in Colonel Fellows' regiment; discharged in January, 1776, at Dorchester, Massachusetts. Again enlisted at Northampton, Massachusetts, in February, 1776, in Colonel Eliphas Porter's regiment, Massachusetts Bay forces. Discharged January 14, 1777, near Elizabethtown, New Jersey. Applied for pension April 30, 1818; sixty-two years old July 25, 1817.

Silas Daley, Wayne. Certificate No. 1516. Born 1760. Enlisted April 16, 1776, at Fort Montgomery, New York, in Colonel Malcon's Independent Regiment of Infantry. In 1780 he was transferred to Colonel Spencer's regiment, attached to General Maxwell's brigade. Discharged at Mendham, New Jersey, April 16, 1781; served three years. He was in the battle of Monmouth, New Jersey, and several skirmishes. Died in 1839. Applied for pension June 6, 1818; age, fifty-six years.

James Sturdevant, Pultency. Born in January, 1757, at Danbury, Fairfield county, Connecticut. Enlisted June, 1776, in Connectieut, for six months, as a private, under Captain Goodwin and Colonel Gay; again enlisted for one month as a private under Captain Seth Pierce. Applied for pension October 16, 1832. He was living in Prattsburg, Steuben county, in 1840.

Peter Robbins, Howard. Certificate No. 20628. Born 1753. Enlisted at Newport, Rhode Island, soon after the battle of Lexington—then lived at Scituate, Rhode Island—in regiment commanded by Colonel Richmond; served about one year; employed in raising fortifications; reenlisted in the summer of 1776 at Newport, Rhode Island, under Captain Karr for fifteen months; against enlisted in 1777 for nine months; discharged at Bristol, Rhode Island; was in battle of Rhode Island in August, 1778, under General Sullivan. He afterwards served on the armed ship "Columbus," at Providence, Rhode Island, under Captain Duval of the marines for six months; was transferred to the armed ship "Providence," commanded by Captain Abraham Whipple. He served under Lieutenant Barron, in all about ten months. While on the "Columbus" the ship had a short engagement with the British frigate "Cypress" off Block Island. Applied for pension October 16, 1832; seventy-nine years old.

William S. Lemen, Dansville. Born 1760, at Winchester, Virginia. Enlisted July 20, 1777, in Colonel John Kelly's regiment of Pennsylvania militia at Northumberland; served until October 20th, that year. Stationed at Big Island in west branch of the Susquehanna river as scouts protecting inhabitants from the Indians. Again enlisted in April, 1778, and served as Indian spy under Captain Gaskins. Served on the north branch of the Susquehanna and with a company of Continental soldiers, under Captain Moses Van Campen, on Fishing creek, served until the end of October, 1778. In April, 1779, he enlisted for nine months; engaged in protecting supplies for General Sullivan's army against the Six Nations; was under command of Captain Moses Van Campen; burned an Indian village at Chemung, New York. In 1780 soldier again enlisted; served under Van Campen against Tories and Indians on the Susquehanna; discharged in November, 1782. Application for pension dated October 16, 1832, aged seventy-three years.

Daniel Everitt, Howard. Certificate No. 5188. Born at Norwalk, Connecticut, June 2, 1764. Drafted at Norwalk, Conn., in the fall of 1779; served two months—his father in the same company; marched to Horseneck, Connecticut, and to Stamford, that state, where he was discharged. On June 3, 1780, he volunteered for six months in Captain Raymond's company, the day after he was sixteen years old; was stationed at Norwalk, Connecticut, during his term guarding the town against Tories and cowboys; again draft-

ed about April 1, 1781, and served two months in Colonel St. John's regiment; on guard at Norwalk his entire term. Applied for pension October 16, 1832; sixty-eight years old.

Lemuel Haskins, Addison. Certificate No. 24566. Born at Freetown, Bristol county, Massachusetts, February 6, 1734. Enlisted April, 1775—resided at Mapletown, Albany county, New York, for three years or during the war—in Colonel Knickerbocker's regiment, New York Minutemen. These men were bound to go into service at a minute's warning and held themselves in readiness to go whenever called upon. During 1775 was at Fort Edward and Lake George one month. At the time of St. Clair's defeat he was called out and served about four weeks in Colonel John Van Rensselaer's regiment stationed on the frontier. He was in the battle of Bennington, August 17, 1777. In the following October he was in the battle of Saratoga; after that was stationed at Ticonderoga and Mount Defiance about five months. He claimed he was a soldier in the French war and was in the battle on the Plains of Abraham in 1759, when General Wolfe was killed. Applied for pension October 16, 1832; age, ninety-eight years.

Peter Miller, Howard. Certificate No. 6312. Born at Plattikill, Ulster county, New York, 1760. Enlisted in the spring of 1781, in Captain I. L. Hardenbergh's company, Colonel Weisenvelt's regiment, for nine months. Stationed on Indian frontier in the towns of Rochester and Warwarsing, Ulster county, New York. There was another Peter Miller in the regiment, known as "little Pete," while this soldier was known as "big Pete." He thinks "little Pete" deserted. In 1832 Peter Miller had lived in Howard for the preceding fourteen years. He died December 11, 1837. He applied for pension October 16, 1832. His widow applied for and received pension July 7, 1838, age eighty-two years; residence, Howard, New York.

Benjamin Watrous, Pultency. Born February 8, 1763, in Connecticut. Enlisted in May, 1778, in Colonel Jonathan Meig's regiment, Connecticut Line; served in and about White Plains during the campaign, went into winter quarters in 1778-9 in Redding, Connecticut; was attached to General Wayne's brigade; marched against Stoney Point; at the close of this campaign went into winter quarters at Morristown, New Jersey, 1779-80, and took part in the expedition against Staten Island; transferred to General Poor's brigade under command of General La Fayette and served to the end of campaign; returned to his original regiment and went into winter quarters in 1780 at the Highlands. In February, 1781, with his company, was ordered to Virginia; was at the siege and capture of Yorktown; returned to winter quarters in the Highlands, 1781-2. In spring of 1782 was transferred to Colonel Samuel B. Webb's Third Connecticut regiment; remained in and about the Highlands that summer; went into winter quarters at West Point, New York, where he was discharged in June, 1783. Applied for pension April 14, 1818; fifty-six years old. Died January 21, 1843. December 4, 1786, married Elizabeth Lester, who, on November 22, 1843, applied for and received a widow's pension. She then lived at Pulteney, Steuben county; before that in Benton, Ontario county, New York.

Eli Moffit, Troupsburg. Enlisted in Colonel Olney's Rhode Island regiment April 1, 1782, for nine months; discharged and reenlisted in same regiment for three years; discharged at Saratoga March 1, 1783.

Allin Butler, Bath. Born in Westerly, Rhode Island, April 14, 1754. Enlisted at Wilbraham, Massachusetts, in the fall of 1776, for three months, in Colonel Shepard's regiment at East Chester, New York; again enlisted, in the fall of 1780, in Colonel Mosley's regiment; marched to Schoharie, New York, to check ravages of Tories and Indians; there four weeks; then went to Albany, New York, for rest of his term; moved from Wilbraham to Green, Chenango county, New York, about 1818; settled in Bath, Steuben county. Died in February, 1839.

Lambert Burget, Addison. Born in Hillsdale, New York, in April, 1763. Enlisted there in May, 1780, in Colonel Livingston's regiment; marched down Hudson river to Dobb's Ferry; thence to Albany and to Middle Fort, Schoharie county, New York. Discharged in 1780; enlisted again in May, 1782, in Colonel Marinus Willett's regiment; stationed at Fort Hunter, Fort Plain and Fort Herkimer until the end of the war. Lived at Painted Post and Addison, New York, where he died December 27, 1848.

Natham Armstrong, Cohocton. Born February 7, 1757, at Dover, Dutchess county, New York. Enlisted May or June, 1776, at Hoosick, Rensselaer county, New York, in Colonel Van Schaick's regiment, New York State Troops; served six months; discharged at Fort Ann, New York; then returned to his home and lived successively at Hartford, Washington county; at Butternuts, Otsego county, and at Cohocton, Steuben county, where he died in 1839.

John Boldman, Jersey. Born in Warrensburgh, New York, now Orange, Schuyler county, New York, in 1765. Enlisted there in spring of 1780 for four months in Colonel Harper's regiment; stationed at Fort Stanwix during term. Reenlisted for nine months in Colonel Willett's regiment; went to Fort Plain; discharged; returned home and lived at Amsterdam, Painted Post and Jersey—where he was living in 1832. He died at Woodhull, New York, June 14, 1855.

David Cook, Woodhull. Born in Suffolk county, New York, October 1, 1752. Enlisted at Roxbury, New Jersey, at the beginning of the Revolutionary war, in New Jersey Militia. As ensign, stationed at Elizabethtown Point building breast-works and guarding shore. After the war he lived at Wyoming, Pennsylvania; at Painted Post and Woodhull, New York, where he died March 9, 1841.

Elias Van Auken, Howard. Born in Minisink, Orange county, New York. He enlisted in Colonel Ellison's regiment in June, 1776, served one month. In 1777 enlisted as a three months' man, at Fort Montgomery. When that fort was captured he escaped with his company; ordered to Esopus; arrived there the day it was burned; returned to Newburgh and was discharged in December, 1777; reenlisted three times and was wounded twice in skirmishes with Indians and Tories near Minisink. After the close of the war he lived in Minisink, New York; Luzerne county, Pennsylvania; Ithaca and Newtown (Tioga county), New York. At the last named (then Howard) he died.

Samuel Thompson, Bath. Born in East Haven, Connecticut, September 23, 1767, where he enlisted as a substitute for his brother, Jared Thompson, for one year; served at Black Rock Fort, New Haven harbor. After the close of the war he resided at East Haven until 1805; at Ulpses, New York, thirteen years; later at Bath, where he died. Refers to Hon. John Magee, David Rumsey, George C. Edwards and Henry Brother as to his credibility.

John McCoy, Bath. Enlisted January 7, 1779, in New Milford, Connecticut, in Colonel Herman Swift's regiment; discharged at West Point, New York, in October, 1783. He died in Jerusalem, Yates county, New York, September 28, 1847.

Nathaniel Sheldon, Greenwood. Born in Smithfield, Providence county, Rhode Island, April 23, 1746. Enlisted at Brandon, Vermont, in May, 1775. Joined the forces under Colonel Ethan Allen on the march to attack Fort Ticonderoga and entered it at the time of its capture on May 9, 1775; the next day went with the party under Colonel Seth Warner that captured Crown Point and the British garrison there; then went to St. Johns, captured that place and returned to Fort Ticonderoga; was stationed at Crown Point when General Schuyler's army passed there on its way to Canada. His company joined. He was present at the surrender of Montreal to the Americans and stationed there until the American army returned from Quebec in 1776. He returned to Ticonderoga and was discharged after serving three months overtime. After the war he lived in Brandon, Rutland county, Vermont, until 1789; then moved to Cazenovia, New York; in 1813 to Homer, New York; in 1824 to Bath and in 1832 to Greenwood, New York. Refers to Hon. John Magee, Reuben Robie, William S. Hubbell and Rev. David Higgins for his good character.

Youmans, Jonas, Campbell. Born in Frederickstown, Dutchess county, New York, May 18, 1758. Enlisted April, 1776, in Jacobus Swartout's regiment, New York State Troops; marched through Tarrytown to Fort Independence; thence to White Plains and was in the battle at that place in October, 1776. Discharged at New Windsor, New York, having served nine months; enlisted again April 1, 1777, in Colonel Henry Ludington's regiment; marched to Wright's Mills, Westchester county, New York. While there word came that General Burgoyne was advancing into the northern part of the state and his regiment was ordered to Fort Montgomery. Before the regiment arrived the fort was captured by the British. In October, 1777, marched to Esopus; was there when the place was burned by the British. Learning that Burgoyne was captured, the regiment marched to Crow pond and the soldier was discharged about the last of October, 1777. Enlisted May, 1778, for six months; discharged at Tarrytown about last of April, 1779; enlisted in Colonel Harper's regiment; marched to Albany; then to Fort Edward and Crown Point; discharged at Albany February 1, 1780. In March, 1780, he enlisted in Colonel Wiesenfelt's regiment; discharged in December, 1780; in 1781 served nine months under Captain Hunt in Colonel Wiesenfelt's regiment, New York State Continental Line. He lived in Frederickstown for a short time after the close of the war. Then moved to Colchester, Delaware county, New York, where he lived about sixteen years; then removed to the town of Painted Post, where he has resided since.

Smith, Stephen, Bath. Born at Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, 1761. Drafted in the militia about September 15, 1777; served until about December 15, 1777, in Colonel Job Cushing's regiment, Massachusetts Militia; was present when Burgoyne surrendered at Saratoga; about April 1, 1778, he enlisted for three months and served under Captain Seth Newton guarding prisoners from Burgoyne's army; also served three months in same year guarding prisoners. In the fall of 1779 he was drafted in the militia and served three months under Isaac Harrington; went to the relief of Fort Stanwix. Discharged at Troy, New York; served three months in the fall of 1781; stationed at Peekskill, New York, scouting and protecting the inhabitants from Tories. Soon after the close of the war he removed to Barrie, Worcester county, Massachusetts. In 1812 he moved to Bath.

Phineas Parker, Pulteney. Born in Mansfield, Connecticut, July 2, 1758. Enlisted September 9, 1776, at Windham county, Connecticut, in Colonel Experience Storr's regiment; marched by the way of Mansfield, Coventry, New Haven and Stamford to East Chester, New York; thence to New York Island, where they were stationed, near Fort Washington, two or three weeks; then crossed Kingsbridge and marched to Westchester; thence to White Plains, and was there at the battle. Discharged at North Castle December 11, 1776, and returned home; was drafted in the militia and served two months under Captain Wayles, stationed at New London, Connecticut. About July 4, 1780, enlisted in Captain James Dana's company, attached to Colonel Levi Well's regiment, stationed at New London and West Haven; discharged March 1, 1781; was at the burning of New London two days, under Captain Eleazar Huntington. After the war he lived ten or twelve years in Mansfield, Connecticut; thence he went to Utica, New York, where he lived nineteen years; then removed to Pulteney, Steuben county, New York.

John Spore, Pulteney. Born at Athens, Albany county, New York, July 21, 1760. Enlisted at Mohawk Florida, Montgomery county, New York; in August, 1777, in Captain David McMaster's company, Colonel Visscher's regiment, to serve on the frontier; marched to Oriskany; was in the battle at that place; discharged and returned home; was drafted the next week to go to Johnstown, New York; served about one month under Captain Benjamin Newkirk. About April 1, 1778, enlisted for nine months; served until January 1, 1779. In April, 1780, was again called out with militia; was at Sacondaga, New York, engaged in building block house. In 1782 was called out for short periods. After the war he resided in Montgomery county, in Greene county and at Pulteney, Steuben county.

John Hiliker, Jasper. Born November 20, 1759, in Westchester county, New York. In January, 1776, he was impressed with a team at Fishkill, New York, to cart flour from Mattey Van Benschoten's mills to a hospital, established in the academy at Fishkill; called out about July 8, 1776, in the militia, Colonel Hendrick Wyckoff's regiment, under General Lewis Dubois and General Arnold; company rendezvoused at Fishkill and marched to Fort Constitution, where it was stationed until discharged; called out again about July 1, 1777; stationed at the Highlands to prevent the enemy

going up the river. Saw General Burgoyne when his army passed after his surrender at Saratoga; discharged in November, 1777. In 1780 was called out again on an alarm; served four days. After the war he resided in the town of Washington, Dutchess county, until 1811; then removed to Harpersfield, Delaware county, New York; resided there five years and then moved to Scipio, Cayuga county, New York, where he lived about nine years; then to Jasper, Steuben county, where he was living in 1834.

Anthony Swartwout, Wayne. Certificate No. 24807. Applied for pension October 16, 1832. Born July 4, 1759, at Chester, Orange county, New York. Enlisted July, 1776, in Captain John Wood's company, in Major Moses Hatfield's regiment, for nine months; during this time he was in the battles of Harlem Heights and White Plains; after the close of this service he was impressed with his team and went with the army to the Pennsylvania line; in service there two months. In 1777 he was ordered out in Captain John Jackson's company, Colonel Nichols' regiment, New York Militia, at the time Esopus was burned by the British; served about five months; continued in Captain Jackson's company and was on duty more or less during the war every year. After the war he removed to Pennsylvania; from there to Seneca county, New York; thence to Wayne, Steuben county, in 1810, where he resided twenty-two years. He died October 11, 1842.

Gabriel Dusenbury, Cohocton. Certificate No. 3700. Applied for pension October 16, 1832. Born at Beekman, Dutchess county, New York, 1761. Entered the service as a militiaman about October 1, 1777, under Captain Josiah Chamberlain. Company detached from Colonel Vanderberg's regiment to guard Continental stores at Beekman; discharged December, 1777; enlisted about September, 1779, as a substitute; served three months under Captain Neal; stationed at Verplanck's Point; enlisted about September 1, 1781, as a substitute for three months; served under Captain Andrew White; stationed at Saratoga. Married, January 19, 1786, Elizabeth Smith, in Armenia, Dutchess county, New York. He died at Cohocton, Steuben county, New York, June 1, 1841.

Henry Southard, Cohocton. Application for pension May 13, 1818. Born 1752; age, sixty-six years. Residence, Muncy, Lycoming county, Pennsylvania. Enlisted in 1779 for nine months under Captain Hunter, Colonel Paulding's regiment, New York State Line; was discharged late in December the same year. In 1781 he was under Captain Dodge, Colonel Weisenfel's New York State Troops. In 1782 he served nine months under Lieutenant Johnson, in Colonel Courtland's regiment, New York State Troops; was in the campaign against the Indians, under General Sullivan; discharged at Albany November 16, 1781. He married Ruth Gorsline July 12, 1783, in Fishkill, Dutchess county, New York. About 1834 he removed from Pennsylvania to Cohocton, Steuben county, New York, to reside with his children. He died in Cohocton February 8, 1845.

Aaron Swartwout, Tyrone, Certificate No. 24047. Born in Orange county, New York, in 1762. At the date of application for pension, in 1832, resided in Tyrone, Steuben county, New York. In the fall of 1776, he went with the company of Capt. Abraham Westfall, of Minisink,, as a fifer, and served nine months, stationed at

Minisink. Soon after he went as a fifer in Capt. Andrew Miller's company; served one month on the Delaware river; re-enlisted soon after in Capt. Richard Bailey's company, Colonel Hathorn's regiment; served three months, and in the fall of the same year served another three months, stationed at Martin Decker's Fort. He afterwards went as a substitute; served one month at West Point, repairing Fort Putnam near there. In 1783 he served as a fifer three months, in Capt. John Menthorn's company, attached to Gen. Hathorn's brigade, stationed at Fishkill. Late in the war he was drafted in the militia, to guard the jail at Goshen, New York, in which were Tories and others as prisoners.

John Riker, Prattsburg. Born in Newark, New Jersey, March 18, 1765. Enlisted at New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, in March, 1780, in Capt. Anthony Welp's company, Col. Willet's New York regiment; joined the company at Fishkill, went by boat to Albany; thence marched to Saratoga; stationed there about one month; thence marched to Fort Plain, where he took part in skirmish with the Indians; from Fort Plain regiment marched to German Flats; stationed at Fort Herkimer about two months; afterwards the company was stationed at Johnstown, where it had a skirmish with the Indians; thence marched to Fort Hunter, where he was discharged, having served nine months. After that he resided at New Paltz, Ulster county, where he was married; afterward he resided in Morris county, New Jersey; Kent, Connecticut, and Prattsburg, Steuben county.

It would be a patriotic, grateful and deserving task if the authorities of the several towns and cities of Steuben county if a list of the names, rank, place of birth, time of service, name of the organization in which service was rendered, time of death and age of Revolutionary soldiers could be made and entered in a book, to be deposited and kept in the town or city clerk's office.

The following is a list of soldiers who died and are buried in the northwestern portion of the original Steuben county; its paucity is discreditable:

Soldier of the Old French War: Captain Uriah Stephens, Sr.

Soldiers of the Revolution: Captain James Abbott, Captain Samuel Baker, Jeremiah Baker, Sr., William Baker, Benjamin Bennett, Solomon Bennett, David Bennett, Sergeant Ephraim Bennett, Sr., Jacob Bennett, Walter Patchen, Elisha Brown, Nathan Carey, Nehemiah Closson, Adam Conderman, Lieutenant John Conderman, Joseph Corey, Joseph Creesy, Captain Richard Crosby, Quartermaster Reuben Crosby, Levi Doty, Silas Daley, Andrew Gray, James Hadley, Nathan Hallett, Alexander Hamilton, Oliver Harding, Amos Holliday, Christopher Hurlbut, Captain John Jamison, James Jones, Isaac Jones, Major Jones, Colonel John Kennedy, Richard Krusen, Abraham Lacey, Nathan Armstrong, David Cook, Elias Van Auker, Major William S. Lemon, Captain Henry McHenry, Nathaniel Mallory, Peter Miller, Luke Maxson, Robert Harrison, Enos Mead, David Hawkins, Lieutenant-Master Andrew Morris, Enoch Ordway, Samuel Rice, Samuel Gillett, Andrew Simpson, Daniel Spike, Uriah Stephens, Lieutenant Jedediah Stephens, John Stephens, Elijah Stephens, John Sterns, Amos Stone, Bennett Taylor, Peter Tyler, —— Tilson, Mathew Halsey, Amos Towsley, Benjamin Wilbor, Jesse Wright, Benjamin Watrous, Colonel Eleazar

Lindsley, Captain Silas Wheeler, John Riker, Henry Southard, Anthony Swartwout, Gabriel Dusenbury, Allin Butler and Lambert Burget.

Soldiers of the War of 1812 who were residents of Hornellsville at the time of their death and burial: Truman Bostwiek, William Carey, Samuel Doughty, Captain James Dyke, Adolphus Eaton, Henry Foster, Lieutenant James Hurlbut, Samuel Jones, Colonel James McBurney, John Moore, Oliver Pettibone, David Quigley, Philo Reynolds, Samuel Rose, Stephen Sayles, Nathaniel Sweet and James Williams.

CHAPTER XIX.

MILITARY HISTORY CONTINUED.

STEUBEN'S NATIONAL MILITIA—THE COUNTY'S FIRST REGIMENT—PARTICIPATION IN THE MEXICAN WAR—CANACADEA RIFLES—COMPANIES C AND D, SIXTEENTH REGIMENT—BATTERY E, FIRST NEW YORK ARTILLERY—THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS—EIGHTY-SIXTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS (STEUBEN RANGERS)—THIRD CORPS AT CHANCELLORSVILLE—HEAVIEST LOSS OF THE EIGHTY-SIXTH—ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS—ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIRST—ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-FIRST—ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-NINTH—ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-NINTH—THE JOHNSON GREYS—THE FORTY-SEVENTH SEPARATE COMPANY, NEW YORK NATIONAL GUARD—THREE SOLDIERS OF FORTUNE.

Although Steuben county was not formed from Ontario county until March 18, 1796, the military history of the county was in the making as early at April 4, 1782, when the legislature passed an act entitled, "An act to regulate the militia"; for by this act, which was amended from time to time, the militia of any district of the state at that time, or any district which might thereafter be created by reason of settlement and consequent increased population, was regulated by the legislature. The very name of the county bespeaks the soldier, the call of the fife and the roll of drums; for Steuben county is an enduring monument to the memory of that distinguished and illustrious soldier, Baron Frederick William Augustus Steuben, who, casting aside a title, a commission in the army of his fatherland and the friends of his boyhood, came to America and rendered such valiant service to the American people in the War of 1812.

STEUBEN'S NATIONAL MILITIA.

In 1784 Baron Steuben submitted to General Washington a plan for the establishment of a Continental legion and for the training of the militia of the United States. After being thoroughly investigated by General Washington, the plans of Steuben were accepted, and on May 8, 1792, the congress of the United States passed an act entitled "An act more effectually to provide for the national defense by establishing a uniform militia throughout the





Soldiers' Monument and Soldiers' Home, Bath.

United States," in which the provision was made "that the said militia, by the representative states, shall be commanded as follows: To each regiment, one lieutenant colonel, commandant." This act was re-enacted and put in force in New York state by Chapter 45 of the laws passed on March 9, 1793. Thus, the moment of the creation of Steuben county her male citizens, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, with the exceptions provided in the Militia act of May 8, 1792, constituted the militia of the country, and as such were looked to for the defense of the inhabitants. On April 2, 1796, or fifteen days after the formation of Steuben county, the following was enacted: "On the report and recommendation of the adjutant general, His Excellency, the commander-in-chief, has thought proper to divide the regiment commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Benjamin Wells, in the brigade of General (Othniel) Taylor, comprehending the counties of Ontario, Onondaga and Steuben, into two regiments; the first of the said regiments to be bounded by No. 8 to No. 13, in the second range of the Gorham and Phelps purchase, and from No. 7 to No. 13, in the third range, and from No. 7 to No. 13, in the fourth range of the said purchase." Of this regiment Lieutenant Colonel Wells, together with all such of the officers as reside within the said bounds, are to retain their respective commands.

"Resolved, That John Swift be, and he is hereby appointed first major of the said regiment, vice Amos Hall, who is proposed to be made lieutenant colonel, commandant of the other of the said regiments, and that John Clark be paymaster; Peter Porter, adjutant; Luther Cole, quartermaster, and Moses Atwater, surgeon of the said regiment.

"The other of the said regiments to be bounded by No. 7 to No. 12, in the fifth range, and from No. 7 to No. 10, in the sixth range, and from No. 7 to No. 13, in the seventh range of the said purchase.

"Resolved, That the following officers be, and they are hereby appointed for the said last-mentioned regiment, to-wit: Amos Hall, lieutenant colonel, commandant; William Wadsworth, first major; Nathan Perry, second major; Jasper Marvin, adjutant; Friend Hall, quartermaster; Stephen Benton, paymaster; Daniel Chapin, surgeon; Joel Brace, surgeon's mate."

Thus it will be seen that within fifteen days after the formation of Steuben county it boasted of a portion of a regiment of militia, who were armed, uniformed and equipped for the field, and who were to be ordered to Bath, Corning, or Canisteo for drill and instruction on "training days." Under the above orders Charles Williamson was made captain of a new company, which was then being formed in the county.

The County's First Regiment.

On March 23, 1797, it was deemed advisable to form the battalion in Steuben county into a regiment, commanded by Major Samuel Lindsley, and it was "Resolved, That Charles Williamson be lieutenant colonel, commandant; John Cowdrey, first major; John Cooper, second major; Daniel Faulkner, captain of grenadiers, and David Jones, captain of a company of said regiment." On March 28, 1798, His Excellency, the commander-in-chief, on the re-

port and recommendation of the adjutant general, having thought proper to form the militia of the counties of Ontario and Steuben into a brigade, it was therefore "Resolved, That Benjamin Wells be, and he is hereby appointed brigadier general thereof, vice, O. Taylor." Under the same date the following changes were made in the militia of Steuben county. In the regiment commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Charles Williamson, Alexander Fullerton was made a lieutenant of grenadiers; George McLure was chosen a captain, and Gustavus Gillespie a lieutenant of light infantry. Benjamin Eaton was made a lieutenant of a company of infantry at Painted Post; Samuel Baker, a lieutenant of a company near Crooked Lake; John Plum, lieutenant of a new company at Frederick Town; Henry McHenry, lieutenant of a company of riflemen on the west side of Canisteo Town, and Stephen Ross, adjutant of the regiment. From the frequency with which new companies were organized throughout the county, it would seem that grave apprehensions were felt that at some time in the near future England would make an attempt to regain her lost possessions in America. On March 31, 1806, the militia was formed into a brigade under command of the governor. George McClure was appointed brigadier general. John Stephens was made the commandant of one of the regiments, and George McCullock commanded the other. Thomas Bennett, of Hornellsville, was appointed ensign of the Seventeenth Regiment. On April 4, 1808, Nathaniel Porter was commissioned lieutenant colonel commanding, vice John Stephens, resigned.

On February 16, 1809, James McBurney, of Painted Post, was made commander of the Seventeenth Regiment, and Thomas Bennett, of Hornellsville, a lieutenant of a company of riflemen. On the same date a new battalion was formed in the county, and Joshua Smith placed in command. On March 7, 1809, Reuben Royce was appointed second major; Cyrus Bronson, ensign; Charles Battles, adjutant; John Warner, surgeon, and Thomas Bennett, captain. Several changes were also made in the officers of Lieutenant Colonel Haight's regiment, the Ninety-Sixth, under the provisions of this order. On March 12, 1810, the militia of Allegany and Steuben counties were formed into a brigade, commanded by Brigadier General George McClure, of Bath, and consisting of the Seventeenth Regiment, under Lieutenant Colonel James McBurney, of Painted Post; the Eighty-First Regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Joshua Smith, and the Ninety-Sixth Regiment, by Lieutenant Colonel Samuel S. Haight, of Bath; the One Hundred and Twenty-Sixth Regiment, of Allegany county, by Lieutenant Colonel Luke Goodspeed. On February 11, 1811, Asa A. Gaylord, of Urbana, was made the major commandant of a battalion of riflemen. Thomas Bennett, of Hornellsville, was promoted to be the second major of the Seventeenth Regiment on April 15, 1811. On February 4, 1812, Reuben Royce was made lieutenant colonel of the Eighty-First Regiment, vice Joshua Smith, resigned. On February 29, 1812, the following officers were appointed to the First Squadron, Ninth Regiment of Cavalry, which had just been organized in the county: William Helm, captain; William B. Rochester, first lieutenant; Arthur Erwin, second lieutenant; James Tygart, cornetist. On June 18, 1812, congress declared war against Great Britain.

War of 1812.

At that time the militia of Steuben county consisted of a brigade of infantry under the command of Brigadier General George McClure, of Bath, consisting of the Seventeenth Regiment of infantry, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel James McBurney, of Painted Post; the Eighty-First Regiment, by Lieutenant Colonel Reuben Boyce; the Ninety-Sixth Regiment, by Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Haight, of Bath, and the First Squadron of the Ninth Cavalry. Immediately following the declaration of war, three companies of Steuben county militia were ordered out for three months' service on the line. Two of these commands were independent companies of riflemen, and as such were liable to be called at the pleasure of the government. The third company was made up of a draft from the three regiments, one man in every eight being drawn for service. The company thus drafted was commanded by Captain Jonas Cleland, of Cohocton. Samuel D. Wells, of Cohocton, was first lieutenant; John Gillett, second lieutenant, and John Kennedy, ensign. One of the independent rifle companies, which belonged chiefly to the town of Wayne, was commanded by Captain James Sanford, of Wayne, and the other, which mustered about fifty men, belonged to the town of Urbana, and was commanded by Captain Abraham Brundage. William White, of Pulteney, was first lieutenant, and Stephen Garner, ensign. Two rifle companies from Allegany county were formed and attached to these, and the battalion thus formed was placed under the command of Major Asa Gaylord, of Urbana. Major Gaylord died on the line, and the command of the battalion fell upon Colonel Dobbins. The battalion reached the frontier just at the time when Colonel Van Rensselaer, with an army of militia, was about to make an attack on the works and forces of the British at Queenstown Heights. Captain Cleland and a number of his men volunteered to cross the boundary.

There are many versions of the movements of the Steuben county militia on that eventful day, and the following account, given by Ensign Kennedy, afterwards major and later sheriff of Steuben county, a reliable man and a brave soldier, is given as it was related by him: "The men of the company, being ranged on the shore of the Niagara river, at the foot of the precipitous bank, were fired upon by the British batteries posted on the opposite side. The grape shot rattled furiously against the rocks overhead. The captain advised his men to seek a less exposed position and disappeared with a detail of soldiers. He appeared again on the field of battle, over the river, in the course of the morning, and complaining of illness returned to the American side. Lieutenants Gillett and Kennedy remained under the fire of the British batteries with most of their men, but later crossed the river and engaged in battle. Lieutenant Gillett was known throughout the country as 'Chief Justice Gillett,' an eccentric and oratorical man, who at some time had been a justice of the peace and a practitioner in the popular courts. The command of the company devolved upon him. There were doubts in the minds of some of the members of the company whether he would stand the strain of battle, and whether his chivalrous flourishes and heroic fury would not suddenly fail him at the smell of gunpowder. What was the surprise of the men when Gillett rushed into the fight as if he had just found his native element, whirled his sword, urged on his

men and dashed at the British like a lion. The soldiers were astonished to find themselves led by such a man. Even after receiving a dangerous wound Gillett did not falter, but brandished his sword and continued to urge his men until he fell exhausted."

After the fall of Lieutenant Gillett, Ensign Kennedy took command of that portion of Captain Cleland's company which crossed the river and of a few soldiers hastily formed into a company. At one time they were opposed by the Indians, whom they drove before them into the woods. While exchanging an irregular fire with these enemies among the trees, Benjamin Welles, a young man from Bath, who stood beside Kennedy looking over the fence, was shot through the head and mortally wounded. At the final engagement in this random, but often gallantly fought battle, Kennedy and his men were ranged in the line formed to meet the British reinforcements, which were just coming up. "Bill" Wadsworth, as their general was known to the militia (upon whom the command devolved after the fall of Van Rensselaer), went through their lines, in a rough and ready style, with his hat and coat off, explaining to the inexperienced officers his plan. To avoid the fire of the British, the men were ordered to retire below the brow of the hill upon which they were ranged, and up which the enemy would march. When the British appeared on the top of the hill, the militia were to fire from below. The slaughter would be great; they were then to charge bayonets, and in the confusion might be successful, though the decisiveness of a bayonet charge up a hill against veterans, by militia who had before that day never been under fire, might well have been doubted. The first part of the plan was successful. As the British appeared above the hill a fire was delivered which was very destructive, but a misapprehension of the word of command by part of the line caused disorder. The fire was returned by the enemy. The militia suffered a considerable loss, and fell back overpowered to the river, where the most of them were made prisoners. Of the Steuben county men in the engagement, two were killed and three wounded. In the second year of the war two companies were drafted from the Steuben county militia and sent to the Niagara frontier, under the command of Captains James Read, of Urbana, and Jonathan Rowley, of Dansville. Captain Read refused to go as a drafted officer, but reported himself to the general of the division, at the commencement of the war, ready to march as a volunteer at the head of a company, whenever he should be called upon. Both the companies were levied principally from the northern part of the county. The officers of Captain Rowley's company were: John Short and John F. Mulholland, lieutenants, and George Knouse and Timothy Goodrich, ensigns. The officers of Captain Read's company were: George Teeples and Anthony Swarthout, lieutenants, and Jabez Hopkins and O. Cook, ensigns. From muster to discharge these companies served about four months. All of the officers and most of the men volunteered to cross the boundaries of the republic, and were stationed at Fort George.

Nothing can be learned about the draft for the last year of the war, if any was made, nor concerning the militia of this county who were engaged at Fort Erie. One of the Steuben county militia, who was engaged in one of the battles on the line as a sergeant of a company, relates the following incident: His company was ordered

into action and before long found itself confronted by a detachment of Old Peninsulars, arrayed in all the terrors of scarlet coats and cartridge boxes. When about ten rods distant from the enemy the militia halted and were ordered to fire. Muskets came instantly to the shoulder, and were pointed at the enemy with the deadly aim of rifles at a wolf hunt, but to to the dismay of the soldiers there was a universal flash in the pan—not a gun went off. The sergeant knew in an instant what was the cause of the misfire. The muskets had been stacked out of doors during the night, and a little shower which fell towards morning had thoroughly soaked the powder in them. It was his duty to have seen to it that the muskets were cared for, and upon him afterwards fell the blame for the disaster. Nothing could be done until the charges were withdrawn, and there were but two ball screws in the company. The captain took one and the sergeant the other, and beginning their labors in the middle of the rank, worked toward the ends. A more uncomfortable position for untried militia can hardly be imagined. The men, as described by the sergeant, "looked strangely and as never seen before." The British brought their muskets with disagreeable precision into position and fired. The bullets whistled over the heads of the militia. The British again loaded their guns; again the frightful line of muzzles looked the militiamen in the face; again they heard the alarming command "Fire," and again the bullets whistled over their heads. A third time the enemy brought their muskets to the ground and went through the terrible ceremonies of biting cartridges, drawing ramrods, and priming, in full view of the uneasy militiamen. The moistened charges were by this time almost drawn, and when the enemy was about to fire the sergeant stood behind the last man. They could hear the British officers saying to the men, "You fire over their heads," and instructing the men to aim lower. The muzzles of the enemy's guns were lowered a little below the former range, the smoke burst from the muzzles, and seven militiamen fell dead and wounded. The sergeant had just finished his ill-timed job, and was handing the musket to the private behind him, when a bullet struck the unfortunate man between the eyes and killed him. The fire of the British was now returned with effect. Reinforcements came on the field, and the engagement became hot. An officer on horseback was very active in reforming the British lines —riding to and fro, giving loud orders, and making himself extremely useful. "Mark that fellow," said the sergeant to his right-hand man. Both fired at the same instant, and the officer fell from his horse and was carried off the field by his men. It was afterward learned that he was a colonel and that one of his legs was broken.

Participation in the Mexican War.

With the close of the War of 1812 the volunteer companies of Steuben county returned to their homes, as did the militia of the regiment. On April 15, 1815, Thomas Bennett, of Hornellsville, was promoted to be first major of the Seventeenth Regiment. The militia met and drilled on training days at their appointed drill stations, but their services were not again required by the government until the early summer of 1846, when President Polk decided to send a force of volunteers by the sea to the Pacific coast to engage in the Mexican war. Colonel Jonathan D. Stevenson, then of New

York city and later of San Francisco, was empowered to raise a regiment in New York state, to be known as the Seventh Regiment of New York volunteers, for service on the Pacific coast, and to colonize our new conquest there. The regiment was to contain ten companies of one hundred men each, rank and file. Steuben county was designated as the recruiting ground for one company.

William E. Shannon, of Bath, at once volunteered to raise Company A, and in a very brief space of time had enlisted the full complement. The company left Bath, August 1, 1846, for the city of New York, where the company was to rendezvous. On its arrival it was accepted and mustered into service as Company I, and went into camp on Governor's Island. The company remained in camp several weeks, but on September 26th embarked on the ship "Susan Drew" for their destination. After a prosperous voyage of nearly six months, with brief calls at Rio and Valparaiso, the ship came to anchor in the beautiful bay of San Francisco. On April 1, 1847, the company, with others, was taken aboard the United States ship "Lexington" and landed at Monterey on April 29th, where it remained for some ten months. They were afterwards ordered to San Diego, and took passage on a coasting vessel for San Pedro. Company I remained at this place until mustered out of service on September 25, 1848.

Captain Shannon died of cholera at Sacramento, California. Following the Mexican war the militia of Steuben county had nothing to do until the breaking of the Civil war.

The Canacadea Rifles.

The Canacadea Rifles, also known as the Hornellsville Guards, was organized early in the year 1857. The company mustered about fifty men and was the first military company to be organized in Hornellsville after the War of 1812. The company was attached to the Sixtieth Regiment of State Militia, and was composed for the most part of men who were members of Rescue Hose Company No. 1. The officers of the company at the time of its organization were: Captain, James Kniskern; first lieutenant, James A. Wilkey; second lieutenant, N. M. Crane. The state of New York furnished the arms for the organization, but the members provided their own uniforms. The company held weekly drills in the old Canisteo Hall and in a short time reached a high degree of proficiency. During the summer of 1858 the local organization, in company with the other companies that composed the Sixtieth Regiment, encamped for general training on the site now occupied by the Sixth Ward school house. The company was very prominent socially, and on January 8, 1857, gave its first annual ball in the Osborne House. The men who were on the committees for this ball were among the most prominent of this section. The committees were as follows: Honorary committee: Colonel R. B. VanValkenburgh, Colonel L. C. Whitney and Captain John Stocum, of Bath; Colonel P. C. Ward, Colonel L. E. Bowen and Captain C. M. Belknap, of Hornellsville; Major W. Smith and Lieutenant H. Goff, of Howard; Captain F. Chapee and Captain M. Stafford, of Corning; Captain W. H. Drew and James Barton, of Buffalo. The general committee was composed of the following: J. T. Wilbur, J. R. Sheldon, C. W. Graham, A. S. Charles, John Woolsey, John Barton, George H. Kellinger, A. D.

Thompson, F. M. McDowell, Morris Smith, Alexander Jones, J. M. Wisewell, W. L. Cleveland, Robert E. Reynolds, W. N. Craw, E. N. Wheeler, George S. Swift, George W. McDowell, Homer Holliday, A. Trumbull, S. M. Alley, J. Twohey, T. P. Badger and E. G. Durfey. The rooms managers were as follows: Lieutenant N. M. Crane, Russell Pardee, Henry Switzer, A. M. Plimpton, M. E. Brown and C. E. W. Baldwin. The organization continued in a prosperous condition until the breaking out of the Civil war, when the enlistment of ninety per cent of its members on the first call for troops by President Lincoln caused the disbandment of this well-known and efficient military organization.

A large number of the members of the Canacadea Rifles obtained commissions under President Lincoln, and received promotion for bravery and distinguished service. The organization pointed with pride to the fact that its members enlisted in Company G, Twenty-Third New York, the first regiment to be organized in the Twenty-seventh congressional district, the regiment being mustered into the service of the United States on July 6, 1861, at Elmira, New York. The only surviving member of the old Canacadea Rifles, so far as can be learned, is Anson Prentiss, of Hornell, New York. Mr. Prentiss was born in the town of Tyrone on February 12, 1839. He removed with his parents to Hornellsville when he was eleven years of age, and has since resided in that city. He received a common-school education, being a student at the old school house formerly used as a block house, which was located near the tracks of the Erie railroad, at a point where the freight house now stands. He entered the employment of the Erie when eighteen years of age, but on the breaking out of the Civil war he resigned his position to enlist in Company G, Twenty-Third New York Volunteer Infantry. He served two years and was discharged. He attempted to re-enlist, but was rejected on account of physical disability. He thereupon resumed work for the Erie, and remained with that company for a period of forty-five years. On November 29, 1877, while a conductor on the Susquehanna division of the Erie, Mr. Prentiss had his right foot caught in the frog of a switch at Corning, and was run over by a train, suffering the loss of his right leg. In 1865 he was married to Susan C. McGill, a well-known young lady of Hornellsville. Two children resulted from the union—Albert A. Prentiss, who resides in Buffalo, and Mrs. J. B. Kinne, of Hornell. Although over seventy-two years of age, Mr. Prentiss is hale and hearty, and bids fair to live many years.

Companies C and D, Sixtieth Regiment.

Companies C and D, of the old Sixtieth Regiment, State Militia, commanded by Colonel Baldwin, were located in Corning, New York, and were quartered in the old stone arsenal in West First street, which was used as a storehouse for artillery. Company C, which mustered about fifty men, entered the service of the state of New York in 1856. Captain Luzern Todd, of Corning, was in command, and N. T. Colby, also of that city, was the first lieutenant. At the time of their muster into the service of the state Company C was quartered in the old Concert Hall in Market street, but later was assigned to quarters in the arsenal. Company D, Sixtieth Regiment, known as the "Irish Brigade," was organized at the same time as

Company C, and was commanded by Captain Fitzpatrick. This company also mustered about fifty men, and was assigned quarters in the arsenal. Both of these companies reached a high state of efficiency under the capable instruction of their officers. One company of the old Sixtieth Regiment was located at Canaseraga, Allegany county, and was conceded to be the best-drilled company in the regiment. One company was also raised in Dansville, Livingston county, and attached to the Sixtieth Regiment. Pursuant to orders from headquarters, the companies of the Sixtieth Regiment assembled in Hornellsville in July, 1858, for a tour of field service. The camp of the regiment was pitched on the site now occupied by the Sixth Ward school house, which was stated to be an ideal place on which to quarter a large body of troops for instruction. On the following year the regiment assembled on the Howard Flats, near the village of Howard, for instruction in field service. The regiment had reached a high state of efficiency in 1860, and was considered one of the best commands in the state. With the breaking out of the Civil war and the first call for volunteers, the old Sixtieth Regiment was disorganized, for in every city and village in which a company of the regiment was quartered, fully ninety per cent of the members of that company enlisted at the first call of the president for troops. In Corning both companies C and D had to be disbanded, owing to the fact that the members were among the first to enlist in the Union army. In Hornellsville forty-five out of the fifty men that formed the "Canacadea Rifles," as that company of the Sixtieth Regiment was called, enlisted at the first call. It was the same in Canaseraga and Dansville; men with military training were the first to enlist in the Union cause. Thus the old Sixtieth Regiment, New York State Militia, passed into history with the knowledge that its members had done their full duty, and done it well. In 1873 the old State Arsenal on the hill in Corning, which had served as quarters for Companies C and D of the Sixtieth Regiment was purchased by the bishop of the diocese and converted into a convent for the use of the Sisters in charge of the parochial school connected with St. Mary's parish.

Of the men who were members of the old Sixtieth Regiment none reached greater prominence that did Henry G. Tuttle, of Corning, a member of Company C, Sixtieth Regiment. Mr. Tuttle was born in the town of East Otto, Cattaraugus county, New York, in 1833. He resided in that county until nineteen years of age, when he went to Nunda, Livingston county, and learned the trade of a cabinetmaker. In the fall of 1856 he removed to Corning, where he became foreman of the extensive furniture establishment of W. F. Townley & Company. In 1857 he purchased a half interest in the business, and in the same year married Miss C. A. Townley, a sister of the proprietor. Selling his interests in the business, he returned to Nunda, and in September, 1861, raised a company of volunteers and was elected captain of Company A, One Hundred and Fourth Regiment, New York Volunteers. This regiment was assigned to duty in General Duryea's brigade, and was engaged in most of the battles of the Army of the Potomac. Captain Tuttle was severely wounded in the battle of Antietam, and also at the battle of Gettysburg. In September, 1862, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant colonel for bravery in the battle of Antietam. At

the close of the war he was brevetted colonel of the regiment for long and meritorious service, and remained in the service until October, 1866. In 1868 he was elected superintendent of the poor of Steuben county, serving three years. In 1869 Colonel Tuttle organized the first G. A. R. post in Corning, and was elected its commander. Colonel Tuttle is a competent and thoroughly practical architect, and a member of the Western New York Chapter of the American Institute of Architects. He is a member of various societies, among which is Painted Post Lodge, No. 117, F. and A. M., Red Men, Knights of Honor, A. O. U. W., and Knights and Ladies of Honor.

In the Civil War.

In response to President Lincoln's first call for volunteers, Steuben county, acting promptly with Chemung county, sent forth in June, 1861, the Twenty-Third New York Infantry (Southern Tier Rifles), which was the first regiment mustered into the service from the Seventh congressional district. Early in the same summer Captain John Stocum, of Bath, raised and commanded a company, which was organized at Battery C of the First New York Light Artillery, and mustered into the service at Elmira. The Thirty-Fourth New York Infantry, containing two companies from Steuben county, was mustered at Elmira, June 5, 1861. The Eighty-Sixth New York Volunteers, known as the "Steuben Rangers," was organized and sent to the front in 1861. The Fiftieth Engineers, mustered September 18, 1861, was partly made up of Steuben county men, as was the One Hundred and Fourth New York Infantry, mustered during the winter of 1861-2. Then came the One Hundred and Seventh New York Infantry, chiefly a Steuben county regiment, mustered in August, 1862; the One Hundred and Forty-First Infantry, mustered during the same month; the One Hundred and Sixty-First Regiment, sent forward in October, 1862; the One Hundred and Seventy-Ninth Infantry, which was made up partially from Steuben county, mustered from July, 1863, to August, 1864; the One Hundred and Eighty-eighth and the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth Infantry, mustered in October, 1864.

Thus it will be seen that from the beginning to the end of that memorable struggle of four years' duration for the national existence, Steuben county was constantly furnishing men for the service. The men of old Steuben made glorious records in the principal campaigns and battles of the war, participated in the last great conflict of the rebellion when its power was finally broken in front of Richmond in 1865, and rejoiced in the surrender of Lee and Johnston and the final triumph of the Union cause. At this time it would not be out of place to give a short history of the regiments, and parts of regiments, that were recruited from Steuben county, for at no time during the war did men from any part of the Union show more courage and valor than the sons of Steuben.

Twenty-Third New York Infantry.

The Twenty-Third Regiment, New York State Volunteers, was organized at Elmira, and was mustered into the service of the United States on July 6, 1861, being the first regiment to be mustered into service from the Twenty-seventh congressional district. The regiment was officered as follows: Colonel, Henry C. Hoffman; lieu-

tenant colonel, Nirom M. Crane; major, William M. Gregg, adjutant, William W. Hayt; quartermaster, Myron H. Manderville; surgeon, Seymour Churchill; assistant surgeon, William A. Madill; chaplain, Ezra F. Crane; sergeant major, Archibald N. Devoe; quartermaster sergeant, Hiram Smith; drum major, Miles Terrill; fife major, Julius C. Smead. The companies of the regiment were officered as follows: Company A—Captain, Theodore G. Schlick; first lieutenant, Cornelius F. Mowers; second lieutenant, George E. Biles. The call for volunteers for this company was at Bath, April 15, 1861; thirty men enlisted that day. Company B—Captain, Marshall M. Loydon; first lieutenant, Lemuel K. Bradley; second lieutenant, William Cole. Company C—Captain, Samuel Barstow; first lieutenant, Moses Van Benschoten; second lieutenant, Charles O. Durland. Company D—Captain, Luzern Todd; first lieutenant, Newton T. Colby; second lieutenant, William H. Jones. Company E—Captain, George H. Powers; first lieutenant, John H. Pierce; second lieutenant, Hugh J. Baldwin. Company F—Captain, William W. Dingleday; first lieutenant, Melville C. Wilkinson; second lieutenant, Samuel N. Benedict. Company G—Captain, Frank B. Doty; first lieutenant, Ira Cone; second lieutenant, John Prentiss. Company H—Captain, M. C. Clark; first lieutenant, A. D. Water; second lieutenant, B. B. Andrews. Company I—Captain, James D. Chapman; first lieutenant, A. O. Durland; second lieutenant, Samuel W. Cass. Company K—Captain, Nathaniel B. Fowler; first lieutenant, Florence Sullivan; second lieutenant, Rodney W. Steel.

Soon after its muster into service the regiment left Elmira, and upon arriving at Washington encamped on Meridian Hill, two miles north of the city. It was reviewed by President Lincoln and Secretary Seward on July 17th, and presented with a fine stand of colors by the ladies of Elmira. The banner was presented by General A. S. Divan and was received by Colonel Hoffman, who responded in a brief address, in which he thanked the ladies for the beautiful testimonial of their kindness and confidence. The regiment crossed the Potomac into Virginia and encamped at Fort Runyon on July 23rd. On the 5th of August they moved to Arlington Heights, and on the 7th established a picket line along the road from Hunter's Chapel to the house of a Mr. Pearl, near Ball's Cross Roads. While in camp at Arlington the regiment was brigaded with the Twenty-First and Thirty-Fifth New York Volunteers, under command of General James S. Wadsworth. The regiment remained here until September 28th, when a general advance of the army was ordered, and it moved to Upton's Hill, only to find the place evacuated, and, what from a distance seemed to be formidable cannon, proved to be stove-pipe mounted on wheels. The men went into winter quarters on Upton's Hill at a locality named "Upton's Dale" by the men of the Twenty-third. December, January and February were passed by the regiment in drills, reviews and picket duty. On March 10th orders were given for an advance. As the army moved forward, the regiment shared in the general chagrin in finding that the enemy had folded their tents and stolen away. On March 14th the command of the brigade was transferred from General Wadsworth to Colonel Rogers, of the Twenty-First Regiment. On March 15th, the regiment started for Alexandria, for the purpose of shipping on transports. The roads were almost impassable, owing to the heavy rains

that had recently fallen, and after struggling one day in the mud the regiment returned to its old camp, where it remained for two days, when it moved one mile farther on and encamped at Bailey's Cross Roads. The command remained in this camp until April 4th, during which time General Patrick was placed at the head of the brigade. Thence the Twenty-Third proceeded to Fairfax, to Manassas and to Bristo. The regiment bivouacked at the foot of Fredericksburg Heights on the evening of April 19th, from which point the city was subsequently bombarded. The city was evacuated by the enemy on May 1st, and on the 7th General Patrick, having been appointed military governor of the city, detailed the Twenty-Third as guard and patrol. This regiment raised, for the first time, the Union banner in this rebel town. The regiment remained in the city for two weeks, when a general advance was made, and after a series of fatiguing marches it returned to Fredericksburg, reaching Elk Run on June 9th. On the 27th of June the regiment encamped at "Camp Rufus King," on the Belle Plaine road, about three miles from the Rappahannock river. While encamped at this spot two interesting ceremonies took place, that of the presentation of a sword to Colonel Hoffman by the non-commissioned officers of his command, and one to Lieutenant Colonel Crane by the privates of the regiment. A few days lated the officers of the line presented Major William M. Gregg with a handsome sword. On July 24th the regiment started on the most extraordinary reconnoissance of the campaign. Marching orders were received on August 10th, the regiment moved towards Culpepper, and arrived at the foot of Cedar Mountain on August 16th, remaining two days on the battlefield. The wagon trains were sent to the rear on August 18th, and the regiment was ordered to be in readiness to march at a moment's notice. They proceeded to Rappahannock Station, and were actively engaged in that battle, fought August 21st and 22nd.

In his official report of this battle Colonel Crane says: "This was the first time that my regiment had been under fire of artillery. I was highly pleased with the conduct of the men. They were cool and prompt to obey orders. Both men and officers behaved like veterans; not a man flinched from his duty." The battle opened on the morning of the 23rd with a heavy artillery fire, and lasted several hours. During the forenoon of this day the regiment started for Warrentown, and when arriving within one mile of the town bivouacked on the Sulphur Springs road. The regiment participated in the battle of White Sulphur Springs, which was a spirited fight. Next came the march to Gainesville, one of the hardest marches of the campaign, in consequence of the scarcity of water and the oppressive heat. The regiment halted for breakfast when within six miles of the town. After the meal had been eaten and all the extra ammunition destroyed, the command pressed forward, and during the afternoon the advance division was fired upon, but it was not until after the sun had begun to sink below the western horizon that the first shot of the battle of Gainesville was fired. In this engagement the Twenty-Third Regiment, although on the field, was not entirely engaged. The battle lasted but one hour and ten minutes, during which time Gibbon's brigade lost eight hundred men. General Patrick's brigade, to which the Twenty-Third was attached, held the field until the wounded were cared for, and at three o'clock a. m.,

started for Manassas Plains, which was reached during the following forenoon, the men almost exhausted from want of sleep, food and water. The regiment had scarcely stacked their arms for a rest when Sykes' brigade of regulars passed en route to the Bull Run battlefield, and General Patrick rode rapidly up and gave the order, "Prepare to march." The brigade was soon formed in line and General Patrick addressed them as follows: "My men, we return to the battleground of last night. You fight in good company. You follow the regulars. They're my old companions in arms. You fight well: I've no fault to find. Keep well closed up and be prompt to obey orders. Colonel Rogers, lead off by the right flank." The regiment took part in the battle that afternoon.

On the following morning opened what has gone down in history as the Second Battle of Bull Run, one of the deadliest contests of the Rebellion. The Twenty-Third Regiment, then numbering only two hundred and twenty-five in line, went into this battle with Colonel Crane, of Hornellsville, in command. The following description of the battle is taken from Colonel Crane's official report: "This morning (August 30th), after giving time to get coffee, the brigade changed position two or three times to different parts of the field. No enemy in force was discovered, notwithstanding our batteries kept throwing shells into the woods to draw them out, or bring forth a response, but all continued silent. About two p. m., our division was placed under command of Fitz-John Porter, and with his corps ordered to advance. We advanced, King's division having the right and forming four lines of battle. My regiment was the third line of the division, which was now commanded by General Hatch, General King having been relieved for the affair at Gainesville on the 28th. We now moved forward to a thick wood. Here the skirmishers commenced firing, and soon the advance lines opened with a terrific volley of musketry. We pushed on. Soon the bullets flew around us as thick as hail. Now commenced in earnest the final battle of Bull Run. The enemy's artillery opened on us with shot and shell, and this, with their musketry, made a storm of their fire. Our artillery in the rear of the woods could give us no support. Thus the battle raged for about one and one-half hours, until our front lines were broken, and the dead and wounded lay in heaps. The enemy lay behind a railway embankment, and so well protected that our men charged in vain upon them, sometimes upon the ditch, where they fought hand to hand. Sykes' brigade of regulars on our left was forced back, our two front lines were decimated and broken, and our (Patrick's) brigade badly cut to pieces. Colonel Pratt, of the Twentieth New York State Militia, was killed, and the regiment scattered and demoralized. The Twenty-First was used up, and the left wing of the Thirty-Fifth decimated. These had all left the field and fallen back. I had heard no order to retire and remained in the woods some little time, my regiment being almost alone. I finally gave the order to retire, and did so in as perfect order as on battalion drill. In this action I lost a number of men and officers wounded, but only a few killed. On emerging from the woods I met General Patrick, and saw at once that the battle was going against us, as the enemy had turned our left and the fighting was terrific on that part of the field. Our brigade was gotten together (what was left), we took a position in the rear of a battery, and the

men were ordered to lie down. As we moved over the field the enemy continued to throw shot and shell at us, but none of my regiment was hurt. As we came out on the pike, General McDowell rode up and ordered us toward Centreville. We continued the march and soon learned that the army was on the retreat to Washington. We arrived at Centreville about ten p. m., worn out and exhausted. We lay down upon the ground so completely tired that we did not mind the rain that commenced to fall, but slept soundly till morning, wet to the skin. The following day was one of the deepest dejection to the Army of the Potomac. The army was in full retreat, surging back upon Washington, followed by the victorious arms of the Confederacy within thirty miles of the capital, and confidence in the Union generals gone. It was about nine a. m. when we received the news that General McClellan was again in command of the Army of the Potomac. The effect was wonderful and thrilling. For miles along the lines of that battle-shattered and disheartened army cheer upon cheer rent the air, and the sound swelled and rolled along like a wave. Officers spring into their saddles with a bound, soldiers grasped their muskets with eagerness and sprang to their places in the ranks, and, at the order forward, all moved as if invigorated with new life. The regiment marched on to Fairfax, where it remained over night, and on the following morning proceeded on in the direction of Centreville, finally meeting the balance of the brigade and countermarched. About this time we learned that the enemy was about to make an attack at a point near Chantilly. Our brigade was moved in that direction, and the Thirty-Fifth, Twenty-First and Twenty-Third were placed in the old rebel rifle pit to protect the right of our line of battle. About sundown the enemy attacked our left, and the battle lasted until about nine p. m. The firing of musketry and artillery was incessant, and this, with the terrific thunder and lightning, rendered the scene grand and terrific. The enemy were repulsed with considerable loss. We remained here until the following afternoon, when we were ordered to march to Upton's Hill. We set out immediately and reached the place about midnight."

The Twenty-Third remained at Upton's Hill four days, and then commenced the march into Maryland; and September 14th they engaged in the battle of South Mountain. In this engagement both officers and men behaved splendidly, and received many words of praise from their superior officers for their bravery and coolness. The regiment next took part in the battle of Antietam. In speaking of this battle Colonel Hoffman, in his official report, says: "The officers and men of my command who went into the action behaved most admirably, never deranging their alignment during the surgings backward and forward of the lines, obeying with promptitude every order; all the time remaining firm, steady, and never moving until they had received the full order. Their conduct was all that I could wish. We had one field, one staff, thirteen line officers, and two hundred and twenty-three enlisted men. Our casualties were four killed and twenty-five wounded." After various marches and skirmishes, as well as changes of command and camps, November 25th found the regiment in camp near Brook's Station. The Twenty-Third remained at this place until December 9th, when it broke camp and moved forward. It went into the battle of Fredericksburg, and by its courage, perseverance and soldierly bearing added fresh

laurels to those already won on many a hard-contested field. On the 17th of December the Twenty-Third moved down near the bank of the river, and went into camp, where it remained until the 20th, when it received marching orders and proceeded to Belle Plaine and went into winter quarters. This march closed the active campaign that commenced at Fairfax Court House, March 10th, and ended at Belle Plaine December 20th. The regiment remained in camp during the winter and the spring of 1863. The army moved April 20th, and the Twenty-Third was assigned to the defense of Aquia, and was there in fortifications during the battle of Chancellorsville. The term of enlistment of the Twenty-Third having now expired, arrangements were made for the homeward trip, and on the 11th of May the battle-scarred regiment left the sacred soil of Old Virginia, and on the evening of the 13th came in view of "the welcome spires and green shade trees of Elmira." While en route, near Marysville, Captain Clark, of Company H, was instantly killed while in the act of climbing on the rear car just as the train was passing under a bridge. Upon the arrival of the regiment at Elmira it formed in line in front of the Delavan House, and an address of welcome was delivered by Mayor Spaulding, which was briefly responded to by Colonel Hoffman, after which the regiment marched to its old barracks, where a bountiful repast was prepared by the ladies of Elmira. The regiment was mustered out of the service May 13, 1863.

Among the sons of Steuben who were in the Twenty-Third Regiment, and who received merited promotion, was Lieutenant Colonel Nirom M. Crane, of Hornellsville. After the battle of Antietam he was detailed as acting inspector general on the staff of the First Army Corps of the Army of the Potomac, commanded by Major General John F. Reynolds, where he remained until after the battle of Fredericksburg, where he officiated as aide-de-camp to that officer, and was complimented in general orders for gallantry on the battlefield by him. Subsequently Colonel Crane was assigned as assistant provost marshal general, on the staff of General Hooker, Army of the Potomac, where he remained until the expiration of his term of service of two years, when, after only two weeks' respite at home, he returned to his regiment as colonel of the One Hundred and Seventh New York Volunteers; joined the regiment at Leesburg, Virginia, then on the march to Gettysburg. In the battle of Gettysburg Colonel Crane had command of the regiment in the thickest of the fight, yet losing but a few men. His corps (the Twentieth) was then sent, under command of General Hooker, to join Sherman at Chattanooga. To follow his career, during Sherman's memorable march to the sea, would be to give an outlined sketch of the victories, privations and marches of that renowned campaign. During the campaign in South Carolina Colonel Crane was brevetted brigadier general, with rank from March, 1865, for gallant and meritorious conduct. General Crane was mustered out of service in June, 1865, and immediately returned to his home in Hornellsville.

Battery E, First New York Artillery.

Among the organizations that went from Steuben county near the beginning of the Rebellion was Battery E, First New York Artillery, organized at Bath during the summer of 1861. The original officers of this battery were: Captain, John Stocum; first lieu-

tenants, Charles C. Wheeler and William Rumsey; second lieutenant, Robert H. Gansevoort. Captain Stocum resigned soon after the battery reached Washington, but soon re-entered the service in an infantry regiment and did excellent service. Lieutenant Wheeler was promoted to captain, and E. H. Underhill to second lieutenant. Under Captain Wheeler the battery served on the Peninsula, and through the battle of Antietam. The first gun fired on the Peninsula as the Army of the Potomac advanced to Yorktown was manned by this battery. The battery had inscribed on its guidons the names of the following battles, in which it won distinction: Yorktown, Lee's Mills, Williamsburg, Mechanicsville, Savage Station, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church and Petersburg. It was mustered out of service June 16, 1865. Lieutenant Rumsey did not serve with the battery, being adjutant of the regiment, and as such served at its headquarters in the field. At the battle of Fair Oaks he was severely wounded, and at the same engagement Colonel G. D. Bailey was killed, as was Major D. H. VanValkenburgh, who was a native of Steuben county. Lieutenant Rumsey was detached from the regiment in December, 1862, and ordered for duty with General W. W. Averill, who was also a native of Steuben county. He served with General Averill as his adjutant general in the Army of the Potomac, and in West Virginia, throughout the numerous engagements and raids in which that gallant officer was engaged. Lieutenant Rumsey was promoted to major and assistant adjutant by President Lincoln for gallant service at the engagement of Mooresfield, in which General Averill, with thirteen hundred men, surprised and routed General McCauslin, with three thousand five hundred men. In this engagement Averill killed, wounded and captured more of the enemy than there were men in his own command. Major Rumsey was promoted by President Johnson to be brevet lieutenant colonel for "distinguished services during the campaign of May, June and July, 1864," and was afterwards promoted to brevet colonel by Governor Fenton. Lieutenant Underhill was with the battery during all of its service. He was noted for reckless daring to an extent remarkable, even among daring soldiers. When the battery was mustered out of service he commanded it as captain. Captain Wheeler was not a native of Steuben county, but was living in the county when the war broke out and entered the service with this battery. He was an excellent soldier, and under his command the battery won great distinction.

Thirty-Fourth Regiment, New York Volunteers.

Companies I and E, of this regiment, were recruited from Steuben county. Company I was raised at Urbana and Pulteney, and organized at Hammondsport. It was officered as follows: Captain, William H. King; first lieutenant, Alfred T. Atwood; second lieutenant, Monroe Brundage; sergeants, Henry C. Lyon, John Finnegan, Lemuel C. Benham, Oren Emmitt and Eugene B. Larrowe; corporals, James C. Harrington, Llewellyn McCabe, George W. Williams and A. C. Brundage. Company E was raised at Addison and immediate vicinity. It was officered as follows: Henry Baldwin, captain; James B. Carr, first lieutenant; Edwin F. Smith and Henry W. Sanford, second lieutenants. The regiment was organized at

Albany to serve two years. It was mustered into the service of the United States on June 15, 1861, and mustered out at the expiration of its term of service, June 30, 1863. It was engaged in the battles of Fair Oaks, Glendale, Antietam and Fredericksburg. Edwin F. Smith was promoted first lieutenant of Company E, December 23, 1861. Henry W. Sanford was promoted to first lieutenant of Company E, April 12, 1862. George W. Wildrich, of Woodhull, was promoted to second lieutenant December 23, 1861; resigned April 10, 1862. Captain William H. King, Company I, was brevetted lieutenant colonel, United States Volunteers. At the battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862, Lieutenant Brundage, of Bath, acted as first lieutenant. Captain King was wounded in this battle, after which Lieutenant Brundage acted as captain of the company, until he was disabled at the battle of Antietam. Among the wounded at the battle of Fair Oaks were: Azariah C. Brundage, Solomon Clark and Jesse Jacobus, the last two fatally. Herbert W. Kellog was killed on the field. During the seven days' retreat in June, from Richmond to Harrison's Landing, Captain Brundage, with his company, was almost constantly engaged, participating actively in the battles of Peach Orchard, Savage Station, White Oak Swamp and Malvern Hill. From this time up till the battle of Antietam, the Thirty-Fourth Regiment was engaged in the neighborhood of Washington.

The battle of Antietam was fought on the 17th of September, 1862, and it was in this engagement that the Thirty-fourth suffered most severely. Captain Brundage, with his company, made three distinct charges and was thrice repulsed. While rallying his command for the fourth charge, he was struck by a ball in the right arm, near the shoulder, but disabled as he was, he remained in command of the company until after the battle. On the following day his right arm was amputated near the shoulder, and he returned to his home as soon as he was able, which was about October 1st. On the 26th of January, 1863, having in the meantime received his commission as captain, he resumed command of his company, which he retained until March 16th, when he was compelled to leave the service on account of his health. Captain Brundage had been subjected to severe attacks of inflammatory rheumatism, caused by exposure in the army, which resulted in his death at Bath, on May 26, 1875.

Eighty-Sixth New York Volunteers (Steuben Rangers).

The Eighty-Sixth New York Volunteers (Steuben Rangers) was organized in the summer and fall of 1861, at Elmira, New York, by Colonel B. P. Bailey, and was composed of eight companies from Steuben county, one from Chemung and one from Onondaga. The following is the roster of the field, line and staff, on the departure from Elmira: Field and staff—Colonel, Benajah P. Bailey, of Corning; lieutenant colonel, Barna J. Chapin, of Dansville; major, Seymour G. Rinevault, of Woodhull; adjutant, Charles W. Gillett, of Addison; regimental quartermaster, Byron Spence, Starkey; surgeon, John S. Jamison, Hornellsville; assistant surgeon, Farand Wylie, of Bath; chaplain, Jonathan Watts, of Corning; sergeant major, Henry W. Fuller, of Corning; regimental quartermaster sergeant, Samuel Leavitt, of Elmira; regimental commissary ser-

geant, George P. Baker, of Corning; hospital steward, William Sayer. The regimental band was composed of the following members: Horatio K. Anderson (leader), John J. Bowen, Reuben E. Stetson, George E. Gray, Mortimor W. Rose, Isaac L. Kress, Walter W. Slingerland, John M. Tenny, James A. Wilkie, George Bridgden, William G. Wright, Estes T. Sturtevant, George J. Benjaimen and Rankin B. Rose.

The companies of the regiment were officered as follows: Company A of Syracuse—Captain, Benjamin L. Higgins; first lieutenant, William H. Gault; second lieutenant, Prentice Holmes. Besides the officers Company A was composed of eighty-three non-commissioned officers and privates. Company B, of Addison—Captain, William B. Angle; first lieutenant, Charles W. Gillett (promoted adjutant by order of Colonel Bailey); second lieutenant, Hiram J. Blanchard, and ninety-five non-commissioned officers and privates. Company C, of Corning—Captain, Jacob H. Lansing; first lieutenant, Leonard Scott; second lieutenant, Joseph H. Tull, of Pennsylvania, and ninety-two non-commissioned officers and privates. Company D, Hornellsville—Captain, Daniel S. Ellsworth; first lieutenant, Arthur S. Baker; second lieutenant, Lemi H. Crary, and eighty-nine non-commissioned officers and privates. Company E, Elmira—Captain, Thomas F. Shoemaker; first lieutenant, John G. Coply; second lieutenant, George A. Packer, and ninety-five non-commissioned officers and privates. Company F, of Lindlay—Captain, Henry G. Harrower; first lieutenant, Samuel Maurice Morgan; second lieutenant, Michael B. Stafford, of Albany, and ninety-one non-commissioned officers and privates. Company G, of Canisteo—Captain, James Bennett; first lieutenant, Nathan S. Baker; second lieutenant, John Fulton, all of Canisteo, and eighty-four non-commissioned officers and privates. Company H, recruited from Steuben county at large—Captain, William Tenbroeck; first lieutenant, William G. Raymond; second lieutenant, James Carpenter, Jr., and ninety-five non-commissioned officers and privates. Company I, of Coopers Plains—Captain, Amos W. Sherwood; first lieutenant, Jackson A. Woodward; second lieutenant, Foster P. Wood, and eighty non-commissioned officers and privates. Company K, of Woodhull—Captain, Seymour G. Rhinevault, promoted to major, November 22, 1861; first lieutenant, Charles H. Wombaugh, promoted to captain, November 22, 1861; second lieutenant, John N. Warner, and ninety-six non-commissioned officers and privates.

With a number of new recruits, the Eighty-Sixth Regiment left Elmira about the first of December, 1861, going by the way of Williamsport and Baltimore, and arriving at the latter place late in the afternoon. Marching through the city from depot to depot in company front, with guns loaded and bayonets fixed, they reached Washington early the next morning. They camped first on Kendall Green, then moved to Bladensburg, where they remained for about a week, then crossed the eastern branch of the Potomac, and pitched camp on Good Hope Hill, Maryland. The regiment remained at this place most of the time until March, 1862. Once during that time the regiment received orders to join the Army of the Potomac, at Camp Griffin, Virginia, where it remained about two weeks. About the first of March, 1862, the regiment was broken up into detachments, and did guard duty in and around Washington; Cap-

tain Higgins, with two companies, at Old Capitol prison; Captain Lansing, with three companies, at Georgetown; Captain Wombaugh, with one company, at the Central Guard House; Captain Bennett, with one company, at the Long Bridge, and Lieutenant Stafford, with a detachment, at the Seventh street wharf. The field officers did duty as officers of the day for the district. During this time there was a change in the line and staff of the regiment. Quartermaster Spence resigned, and D. F. Brown, who had been commissioned by Governor Morgan as first lieutenant in the Eighty-Sixth Regiment, August 10, 1862, was appointed quartermaster. Lieutenant Morgan, of Company F, was detached from his company, and placed on the staff of General Robinson. Lieutenants John G. Coply and Arthur S. Baker were detailed for duty in the provost marshal's office, at Washington, by order of Colonel Dostel, provost marshal for the District of Columbia. Captain Bennett, of Company G, died while on duty here. The regimental band was also mustered out of service here by orders from headquarters of the army. The regiment remained in Washington until August 23rd, when it joined the Army of the Potomac under General Pope. It reached Alexandria the same day, moved to Cloud's Mills, and was placed in the brigade of Brigadier General A. Saunders Piatt (General Sturges commanding the division), and from that time moved with the army of General Pope, arriving on the battlefield of Bull Run on the afternoon of the 29th, where it was immediately formed for a charge by General McDowell in person. Led by Colonel Bailey, the regiment made a gallant charge, losing many men and one officer. Lieutenant Joseph H. Tull, of Company C, was badly wounded, and remained on the field six days, when he was brought to Washington and was under medical treatment for over eight months. He was finally discharged from the service. This was the regiment's first experience in battle, and it gave them a name for a fighting regiment which they nobly sustained during the war. After the battle the Eighty-sixth fell back to Centreville, and took part in all the skirmishes that took place on the retreat. It was in reserve on the march, and during the battle of Antietam, under General McClellan. It moved with the army after the retreating enemy until they reached Manassas Junction, when, by orders of General McClellan, Piatt's brigade, consisting of the Eighty-sixth and One Hundred and Twenty-fourth, New York Volunteers, and the One Hundred and Twenty-second, Pennsylvania Volunteers, were sent up through Manassas Gap to support the cavalry under General W. W. Averill. They met the enemy and drove them through Fort Royal, joining the army after an absence of two days and finding that General McClellan had been relieved by General Burnside. The regiment participated in the battle of Fredericksburg and then moved to Falmouth, on the opposite side of the river, going into winter quarters. Nothing transpired while here, with the exception of the "Burnside mud march," until General Hooker's move on Chancellorsville. The regiment had been connected with the old Third Army Corps since the battle of Bull Run, and had been most of the time commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Chapin, Colonel Bailey being disqualified for duty on account of age and the exposure incident to the Bull Run campaign. About this time Major Rhinevault resigned, and Captain Higgins, of Company A, was commissioned major. The brigade

consisted of the Eighty-sixth and One Hundred and Twenty-fourth New York and the One Hundred and Twenty-second Pennsylvania, under General A. S. Piatt. The division was commanded by General Whipple and the corps by General Sickles. Marching orders were received by the regiment on April 28, 1863, and the command broke their winter camp and moved in an easterly direction until midnight, when they bivouacked near Belle Plaine on the Rappahannock, the men in heavy marching order, with eighty rounds of ammunition. April 30th the regiment countermarched past their old quarters and reached the United States Ford on the morning of May 1st, crossing the pontoons laid there for that purpose. After crossing they soon encountered the enemy.

Third Corps at Chancellorsville.

Those acquainted with the history of the battle of Chancellorsville know that the Third Corps did most of the fighting. The Eighty-sixth came in for their full share, as the list of casualties will show. On Saturday afternoon, when the Eleventh Corps broke, the Third Corps went to their assistance and stayed the rout. Sunday was a day which will ever be remembered by those who survive and were with the regiment. At first placed in support of batteries, a short time after the whole division made a charge to the right of the Chancellor House, the Eighty-sixth on the left of the line next the plank road—and such a charge!—the Eighty-sixth losing fully one-third of their men, most of whom were left on the field when the regiment retired. The loss of officers was very large. Lieutenant Colonel Chapin was killed and carried from the field; Major Higgins was badly wounded; Acting Adjutant Stafford was wounded in the hip; Captain Angle, of Company B, and Captain Ellsworth, of Company D, were killed. The last two-named officers were carried into the Chancellor House and are supposed to have been burned with the building. Lieutenant Woodward, of Company I, was fatally wounded, and several others slightly. After the charge the regiment was set to work building rifle-pits for their own protection, Captain Lansing in command, as senior officer. On Monday General Whipple, division commander, was fatally wounded. On Tuesday the regiment recrossed the river, were soon at their old quarters at Falmouth, and remained there until June 6, 1863, when an order was received for the Eighty-sixth and the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth to accompany a large body of cavalry on a secret expedition. They started that day in a heavy rain, in light marching order, with five days' rations, Major Lansing in command, he having been promoted since the battle of Chancellorsville. The regiment arrived at Beverly Ford, on the Rappahannock, on the evening of the 8th, and bivouacked for the night. Early the next morning they waded the river, the water reaching the waists of the men; they were hurried forward and soon struck the enemy in a thick wood, a short distance from the ford. They drove the enemy through and from the wood, the latter charging several times to retake it without success. Late in the day the regiment advanced within eight miles of Brandy Station, and then retired to the position they occupied in the morning. This was mostly a cavalry fight, the infantry acting as a support. The Eighty-sixth suffered a loss of thirteen killed and wounded. The regiment expected to be ordered back to Falmouth, but instead

was placed on duty guarding the fords and Rappahannock bridge, until the advance brigade of the Army of the Potomac joined them on the 12th. Whipple's division having ceased to exist, on account of the terrible loss it sustained at the battle of Chancellorsville and the muster out of several regiments, the Eighty-sixth and the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth New York Volunteers, together with Berdan's Sharpshooters, were attached to the brigade of General J. H. Hobart Ward, in Birney's division of the Third Army Corps. At this place Lieutenant Colonel Higgins returned and assumed command of the Eighty-sixth Regiment. On the morning of the 14th the Third Corps started from Bealton Station, hurrying back towards Washington, and bivouacked for the night at Catlett's Station. They moved the next morning, passing through Bristoe Station and Manassas Junction. On account of the heat this was a terrible march, and a number of men were sunstruck. The regiment reached the old Bull Run battlefield on the 16th, continued the march on the 17th and camped at Gum Springs on the night of the 19th. The night was so dark that a person could not possibly see an object two feet from him, and the only way to get the different regiments into position was by sound. They moved again on the 23rd, crossed the Potomac on pontoons at Edward's Ferry, reached Emmettsburg on the evening of the 30th, passing Poolesville, Middletown and Frederick City. At this place orders were received informing the command that General Hooker had been relieved, and General George G. Meade, of the Fifth Corps, placed in command of the Army of the Potomac. On July 1st the regiment moved through Emmettsburg, marching in quick time for Gettysburg. Firing could be heard in that direction, and all felt sure that the battle had commenced. The Eighty-sixth slept on the field that night, with their guns beside them. The following morning General Ward led his brigade to the position assigned it. The Eighty-sixth numbered about three hundred rank and file, and was placed on the right of the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth, near Little Round Top, in a piece of wood, with the Twentieth Indiana on its right. Early in the forenoon the enemy's artillery opened a furious cannonade upon our lines, and about three o'clock the infantry advanced to the attack. General Longstreet's corps was hurled against the old Third Corps in four lines, while the Third had but one. Ward's brigade stood firm and drove the enemy back, one line after the other. Almost the first man wounded in the Eighty-sixth was Colonel Higgins, and he was sent from the field, leaving Major Lansing again in command. The loss of the regiment in this battle was terrible. Captain John Warner, of Company K, fell, and several other officers were wounded and taken prisoners. Among the latter was Lieutenant Seeley, of Company K, acting adjutant. It was almost dark when the lines to the right and left gave way, and orders were received for the Eighty-sixth to retire. They did so in line of battle and were complimented by General Ward, in presence of the whole division, for their gallant conduct on that occasion. General Sickles having been wounded, General Birney took command of the corps, General Ward of the division and Colonel Berdan of the brigade. On the next morning the Eighty-sixth was placed farther to the right in the lines and near where General Pickett made his charge that day, but was not called on to do any work. On the

morning of the 4th it was observed that the vedettes of the enemy had disappeared from the front. That night a heavy rain set in, and on the morning of the 5th the regiment assisted in burying the dead. The regiment moved forward on the 6th with the army, in pursuit of the enemy, and reached Mechaniestown on the 7th. It passed through Frederick City on the 8th, and on the 9th changed direction and moved down the Hagerstown Road, through Middletown, and over South Mountain. The regiment reached Millport on the 10th, and on the 11th rested for the night near Roxbury Mill, in line of battle. On the 14th it was heard that the enemy had crossed the Potomac with all its transportation and stores. On the 17th the regiment crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry and passed the night at Hillsborough. Upperville was reached on the 20th. General French was in command of the Third Corps at that time. Manassas Gap was reached on the 22nd, and on the 23rd the regiment moved up the gap. The enemy was encountered near Front Royal, and, after severe fighting, they were obliged to retreat to the other side of the mountain. On the 24th the regiment retraced their steps through the Gap, and on the 26th it reached Warrentown, which ended the campaign of Gettysburg. At Warrentown Colonel Higgins again took command, and Major Lansing was ordered to Elmira, New York, with two officers and six sergeants, on recruiting service. On July 31, 1863, the brigade moved to Sulphur Springs and pitched camp, doing picket duty and drilling until September 15th. On the 16th the regiment crossed the Rappahannock at Freedman's Ford, and on the 17th camped near Culpeper. The whole division was in line on October 8th and was soon on its way back to Centreville, reaching that place on the 14th. On the 19th they moved southward again. On the 30th they camped at Bealton Station and remained there until November 7th. On that day the Third Corps moved to Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock, in full sight of the enemy, and, under a galling fire, obtained full possession of the ford, capturing a large number of prisoners. On the 8th they advanced as far as Brandy Station, crossed the Rapidan on the 26th at Jacob's Ford and on the 27th encountered the enemy about six o'clock A. M. About sundown the Eighty-sixth and the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth New York were called upon, as the Seventeenth Maine had just been driven in. The two regiments sprang forward, quickly occupied the place vacated by the Seventeenth Maine and checked the enemy, although their batteries rained a shower of shell upon them and the infantry endeavored to drive them back. The loss of the Eighty-sixth was heavy, four being killed and thirty-two wounded, Colonel Higgins among the latter. That night the enemy retired from the field. On the 29th the Eighty-sixth advanced as far as Mine Run, where the enemy was found heavily entrenched. The picket line crossed the run during the night, but the assault which was ordered was countermanded. They were again ordered to retrace their steps, which was done, crossing the Rapidan at Culpeper Mine Ford, being pressed hard by the rebel cavalry. The army moved to near Brandy Station and went into winter quarters, where Lieutenant Colonel Lansing and party again joined the regiment. The loss of the Eighty-sixth up to this time had been very severe; there was hardly a company that had its original officers and some of them none. Company A had none; Company B,

one; Company C, none; Company D, one; Company E, two, one of whom was detached; Company F, one; Company G, one; Company H, none; Company I, one; Company K, none. It was the same in the field-and-staff. B. L. Higgins, now colonel, was badly wounded and in the hospital. He was mustered out of the service. J. H. Lansing was lieutenant colonel; M. B. Stafford, major (formerly a lieutenant of Company F); James Cherry, formerly a sergeant in Company K, was adjutant; D. F. Brown was quartermaster; Company A was commanded by Captain Jerry Ryan, promoted from the ranks; Company B, by Lieutenant Booth, promoted from the ranks; Company C, by Captain Robert Barton, promoted from sergeant; Company D, by Lieutenant N. H. Vincent, promoted from sergeant; Company E, by Lieutenant George A. Packer, original; Company F, by Captain H. C. Harrower, original; Company G, by Captain N. S. Baker, promoted from lieutenant; Company H, by Lieutenant Stone, promoted from private; Company I, by Captain Foster P. Wood, promoted from second lieutenant; Company K, by Captain John Finney, promoted from the ranks. The companies averaged from ten to forty non-commissioned officers and privates, the whole regiment numbering less than three hundred for duty, although many more were carried on the rolls, such as sick and wounded in hospitals, and those on detached service. In December, 1863, an order was issued from Washington, that if those soldiers who had enlisted for three years and whose term of service had about expired would re-enlist for the war as veteran volunteers they would receive their bounty and be permitted to return to their homes in a body with a furlough of thirty days. Nearly all (245) of the non-commissioned officers and privates of the Eighty-sixth re-enlisted and returned to Elmira, New York, where they were furloughed for thirty days. At the end of their furlough they joined their brigade at Brandy Station. While at Elmira Captain L. Todd, of Corning, who had served two years in the Twenty-third New York Volunteers, was commissioned as captain in the Eighty-sixth, assigned to duty with Company B and returned with the regiment to the field.

Heaviest Loss of the Eighty-sixth.

The regiment remained at Brandy Station until May 4, 1864, doing the usual picket duty, drilling and making an occasional demonstration towards the enemy. On the first and second days of May, 1864, the regiment was inspected, and on the 4th six days' rations and fifty rounds of ammunition were issued to each man and General George G. Meade's address read to them. At this time the regiment numbered three hundred rank and file, some having returned from the hospitals. At eleven o'clock P. M. the army moved towards the Rapidan, the Second Corps crossing on pontoons at Ely's Ford and bivouacking near the old battlefield of Chancellorsville. The regiment moved at 5:00 A. M. on the 5th. Ward's brigade reached Todd's Tavern about nine A. M., when they countermarched towards the Wilderness Tavern. The battle had commenced and the Eighty-sixth was soon in the hottest of it, from two o'clock P. M. until darkness put a stop to further manoeuvers. The firing, both from artillery and musket, was terrible. The woods were so thick that it was impossible to see the rebel lines. About eight o'clock P. M. both armies ceased firing and lay down to take a few hours' rest. The Eighty-sixth suffered no loss in killed, but several were

wounded. At five o'clock the next morning the army was again in motion, pushing the enemy slowly; but it was hot work, and a number of the Eighty-sixth were killed or wounded. The enemy continued to give ground until about eleven o'clock A. M., when they turned, nearly overwhelmed the entire corps and sent it flying back to the rear. This was a fearful time. The men were so demoralized that it was utterly impossible for the officers to rally them until they had reached the rifle pits that had been constructed during the morning. The corps was re-formed behind these works and rested, cooking coffee and eating for the first time that day. About three o'clock the enemy again advanced. The Eighty-sixth was in the front line of works and were obliged to retire with the rest to the second line. The enemy took possession of the first line, but they were soon forced to fall back, leaving their dead and wounded behind them. The Second Corps returned to the first line and remained there all that night and part of the next day. About daylight on the 8th the Eighty-sixth got their hardtack and coffee and about eight A. M. moved to Todd's Tavern and there formed in line of battle through the woods. They were attacked by the rebels, but repulsed them without trouble. On the 9th the regiment moved to and crossed the Po river, meeting with but little resistance. On the 10th they recrossed the Po, after a hard day's work. Ward's brigade was massed in a column of regiments four paces apart at the base of a thickly wooded hill, with the Eighty-sixth on the right. Troops were going into position on the right and left of the brigade. After the formation orders came to the regimental commanders of the brigade that they should see personally that every man's gun was uncapped and bayonets fixed in their command, and that, at given signal, they should advance double-quick, with a yell. There were five regiments in the brigade, and the formation was as follows: Eighty-sixth, New York; Third, Maine; One Hundred and Twenty-fourth, New York; Ninety-ninth, Pennsylvania, and Fortieth, New York. The formation was so close that the field officers were obliged to take position on the flanks of their commands. At the given signal the brigade started at a rapid pace. The picket line of the enemy was soon reached, they giving warning of the approach. Presently the regiment came to the opening, and such a sight! In front, a massive line of works, while between that and the column the ground was strewn with timber. The cry was "Forward," and the Eighty-sixth, moving in a perfect hail of shot and shell, reached the works. They had nothing but the bayonet and were unable to remain long, as their support could not reach them. The order for retreat was given, and those that remained went to the wood for cover as quickly as possible. The Eighty-sixth went into the charge more than two hundred strong. They left in and around the works of the enemy one hundred and sixteen men, besides several officers, and at roll-call the next morning but eighty-four answered to their names. This was the heaviest loss that the regiment ever sustained. They now numbered less than a company for duty, and when paraded the companies numbered some two rank and file, with possibly one officer.

The regiment returned to their position in the lines, remaining there until late in the afternoon of the 11th, when the Second Corps was moved to the right of the rebel lines, to a place known as Brown House. The strictest silence was ordered. Arrived there about two

o'clock A. M. and formed in two lines, the Eighty-sixth being in the first; the command was allowed to rest without breaking their formation. About five o'clock A. M. the order to advance was given in a low tone. The line sprung forward and moved as quickly as the nature of the ground would admit. They soon encountered the rebel pickets, who fired and fled, and were pursued so closely that many of them were captured before they could reach the works. The storming party went over the works, capturing General Johnson and nearly his whole division, with all their artillery. The rebels made several attempts to retake the works, but failed with heavy loss. The fighting here was terrible all the 12th and part of the 13th, and the casualties were large. The Eighty-sixth suffered severely. At this point General Ward was relieved from the command of the brigade and General Eagan, of the Fortieth New York, as senior colonel, assumed command. On the 14th Birney's entire division was withdrawn a short distance to the rear and commenced throwing up a new line of earthworks. This movement was observed by the enemy, who sent forward a small force to occupy the abandoned works, when the Eighty-sixth and One Hundred and Twenty-fourth New York were directed to advance and drive them out. Hastily forming, they dashed forward, under command of Colonel Lansing, and speedily drove out the enemy and recaptured the works. At this place, on the 18th, a shell from the rebels struck among the Eighty-sixth, injuring four of its number, among them Captain Todd, of Company B, who was supposed to be mortally wounded, and sent to the rear, but who recovered and rejoined his company, serving until the final muster out.

Early on the 19th Eagan's brigade moved about a mile to the rear and there rested until about five o'clock P. M. This was the first rest allowed the Eighty-sixth since the opening of the campaign, they having been under fire constantly. About this time heavy firing was heard in the direction of the Fredericksburg road, and shortly a mounted orderly dashed up to brigade headquarters, and the next moment the assembly was sounded. Leaving tents standing and knapsacks strewn about, the brigade started double quick for the scene of action. It proved to be an attack of Ewell on our wagon train and a heavy fight on the part of Tyler to protect the same. Tyler's troops were exhausted, and when Eagan's brigade reached the scene they moved quickly over Tyler's troops and dashed after the flying enemy, whom they followed until darkness put an end to the chase. The brigade then retraced their steps, bringing with them a large number of prisoners, bivouacked for the night near where they struck the enemy and at daylight of the 20th returned to the place they had left the day before. On the 22nd they moved forward, crossing the Mattapony, and rested for the night; on the 23rd reached the North Anna, near the Chesterfield bridge; here found the enemy strongly entrenched. At the bridge they had two redoubts heavily manned. The order for an assault was given at five P. M. The Eighty-sixth and One Hundred and Twenty-fourth New York, to the left of the road leading to the bridge, were but a few moments crossing the flats, leaving many of their number dead or wounded along the route. Just before reaching the works the enemy became satisfied that they could not hold them and hurried their guns over the bridge and hastily fled, leaving quite a number of

prisoners in our hands. The next morning crossed the bridge under a heavy fire. After crossing the Eighty-sixth was deployed as skirmishers and advanced, driving the rebel skirmishers for about a mile. Colonel Lansing was badly wounded in the left forearm by a sharpshooter and left the field, Major Stafford, of the Eighty-sixth, assuming command. That night the regiments were withdrawn and recrossed to the north side of the river. On the 28th they crossed the Pamunkey at Nelson's Ford and erected a line of works near the river; after which they attacked the enemy and drove them into their main lines. The picket lines were but a few rods apart and kept up a deadly fire. More dreaded than all were the sharpshooters, who kept picking off officers and men, and, although no general engagement took place, many were added to the death roll. On the night of June 1st the Second Corps started for Cold Harbor, and in the assault on that place the Eighty-sixth were in reserve. After operations were suspended they were set to work with the pick and shovel, and continued at this work most of the time until the 12th, when they moved; on the morning of the 14th reached Wilcox's Landing and were transferred by steamboat to the south side of the James river. On the morning of the 15th the advance towards Petersburg was resumed. On the 16th Eagan's brigade made an assault, but were unsuccessful. Colonel Eagan, commanding the brigade, was severely wounded, and Colonel Medill, of the One Hundred and Forty-first Pennsylvania, took command. On the 18th a general assault was ordered, but for some reason deferred till later in the day, when the assault was made, but the troops were repulsed with considerable loss. That night was spent in throwing up works within short range of the enemy. The brigade was relieved on the 20th, and on the 21st moved to and took position on the left of the Jerusalem Plank Road. On the 22nd the regiment had a skirmish with the rebels. The Eighty-sixth had an addition to their numbers here, the veterans of the Seventieth New York Volunteers, one hundred and thirty in all, were transferred to the Eighty-sixth, which now numbered about two hundred and forty for duty. From this time until the 26th of July the regiment was kept busy building rifle pits and moving from one part of the works to the other, almost constantly under fire. On July 26th Hancock's command was ordered to proceed to Deep Bottom, as a diversion in favor of the Burnside mine explosion, and returned to the lines near Petersburg on the night of the 28th. The mine explosion took place on the night of the 29th, or the morning of the 30th, and ended in failure, with heavy loss. An official report of this brigade from May 4th to July 31st, 1864, reports the killed, wounded and missing at one hundred and twenty-six officers and two thousand five hundred and forty-three men. About August 1st Colonel Lansing returned and took command, and on the night of the 12th Hancock's Corps moved to City Point, bivouacked for the night, and on the 13th embarked and remained on steamboats until midnight, when at a signal they steamed up the James river, reaching Deep Bottom about four o'clock A. M., and disembarked. The Eighty-sixth was ordered to the front as skirmishers and remained on the line during the engagement, which was severe. On the 18th Hancock's command was again on the way towards Petersburg, reaching there on the 19th. The Eighty-sixth was placed in the front line of works, to the right of the Jeru-

salem Plank Road, and remained there and in Forts Michael and Scott for about two weeks, constantly under fire, when the regiment moved to Fort Sedgwick, on the plank road running into Petersburg, and at a point where the lines were but a short distance apart. The picket lines at one point in front of the works was only fifteen paces from the Confederate lines, and the Rebel fort outpost, Fort Mahone, was about twelve hundred yards distant. The fort consisted of very large enclosed works, containing the Eighty-sixth and Seventy-third New York and the Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania, two batteries of guns and twelve mortars. The scene here at times was terrific; no one dared to remain within their bombproofs, as they would not resist a shell; the firing was liable to be opened at any moment, generally occurring about twice in twenty-four hours, often lasting two or three hours at a time, and sometimes calling the men out two or three times during the night. From one to ten men were killed daily. On the last of September the regiment was relieved and moved to the extreme left of the line, where they were set to work cutting roads through a strip of woods and building a redoubt, returning after an absence of three days to their old quarters. The regiment remained there until the 24th, when it moved with the corps, reaching the Weldon road on the evening of the 26th. On the morning of the 27th it crossed Hatcher's Run and soon struck the enemy. The Seventy-third, Eighty-sixth and One Hundred and Twenty-fourth New York were advanced as skirmishers about half a mile, remaining there all day, covering the front and flank of the brigade. The skirmish line was formed in a dense wood, excepting to the right, where the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth New York was posted. The enemy had a battery posted opposite this point, and after a furious cannonade they advanced for a charge, but were repulsed by the skirmish line, assisted by the Second United States Sharpshooters. The movement on the part of the Union forces having failed to accomplish the purpose intended, the order to retire was given, and about ten o'clock P. M. the brigade was marched back to the Vaughan road and there bivouacked for the night. The march was resumed at noon the next day, and that evening the regiment was again at its old quarters. The loss on the skirmish line that day was three officers and thirty men. The regiment remained at Fort Sedgwick until November 29th. On the 13th of November Colonel Lansing was discharged, on his own application, and Major Stafford was mustered in as lieutenant colonel commanding. On the afternoon of the 29th orders were received to pack up and be in readiness to move. About sundown a division of the Ninth Corps came marching up to relieve the troops in the front line. The rebels, seeing the movement, opened a furious cannonade, during which Lieutenant Colonel Stafford was mortally wounded, dying within a few hours. This was a serious loss to the regiment, as he was a good soldier and a gallant officer. In the evening the regiment was withdrawn, now in command of Major Nathan A. Vincent, formerly a private of Company D; on the 30th marched about six miles, and shortly after started on what is known as the Weldon raid. Returning to near Petersburg, the regiment went into winter quarters and remained there until February 4, 1865, doing the usual picket duty, and making thorough preparations for the spring campaign. On that day orders were received to prepare to march; on the 5th

marched to and encountered the enemy at Hatcher's Run. The brigade forded the run in line of battle, pushing the Rebel pickets about a mile, but were brought to a halt by the enemy, posted behind their main line of works. They were immediately set to work building works for their protection. On the 6th the brigade was relieved by a portion of the Fifth Corps. On the 9th the regiment was moved about one mile to the right and assigned a position in the new line; remained here until the final advance, March 28, 1865, participating in all the engagements until the surrender of General Lee, April 9, 1865, at Appomattox Court House. After the surrender the regiment started homeward bound; at Burkesville Junction, on the 14th, heard of the assassination of President Lincoln; moved through Richmond and Fredericksburg, reaching Washington about the middle of May and camping near Fairfax Seminary; participated in the Grand Review in Washington city. After the Grand Review the regiment prepared for the trip home and the final muster out, which occurred at Elmira, New York, July 4, 1865.

Among the officers and men of the Eighty-sixth regiment who went from Hornellsville none was more deservedly popular or reached a higher place in the estimation of his superior officers than Dr. John S. Jamison, who enlisted as its surgeon, and it is not out of place at this time to give a short sketch of his life. Dr. Jamison was born in the town of Canisteo, Steuben county, July 25, 1822. He received his early education in the common school in Canisteo, at the Clyde Academy and the academy at Nunda. His health failing while at the latter school, he was compelled to give up his much-coveted idea of a graduating course at Union College, and for one year was a teacher in a common school and some three years an instructor in penmanship. By this means he paid not only his way in school, but in his subsequent medical studies. In 1847 he began the study of medicine with Dr. D. D. Davis, of Canisteo; attended lectures at Buffalo Medical College and Michigan University, and was graduated M. D. from the latter institution in April, 1852. He at once began the practice of medicine in Canisteo, but after one year came to Hornellsville, where he resided until his death. On May 4, 1861, Dr. Jamison entered the service of the army as assistant surgeon at the rendezvous at Elmira and was subsequently placed in charge as examining surgeon of the volunteer forces organizing and quartering in that place. In the fall of the same year he accompanied the Eighty-sixth Regiment, New York Volunteers, to Washington, as surgeon of the regiment, with commission dated October 12, 1861, remaining there until his regiment was called into active service at the battle of Second Bull Run, where he was a voluntary prisoner in the Rebel lines for eleven days, during which time he established a field hospital for the enemy. He was released under a flag of truce. Dr. Jamison remained with his regiment during his term of service of three years, being often detached as division surgeon, spending nearly two years of his term of service as such. For his skill and medical ability, by special orders of S. Williams, assistant adjutant general, and by command of Major General Meade, he was appointed on the Board of Examiners for the purpose of examining medical officers of the army. For these services he was complimented very highly by the medical director. Dr. Jamison, by virtue of an order of Major General Hancock, of April 2,

1864, was promoted to surgeon-in-chief of the division, was made a member of the medical board for the purpose of examining all leaves of absence or transfer to the Veteran Reserve Corps, by reason of physical disability. In the summer of 1862, while his regiment was doing provost guard duty for the District of Columbia, Dr. Jamison saw the necessity for a hospital for the colored people who had escaped from the Rebel lines and were coming to Washington in large numbers, destitute of food and suitable clothing and without shelter, while many of them were ill. Dr. Jamison, noting a long block of empty buildings in front of the capitol, called "Duff Green Row," conceived the plan for using the building for a rendezvous and hospital for the colored people. He suggested the plan to General Wadsworth, who, assisted by Vice President Hamlin, secured the building, and General Wadsworth ordered Dr. Jamison to put it in a sanitary condition, which he did, and soon had the hospital department in effective operation. This was the first "Contraband Hospital" in the United States and was visited by representatives of many foreign papers, who commented very favorably on the undertaking. The above work was done by Dr. Jamison in addition to his duties as detailed brigade surgeon. Upon the expiration of his term of service Dr. Jamison returned to Hornellsville and resumed his practice of medicine. In 1873 he was appointed United States pension examiner at Hornellsville, a position he held at the time of his death. In 1880 he was elected a delegate by the New York State Medical Association to the International Medical Congress at Berlin, but on account of a dangerous illness he was unable to attend. He received a beautiful bronze medal to commemorate this circumstance. On May 26, 1845, he married Lavinia, daughter of Abijah Newman, of Schuyler county, New York. Mrs. Jamison died October 22, 1887. One son, Newman C. Jamison, was born to them, but he died several years ago. Dr. Jamison was a vestryman of Christ Episcopal church at the time of his death, a position he had held for over twenty-five years. He was a cultured gentleman, noted for his fine taste in arts and a devoted lover of nature. His industry is evidenced by his cabinets of geology, mineralogy and paleontology, collected, analyzed and classified while carrying on his large practice of medicine. Dr. Jamison died at his home in Center street January 22, 1910, following a stroke some days previous.

One Hundred and Seventh New York Volunteers.

The One Hundred and Seventh New York Volunteer regiment was organized in the dark hours of 1862, when the novelty of military life had ceased and when war, with all its horrors, confronted the people of the country. A gloom had been cast over the people of the north by the disastrous battle of 1861 and by the unsuccessful Peninsula campaign of the Army of the Potomac. It was at this time, when the pall of despondency was settling down upon the people of the north that President Lincoln, on July 1, 1862, issued his call for three hundred thousand men. At this time General A. S. Divan was member of congress from the Twenty-seventh district. At the hour of midnight, on a sultry July night, he was called upon at his residence in Washington by General Van Valkenburgh, of Steuben county, and Mr. Pomeroy, of Auburn, both members of

congress from New York, with a message that Secretary Seward wished to see him at once. He immediately answered the summons, and the secretary, addressing him abruptly, said, "Will you go home and raise a regiment in your district? Pomeroy is going, Van-Valkenburgh is going, and you must go. I mean to invite every member of congress to do so, and thus raise regiments by districts."

General Divan said "Yes," and on the following morning left Washington for Elmira. It is said that the Rev. Thomas K. Beecher laid aside his clerical duties and with General Divan traversed Schuyler, Steuben and Allegany counties, holding two meetings every day. The recruiting was rapid. The first company was mustered into the United States service in July, and on the evening of August 13th the One Hundred and Seventh left Elmira for Washington. The regiment was mustered into service from July 31 to August 31, 1862. It was the first regiment organized under the call for 300,000 men, and received a banner from the state in recognition of that fact. Five companies of the regiment were raised in the following towns of Steuben county: Company C, at Painted Post; Company F, at Addison; Company G, at Bath; Company I, at Corning; Company K, at Hornellsville. The following were the field-and-staff officers: Colonel, Robert B. Van Valkenburgh; lieutenant colonel, Alexander S. Divan; major, Gabriel L. Smith; adjutant, Hull Fenton; quartermaster, E. P. Graves; quartermaster sergeant, L. B. Chidsay; chaplain, Ezra F. Crane; surgeon, Patrick H. Flood; assistant surgeon, James D. Hewitt; sergeant major, John R. Lindsay; commissary sergeant, Henry Inscho; hospital steward, John M. Flood. The companies organized in Steuben county were officered as follows: Company C, Painted Post—Captain, William F. Fox; first lieutenant, Charles J. Fox; second lieutenant, Irving Bronson. Company F, Addison—Captain, James H. Miles; first lieutenant, J. Milton Roe; second lieutenant, John F. Knox. Company G, Bath—Captain, John J. Lamon; first lieutenant, C. H. Brigham; second lieutenant, Ezra Gleason. Company I, Corning—Captain, Newton T. Colby; first lieutenant, Benjamin C. Wilson; second lieutenant, Nathaniel Rutter. Company K, Hornellsville—Captain, Allen N. Sill; first lieutenant, John M. Goodrich; second lieutenant, Alanzo H. Howard. The regiment arrived in Washington on August 15th, and after being reviewed by President Lincoln went into camp on Arlington Heights, where August 19th they were first in battalion drill. Marching orders were received on August 22nd, and on the following day the regiment moved to Fort Lyon, near Alexandria, Virginia. On September 1, 1862, the regiment was placed in the Fifth Brigade of Whipple's Division, Reserve Corps, Colonel Van Valkenburgh commanding. September 6th orders were received to join General McClellan's army, moving northward to repel General Lee's invasion of Maryland, and at seven P. M. they were in line of march.

Antietam and Chancellorsville.

The night of September 17th the regiment lay on its arms, and before morning was heard the rattle of musketry and the booming of artillery, which told only too well that the battle of Antietam had opened. The surviving members of the regiment will never forget the horrors of that September day. It was an all day's contest, and

at times a hand to hand struggle. Night put an end to the engagement, and ninety of the brave men who marched into the fight in the morning lay upon the field, killed or wounded. This was the baptismal fire of the One Hundred and Seventh, and right nobly did they conduct themselves during the contest. In his official report of the battle General Gordon bestowed many words of commendation on the regiment for its bravery and soldierly bearing. He said: "The One Hundred and Seventh New York Regiment, Colonel Van Valkenburgh commanding, I held in reserve, throwing them into the edge of a piece of woods on the left, which, I was informed by an aide of General Hooker, who met me in advance, must be held at all hazards. The Rebel lines began advancing, I threw forward a portion of my brigade to support those nearly in front, while the One Hundred and Seventh New York was directed to support Captain Cotheran's battery on the left. This fine regiment, just organized, was brought on the field in this battle for the first time under fire, moved with steadiness to its perilous position and maintained its ground until recalled, although exposed to a front fire from the enemy and a fire over its head from the batteries in the rear. I have no words but praise for their conduct."

From the beginning to the end of the struggle there was not a moment that the One Hundred and Seventh was not under fire. On the day following the battle the regiment lay on the field. On the 19th marching orders were received, and they started in pursuit of the enemy, who were retreating. The One Hundred and Seventh moved to Maryland Heights and went into camp September 23rd. While here the ranks were greatly decimated by fever, which raged to such an extent that at the review by President Lincoln, October 2nd, not three hundred men were able to report for duty. The first death in this camp was that of Corporal Joseph Couse, of Company H, and he was buried in a rough box made by Sergeant Abram White, of old fence boards. The regiment remained at Maryland Heights until late in October, when they moved to Antietam Ford. Here they remained a few weeks, and on the 10th of December moved into Virginia, passing through Harper's Ferry; thence across the Shenandoah and down the Leesburg Valley to Fairfax Station. The regiment halted here for a short time; then proceeded toward Fredericksburg, and subsequently went into camp at a place called Hope Landing, on Aquia creek. The One Hundred and Seventh remained in camp at Fairfax Station until the morning of the 19th of January, when it broke camp and commenced marching southward toward Stafford Court House, together with the Twelfth Army Corps, commanded by Major General H. W. Slocum. The march was continued for five days during the worst storm imaginable, fording the swollen streams and making their way along seemingly impassable roads. They arrived at Stafford Court House on Friday evening. Here the regiment was paid up to October 31, 1862, being the first pay received. The regiment remained near Stafford until Tuesday, January 27th, when it marched to Hope Landing, on the Aquia creek; remained in bivouac for a few days and then moved to a camp nearer the creek and commenced building winter quarters for the fourth time. On February 13th the regiment was still in winter quarters, with the ranks in a sadly decimated condition. Only some four hundred men were left for duty, the balance of the ten hundred

and nineteen, who were enlisted some six months ago, were either dead, wounded or absent-sick. On April 27th the regiment broke camp and, under the command of gallant "Fighting Joe" Hooker, marched towards the Rappahannock. The order of march was gladly received, and General Divan remarked: "Never prisoners left a dungeon more eagerly than we our camp when we marched forth under the proud banner of the Twelfth Army Corps." The spring campaign was active as it was disastrous.

Not a week had elapsed after leaving the camp at Hope Landing before the One Hundred and Seventh participated in the terrible battle of Chancellorsville, adding fresh laurels to those already won on the field of Antietam. The regiment having fought gallantly at Antietam and left the field crowned with the laurels of victory, never thought of a possible defeat at Chancellorsville, and marched upon the field with the same coolness and determination that marked their movements at Antietam. On the evening of the second day, believing the enemy defeated, the regiment marched out to join in capturing a conquered army, but they reckoned without their host. The advance soon became a retreat, and, instead of victory, it was a defeat. Soon after the regiment marched out they were ordered back to their position at a double quick, and met the flying column of the Eleventh Corps, driven before the fierce onslaught of Stonewall Jackson like chaff before the wind. Right gallantly did the One Hundred and Seventh attempt to stay the flight and the pursuit, until night came on, when the confusion was like pandemonium itself. During the night the regiment again formed in line of battle, and until daylight over their heads blazed the shrieking shot and shell. At early dawn they entered the fight and for hours struggled with the enemy, until the last round of ammunition was exhausted, then, with fixed bayonets, stood, as they supposed, until reinforcements had come to take their place. Then in orderly march, proud of their endurance, the regiment retired. The reinforcements, however, outstripped them in the retreat, and under a murderous fire they formed a new line near the Chancellorsville House, only to be driven from there by the artillery of the victorious foe. The battle of Chancellorsville was fought and lost. It was a bloody day for the One Hundred and Seventh, at least one-fourth of the force engaged being lost. Fearfully were its ranks thinned, but not dishonored. Every survivor who participated in that day's fight felt conscious of having performed his duty, and thenceforth the regiment was counted veteran.

From the Chancellorsville battleground the regiment marched to Stafford Court House, where they went into camp and remained during the month of May. While here Colonel Divan and Adjutant Fenton resigned and returned to their homes. The command of the regiment now devolved upon Lieutenant Colonel Colby. On June 12th orders were received to march at a moment's notice, and on the 13th, at six o'clock in the morning, the forces moved northward to repel Lee's invasion. This was the beginning of the Gettysburg campaign. On the 24th of June the newly appointed colonel, N. M. Crane, of Hornellsville, Steuben county, joined the regiment and assumed command. The One Hundred and Seventh reached Gettysburg on July 1st and prepared for the deadly contest of the following day. On July 2nd everything tending to incumber the men was

thrown aside, guns were primed afresh and a few words of direction and encouragement were given by Colonel Crane, after which each man took his place and awaited the order that would summon them to the front, where the battle of Gettysburg was raging in all its fury. The regiment, however, was not actively engaged, and the loss was small. On July 5th the regiment left the Gettysburg battlefield and followed after the retreating enemy. On the 14th General Lee, hard-pressed, escaped across the Potomac, closely followed by the Union army under command of General Meade. They continued their march through Virginia, reaching Kelly's Ford August 1st, where they went into camp and remained until September 16th, when the line of march was taken up to Bealton's Station, whence the One Hundred and Seventh was transported to Stevenson, Alabama, to reinforce the Army of the West. From October, 1863, to April, 1864, the regiment, with the exception of Companies B and K, which were sent to Shelbyville, Tennessee, lay at Wartrace, Bell Buckle and Wartrace bridge doing guard and picket duty. During this time the One Hundred and Seventh received by transfer from the disbanded One Hundred and Forty-fifth regiment, and by recruits, two hundred and fifty men, and was enabled to completely recuperate for the first time from the fatigue of its constant service since entering the field. On the 20th of April, 1864, the regiment, then six hundred strong, broke camp and commenced Sherman's memorable march. The battle of Resaca was fought May 15th, and the One Hundred and Seventh lost two killed and seventeen wounded. Sherman hotly pursued the retreating forces of Johnston until May 25th, when, coming upon his army at Dallas, a sharp contest ensued, in which the One Hundred and Seventh lost nearly two hundred men. In this fight Captain Knox and Lieutenant Hill, of Company F, were killed. Company K, of Hornellsville, lost Sergeant Eugene Thacher, who was killed on the field. Corporal Charles Newberry, of Company I, of Corning, was killed while bravely fighting. Sherman lost no time, but followed upon the retreating enemy. He followed Johnston from one position to another, and from June 6th to 14th occurred a series of marches, countermarches and skirmishes. On the 15th the enemy opened an attack at Pine Knob, and after a hard fight were defeated with heavy loss. Again there was a retreat by the enemy, and again the army of Sherman followed closely in pursuit. The battle of Culp's Farm was fought on the 22nd, and on the 27th followed the battle of Kenesaw. The foe continued to retreat, and on the 20th of June the battle of Peach Tree Creek was fought. Here the gallant Major Baldwin was mortally wounded, June 22nd. After a hard fight Sherman secured a position in front of Atlanta and laid siege to the city, which was finally evacuated by the enemy on September 2nd, and the One Hundred and Seventh regiment was among the first to enter the city. In this siege the regiment lost about sixty killed and wounded. The regiment remained at Atlanta for some time doing provost guard duty, and on the 15th of September left Atlanta with Sherman on his memorable "March to the Sea." On the 26th a skirmish was had at Sandersville; on December 9th, Redoubt No. 3, nine miles from Savanna, was captured; and December 21st the city was evacuated by the enemy and the campaign closed. It may justly be written that the One Hundred and Seventh during this campaign added

fresh laurels to those already won while with the Army of the Potomac. It is well known that General Sherman held the regiment in the highest esteem, and in 1875 said, "I surely know no regiment that I would prefer to meet, whose services, both east and west, make them justly proud." After the evacuation of Savannah, the One Hundred and Seventh went into camp on the Georgia side of the river, where they remained until January 17, 1865, when they moved with the army for the campaign through the Carolinas, and participated in the battle of Averysboro, North Carolina, on March 16th, and Black River, on March 19th. On the 24th they reached Goldsboro and went into camp, ending the march of sixty-six days' duration (distance five hundred miles), the total casualties of the campaign being about forty; left camp at Goldsboro April 10th, and after a series of marches, passing through Richmond and other places, the regiment encamped near Bladensburg, Maryland, on the 25th, where the muster-out rolls were prepared. On June 6th they bade farewell to southern soil; on the 8th reached Elmira, on the 9th turned over their camp and garrison equipment, and on the 10th were paid off and mustered out of the service. During its service the One Hundred and Seventh marched a total of 2,580 miles, campaigned in the states of Pennsylvania, Maryland, West Virginia, Virginia, North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama and Tennessee; passed through Ohio, Indiana and Kentucky, and took part in the battles of Antietam, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Resaca, Dallas, Cassville, Pine Knob, Culp's Farm, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, siege of Atlanta, Sandersville, Redoubt No. 3, Argyle Island, siege of Savannah, Averysboro and Black River. The loss of the regiment was: Died of wounds or killed, 88; died of disease, 107; a total of 195.

Among those who enlisted in the One Hundred and Seventh from Hornellsville, and who, after the close of the war returned to his native village, which, by the aid of a gifted pen he helped in after years to make a city, none occupied a higher place in the esteem of his officers and comrades than did Russell M. Tuttle, whose biographical sketch is given below. Mr. Tuttle was born in Almond, Allegany county, New York, January 12, 1840. He removed with his parents to Hornellsville in 1842, where he resided until his death. He was the son of Rufus Tuttle, who was for more than thirty years a prominent business man of Hornellsville. He was married to Ervilla, daughter of the late Dr. Levi S. Goodrich, on November 7, 1867. He received his education in the Hornellsville public schools, at Alfred Academy and at the University of Rochester, where he was graduated in 1862. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Seventh New York Volunteers. He was promoted to first sergeant on August 12, 1862; to second lieutenant March 1, 1863; to first lieutenant August 1, 1864; captain March 13, 1865, serving on the staff of Brigadier General T. H. Ruger. During his service on the staff he was made topographical engineer and, as such, was with Generals Ruger and Ward. At the close of the war Captain Tuttle returned to his home in Hornellsville. He was elected president of the village in 1868, and represented the Second assembly district of Steuben county in the legislatures of 1880-1. He took especial interest in the organization and management of the Hornell Library Association. His chief interests were in the newspaper and printing business. He was editor

and proprietor of the *Hornellsville Times* from its establishment in 1867 to 1879, and again from 1888 to 1906. Mr. Tuttle died at his home in Hornell, May 28, 1908.

THE ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIRST NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

The One Hundred and Forty-first Regiment New York Volunteers was organized at Elmira during 1862. The regiment was raised by Colonel Samuel M. Alley, of Hornellsville, in the unprecedented time of twenty-one days. At that time Colonel Alley was made one of the Central War Committee by Governor Morgan. He was prevented from assuming command of the regiment by the clamor of the Senatorial War Committee, so far as Democrats were concerned, that they should have the colonelcy of the regiment, which they claimed was rendered necessary by a proclamation of President Lincoln. Hence Colonel Hathaway took command. Mr. Alley was then made colonel and given command of the Elmira rendezvous, where he remained until relieved, at his request, by General Quimby. The maximum number of men were recruited before the last day of August, but the regiment was not ordered to the front until September 15, 1862. After reaching Washington it went into camp at Laurel, Maryland, to do guard-duty on the railroad between Baltimore and Washington, and construct artillery fortifications in the vicinity of Laurel. It was relieved November 24th of the same year, ordered to Miner's Hill, Virginia, and joined General Cowden's brigade, of Abercrombie's division, in the defense of Washington. The roster of the officers of the regiment at that time was as follows: Colonel, Samuel G. Hathaway, Jr.; lieutenant colonel, James C. Beecher; major, John W. Dininny; adjutant, Robert M. McDowell; surgeon, Joseph W. Robinson; assistant surgeons, O. S. Greenman and M. T. Babcock. Companies D, E, F and H were raised in Steuben county and were officered as follows: Company D—Captain, Charles A. Fuller; first lieutenant, William Merrill; second lieutenant, Joseph Townsend. Company E—Captain, William K. Logie; first lieutenant, John A. Shultz; second lieutenant, E. J. Belding. Company F—Captain, Andrew J. Russell; first lieutenant, John Barton; second lieutenant, William L. Collins. Company G—Captain, Daniel N. Aldrich; first lieutenant, John W. Hammond; second lieutenant, John H. Rowley. Company H—Captain, William A. Bronson; first lieutenant, Stephen S. Roscoe; second lieutenant, James W. Smith. The regiment moved from Miner's Hill to Arlington Heights on February 12, 1863. At this time Colonel Hathaway and Lieutenant Colonel Beecher resigned. Major Dininny was promoted to the colonelcy. Captain William K. Logie, of Company E, was advanced to be lieutenant colonel and Captain E. L. Patrick, Company I, was promoted major. The division broke camp April 15th and was sent to Suffolk, Virginia, to the department then commanded by ex-Governor General John A. Dix. On May 3rd it was ordered back, via Fortress Monroe, to West Point, up York river, and thence to the confluence of the Mattapony and Pamunkey rivers. General Gordon now assumed command of the division, numbering eight thousand men, consisting of infantry, cavalry and artillery. After spending three weeks in building fortifications the regiment was suddenly ordered back to Yorktown. While here Colonel Dininny resigned his commission,

and Lieutenant Colonel Logie was promoted to the vacancy, Major Patrick to the lieutenant colonelcy and Captain Charles W. Clauharty, Company A, senior captain, was advanced to the majorship. On June 9th the regiment took up the march to Williamsburg; June 11th the march was resumed, reaching Diascund bridge June 13th, where it remained, far in advance of the rest of the troops, in a low, marshy and unhealthy locality, and the duty was constant, onerous and harassing. At this point the regiment had its first skirmish with the enemy, David McCann (Captain McDowell's company) being the first victim of Rebel bullets. On June 26th the regiment resumed its march to White House Landing and joined General Dix's whole command, numbering some thirty thousand, on an expedition toward Richmond. Gordon's division advanced as far as Bottom bridge, only twelve or fifteen miles from Richmond, skirmishing frequently. Engagements were frequent between the pickets, but no general battle took place until July 8th, when orders were received to abandon the expedition and the troops were transferred to the Army of the Potomac. For four or five months the bill of fare served up partook of so much sameness that the regiment suffered extremely in general health. July 8th it took up the line of march to Williamsburg. The severity of the Peninsula campaign was now apparent in the hard marches made, and these were the immediate cause of more sickness and death in the One Hundred and Forty-first than was subsequently experienced. The rain fell in torrents, and the weather was so hot that the men's feet were scalded in their wet shoes and stockings. Hundreds went to Yorktown barefooted, the feet blistering sore. But there could be no delay—it was laid out to capture Lee in Maryland. The regiment left Yorktown by transport and proceeded direct to Frederick City, Maryland, arriving there July 14th. The same night the whole Confederate army made a safe retreat across the Potomac river. Gordon's division was now disbanded, and the troops transferred to the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps. The One Hundred and Forty-first was consigned to the Second Brigade, Third Division, Eleventh Army Corps, General Howard commanding the corps. The regiment joined the corps at Berlin, Maryland, after a three days' march from Frederick City. July 19th it crossed the Potomac and arrived at Warrington Junction on the 25th. It remained in this locality for some time, marching, countermarching, changing camp and drilling, until September 24th, when the order was received to move. The Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, under the command of Generals Howard and Slocum, both under the command of Major General Joe Hooker, were transferred to the Army of the Cumberland, then in Tennessee. The regiment arrived at Bridgeport, Alabama, October 2nd and went into camp on the banks of the Tennessee river, having traveled fourteen hundred miles in eight days. The enemy held the railroad through Chattanooga valley, and General Hooker took the job of opening up the valley, which was accomplished in forty-eight hours, ending with the famous moonlight "Battle of Wauhatchie" on the night of October 28th. This opened the railroad nearly to Chattanooga. The One Hundred and Forty-first took part in this battle, which was fought on the Union side entirely by eastern troops. The One Hundred and Forty-first participated in the battle of Lookout Mountain, where Hooker and the Eleventh and Twelfth

Corps won immortal glory. After the pursuit of the enemy for two days the Eleventh and Fifteenth Corps were headed for Knoxville, where Longstreet was making a threatening demonstration; but upon the approach of Sherman and Howard he beat a hasty retreat over the Virginia line for safety. This ended the march in that direction, and the regiment returned to its old camp at the base of Lookout Mountain, having in twenty-four days marched in the mud and rain about three hundred miles. It remained in winter quarters until January 24, 1864, when the Second Brigade was ordered to Shell Mound, twenty-two miles from Chattanooga, where it remained doing the usual picket duty, drilling, etc., until May 2nd, when it joined the First Brigade, First Division, Twentieth Army Corps, under the command of General Hooker, and immediately, in conjunction with the armies of the Cumberland, Tennessee and Ohio, made for Ringgold to attack the enemy, under the command of Joe Johnston. The battle of Resaca followed that of Ringgold, in which the regiment lost ninety-five men killed and wounded. Lieutenant Barber fell, instantly killed, and several officers were wounded. The One Hundred and Forty-first also fought gallantly at Dallas, Pine Mountain and at Peach Tree Creek—the latter being the opening siege of Atlanta, where Colonel Logie and Lieutenants Warren and Rabbitt were killed. Colonel A. J. McNett, who had been appointed to the position late in the December previous, in place of Lieutenant Colonel Patrick, resigned, lost his right arm. Major Clauharty, Adjutant Hazard and Lieutenant Shapper were severely wounded; Captain Townsend and Lieutenant Willor were slightly wounded. Half the regiment was disabled, but stood its ground nobly under Captain Baldwin, who succeeded to the immediate command of the regiment during the slaughter of its officers and men, and victory continued to perch upon its banners. More fighting was at hand, and Atlanta fell September 2nd. The Twentieth Corps was the first to enter Atlanta. Soon afterward "Sherman's march to the sea" was begun, and after about a six weeks' campaign the Union army entered the city of Savannah December 21, 1864. Leaving Savannah January 17, 1865, Sherman swept northward through the Carolinas towards Virginia, constantly engaged in skirmishing with the enemy, but in no general engagement until the 17th and 19th of March, when the battles of Averysboro and Bentonville were fought. Here amid swamps and under every discouragement the One Hundred and Forty-first gained its last glory in severe battles; and in its last campaign marched over five hundred miles, at the most inclement season of the year. After Johnston's surrender the march was commenced homeward from Raleigh, North Carolina, to Alexandria and Washington; on May 24th the regiment participated in the Grand Review at Washington and soon after was mustered out of service, reaching home June 13, 1865.

Among the men who served throughout the war and who returned to their home in Hornellsville at its close none was better known or more popular than Dr. Joseph W. Robinson, known to every man, woman and child for miles around as "Doc Joe." Dr. Robinson was the son of Dr. Charles D. Robinson, who died in Hornellsville in 1873. Joseph Robinson received his education at Alfred University and at Oberlin College, Ohio. After a course of study with his father he entered the Buffalo Medical College, from which

he graduated M. D. in 1860. He subsequently took a post-graduate course at Bellevue Medical College, New York. He entered the army in March, 1862, and was commissioned assistant surgeon, Eighty-second New York Volunteers. In February, 1863, Dr. Robinson was, for meritorious service at the battle of White Oaks, promoted to be surgeon of the One Hundred and Forty-first New York Volunteers, and while connected with this regiment held the position of brigade and division surgeon and received honorable mention by the generals commanding in their reports. On account of the failing health of his father, Dr. Robinson resigned his position in April, 1864. He returned in a short time and was commissioned surgeon of the One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Regiment, with rank from May 16, 1864, which position he filled until mustered out of the service at the close of the war, under general order of June 16, 1865. To write a history of Dr. Robinson's connection with the army would be to sketch an outline history of the camps, marches, battles and scenes of carnage in which his regiment took part. At the close of the war he returned to his home in Hornellsville, where he resumed the practice of medicine. Dr. Robinson was a bluff man who never minced matters, but spoke straight to the point, whether diagnosing a case or speaking on the topics of the day. He was generous to a fault and gave his services as freely to the poor as to those in affluence. When he knew that he could live but a short time he called his assistant, and together they went through his books, and as the name of a needy person who owed the doctor money was encountered he directed that a receipt in full be sent. Dr. Robinson died at his home in Hornellsville, New York, January 4, 1887. His funeral was one of the largest ever held in the city.

One Hundred and Sixty-first New York Volunteers.

Governor Morgan authorized the raising of the One Hundred and Sixty-first Regiment in the summer of 1862, and on August 15th the recruiting commenced. The regiment was reported full on October 25th and on the 27th was organized and mustered into the United States service at Elmira, New York, by Major A. T. Lee, as the One Hundred and Sixty-first. The following were the regimental and line officers: Colonel, G. T. Harrower; lieutenant colonel, Marvin D. Stillwell; major, Charles Strawn; adjutant, William B. Kinsey; quartermaster, Marcus E. Brown; surgeon, Lewis Darling; first assistant surgeon, Joseph S. Dolson; second assistant surgeon, Charles M. Pierce; chaplain, Thomas J. O. Wooden; sergeant major, Philip L. Beach; quartermaster sergeant, J. C. Beeman; commissary sergeant, Rufus S. Alderman; hospital steward, George M. Beard. Company A—Captain, B. F. Van Tuyle; first lieutenant, John Gibson; second lieutenant, S. S. Fairchild. Company B—Captain, Horace B. Brown; first lieutenant, George R. White; second lieutenant, William H. Clark. Company C—Captain, Robert R. Dumars; first lieutenant, Orlando N. Smith; second lieutenant, D. D. Kniffin. Company D—Captain, George E. Biles; first lieutenant, James M. Cadmus; second lieutenant, T. Scott DeWolf. Company E—Captain, Peter H. Durland; first lieutenant, Robert J. Burnham; second lieutenant, George O. Howell. Company F—Captain, John Stocum; first lieutenant, John F. Little; second lieutenant, James Faucett. Company G—Captain, Edmund Fitzpatrick;

first lieutenant, Nelson P. Weldrick; second lieutenant, George B. Herrick. Company I—Captain, Samuel A. Walling; first lieutenant, Myron Powers; second lieutenant, Edwin A. Draper. Company K—Captain, George M. Tillson; first lieutenant, Mathew B. Ludding-ton; second lieutenant, Henry O. Jewell.

The regiment left Elmira November 17th, proceeded to New York and encamped at Union Course, where they remained until December 4th, when, having received orders to join the expedition of General Banks, the regiment embarked on the steamer "Northern Light" and with the fleet sailed under sealed orders. Their destination proved to be New Orleans, at which place they landed December 17th. After remaining for a few weeks on the banks of the Mississippi river above the city the regiment moved to the rear of the city, where it went into winter quarters. The One Hundred and Sixty-first Regiment was assigned to the Second Brigade on December 31st, Colonel H. W. Birge; First Division, Brigadier General Grover, and the Nineteenth Corps. January 21st, together with the Thirtieth and Fiftieth Massachusetts, One Hundred and Seventy-fourth New York and Second Louisiana, it was assigned to the Third Brigade, Colonel, N. A. M. Dudley; First Division, Major General Augur, and the Nineteenth Corps. During the winter the One Hundred and Sixty-first had spent a great portion of the time in battalion and brigade drill and became in all respects one of the best disciplined regiments in the Department of the Gulf. At this time Admiral Farragut was in command of the marine forces at New Orleans, and being anxious to run a portion of his fleet past the batteries of the enemy at Port Hudson, on the 12th of March ordered the Nineteenth Corps up the east side of the river, to attract the attention of the garrison, thereby affording the water forces an advantage. After marching thirteen miles the order was countermanded and the main body sent to New Orleans, while the One Hundred and Sixty-first, together with three other regiments, was shipped on transports and landed eighteen miles up the river, on the west bank. General Banks now made preparations to march towards Port Hudson, and on May 12th the Third Brigade broke camp and commenced the march. May 21st the main force came upon the enemy at the Plain's Store road, where a sharp engagement took place, and the Rebel forces were routed and driven towards Port Hudson. The regiment moved forward, and on May 24th the whole command halted within one and one-half miles of the center of the enemy's works. It soon became evident that a charge was the only effective means of reaching the enemy's works, and on the 26th of May a storming party, consisting of thirty men, a captain and a lieutenant from each regiment of the First Division, was called for. The material of which the One Hundred and Sixty-first was made up can be imagined, when, in response to the call for volunteers, so many officers and men volunteered for the perilous task that it became necessary to appoint a special committee to make the selections. All arrangements being completed, May 27th the entire land force, the artillery brigade and the fleet of gunboats upon the river opened a simultaneous attack. The contest was a terrible one; the artillery and fleet poured a flaming sheet of fire of shot and shell; the land forces fought with bravery and perseverance never excelled; while the assaulting column rushed into

the very jaws of death. The enemy from his strongly intrenched position poured a murderous fire of grape and canister into the ranks of blue, and men fell like grain before the reaper's sickle. After the attack the regiment continued to hold its old position in the ravines until June 14th, when another grand attaek was made, and again were the Union forees compelled to withdraw. On July 4th Vicksburg was surrounded and General Gardner in command of Port Hudson, having defended the position as long as he deemed his duty required, on July 9th the stronghold was surrendered and oeeupied by the Union forces. From Port Hudson the regiment proceeded down the river, and on the 9th disembarked at Donaldsonville and on the 12th moved to Cox's plantation, six miles distant. On the following day the enemy threatened an attaek, and, after forming in line of battle, the Union forces, seeing that they were greatly inferior to the enemy in nnmbers, fell back in good order to a position that offered more advantages, near the town. The enemy opened a brisk fire, which was kept up for some time, the One Hundred and Sixty-first losing six killed and thirty-nine wounded, with nine missing. The regiment remained at Donaldsonville until July 31st, when they embarked for Baton Rouge and returned to their "Old Camp Ground." August 15th the regiment was assigned to the First Brigade, First Division, Tenth Army Corps. September 2nd the regiment embarked for New Orleans and was ordered to General Bank's expedition to Sabine Pass. Four companies were detailed as sharpshooters on the gunboats—A and B on the "Arizona," E on the "Granite City" and D on the "Sachem." Companies C, F, G and I, under eommand of Captain W. E. Craig, were detailed as a storming party to attack the enemy and force a landing. These companies, with others of different regiments, were commanded by Captain Fitch, of the Seventy-fifth New York, and were on the steamer "General Banks." Companies H and K were with Lieutenant Colonel Kinsey on the "N. H. Thomas." Upon arriving near the Pass the gunboats opened fire, and soon one became disabled and another grounded. The troops were not landed, the expedition proving a failure, and the regiment returned to New Orleans. In the action at the Pass Company D had two men wounded and ten scalded, and Lieutenant Lindsay with seventeen men were taken prisoners. They were exchanged July 22, 1864. The One Hundred and Sixty-first was ordered to join the expedition to the Teche country, and on September 15th the soldiers left camp. After a series of marches the regiment went into camp November 17th, near Bayou Teche, where it remained until January 7, 1864, when it began the march towards Franklin, which was reached on the 9th. Here the regiment went into camp, and the men enjoyed themselves for eight weeks.

Saved the Army of the Gulf.

March 15th the entire army broke camp and began its march on the famous Red River expedition, and, after a series of fatiguing marches, came upon the enemy at Pleasant Grove. Here a terrible engagement was fought, in which the gallant One Hundred and Sixty-first saved the whole army from a most humiliating defeat. It lost nine killed, thirty-four wounded and thirty-nine missing. At the close of the battle Brigadier General Dwight, on an offieial visit

to the regiment, addressed the men as follows: "Officers and men of the One Hundred and Sixty-first New York Volunteers: I appear before you to thank you for your gallant conduct in the battles through which you have just passed. In that of Pleasant Grove you were ordered, upon your arrival, to advance and hold the enemy in check until the division could form in line of battle. Under a hot and destructive fire you accomplished your mission. By your gallant bearing you saved the Army of the Gulf from destruction, and it affords me the highest pleasure to convey to you the thanks of the commanding general. Again, at Pleasant Hill, in your movements by 'column of company' under fire, you marched with as much order and precision as if you had been upon a review. To your lieutenant colonel much praise is due for the skillful manner in which he handled the regiment. Officers and men of the One Hundred and Sixty-first New York, I thank you."

The regiment participated in all of the movements of the disastrous Red River campaign. The One Hundred and Sixty-first went into camp at Morganzia, where it remained until June 18th, when, having been selected to form part of an engineering brigade, it marched to Vicksburg, arriving in that city on the 20th. The regiment had hardly begun preparations for engineering work when orders were received to move, and on July 23rd they embarked for White River, Arkansas. Here the regiment remained for a few days and returned to Vicksburg, where it was joined by Lieutenant Lindsay and seventeen others, who had been prisoners in Texas for eleven months. August 13th the engineering brigade was abandoned, and the One Hundred and Sixty-first was attached to the Nineteenth Corps, in the Department of the Gulf. The regiment now commenced a series of marches and skirmishes, changing position almost daily. August 14th it left Vicksburg for New Orleans, and on the day following their arrival returned and were transferred to the Seventeenth Corps. On the 20th it again embarked for New Orleans, where it shipped on the steamer "Cahaba" for Mobile bay, to assist in the reduction of Fort Morgan, arriving in front of that stronghold on the day of its capitulation. On the 25th it was sent across the bay to Cedar Point, and September 2nd embarked on the old blockade runner "Kate Dale," en route to Morganzia, which place was reached September 6th. About six weeks was taken up in changing from place to place. The regiment was ordered to Paducah, Kentucky, and on the 26th marched to Columbus and encamped, where it remained until November 20th, when it was ordered to Memphis. December 19th they left Memphis and embarked for New Orleans. January 11th the One Hundred and Sixty-first landed at Kennersville, twelve miles above the city, and went into camp. February 11th it left Kennersville for New Orleans and thence proceeded to Mobile bay. The regiment participated in the capture of Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely and was present at the surrender of Mobile, April 12th. Here it remained in camp until May 20th, when orders were received detaching the One Hundred and Sixty-first from its brigade, with instructions to establish a military post at Apalachicola, Florida. While here the weather was intensely hot, and much sickness prevailed. On the 26th of July an order was received to embark for the Dry Tortugas, to relieve the One Hundred and Tenth New York, whose term of service would

soon expire. The regiment remained in this desolate place until September 25th, when, having been mustered out on the 20th, it embarked for New York city. The city was reached on the 6th of October and Elmira on the 12th, where the battle-scarred One Hundred and Sixty-first were the recipients of a grand ovation tendered by the patriotic residents of the city. The address of welcome was delivered by the Hon. Tracy Beadle, of Elmira. In the words of the chaplain of the regiment: "Thus closed the military history of the One Hundred and Sixty-first New York—a regiment which had traveled eleven thousand miles by water and twelve hundred by land, carrying its tattered flag, torn by the enemy's bullets, over the burning plains of the south, into the thickest of the fight and into seven different states and come home with not an act to regret, not a stain on its banners and with a history for endurance and heroism untarnished and glorious."

One Hundred and Seventy-ninth New York Volunteers.

The One Hundred and Seventy-ninth New York Volunteer Infantry was organized April 13, 1864, and was mustered into United States service on the same day. It served with honor throughout the war and was mustered out at the close of hostilities, after taking part in the Grand Review at Washington. The regiment participated in the following engagements: Petersburg, July 17 and 30, 1864; Weldon Railroad, August 29, 1864; Poplar Springs Church, September 30, 1864; Hatcher's Run, October 27, 1861; was before Petersburg April 1, 1865; capture of Petersburg, April 2, 1865. The field-and-staff officers of the regiment were as follows: Colonel, William M. Gregg; lieutenant colonel, Franklin B. Doty; major, Albert A. Terrill; surgeon, Joseph W. Robinson; assistant surgeon, P. E. Rose; chaplain, E. A. Taft; adjutant, George W. Cook; quartermaster, N. P. T. Finch.

Of the men who went out from Hornellsville with the One Hundred and Seventy-ninth regiment none was better known or more popular with both the officers and men of the regiment than Lieutenant Colonel Franklin B. Doty and Lieutenant Martin V. Doty, afterwards brevetted major. Colonel Franklin B. Doty, after whom Doty Post No. 226, G. A. R., of Hornell, is named, was a captain in the Twenty-third New York Infantry. He was made lieutenant colonel of the One Hundred and Seventy-ninth New York Volunteer Infantry. Colonel Doty was born April 15, 1830. He was wounded in front of Petersburg, June 17, 1864; mortally wounded while in command of the One Hundred and Seventy-ninth and while leading a charge at the capture of Petersburg, April 2, 1865; died of his wounds April 5, 1865. Martin V. Doty, of Hornellsville, was a lieutenant in the Twenty-third New York Volunteers. He was made captain in the One Hundred and Seventy-ninth regiment and afterwards brevetted major for gallant conduct. He was born November 1, 1832; died at his home in Hornellsville February 17, 1884.

One Hundred and Eighty-ninth New York Volunteers.

The One Hundred and Eighty-ninth regiment was organized in September, 1864. Four of its companies were raised in Steuben county—Companies A, C, G and H. The remaining six companies were raised in the counties of Allegany, Oswego, Madison and Onei-

da. Of the field and staff officers the following were from Steuben county: Colonel, William W. Hayt, of Corning; quartermaster, J. L. Brown, Corning; Captain John Stocum, of Company A, was from Bath; First Lieutenant B. N. Bennett, of Company A, came from Howard, as did Second Lieutenant John W. Brown, of that company; Captain Burrage Rice, of Company C, came from Bath; First Lieutenant Dwight Warren, of Company C, also came from Bath; and Second Lieutenant Mortimer W. Reed, of the same, came from Urbana. Captain William Washburn, of Company G, came from Cohocton, as did his first lieutenant, Edwin A. Draper. Captain Nathan Crosby, of Company H, came from Bath, as did his first and second lieutenants, Hiram F. Scofield and L. G. Rutherford. Company A was raised by Captain John Stocum, in the town of Bath; unaided and alone he raised and equipped it in nine days. At the election of its officers the company unanimously chose Benjamin N. Bennett for its first lieutenant, and John W. Brown for second lieutenant. Company C was enlisted in August, 1864, in Wheeler, Bath, Kanona, Avoca and Urbana, by Captain Rice, assisted by Lieutenants Robinson and Warren. Mustered and clothed by the 13th, it was first assigned to the One Hundred and Seventy-fifth New York, but a revocation of that assignment was secured by Captain Rice, and it was afterwards made a part of the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth regiment. On November 4, 1864, Captain Rice was promoted to brigade inspector on the staff of Brigadier General Gregory, of the Second Brigade, to which the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth belonged, a position he held with great credit until January 11, 1865, when he was shot dead by ambushed guerrillas, who attacked a foraging party under his command. Company G was recruited in the towns of Cohocton, Avoca and Wayland. The maximum number of men was raised by the perseverance and addresses of William Washburn assisted by E. A. Draper, and was mustered in September, 1864. Mr. Washburn was chosen captain and Mr. Draper first lieutenant; A. J. Alden, second lieutenant. Company H, of this regiment, was raised chiefly in the town of Bath. In the fall of 1864, after Captains John Stocum and Burrage Rice had each raised a company of men, the quota of the town of Bath not yet being full, for the call for five hundred thousand, Hon. D. B. Bryan, of Sonora, John T. Allen and others, of Bath, proposed to supervisor John L. Smith that the authority be obtained for Professor N. Crosby to recruit a company of infantry. Duly authorized from Albany and assisted by Lieutenants H. F. Scofield and L. G. Rutherford and Sergeants D. Crosby, R. McMann and S. P. Teachman, he succeeded so well that in five days were mustered at Elmira, on the 13th of September, over seventy men for this company, who thereupon received furloughs home until the 26th. At the appointed time they returned, with enough others, to fill the complement and about one hundred besides. Captain Crosby and his lieutenants were mustered on the 19th, and Company H awaited orders to move to the front. The companies of Captains Bernan, Washburn, Hill and Pond were sent forward before the regimental organization was completed and, arriving at City Point, encamped near the depot of the United States Mail Railroad and engaged in guard duty and drilling under General Patrick. On Monday, October 24th, the remaining six companies arrived from

Washington. The first movement of consequence was to Warren Station, fifteen miles, November 1st, Colonel Hayt having been ordered to report to General Warren, commanding the Fifth Corps, in front of Petersburg. Upon its arrival here the regiment was placed in General E. M. McGregor's Second Brigade, Griffin's First Division, Fifth Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, General Meade commanding. The following few days were mainly spent in building tents, policing streets and fitting up the camp in comfortable military style. On the 5th Colonel Hayt went down to City Point, leaving the regiment in command of Captain Stocum, and while there, on the 12th of November, died suddenly of congestion of the brain. When this sad news reached the command at Warren Station the commissioned officers of the regiment were convened by order of Lieutenant Colonel Allen L. Burr. After mutual consultation, by request, the commanding officer appointed Captain Barrage Rice, Chaplain William H. Rogers and Captain William H. Withey a committee to draft resolutions expressive of the sentiments of the regiment. November 24th, Thanksgiving Day, was spent in camp by the regiment partaking of a bountiful supply of baked poultry, etc., sent from the north. December 6th commenced the celebrated raid on the Weldon railroad. After destroying miles of the road, tearing up the tracks, burning up the ties and heating and bending the rails so as to render them useless and effectually cutting of the Rebel's communications with their supplies and reinforcements from North Carolina, the regiment returned and went into camp before Petersburg, between the Jerusalem Plank Road and the Gurley House, where the whole brigade rendezvoused for the rest of the winter. A foraging expedition was sent out on January 11, 1865, and visited a forsaken plantation at a considerable distance off the Jerusalem Plank Road, about six miles outside the Union lines and some eight miles from camp. Captain Rice was in command. While the teamsters were loading he stationed picket guards at a distance, to be on the watch for the enemy. He was informed by a resident of the near proximity of a band of Rebels. They soon made their presence known by firing twice upon his command and retreating, so that when the reserve guard was sent forward they could not be discovered. The train was loaded and as quickly as possible commenced the return. By order of Captain Rice Company H, under command of Lieutenant H. F. Scofield, had the advance, both going and coming, throwing out skirmishers on each side of the road under Lieutenant J. G. Rutherford. About a mile from the Jerusalem Plank Road a dense wooded swamp, swollen full by the recent rains, compelled the flankers on the left of the train to come into the road to pass. The enemy, secreted in this swamp, as near the road as possible, fired upon the middle and rear of the passing train. Instantly riding back from the front, Captain Rice ordered it forward as rapidly as possible, commanding the men to halt and form in line of battle. The firing of the enemy, the hurry of the teams and wagons produced such confusion that the two companies of the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth were the only ones that stood firmly and deliberately returned the fire of the enemy. Here Captain Rice fell from his horse mortally wounded. The officers and men gathered around him. The firing of the enemy had ceased. With rare presence of mind in such an extremity, Captain

Rice took this as an indication that the enemy's intention was to flank the train before it could reach the plank road, and to the commanders, whose unflinching troops had silenced the enemy, he said, "Move forward your men to protect the train. You cannot assist me. Move forward; save the train." They obeyed. The fallen leader should have been borne to the train by those around him and promptly succeeded by the captain next in rank, but that was shamefully or thoughtlessly neglected, and the blame attached to the whole expedition, instead of those who ought to have been held responsible. Instantly upon the assault being commenced Captain Rice dispatched an orderly to General Gregory for reinforcements. It was not long before the long roll was beating in the camp of the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth and Lieutenant Colonel Townsend quickly led his other eight companies, under command of General Gregory, to the rescue. Meeting the train at our picket line, the general ordered it to camp and all its guard to "about face," and, with the rest, confront the enemy, if necessary, and bring in Captain Rice's body. The body was found after dark. It had been stripped naked and shot once through the waist and twice through the head. On the 5th and 6th of February the regiment was engaged in the battle of Hatcher's Run. In the thick of the fight, on the second day, Lieutenant Colonel Burr rode along the line in front of the brigade, amidst a storm of leaden hail, and rallied and strengthened his men to stand firm. The One Hundred and Eighty-ninth, under Captain Stocum, did gloriously. Two of the regiment were killed and eleven wounded in this action. On March 6, 1865, Lieutenant Colonel Burr was presented by the regiment with a noble black horse purchased for six hundred dollars, in token of his gallantry displayed on the field at Hatcher's Run, on the 6th of February. The regiment participated in several hard engagements during the final campaign of the war. At Lewis' farm brisk skirmishing deepened into a spirited conflict. Companies A and B and a portion of F composed the skirmish line, under Adjutant Rodney, which, followed by the regiment in line of battle, advanced through bushy woods, obliquely to the right, struggling with the enemy, who were constantly giving way. The One Hundred and Eighty-ninth had none killed, but twelve wounded. Company B took twenty-five prisoners, with three horses and their equipments. A report of the engagement at Gravelly Run says: "So conspicuous was the success of the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth that their brave conduct was complimented by their brigade, division and corps commanders." At four o'clock in the afternoon Major Withey, with three companies, was sent to the skirmish line, supported by the other seven companies of the regiment in line of battle. Advancing on double-quick, left wheel, the regiment closely pressed the fleeing enemy. Thus they were completely flanked. Thereupon a charge was made all along our line, by which six thousand Rebels, with their arms and ammunition, were captured, and the battle of Five Forks, the key of Petersburg and Richmond and the downfall of the Rebellion turned gloriously in favor of the Union. In this decisive charge every officer and man was in his place; General Gregory, closely followed by the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth, being the first whose horse leaped the enemy's fortifications, and who struck down with his sword those who attempted to raise their guns to take his life.

On the 3rd the news of the evacuation of Richmond evoked the wildest cheers and enthusiasm. Passing through Mannsboro and Dennisville, the regiment struck the Danville road at dark on the 4th, seven miles east of Burksville, and immediately were ranged in line of battle to encounter the forces of Lee trying to elude Sheridan, who had intercepted him in his westward flight. Hastily erecting breastworks across the railroad, the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth lay down behind them for the night, no enemy appearing. On the morning of the 5th planting batteries, strengthening earthworks and maneuvering forces indicated the proximity of the enemy. Soon the regiment was ordered to advance and assist the cavalry in capturing a body of Rebels, but they had not proceeded far when shouts of victory were heard, and jubilant troops of cavalry came back bringing many captured battle flags. On Sunday morning, the ever-memorable 9th of April, the regiment was summoned to renew the march. Word was brought that Lee, completely surrounded, was engaging Sheridan, intent on cutting his way through. Marching towards Appomattox Station, the regiment met forty cannon, numerous wagon trains and army stores, and at the depot four railroad trains of supplies, captured the previous night by the cavalry, who were now struggling with the advance of the ensnared Lee. The enemy, unconscious of the presence of the Fifth Corps, in support of Sheridan's cavalry, were slowly but surely repelling it, expecting to break through its lines and escape. Forming in line of battle in an open field half a mile in the rear of the cavalry line, which was fighting briskly but giving way, Companies A and F, of the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth, being deployed as brigade skirmishers, advanced and relieved the cavalry, who moved off to the right of our corps and took their position in the invincible circle, whose toils now surrounded the greatest hope and army of the Rebellion. Coolly and steadily the Union columns advanced under volleys of shot and shell poured upon it from the Rebel batteries. The infantry skirmish line having become hotly engaged with the Rebels, the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth proceeded at a double-quick to their support. Rapidly the enemy drew back, and the Union column rose to the brow of the hills around Appomattox Court House. Here the grandest military view ever presented to mortal sight appeared. Wherever the woods did not intercept the view Grant's dread phalanx of embattled hosts—infantry, cavalry and artillery—were seen converging down the slopes towards Lee's hostile and defiant battalions. On both sides the banners were still floating in the breeze. Generals and their mounted aides and officers were hurrying to and fro, directing the movements which were to decide the issues of the four years' war. The double circle of skirmishers came into closer conflict. The One Hundred and Eighty-ninth, with fixed and pallid features, moved onward, expecting every moment to participate in the most overwhelming outburst of fire and death and ruin that ever shook a battlefield. Then across the fields, at a terrible speed through the Union brigade skirmish line, came Lee's orderly, bearing a flag of truce and exclaiming "Cease firing. General Lee surrenders with all his forces." Instantly the iron spell, which had bound every man to his fate in the expected conflict, was riven, and in an unrestricted confusion of shouts and demonstrations of joy, officers and men gave the wildest vent to their

feelings of gratitude and delight. Thus ended the history of the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth New York Volunteers, one of the bravest regiments that ever recruited a portion of its men from Old Steuben.

The Johnson Greys.

This military organization was organized in Hornellsville, New York, in November, 1877, and adopted the name of the "Johnson Greys," in honor of W. H. Johnson, better known to the people of Hornellsville as "Harry" Johnson. The organization mustered twenty-four men, whose ages varied from sixteen to twenty years. The object of the organization was to obtain the drill and discipline to which a military organization is necessarily subjected. The company was independent of the state or of any orders but those issued by its officers. The company occupied as its headquarters the third floor over the Babcock bank, now the Bank of Steuben, in Main street. The members of the organization purchased twenty Springfield rifles and, commencing in March, 1878, drilled twice each week, with William H. Reynolds acting as drillmaster. The organization gave a grand ball on the evening of December 28, 1877. The proceeds of the venture were used for the purchase of twenty-five uniforms of the same material and after the pattern of those worn by the Seventh Regiment, of New York city. At a meeting of the "Johnson Greys" held March 8, 1878, the following officers were elected: Captain, William H. Reynolds; first lieutenant, Frank H. Bennett; second lieutenant, Clayton D. Mosher; first sergeant, Augustus G. Boynton; second sergeant, John Fitzgibbons; third sergeant, Frank Shaut; first corporal, S. O. Smith; second corporal, W. H. Brooks; third corporal, Fred Shaut; fourth corporal, Michael J. Markham; fifth corporal, Fred Kingkade. The following was the roster of the organization: W. H. Johnson, president; John C. Rewalt, vice president; C. D. Mosher, secretary; Frank H. Bennett, financial secretary; W. H. Brooks, treasurer; Robert V. Goodrich, armorer; William H. Reynolds, A. G. Boynton, Frank Gartside, S. Olin Smith, William Hawley, John Fitzgibbons, Frank Shaut, Charles Sutton, M. J. Markham, John Ossincup, George Ball, William Wagner, Fred Shaut, Fred Kingkade, Edward Lawrence, E. Sheridan, Fred Dows, Malcom Ingham and Myron R. Lake. During the winter of 1877 and the spring of 1878 the organization became very efficient in drill. On Saturday morning, July 13, 1878, the "Johnson Greys" left Hornellsville for the purpose of marching to Seneca Point, on Canandaigua lake, where the company camped for several days. The "Greys" halted on the Seneca street bridge, which spans the Canacadea creek, and, at the command of the captain, fired a salute before leaving the city. The command was accompanied by its baggage wagon, containing tents, provisions and extra clothing and cooking outfit. The first camp was made on the hill just south of Haskinsville, on the night of the 13th of July. Camp was struck early Sunday morning, and the company marched to Loon lake, where they were delightfully entertained. At sunset Sunday evening, July 14th, the company gave an evening parade. The organization left Loon lake Monday morning and marched to Cohocton, where they went into camp. While here the baseball team of the "Greys" played a game with the Cohocton nine and

were badly beaten. After the game the "Greys" were entertained at a dinner provided by the ladies of the church. The command left Cohocton Monday evening, having voted to make the march to Seneca Point at night, when the air was much cooler. They marched through Naples and arrived at Seneca Point early Tuesday morning and immediately went into camp on the shores of Canandaigua lake. While in camp each man did his own cooking and looked after his arms and equipments. On Wednesday W. H. Johnson, after whom the organization was named, came to Seneca Point and chartered a steamer, after which the members of the company were given an excursion around the lake. On Thursday morning, July 18, 1878, the command broke camp and commenced its march back to Hornellsville, where it arrived Saturday, July 20th, after a most successful outing, which demonstrated that the "Greys" were fully able to make the long march of over eighty miles and to take care of themselves under all circumstances should their services ever be required by the government. The "Johnson Greys" continued to be prominent in the military and social life of Hornellsville until their final disbandment, which occurred in 1880.

The Forty-seventh Separate Company, N. G., N. Y.

The organization of the Forty-seventh Separate Company followed a conversation in Hornellsville between Avery McDougall and Captain C. G. Thyng, commanding the Forty-third Separate Company, of Olean. Captain Thyng and Avery McDougall were conversing on the advisability of organizing another fire company in Hornellsville, when Captain Thyng remarked, "Why don't you organize a military company in this city?" The suggestion was at once acted upon by Mr. McDougall, who personally talked with a number of young men on the subject, receiving their assurance that they would join such a company, if organized. Within a short time the required number of men for its formation had been secured, and Mr. McDougall communicated with the state authorities on the subject. The situation was carefully gone over by the authorities, and on September 29, 1891, Avery McDougall received a communication stating that on September 30, 1891, officers representing the state of New York would be in Hornellsville for the purpose of inspecting and mustering into the service of the state a company of National Guard from that place. In accordance with the communication Adjutant General Josiah Porter and Assistant Inspector Thomas McGrath, of the National Guard; Captain N. B. Thurston, of the Twenty-second Regiment, New York city; Brigade Surgeon Herman Bendell, of Albany, and Surgeon D. S. Burr, of the Twentieth Separate Company, of Binghamton, appeared at the Grand Army Hall in Hornellsville on the evening of September 30, 1891, for the purpose of mustering into the service of the state the company raised through the efforts of Mr. McDougall. General Porter made a sensible address to those assembled for the purpose, impressing upon them that, while there were many pleasant things about their proposed organization, it also had its serious side, as they were enlisted for five years and were liable to see serious service in that time, but all present signed the roll and passed the inspection. When a sufficient number were accepted to authorize the formation

of a company and the election of officers, an election was held for captain and first lieutenant. In view of the prominent part he took in the organization of the company, Avery McDougall was elected captain. Following the election of captain, Francis G. Babcock, Jr., was elected first lieutenant. The following is the roll of those who were sworn in on September 30, 1891: Charles H. Armsted, Louis H. Bell, Allen V. Burdett, Frank Barker, William H. Benedict, Thomas R. Burkey, Daniel W. Boyer, George W. Combs, Ben L. Craig, John Cullen, William S. Charles, Everett S. Dexter, Fred S. Dows, William E. Donnelly, Fred B. Dickey, Joseph Erlich, Henry Erlich, Arthur Eaton, Thomas B. R. Fitch, George H. Grosvenor, Frank F. Gerber, Weston Good, Charles O. Green, Robert V. Goodrich, Goodwin P. Humphrey, Charles D. Hawley, Ernest H. Hill, Leon L. Hough, William W. Hawley, Fred W. Kraft, H. Seymour Lang, Clayton D. Mosher, Fred C. Miller, John McDougall, Frank J. Nelson, James J. O'Connor, William H. Prangen, Sumner R. Rowley, William H. Reynolds, James E. Sharp, Myron Shults, Frank A. Simmons, Edward F. Schwingle, Charles E. Squires, William J. Spencer, Ralph E. Squires, Charles W. Tuerke, Edwin D. Waldorf, John W. Wignall, William A. Wettlin, Milo W. Waldorf and Charles A. Yale. The company was officially designated as the "Forty-seventh Separate Company, National Guard, New York." A few days after the organization of the company orders were received by Captain McDougall to hold an election for the office of second lieutenant of the organization on Wednesday evening, December 23, 1891. Pursuant to orders, the command assembled in the city hall for the purpose of electing a second lieutenant. The candidates for the office were Charles A. Yale, H. S. Lang and William S. Charles. On the second ballot Mr. Charles received a majority of all the votes cast and was declared elected. At this time the members of the Forty-seventh Separate Company were neither armed, uniformed or equipped, nor did they have a suitable place in which to hold their weekly drills. Requisitions were at once made on the adjutant general of the state for uniforms, arms and equipments, and the county of Steuben was petitioned for an armory in which to drill. With characteristic energy the county officials soon secured a site for a temporary armory at the corner of Main and Pardee streets, and the erection of a wooden building, to be used as an armory, was at once begun. The armory constructed by the order of the board of supervisors was completed early in 1892, and shortly thereafter the commanding officer of the organization received Remington rifles, blue trousers, blue blouses, caps and cartridge belts and bayonets sufficient to equip the command. A meeting of the company was called and Wednesday evening was voted as the time upon which to hold the weekly drill during the season. The first parade of the organization was on Memorial Day, 1892, when it acted as an escort to Doty Post No. 226, G. A. R. This was the first public appearance of the command, and it was greeted with a storm of applause from the armory to the head of Main street. During the summer of 1892 the switchmen of the various railroads entering Buffalo made a demand for an increase in pay, which was refused. The men thereupon struck. After various acts of disorder the sheriff of Erie county called upon the governor for troops, and several regiments were dispatched to the scene of the disturbance. It was not thought

that the Forty-seventh Separate Company would be called to Buffalo, for at that time they had received none of their mess or camp equipment and not a man in the organization boasted a military overcoat, but on Sunday evening, August 21, 1892, Captain McDougall received the following orders from headquarters of the Fourth Brigade: "You are directed to assemble your command and come to Buffalo on special train now on the way to Hornellsville. Bring ammunition and one day's rations. Report to Colonel Dowd, Twelfth Regiment, Camp No. 1. General P. C. Doyle." The news of the receipt of this order spread about the city like wildfire and created a genuine sensation. Sergeants and corporals were sent about the city and notified the men of the command to report at the armory at once. To Private Melvin E. Butcher belongs the honor of standing the first trick of guard duty ever performed by a member of the company. When he reported at the armory the commanding officer placed him on guard in front of the building, with orders to allow no one not a member of the organization inside. The men were soon notified and immediately assembled at the armory. The assembly was sounded at 8:30 o'clock P. M., and the men quickly fell in line. After inspecting his command Captain McDougall detailed Lieutenant Charles to remain in the city and pick up six men who could not be found, after which the order was given and the command swung out into Main street and commenced its march to the Erie depot, where it was to board a special train for Buffalo. Mayor Willetts made a very nice speech to the organization and their friends, who had assembled at the depot to see them off, in which he cautioned them to remember that they were soldiers. The speech was most timely and was deeply appreciated by all. The train pulled out of Hornellsville at 9:30 P. M. and arrived at Camp Dowd, Buffalo, at 1:15 A. M. The command immediately detrained and were marched to a line of tents used by the Twelfth Regiment, of New York city, who were doing guard duty at the time. To men accustomed to the luxury of sleeping in a soft bed, that first night of soldiering was a nightmare, but the boys made the best of the situation. The following morning red blankets were issued to the company, and these were used in lieu of overcoats. From the fact that the members of the command wrapped their blankets about them to keep out the chill morning air, they were immediately christened "the Indians" by the rest of the camp. Lieutenant Charles reported in camp during the afternoon of Monday with the six men left behind Sunday. To chronicle the events of the week at the strike would be to write a book. Suffice it is to say that the Forty-seventh Separate Company stood their full share of the guard duty, did their share of the fatigue duty, got as wet in the drenching rain as any other command and rapidly learned the rudiments of soldiering. During the week the full equipment of the company arrived in camp and was delivered to the men. Tuesday afternoon the Forty-seventh Separate Company was assigned to guard the Nickel Plate Railroad property, and here, for the first time since leaving home, the boys had the luxury of butter, which was deeply appreciated. Saturday morning Captain McDougall received orders for his command to return home in the evening, and the reading of the orders caused the men to shout with delight. Shortly after three o'clock Saturday afternoon the command entrained for Hor-

nellsville, in company with the Twenty-sixth and Thirtieth Separate companies, of Elmira. The company arrived in Hornellsville at 6:40 P. M. Saturday evening, August 27th, after having spent a week doing strike duty. A special dispatch to the *Elmira Telegram* that evening states: "Hornellsville is proud of her soldier boys tonight, and its people gave them a reception upon their arrival which cannot fail to live in their memory for years to come. The whole town was out, and a more sincere or generous welcome than the boys received during their march to the armory would be difficult to imagine. Their arrival occurred at 6:40 o'clock, and on board their train were the Twenty-sixth and Thirtieth Separate companies, of Elmira. A vast throng was present at the depot and cheered the boys to the echo. F. G. Babcock, with his accustomed generosity and thoughtfulness, had arranged to dine the boys at Rodger's Erie dining hall, and the invitation was accepted by Captain McDougall on behalf of the company. After the good things which Mr. Rodgers had provided were devoured the company gave three cheers for Mr. Babcock, in which every member sincerely joined. Upon leaving the depot the entire company formed in line and, headed by the Hornell Cornet band, marched up Loder to Canisteo street, to Main and down Main to the armory. At the depot cheers were interchanged between the three companies. The boys were brown as berries and in excellent spirits. Their duties were performed manfully, and no company will return home with a better record than the Forty-seventh. 'The toy soldier boys,' which some people dubbed them a week ago, have developed into genuine veterans. All honor to the gallant young members of the Forty-seventh."

The company's first annual inspection and muster was held in the armory on the evening of September 6, 1892. The inspection was made by Inspector General Thomas McGrath, who was assisted by Captain N. B. Thurston, inspector of rifle practice. The inspection was most gratifying to both officers and men. In April, 1893, a bill passed both branches of the legislature of the state appropriating the sum of $32,000 for the erection of an armory for the Forty-seventh Separate Company, at Hornellsville. The news of the passage of the bill was received with great rejoicing by the members of the organization and their friends, for the bill was not passed without a great amount of hard work on the part of its friends. There was some opposition to the passage of the bill in the assembly, and Francis G. Babcock, the leading citizen of the city, accompanied by ex-Mayor James B. Day and H. Seymour Lang, went to Albany in the interest of the bill. Mr. Babcock conferred with Governor Flower, Lieutenant Governor Sheehan, Controller Campbell, General Porter, Speaker Sulzer, Senators Cantor, Parker, McClelland and Walker, and with their assistance and the assistance of Assemblyman Buck the measure was passed. The county of Steuben appropriated the sum of $10,000 for a site for the armory, and after a thorough investigation of the different plots of ground offered the committee purchased the Windsor property, at the corner of Seneca and Washington streets, as the site for the new armory. On the evening of June 23, 1893, while the members of the company were engaged in their weekly drill at the armory, the veterans of Doty Post No. 226, G. A. R., headed by Commander Scott, marched from their rooms to the armory and presented the

organization with a beautiful service flag. The presentation was made by Commander Scott, who stated that he was confident that the hands into which the colors were consigned would emulate the deeds, if occasion offered, of those who so bravely defended it in 1861 and would never permit it to be dishonored or defeated. Captain McDougall received the flag, and, in behalf of the company, expressed their gratitude for the gift, and especially their appreciation of the friendly interest always manifested for them by the veterans of the war for the Union. On Friday evening, June 30, 1893, the Forty-seventh Separate Company, aggregating seventy officers and men, assembled at the armory pursuant to orders from headquarters of the National Guard, for a tour of instruction at the state camp at Peekskill-on-the-Hudson. Headed by the Hornell City band, the company marched to the R. H. and L. railroad depot in Seneca street, where at 8:50 P. M. the company boarded a special train that would take them to Peekskill for their first tour of camp duty. The command arrived at Roe Hook at 2:30 P. M. Saturday, July 1st, and immediately detrained and commenced the march up the hill to the camp. Immediately upon their arrival in camp the Forty-seventh was assigned to the street it was to occupy during the week, and each man was assigned to quarters. The company did its full share of the duties required during the week and gained much valuable information relative to the duties of a soldier. On July 4th, at 11:00 A. M., Governor Flower arrived in camp and received the salute, with all the troops in camp in full dress drawn up in line. After the governor had reviewed the troops a salute of forty-four guns was fired by the battery stationed at the camp. While the men were at dinner in the big mess hall the governor, accompanied by the commanding officer of the camp, came into the building. A perfect storm of applause greeted his appearance. When the cheers had ceased the governor made a neat little speech to the guardsmen, in which he commended them for the work they had done. The governor then came opposite the tables occupied by the Forty-seventh and addressed them. He stated that he understood that a bill had passed the legislature appropriating the sum of $32,000 for the erection of a modern armory in Hornellsville. He assured the company that they had performed their duties in a soldierly manner while at the switchmen's strike in Buffalo and that the organization had a great future before it. He ended his speech to the company by stating that when the bill appropriating the money for their armory was brought before him he would sign it at once. This caused the company to break into a storm of cheers, which the governor gracefully acknowledged. The following days of camp duty were uneventful, and at three o'clock Saturday afternoon the company entrained at Roe Hook for home, arriving at the armory shortly before eleven o'clock Sunday morning. In dismissing the company, Captain McDougall expressed his appreciation of the excellent work done in camp and repeated some of the kind compliments received from the officers in charge of the camp. On September 11, 1893, the members of the company assembled at the armory for the purpose of going into camp for three days at Bath, New York, in company with the Thirtieth Separate Company, of Elmira. The camp was made on the Soldiers' Home grounds. The usual drills, parades and guard duty were performed until Septem-

ber 19th, when the company returned to its home station, highly pleased with the outing. On October 16, 1894, the work of constructing the new armory on the site purchased by the county in Seneca street was commenced. On June 29, 1894, at 11:00 P. M., the company left its armory for its second tour of duty at the State Camp of Instruction at Peekskill-on-the-Hudson. They arrived in camp at 3:45 P. M. the following afternoon. The members of the company were given practically the same work during the week as on the previous tour. July 4th was appropriately observed by the soldiers in camp. Following the military ceremonies in the morning the men were given a rest for the remainder of the day. In the evening the Y. M. C. A., which always maintains a commodious tent on the grounds, gave a jubilee, at which Lieutenant William S. Charles made a stirring and patriotic speech, which was greeted with cheers. Shortly after noon Saturday the company began preparations for the return trip, and at 3:30 o'clock left for Hornellsville, arriving at 11:00 A. M. Sunday. During the remainder of the year 1894-95 the company did but little military duty other than their weekly drills, annual inspection and Memorial Day parade. On August 28, 1895, the company acted as escort to General Daniel E. Sickles, who made an address at the fair grounds, in connection with the Farmer's Club Fair. During this time the new armory, for which the legislature made a second appropriation of $12,000 in 1895, was rapidly nearing completion, and early in the spring of 1896 the big building was declared finished. On April 15, 1896, pursuant to orders from headquarters of the National Guard, the company assembled for the last time at the old armory in Main street, where so many good times had been enjoyed by all and so much hard work done in perfecting the organization. The assembly was for the purpose of marching from the old to the new armory. Captain McDougall was absent, having accepted a position in New York city on April 1, 1896, and First Lieutenant Babcock was in command. Shortly after 2:30 P. M., headed by the Forty-seventh Separate Company band, the company swung out of the armory and commenced their march up Main street to their new armory. Upon arriving at the armory the company marched into the drill hall, where they were inspected by Lieutenants Babcock and Charles, after which they were dismissed until evening. The company assembled at 7:45 P. M. and gave a short drill, much to the delight of the large crowd of spectators. The big building, which is one of the finest in the state of New York, was thrown open to the inspection of the hundreds of guests, who were amazed at the size and convenience of the armory and proud of the fact that it was to be the future home of one of the finest military companies in the state. The first annual inspection in the new armory was held on April 25, 1896, at which time both the new armory and the company were inspected by Brigadier General Benjamin Flagler, chief of ordnance; Brigadier General Frederic C. McLewee, inspector general; Colonel G. J. Green, assistant inspector general; Captain Mighells B. Butler, of the Forty-second Separate Company of Niagara Falls; and Ordnance Inspectors James E. Passage and James Daggert. The inspection was most creditable, and the company was commended on its efficiency. On July 4, 1896, Lieutenant Charles was detailed as quartermaster and commissary of subsist-

ence for a battalion consisting of the First, Thirtieth, Forty-third and Forty-eighth Separate companies, which were to perform a tour of duty at the Peekskill state camp July 4-11, 1896. The manner in which Lieutenant Charles performed his numerous and arduous duties won for him high commendation from his superior officers. In recognition of his executive ability Major Horatio P. Stackpole, major of the Tenth Battalion, who was post adjutant during the tour, gave orders that "Hornellsville," Lieutenant Charles' native city, should be the countersign of the guard on the night of July 10, 1896.

Three Soldiers of Fortune.

The wave of patriotic sympathy for Cuba in her brave efforts to gain her independence, which swept over the entire country in 1896, was deeply felt in Hornellsville, as everywhere else in this land of liberty, and resulted in the offer of sixteen members of the Forty-seventh Separate Company to enlist under the banner of the Cuban patriots. Wellington Gray Lee, a corporal of the company, on behalf of those who wished to cast their lot with the Cubans, went to New York city and laid their offer before the Cuban Junta. He was informed by that body that they had all the infantry they needed, more, in fact, than they could arm and furnish with ammunition, but that they would gladly accept artillerymen, machinists and physicians. Mr. Lee immediately returned to Hornellsville and organized a gun squad. He communicated this fact to the Junta and was told to be ready to come to New York upon receipt of a wire. He had himself served as an artilleryman in the National Guard of Indiana and was also an expert machinist. With him in the enterprise were enlisted Carl S. Weiss and Fred C. Santee, both members of the Forty-seventh Separate Company, but Mr. Lee failed to secure the medical recruit he sought. During the summer of 1896 he made frequent trips to New York city, and, in company with Dr. Joaquin Castilla of the Junta, made thorough tests of the newly invented pneumatic dynamite gun which his squad was to operate in Cuba. The gun was the most modern and powerful engine of destruction that had ever been designed and threw a shell containing twelve pounds of high explosives. The tests, which were conducted secretly, showed that the gun was capable of doing all that was claimed for it. Lee stood high in the estimation of the officers of the Junta, who had in him a man invaluable, as he was not only a first class artilleryman, but also an expert machinist. So well did the Junta think of Lee that they gave him a card that would admit him at all hours of the day or night to a certain place on the fourth floor over a store in Eighty-fifth street, where a gun squad was being drilled and put in shape to be sent to Cuba. When Lee entered the place he was surprised to note the activity displayed by the agents of the Cubans, who had the audacity to drill a gun-squad in the heart of New York city. The man in command of the gun squad was Frederick Funston, now brigadier general in the Army of the United States. Upon being introduced, Lee asked the question, "What branch of the Funston family?" To which Mr. Funston replied, "Funston, of Kansas." This was what Lee suspected, and it was soon made plain that Lee and Funston were distant cousins. This worked to the advantage of both. Funston in-

formed Lee that he, too, was going to Cuba, but not with a dynamite gun, as his squad would use a gun of regulation pattern. Funston intended to enter the field of journalism in addition to his other duties in Cuba, and to that end had made arrangements with several New York papers to handle his correspondence. He introduced Lee to various newspaper managers, many of whom, when informed that Lee and a party were going to Cuba on a filibustering expedition, thought the whole matter a hoax. When asked by Lee what amount would be paid per column for war stories written from the front they replied: "There does not seem to be anything doing in Cuba at the present time, and it is useless to pay for dead matter." Lee replied in his characteristic manner: "But there will be hell raised down there within a month." When asked to explain himself he informed the manager that he did not want the news anyway, and if he did it would be necessary to copy it from another paper. Lee thereupon went to the office of the *New York Journal* and stated his case. He was told to "send on the stuff and never mind the pay, for we will give you twice what any other paper in the city will." This was satisfactory, and Lee left the office. A few days later he returned to Hornellsville and put in his time in teaching Weiss and Santee the mysteries of expert gunnery. In July, 1896, Lee received a letter from the Junta, telling him to report in New York with his gun-squad immediately upon the receipt of a wire. The receipt of this letter caused renewed activity on the part of Lee and his men. Nightly drills were held, and everything which they were to take on the expedition was packed in as small a space as was possible. On the afternoon of August 1, 1896, while Lee was sitting in the billiard room at the armory of the Forty-seventh Separate Company, the long looked-for message from the Cuban Junta was delivered to him. It contained but one word, "Come." On the evening of August 2, 1896, Wellington Gray Lee, Carl Snyder Weiss and Fred Coryell Santee boarded Erie train No. 12 at the local station for New York, from which place they were to be sent to Cuba with the dynamite gun and supplies for the Cuban soldiers. Upon arriving at New York, Lee and his companions were dispatched to Charleston, South Carolina, for the purpose of embarking on the "Laureda" for Cuba. That boat, however, was compelled to put to sea fifteeen hours earlier than was expected, a Spanish cruiser having learned of the projected expedition. The following letters from Lee while preparing to embark on the expedition and upon his arrival in Cuba were received by George H. Grosvenor, of Hornellsville, New York, quartermaster of the Forty-seventh Separate Company, of which Lee was a member. The letters are in the possession of Mr. Grosvenor at the present time, being considered among his most valuable keepsakes. The first letter is as follows:

"7:30 P. M., CONEY ISLAND, MONDAY, AUGUST 3, 1896.

"Dear Old Grosvenor: Here sit the Three Musketeers. We have just finished crabs on toast and lemonade (none of us have touched beer—fact), and are listening to a big orchestra and watching the people. We have been in the surf and feel much refreshed after a hot day in the city. Upon arrival in the city and after a good breakfast we reported at the Junta, and about noon received our marching orders. We leave tomorrow at 1:00 P. M.; how, or from where, we do not know. I will endeavor to drop the last letter just before sailing. We have made purchases of a few little needfuls, in-

cluding hammocks and rubber ponchos. Could not find Avery; he is no longer in the employ of the Coho people. Did not have time to go up to his residence.

"Yours as ever,
"WELLINGTON G. LEE,
"FRED C. SANTEE,
"CARLE S. WEISS.

"P. S.—Remember us kindly to Lieutenant Charles, Sergeant Humphrey, Fred and the Forty-seventh in general. Happy days on the range and at Bath, Oct. 2nd. Address me Room 10, 56 New Street."

"AUGUST 11, 1896.

"Dear Grosvenor: We are off down the coast on the steamer 'Seminole' from pier 29, East river. This boat will not land us; we will be transferred. As boat leaves in a few minutes will have to say farewell.

"Viva Cuba Libre!

"LEE."

The third letter is dated from Jacksonville, Florida, and is as follows:

"JACKSONVILLE, FLA., AUG. 18, 1896.

"Dear Grosvenor: We have laid here in hiding since Saturday A. M., but have just received orders to be ready to leave by midnight. We are going on the 'Three Friends,' which has been detained by the revenue cutter 'Boutwell,' but she is now released. We are ace-high down here among the Cubans; they cannot do enough for us. We are all in good health and eating wonderfully. The heat does not bother us; to be sure the sun is hot, but the shade is much cooler than it is north. Remember us to all.

"Viva Cuba Libre!"

"LEE."

That the gun squad was watched by the government and had trouble in leaving Jacksonville is evident from the next letter, which is as follows:

"JACKSONVILLE, FLA., AUG. 27, 1896.

"My Dear Grosvenor: You see we are here yet. At the time of my last writing you we expected to leave within a few hours, but the plans failed. In the last week new arrangements have been perfected, and we hope to get away Sunday or Monday. You possibly have read about the expedition that left Wilmington, Delaware, about the time we left New York. Well, the original plan was for our party to come down on the regular Clyde liner, 'Seminole,' to the mouth of the St. Johns river, there transfer to the 'Three Friends,' which would take us to sea some three days sail, and put us aboard the Wilmington expedition. The delay of the 'Seminole' at New York taking on freight was fatal to the plan, for between the time we were due at the mouth of the river and our arrival there (some fifteen hours), the revenue cutter 'Boutwell' received orders not to allow the 'Three Friends' to put to sea under any pretext whatever. Upon our arrival at St. Johns we discovered the 'Three Friends' fast to the 'Boutwell' with a chain. Then we knew the jig was up. Several attempts were made to obtain permission for the 'Three Friends' to put to sea, but the 'Boutwell' had orders to follow her everywhere. Now other arrangements are on foot, the exact nature of which I am not familiar with. The Wilmington expedition carried accoutrements and side arms for the entire army and has landed safely in Cuba, so that we that are here have got to wait for another outfit. This delay will enable you to get a letter to us here, which we will be very glad to receive, but you had better reply immediately, and send in care of general delivery. I have received here a couple of letters from mother; Weiss, several from his girl, but Santee is cursing Hanlon to the Queen's taste at not hearing from him. We are all in good health and getting fat in our idleness. Dr. Castillo will be here the latter part of the week, and will probably bring with him any mail for us that has been sent to the Junta, Room 10, No. 56 New street. We have heard that the Hornells won the last series. When you write us here be sure and put your address on the envelope, that your letter may be returned if I do not get it.

"Ever your friend,
"LEE."

The next communication received in Hornellsville from Lee was dated August 31, 1896, and written on a postal card, as follows:

AUGUST 31, 1896.

"We are off at last. Written by moonlight, 3:00 A. M. All's well.

"LEE."

The next letter written by Lee indicates that the party had but little trouble in eluding the revenue officers. The letter was written just before Cuba was sighted, and is the last communication ever received from Wellington Gray Lee. His movements from the time he landed on Cuban soil up to the time he met his death are contained in dispatches, and refer to him in a general way. His last letter is as follows:

"SUNDAY, about Sept. 7th, 1896. ABOARD 'THREE FRIENDS,' OFF CUBA.

"Dear Grosvenor: We will soon begin to land. The coast is not yet in sight, but soon will be. Five hundred men will meet us and guard our landing against surprise. Soon after leaving Jacksonville we mounted the gun, training her over the taffrail, but we were not chased for a mile; in fact, saw nothing but the 'Raleigh,' and she could not get at us, a reef intervening. It was after dark, and she followed us for a time inside the reef, but we soon left her. The 'Three Friends' is very fast, good for twenty knots on a pinch; so you see it would be hard to catch us. We had pretty rough seas for two or three days after leaving J., and Weiss got pretty sick. Santee was touched up a little also. I, happily, escaped. Us three and two nice American fellows from N. Y. form the gun crew. We have been supplied with uniforms, shoes, hats, machetes, Lee-Remington six-shot carbines, and 150 rounds of ammunition each. We are kept supplied in tobacco and cigarette papers, also pipes. There are about forty men on the expedition, mostly Cubans, and they (Cubans) are all very kind and friendly to us six Americans. The 'Three Friends' is a large sea-going tug. Will you see that mother gets the money from my share in the tandem? Harry Spring should pay her $2.00 for my bicycle seat. Don't tell her all I say in here about [illegible]

"LEE."

That Lee and his companions landed on Cuban soil on Monday, September 8, 1896, is evident from the numerous dispatches contained in the New York papers, under date of September 11th, of which the following is an extract: "Information has reached New York that the steamer 'Three Friends,' which left Jacksonville last Friday, has again been successful in landing an expedition in Cuba, in spite of the watchfulness of the Spanish war vessels, which constantly patrol the coast. The expedition was landed precisely where the Spanish navy department exerts its greatest vigilance; that is, on the coast of the Pinar Del Rio province, where a few weeks ago it was reported that the Cuban leader, Antonio Maceo, was in sore need of ammunition and clothing for his troops. The landing was effected last Monday near Bahia Honda, where a detachment of Maceo's forces, which had been sent to await the arrival of the expedition, took charge of it the moment the cargo reached the beach. The cargo which was landed consisted of 1,017 rifles, 460,000 rounds of ammunition, one pneumatic dynamite gun, 2,000 pounds of dynamite, 1,000 machetes, and a large supply of medical stores and clothing. The rifles were especially adapted for the Mauser cartridges used by the Spanish army, a supply of which the Cubans stated could be purchased or captured from the Spanish army. The dynamite gun was the most prized feature of the expedition, and the men who were to handle it, and were sent down for that purpose, were experts in their line. They were Civil Engineer J. R. Villalon-Sanchez, Wellington G. Lee, Carl S. Weiss, Fred C. Santee and John Drew, artillerymen, formerly of the United

States army; Eustache Constantonovich, Nicholas Coceus, Peter Strebzow, artillerymen, formerly of the Russian army."

No direct word was received in Hornellsville from Lee and his comrades until the return to New York in November, 1896, of Lieutenant Emanuel Ramos, who had been with Maceo in some of his hardest fought battles and who was wounded in the right leg at the battle of Vinales. As Lieutenant Ramos was in charge of the dynamite gun with which Maceo did such fearful execution to the Spanish troops in Pinar Del Rio he had a most interesting story to relate. He said: "It was in September when I went with the filibustering expedition that carried the wonderful gun to Cuba. I cannot disclose the name of the ship in which we sailed, but we landed at Las Canas on the 8th of September. There was no one to receive us, but we found three Cubans, who said that Maceo was waiting for us. As we were fifteen days late he had gone and left instructions that we should go to Colonel Lora's camp, three miles distant. Our further instructions, which came through General Rio, were that if we met the Cubans we were to take them into camp. Rius Rivers, who was in command of the expedition, at once started with his men, guns and munitions, and we reached camp without delay. As I was in charge of the ammunition I was present during the first battle in which one of the dynamite guns was used, and had a chance to see its effective work. Associated with me in charge of the particular gun of which I am speaking were A. Villalon, a civil engineer, William Lee, "Call" Weiss, George Santee and Lieutenant Rockwell. From Lora's camp we marched ten miles to where Fagardo was encamped, and went from there to Remates, where we found Maceo with several thousand troops. He at once took charge of the expedition, distributed the guns and munitions, and with three thousand troops of his force and the gun to which I was attached started for Monezuelo. He was anxious to meet the Spaniards and try the dynamite gun on them. It was on the thirteenth of the month that we met two Spanish columns, which meant a battle with even forces. As we reached a hilltop overlooking a narrow valley we saw the Spaniards on top of the next hill, only a quarter of a mile away. They were at work throwing up a line of fortifications. A few shots were exchanged, when Maceo ordered our gun forward and had it trained on the enemy. He stood by the piece and observed us closely as we prepared to fire, and when the report was heard he watched the result with the deepest interest. The aim was too low and the shot fell short of its mark. No one was injured, but the effect on the ground where it struck apparently astonished the Spaniards, for they ceased firing for several minutes. During those minutes we were preparing for the second shot. The muzzle of the gun was raised a little when all was in readiness and the deadly projectile was thrown over the brow of the hill and into the very midst of the Spanish troops. The explosion brought consternation. The shot had done its frightful work, and the Spanish, disappearing from sight, did not fire another gun that night. We waited for morning to renew the battle, but as soon as it was light the enemy fired one bomb-shell and then retreated. The battle was won by that one shot from our gun. Maceo destroyed the fort, took tools and provisions that had been abandoned and started in pursuit of the retreating enemy. We marched twenty-one miles and

overtook the same troops—strengthened by a reinforcement of 1,500 men—at Las Tumbas Torino. We met on level ground between four large hills. We fought that afternoon, all night and until noon the next day. During all this time rain was falling. In this battle the gun did its best work, although it was fired only seven times. The gun was aimed where the Spanish troops were the thickest, and after each shot the ground at that spot was found bare, excepting for dead and wounded soldiers, and those living near were seen fleeing in every direction. The enemy retreated, leaving dead, wounded, muskets, munitions, mules, provisions and medical stores behind them.

"In the next battle at San Francisco, on September 20, 1896, the result was the same. We had slept all night in the hills of Consolacion, walked all day, and met three thousand Spaniards under command of Echague. These were new enemies. In this battle the Spaniards lost one of their bravest officers, Captain Ramon Loonet. The next battle which the gun won for us was a fearful one, against great odds, for twelve thousand Spaniards were in front, under command of Echague, Melguizo, Incian and Munoz. It was fought at Guayabita, among the hills and in the pine woods. At first we were fearful of defeat, but Maceo went from point to point, urging on his men, encouraging them and impressing them with the importance of standing firm and not conceding one inch to the enemy. The battle lasted for thirty-nine hours, and the fighting was simply terrific. Had it not been for Maceo we would have been routed, but his daring conduct and encouraging words were inspiration to the patriots. Wherever the enemy was in greatest force, there the dynamite gun would be aimed. The result was always the same —death to many of the enemy and a scattering of their forces. Seven shots were fired in this battle—only seven—but they were enough, as each discharge meant death to many. The Spaniards stood against the fire as long as they could, but were beaten back at every point, and took advantage of the night to hide, and early in the morning retreated. It was in this battle that the Spanish fired on and killed old men, women and children, whom Maceo was trying to conduct to a place of safety. Maceo could not suppress his delight when the retreat begun. 'Americans, see them run! See them run!' he cried, as he stood by the gun. Maceo and all the Cubans appreciate what Americans have done for Cuba, and cannot say too much about it.

"The next battle was on September 25, 1896, at Vinals. Here we met the enemy face to face, only one hundred and fifty feet apart, as we stood on the hills divided by a shallow valley. Maceo stood beside the dynamite gun and with his pistol fired at the Spanish officers on the opposite hill. The firing was sharp for a time, but after one shell from the dynamite gun had been fired at the enemy they ceased firing and retreated as rapidly as possible, having heard of the deadly effect of the gun."

So great was the execution wrought by the gun in the ranks of the Spanish army that General Weyler caused notices to be posted throughout the length and breadth of the island, offering one thousand dollars each, in gold, for the heads of Lee, Weiss and Santee, who directed the firing of the deadly dynamite gun. Many efforts were made by the Spaniards to win the prize, but the Americans

managed to elude capture and consequent death during the year 1896; but in 1897 there is every reason to believe that the three former members of the Forty-seventh Separate Company met their fate at the hands of the Spaniards. While no authentic information can be obtained from Cuba, or from those with whom they fought and died, yet it is conceded that Lee, Weiss and Santee met their death early in the year of 1897. For distinguished service and for his expert knowledge in handling the dynamite gun, Wellington Gray Lee had been appointed an aide on the staff of Maceo. In his capacity as aide, he accompanied Maceo on the night he went under a flag of truce to hold a conference with General Weyler, at the latter's suggestion. It is a well-known fact that when near Weyler's camp Maceo and his aids were ambushed and killed, and it was at this time that Wellington Gray Lee undoubtedly met his fate. After the death of Lee the command of the gun squad fell upon Carl Weiss. He did heroic work with the gun for some time, but in the midst of a fierce battle with the Spaniards in the Pinar Del Rio district in 1897, the gun, which had become heated, exploded a shell in the tube of the gun, killing the entire gun crew and wounding many soldiers who were in the vicinity. Dispatches from Gomez to the Junta in New York, following the battle, stated that "Call" Weiss had been killed by the explosion of the dynamite gun.

There was still one of the former members of the Forty-seventh Separate Company, who formed the gun squad, left in Cuba: Fred C. Santee, for whom the Spaniards diligently sought, in order to gain the reward of one thousand dollars for his head. When the rainy season of 1897 set in Santee became ill of fever and was removed to a field hospital, concealed in the pine woods near the camp of the Cubans in the hills of Consolacion. The Spaniards obtained information that Santee was in the hospital and made an attack in force, causing the Cuban force, which was far outnumbered, to retreat. The Spaniards thereupon destroyed the hospital and all the patients contained therein. This fiendish and inhuman act on the part of the Spanish troops brought to a close the career of the last of the three soldiers of fortune, who a year before had left their home and friends in Hornellsville, New York, to take up arms in the cause which they believed to be just, and in the defense of that belief they gave all that it is possible to give—life.

That the memory of Lee, Weiss and Santee may ever be kept green, their comrades of the Forty-seventh Separate Company caused a bronze tablet to be erected in the corridor of the armory at Hornellsville. The tablet, which is of heavy bronze, thirty-six by twenty-four inches, has crossed American and Cuban flags at the top, and is inscribed as follows: "In memory of Wellington Gray Lee, Carl Snyder Weiss and Fred Coryell Santee. Died on Cuban soil in 1897. General Antonio Maceo's Corps, Cuban Army of Liberation. Morir Por La Liberated. Es Para Sexmpre Vivar. Erected by their comrades of the 47th Sep. Co., Inft., N. G., N. Y."

The unveiling of the tablet in the armory on the evening of May 30, 1902, was witnessed by the largest crowd ever in the building, and the ceremonies of that occasion were a fitting tribute to the memory of the three former comrades, who gave their lives in the cause of liberty. Peace be to their ashes!

On the evening of January 26, 1897, First Lieutenant Francis G. Babcock, Jr., was elected to the captaincy of the Forty-seventh Separate Company, caused by the resignation of Captain Avery McDougall. On March 29, 1897, Second Lieutenant William S. Charles was unanimously elected first lieutenant, vice Babcock promoted captain. On Sunday, April 25, 1897, the company left Hornellsville, via the Erie Railroad, for New York city, to take part in the Grant Monument Inaugural parade, which was held on April 27th. The Forty-seventh Separate Company formed part of the provisional regiment of separate companies, composed of the Eighth, Forty-seventh, First, Thirtieth, Twenty-sixth, Thirty-fourth, Twenty-ninth, Forty-eighth, Second and Forty-first, and was commanded by Colonel George C. Fox, Seventy-fourth regiment, of Buffalo. The Forty-seventh Separate Company returned to its home station at 9:30 P. M., April 29th, after one of the most enjoyable trips of its history. While the company was making preparations for a tour of duty at the camp of instruction at Peekskill in 1897 death claimed one of the members, Private William H. Howard dying on July 8th. On July 9th the command left Hornellsville for Peekskill for a week's drill and instruction, arriving at the camp at 9:30 A. M., July 10th. It was while at this camp that the first accident befell the Forty-seventh Separate Company, for on Monday afternoon, July 12th, while the Y. M. C. A. tent, which is maintained at camp, was filled with members of the different companies encamped for the week, a bolt of lightning came out of a clear sky and struck the tent, killing one man, Corporal James J. McDonnell, of Company A, Twenty-second regiment, and seriously injuring fourteen others. Among the more seriously injured was Private Frank F. Gerber, of the Forty-seventh Separate Company, whose right side and leg were paralyzed by the shock. The injured were at once rushed to the hospital, where they were given every attention. Despite the best of medical aid Private Gerber never regained the use of his limb, and after an examination by a board of examiners he was granted a pension. His injuries compelled him to take a physical disability discharge from the Forty-seventh Separate Company, which was granted him April 6, 1899. The command arrived home from the tour of duty at 8:00 A. M., July 18, 1897. During the fall and winter of 1897 and the early spring of 1898 the company performed the required drills and parades each week, but nothing of importance transpired until the blowing up of the battleship "Maine" in Havana harbor in February, 1898. Then everything was hustle and bustle about the company's armory, for it was thought that unless something unforeseen should occur war was sure to result. The press of the country was continually calling upon President McKinley to take some action, but he wisely forebore until he could ascertain the resources and strength of the army and navy of the country. Recruiting in the Forty-seventh was rapid, and letters and telegrams poured in on Captain Babcock, asking that a place be reserved in the ranks for the applicants. On April 9, 1898, Captain Babcock issued the following to the members of the company:

"HORNELLSVILLE, N. Y., April 9, 1898.

"ORDER NO. 5: (I)—The members of this command are hereby ordered not to leave the city without the permission of the commanding officer until further orders. (II)—In the event of a call for active service the members

of this command will assemble in fatigue uniform, fully armed and equipped (and overcoats if necessary), leggings and campaign hat. Packs will be worn with blanket and poncho rolled thereon; overcoat, if not worn, will be rolled and strapped on bottom of pack. Each man should wear flannel or merino undershirt and drawers, and dark flannel overshirt; the socks should be strong and without darn; shoes strong, thick soled, wide toes and black. In addition to the above each man should carry two undershirts and drawers, three pairs socks, one dark flannel overshirt, one pair shoes, same as above, one housewife (needles, thread, etc.), one towel, soap, hairbrush and comb, toothbrush, shaving outfit, handkerchiefs, shoe-brush and blacking, cleaning materials, etc., for brasses and piece, and, if desired, a small Testament and prayer book, and clothes-brush. The toilet articles, shoe-brush, etc., may be divided among the several men, so that the burden will be lightened. A small amount of writing material may be taken. The lower portion of the pack must be left for the mess outfit. Mark every article plainly for identification. Do not load yourself with anything not herein prescribed. Rations will be furnished by the organization. This order is precautionary.

"F. G. BABCOCK, Captain."

Shortly after two o'clock in the afternoon of April 26, 1898, Captain Babcock received the following message from E. S. Warren, adjutant-general of the Fourth Brigade, at Buffalo:

"You are directed to comply at once with the following General Orders No. 5, Headquarters National Guard, Albany, N. Y., April 26th, in compliance with special order No. 64, which states: 'As a demand has been made upon the state of New York by the President of the United States, for volunteers, and as he has requested the quota to be sent from this state to be made up as far as possible from the National Guard, the Commander-in-Chief directs the Commanding Officer of the National Guard to have the commanding officers of each infantry organization in the state assemble at once their respective commands in uniform in their respective armories, and there by individual expression, freely and voluntarily given, learn how many officers and enlisted men of his organization desire to be mustered into the service of the United States for the term of two years, unless sooner discharged, to serve where ordered by the proper authorities.' The result of the above instructions will be telegraphed direct to General Headquarters at Albany, stating in the telegram the present enlisted strength of the organization, and the exact number of officers and enlisted men separately, who desire to volunteer, a roll of those volunteers will be made.

"By command of BRIGADIER GENERAL DOYLE,

"E. S. WARREN, Asst. Adj. Gen."

Pursuant to the above order the members of the Forty-seventh Separate Company were ordered to report in uniform at the armory at 8:15 o'clock on the evening of April 26, 1898. As the news that the men were ordered to report at the armory had been spread about the city there was a large gathering of spectators when the order to "fall in" was given. But one man was absent. Those who expected to see the men volunteer were disappointed, for after the roll-call the company was marched into the billiard room, and there volunteers were called for behind closed doors. As the orders were of a confidential nature Captain Babcock would not give out any information as to the number of men who had volunteered, but he stated that when the call to march came the company would take its full quota of men. There were some members of the company who found it impossible to leave their families and volunteer, and these were not expected to offer their services. Neither would they have been accepted if offered, but scores of men were waiting to fill their places, and on April 29th the Forty-seventh had its full quota of eighty-four enlisted men. At 1:45 A. M., April 29, 1898, Captain Babcock received the following message from Brigadier-General Peter C. Doyle, commander of the Fourth Brigade, of Buffalo, New

York: "Arrange for your command to leave Sunday night to go to Hempstead, Long Island, to arrive about noon Monday. The hour of departure and route taken will be furnished. Take all camp equipage and three days' rations, based on state allowance of forty-eight cents per man. Use every means to have organization recruited to maximum quota, as set forth in General Order No. 8, mailed you this evening." The receipt of this message in Hornellsville, following the declaration of war by President McKinley, caused the stirring scenes of 1861 to be again enacted. Section and squad leaders of the Forty-seventh were immediately notified of the order and directed to notify the men under their immediate command. Recruits were equipped and drilled at the armory, and the field equipment of the company was carefully inspected and packed, ready for shipment on the morrow. All day Saturday the only topic discussed by the residents of Hornellsville was "war." The members of Doty Post, G. A. R., held a special meeting and made arrangements to escort the Forty-seventh from the armory to the depot, no matter what the hour of departure from the city might be. Chief Lundrigan, of the city fire department, ordered the entire department out as an escort to the "boys" who were going to the front. The full quota of men had been enlisted, but the corridors in the armory were thronged with men, many of whom had come from a distance, all anxious to enlist; and it was stated by those in authority that so great was the wave of patriotism that swept over the city when it was known that the Forty-seventh was ordered to the front that a regiment could have been enlisted from Hornellsville at that time. Sunday, May 1, 1898, was a day never to be forgotten by the residents of Hornellsville, nor by any of the hundreds of visitors from the surrounding towns, who came to witness the departure of the Forty-seventh for the state camp at Hempstead, Long Island, from which place they would later be sent to the scene of the conflict in Cuba. The day was most beautiful, and all day long the principal streets were thronged with people, while the grounds about the armory were packed with visitors, who were anxious to see all they could of friends and relatives who were soon to depart on their perilous mission. The city presented a most gorgeous appearance, and wherever one went the Stars and Stripes were in evidence. Everything was given over to the soldiers, and even in the churches the prayers were for the "boys in blue." Nearly every clergyman preached upon the all-absorbing topic, the war in Cuba. Invitations to attend services in a body were extended the company, but owing to the work of preparation it was impossible to accept. During the afternoon Captain Babcock received a special letter from Superintendent H. E. Gilpin, of the Susquehanna division of the Erie Railroad, stating that his instructions from military headquarters were to the effect that a special train leaving Jamestown at 4:00 o'clock P. M. would arrive in Hornellsville at 7:00 P. M., with the Thirteenth and Forty-third Separate Companies on board. Owing to the courtesy of D. I. Roberts, general passenger agent of the Erie, a Pullman sleeper was attached to the train for the use of the officers of the different companies, being furnished free of charge and as a compliment of the Erie Railroad Company. At about the same time a messenger boy came hurrying to the armory with a message to Captain Babcock from Fourth Brigade headquarters,

stating that his company was ordered to leave its home station at 7:00 P. M. on the special train, which would leave Jamestown at 4:00 P. M. The members of the command bid a fond good-bye to their relatives and friends, and hurried to the armory to complete their preparations for departure. At five o'clock the signal agreed upon for the assembling of those who were to escort the troops to the depot was given by the fire alarm. Immediately the crowds on the street began to increase, and by the time the line was ready to move every point of view along the line of march was occupied. While the escort was assembling a special train arrived from Wayland, bearing about one hundred and eighty people, who had come to see the boys off. They formed in line, headed by the Abram Drum Corps of seventeen pieces, and marched to the city hall to join the other escort. The baggage of the Forty-seventh was loaded and the company marched out on the lawn, where a photograph of the command was taken by Sutton. At the second signal from the fire alarm the line moved in the following order: Platoon of police; Mayor Rathbun; Chief Engineer Lundrigan and Assistant Engineers Haverty and Lindsay; Hornell band; Maple City Hose Company, Emerald Hose Company, Babcock Hook and Ladder Company and Prindle Hose Company; Forty-seventh Separate Company's baggage wagon; Abram's Drum Corps; Doty Post, No. 226, G. A. R., one hundred of the old veterans being in line; Wayland delegation; Guard of Honor, composed of ex-members of the Forty-seventh Separate Company; the Forty-seventh Separate Company, N. G., N. Y.; Hartshorn's Church Men's class. The line of march was down Seneca to Main, down Main to Center, countermarch to Canisteo, to Loder, to Erie station. The entire line of march was a perfect ovation, and when the procession reached the station it was met by the largest crowd that had ever gathered there. It was a seething mass of humanity, through which it was next to impossible for the line to penetrate. The company finally reached their train, and after several selections by the band, ending with "America," in which the crowd joined in singing. there were many tearful farewells, and many a hearty hand-grasp and good wishes of good luck and a safe return. Then, amid the cheers of the multitude, the train pulled out of the station and the command was at last on its way to the scene of active preparations for the war with Spain. At every station on the Erie the special bearing the first troops transported in the war was greeted by the entire population, who cheered themselves hoarse as the train thundered by. The command arrived at Jersey City shortly after seven o'clock, Monday morning, May 2, 1898. They were immediately, in company with the other organizations of the provisional regiment, transferred to a waiting ferry boat, which conveyed them to Long Island City, at which point they entrained for Camp Black, Hempstead Plains, near Garden City, Long Island.

The arrival of the train at Jersey City was the signal for the greatest ovation that was ever tendered a body of troops in this country. Every bell and whistle on the hundreds of boats in the river and the numerous engines in the railroad yards, as well as the factory whistles, started to ring and blow, while the water front of New York was one solid mass of bunting and waving flags and handkerchiefs. The company arrived at Camp Black shortly after noon,

tired, hungry and with no prospects of dinner in sight; for, through some misunderstanding, the baggage of the company did not accompany the command from Long Island City to the camp. To add to the discomfort of the troops the rain began to fall, and all were soon wet to the skin and shaking with the cold. With no place in which to seek shelter the men of the Forty-seventh were obliged to make the best of the situation and wait for their baggage, which came in shortly before dark. With the arrival of the baggage every one fell to and the line of tents was soon erected. Meanwhile Quartermaster Frank Storms and his able corps of assistants had started a rousing fire and commenced the work of preparing a bountiful supper for the nearly famished members of the command. Immediately after supper the tired men of the Forty-seventh went to the tent assigned them, utterly worn out with the fatigue of the preceding twenty-four hours. Reveille was sounded at 5:25 the morning of May 3rd, and after a hasty breakfast the men proceeded to put their street in military order. On this day the Forty-seventh Separate Company lost its identity as a separate organization, for on May 3, 1898, it was designated Company K, Third Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry, U. S. Army. Assistant Surgeon Charles O. Green, who accompanied the command to Camp Black, left for his home Tuesday morning, as the Hospital Corps of the Third Regiment would not be accepted by the government, and his services were not required. The physical examination of the regiment was commenced on May 10th, and, be it said to the credit of the regiment, less than five per cent of the men were rejected by the examining officers, Major William M. Bemus and Lieutenants Alfred F. Hodgman and Reeve B. Howland. As soon as a man was rejected the commanding officer to whom he belonged would telegraph his home station for a man to take the place of the rejected soldier. Meanwhile drills, guard duty and routine work were being done pursuant to regimental orders. The programme for the day was as follows: Reveille, 5:25 A. M.; mess, 5:30; section drill, 6:00; mess, 11:00; company drill, 3:25; mess, 5:00; tattoo, 10:00; taps, 11:00. In a very short while a great improvement was noted in the guard duty and drill of the different companies of the regiment, and the open-air life caused the men to become bronzed and hardened. Company K, as the Forty-seventh was now known and designated, had no second lieutenant at this time, and First Sergeant George G. Grosvenor was promoted to the vacancy, successfully passing the examination given him by the colonel and majors of the regiment. May 17, 1898, was a red-letter day in the history of Company K; for on the afternoon of that day the regiment was drawn up in line on the sandy Hempstead plains, preparatory to being sworn into the United States service by Captain W. S. Schuyler, Fifth United States Cavalry. As the regiment was drawn up in line the sun, which had been hidden behind lowering clouds, suddenly broke through the mists and shone in all its splendor upon the uncovered heads of 1,300 men, who were about to swear allegiance to the greatest country in the world, the United States. The white tents of the regiment formed a perfect background, while the plain for miles on either hand assumed a purple tint, owing to the countless millions of violets with which it was carpeted. The sight was most inspiring, and at the same time awesome. At exact-

ly 3:37 P. M. on May 17, 1898, the members of Company K raised their right hands, and with a resounding "We do" took a solemn obligation to obey the president of the United States and those officers who were placed in command of them against all enemies of the United States, according to the regulations and articles of war. The following composed the roster of Company K from Hornellsville, New York, who were sworn into United States service on May 17, 1898: Captain, Francis G. Babcock; first lieutenant, William S. Charles; second lieutenant, George H. Grosvenor; quartermaster sergeant, Frank E. Storms; sergeants, Raymond Wafer and John D. Groves; corporals, Fred J. Pierce, Arthur D. Shaffer and John W. Robinson; privates, Charles G. Alley, Jr., Bert Arwine, Lewis Burd, Millard R. Brown, Frank P. Barker, Albert Balmos, Claude H. Beard, Harry Bickford, Alvaro G. Bonney, Lewis Clancy, James A. Crandall, Jr., Winfield R. Crandall, Arthur H. Cunningham, Richard L. Carter, Raymond Cottrell, Arthur W. Davis, Charles L. Davis, Percy H. Doty, John B. Doane, Joseph M. Geary, John M. Gilbert, James W. Griswold, Albert L. Gregory, Joseph E. Hurley, Edward W. Hanlon, William H. Hunt, Miles S. Jordan, Leon M. Kysor, Frank J. Kennedy, Ray W. Lanphear, Harry C. McEvoy, William H. Moore, Harry D. Munn, William H. Monroe, William S. Mitchell, John R. Murray, George C. Myres, Claude E. Martin, George W. Newman, John M. Ostrander, Charles L. B. Ordway, George H. Patterson, Frank B. Pritchard, Frank G. Place, Fred E. Putman, Florence V. Ragon, Albert Richey, Clarence L. Rowley, Harry I. Spring, Albert R. Stannard, Frank A. Stewart, Fred D. Sutliff, Bert Santee, Henry Sherman, John Stevens, Robert W. Spooner, George W. Townsend, Fred C. Teasdale, Glenn B. Teeter, George E. Totten, Russell R. Wells, Burr W. Ward, Abner M. Wallace, Charles P. Wafer, Rollin G. Wilkins, Merle R. Wallace, Frederick C. Wiggins, Lewis G. Lockwood, Charles E. Hennessy, Joseph B. Velie, Daniel C. Smith, Bert Cole, Robert E. Reynolds, Edward Lundrigan and Luther F. Coburn; making a full quota of eighty-four officers and enlisted men. On May 19th Sergeant John D. Groves was promoted first sergeant, vice Grosvenor, promoted second lieutenant. On the same day Corporals Pierce, Robinson and Private Santee were promoted sergeants and Privates Bonney, Gregory, Hanlon, Newman, Merle, Wallace and Wilkins were promoted corporals, all pursuant to Order 23, dated May 24, 1898. Frank B. Pritchard and John Stevens were appointed musicians; Albert Stannard, artificer, and Miles S. Jordan, wagoner. Following the muster into the United States service of the Third regiment it was drilled daily in both close and extended order, and within a short time was conceded to be the best drilled regiment in camp. In pursuance to orders from the war department the regiment left Camp Black May 28, 1898, and proceeded to Camp Alger, near Dunn Loring, Virginia, over the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, arriving at Dunn Loring at 8:00 A. M. May 29th. The regiment detrained and marched about three miles to its camp, being assigned to the First Brigade, Second Division, Second Army Corps. Pursuant to orders from the war department the regiment was recruited to the maximum strength, recruiting parties being sent to the home station of each company in the regiment for that purpose. On Wednesday afternoon, June 8, 1898, Sergeant Fred J. Pierce, of Company K,

was ordered to proceed to Hornellsville, New York, for the purpose of securing twenty-five recruits, that number being required to bring Company K up to the full quota required in the armory at Hornellsarmy. A recruiting office was opened in the armory at Hornellsville on June 10, 1898, and within a few hours the required number of men had been examined by Surgeon Charles O. Green. On June 16, 1898, Captain John T. Sadler, commanding Company L, Third New York Volunteer Infantry, accompanied by Assistant Surgeon Howland, arrived in Hornellsville for the purpose of swearing the recruits into United States service. At the close of a rigid examination the following men were enlisted as privates in Company K: Alfred E. Bates, Charles E. Dunn, Ray Lanphear, Dennis T. Nolan, Clarence W. Norwood, William H. Quick, Thomas J. Ryan, Frank S. Shaut, David C. Siver, Patrick Tafe, Lee M. Van Campen, Frank J. Walters, Wade H. Webb and Gilbert M. Wright, all of Hornellsville, and the following from Wellsville, New York: Andrew B. Buchanan, William R. Baker, William R. Calkins, Burton D. Danks, Patrick E. Doyle, Oswold W. Foreman, Wheeler B. Hakes, Charles H. Hoagland, Ernest Johnson, Kris Kull, Harry D. Ostrander, William Ostrander and Perry D. Reed. On June 17, 1898, the recruits entrained at the Erie depot for Camp Alger, Virginia. Their march from the armory to the depot, escorted by a detachment of the One Hundred and Forty-seventh Separate Company and headed by the Hornell band, was an ovation the entire length. The train bearing the recruits left Hornellsville at 4:10 P. M. and arrived in Elmira at 7:30 P. M., where they were met by Captain Sadler, who ordered them to report at the armory of the Thirtieth Separate Company. They were joined at the armory by the recruits from Olean. Both detachments entrained at Elmira shortly after eight o'clock that evening for Washington, via Harrisburg and Baltimore. The detachment arrived at Dunn Loring, Virginia, shortly before one o'clock Saturday afternoon, June 18th, and were met at the depot by Battalion Adjutant Smith. The march to the camp was at once commenced, the recruits arriving in camp just as Company K was assembling for battalion drill. The recruits were at once assigned quarters and, after washing the dust of travel from their persons, were given a hearty meal by Quartermaster Storms. The usual drill, guard and routine work of the regiment continued until June 22, 1898, when the Third New York and the One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Indiana regiments went on a practice march and outpost duty, carrying packs, blankets and shelter tents, to the Allen farm, on Difficult Run, about eleven miles from Camp Alger, and were absent three days. This was the hardest march undertaken by the regiment, and the men were nearly exhausted upon their return to camp. The weather was intensely hot, and the men, although in heavy marching order and carrying three days' rations, established a record for the distance traveled. After this march orders were issued from the war department that no more record-breaking attempts should be undertaken, and the regular routine of drill, guard and police duty was resumed. July 1, 1898, will long be remembered by the members of Company K as the hottest day in the history of Camp Alger up to that time; for at 3:00 P. M. the mercury in the thermometer in Colonel Hoffman's tent, located in a comparatively cool place in the wood on the hillside, registered 105 degrees Fahren-

heit. About this time it was decided by the officers of the regiment that in the future no man could be granted a pass who could not recite the "General Orders." The "Ever Glorious" was but a few days distant and every man in the regiment desired a pass for Washington, as no drills would be held on the Fourth. As a result of the "no general orders, no pass" edict, every man in the regiment set himself to work, and soon had the much hated orders learned by heart. Drills were suspended on July 4th, and many members of Company K, as well as those from the other companies, obtained a pass for Washington, where they spent the day until evening parade, which was the time limit of the passes. Owing to the warm days and cool nights the camp of the Third regiment became infested with typhoid fever, and strenuous efforts were made on the part of the surgeons to check its spread, but with little avail, and the hospitals were soon taxed to their utmost. On July 25, 1898, Major A. W. Hall's battalion, the Third, of which Company K was a part, was detailed as one of the three battalions composing the provost guard of the corps, Company L being stationed at Aqueduct bridge, Virginia; Company I at Falls church and Companies D and K doing duty in and about the camp. The battalion remained on provost duty until August 12, 1898. During this time Company K was assigned to posts on the Gallows Hill road, about three miles from camp, one-half of the company being on guard for twenty-four hours, when the other portion would march out from camp and relieve them. This duty was extremely pleasing to the members of Company K, so much so, in fact, that a detail would often remain on guard for forty-eight hours, providing the relief failed to find them, which was often the case. On being relieved from provost duty Major General Graham officially complimented Major Hall and his battalion on their conduct and the manner in which they performed their duty. Typhoid fever continued to rage in Camp Alger, and orders were received that the regiment should move to Camp Meade, Pennsylvania. On August 18, 1898, Company K left by rail for Camp George G. Meade, Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, arriving at the camp on the 19th of August. This was a most beautiful camp, situated a short distance from the railroad station, on a gentle slope facing the Susquehanna river. Company K immediately marched to the place assigned for their company street and soon had tents pitched and camp made. Here, as in Camp Alger, the drill, guard and routine work was done each day. On August 28th Major Wilson's battalion, which had been upon a practice march of several days' duration, in the direction of Bull Run, arrived in Camp Meade at 6:00 P. M., and Major Butler's battalion, which had also been on a practice march, arrived in camp at 8:30 A. M. on August 30th. Despite the change of camp, typhoid fever continued to make fearful inroads in the ranks of the regiment. It was reported that at one time fully three hundred men of the Third regiment were ill of the disease. The muster-roll of Company K for August 31, 1898, shows sixteen men ill of typhoid fever and confined in different hospitals. The list of the sick at that time was as follows: Captain Babcock, sick in his hotel in Washington; Corporals Edward Hanlon and George W. Newman, sick at their homes in Hornellsville; Corporal Merle R. Wallace, in Red Cross Hospital, Camp Meade; Private James A. Crandall, in St. Agnes' Hospital, Philadelphia;

Private Arthur H. Cunningham, in First Division Hospital, Dunn Loring, Virginia; Privates Arthur W. Davis, Charles E. Dunn, William H. Hunt, Frank J. Kennedy, Allen T. Lamphere, Frank A. Stewart, Fred D. Sutliff and Fred C. Teasdale, all in the Second Division Hospital at Camp Meade, Pennsylvania; Private Russell R. Wells, St. Agnes' Hospital, Philadelphia; and Private Gilbert M. Wright, Second Division Hospital, Camp Meade, Pennsylvania. First Lieutenant William S. Charles commanded Company K from August 1, 1898, Captain Babcock being ill of typhoid fever in Washington. As there were no prospects of the Third regiment reaching the front, the war with Spain having practically been decided on July 4, 1898, the friends of the different New York regiments, still retained in various camps, determined to make an effort to have the regiments sent home and mustered out of service, as it was utterly useless to keep the men in camp as long as there was no prospect of going to the front. Mass meetings were held in every city from which a company of the Third regiment was recruited and a protest against keeping them longer in a fever-stricken camp signed by hundreds of citizens was sent to the president and secretary of war. In response to the popular demand that the New York regiments not wanted for active service be sent home, an order was received by the commanding officer of the Third New York at Camp Meade on September 3, 1898, to prepare the regiment for muster-out of United States service. Camp equipage was turned in, and at 7:00 P. M. on September 12, 1898, the regiment left Camp Meade, via the Pennsylvania railroad, arriving at Elmira, New York, at 6:00 A. M. on September 13, 1898, when the regiment detrained and paraded for the last time, after which Company L was dismissed and reported at its armory. The other companies of the regiment then entrained and proceeded to their home stations and armories to prepare for the final muster out. Company K arrived in Hornellsville at noon on the 13th of September, 1898, after having spent nearly five months in the field in the service of the United States. Upon their arrival in Hornellsville the company was greeted at the Erie depot by an immense crowd of relatives and friends. The company was immediately formed, and, headed by the Hornell band and an escort from the One Hundred and Forty-seventh Separate Company, marched to its armory in Seneca street, where a bountiful dinner was in waiting, served by the friends of the members in the big drill hall. When the company was drawn up in line in the armory orders from the adjutant general of the United States army were read, giving each man of the organization a verbal furlough for thirty days, except the necessary guards and clerks. During its period of service Company K lost seven men by death; the first, that of Corporal George W. Newman, occurring on September 5, 1898, at his home in Hornellsville, New York, where he had gone on a furlough. The following is a list of the casualties in Company K during its campaign of 1898: Corporal George W. Newman died at Hornellsville, New York, September 5, 1898; Private Fred C. Teasdale, September 15, 1898, of typhoid fever, at the University of Pennsylvania Hospital, Philadelphia; Private Burton D. Danks, September 18, 1898, of typhoid fever, at Red Cross Hospital, Camp Meade, Pennsylvania; Corporal William W. Moore, September 23, 1898, of typhoid fever, at the same hospital; Private

Frank J. Kennedy, September 27, 1898, at Medico-Chirurgical Hospital, Philadelphia, of typhoid fever; Musician John Stevens, of typhoid fever, October 1, 1898, at St. James Mercy Hospital, Hornellsville, New York; and Private Claude H. Beard, October 18, 1898, of typhoid fever, at his home in Hornellsville. On December 9, 1898, Company K, Third Regiment, New York Volunteers, was assembled for the last time, as on that date the organization was mustered out of the United States service by Captain E. R. Hills, Fifth Artillery, United States Army. With the muster out of Company K its members scattered to the four winds, some of them to enlist in the Regular army, but most of them to take up the thread of civil life where it was broken off when they enlisted to fight the Spaniard. Among the members of the company who enlisted in the Regular service was Sergeant Raymond Wafer, Privates Albert Balmos, Arthur H. Cunningham, Kristian Kull, Clarence Norwood, Albert Richey, Patrick Tafe, Alfred E. Bates, Lee M. Van Campen, Charles P. Wafer and Frank J. Walters. Shortly after the muster-out of Company K Charles E. Dunn, a former private, went to Cape Town, South Africa, from which point he enlisted in the English army in the war with the Boers. Dunn was seriously wounded while riding dispatches for General French out of Watervelete, being ambushed by the Boers and shot from his horse. He was left for dead, but was later found by a detachment sent out by General French. Dunn lay in the hospital for over four months, but finally recovered and returned to his home in this country.

Following the mustering into the United States service of the Forty-seventh Separate Company, Goodwin P. Humphrey, who was left in charge of the armory at Hornellsville, received orders from Brigadier General Doyle, of the Fourth Brigade, appointing him recruiting officer to recruit a company in Hornellsville to replace the old organization. The company was to be known as the One Hundred and Forty-seventh Separate Company. It was quickly organized, and on the night of June 10, 1898, Major Wood, of Buffalo, mustered it into the service of the state of New York. The following was the roster of the One Hundred and Forty-seventh Separate Company: John H. Bachman, Fred A. Barnes, Albert E. Bates, Edward Bergeson, Louis Bissinger, Allen V. Burdett, Robert W. Burnham, Fred G. Chapman, Sherman H. Crane, James A. Davis, William G. DeGroat. Herbert E. DeGroat, John F. Didas, John F. Doorley, Walter G. Doty, Charles E. Dunn, Herman W. Flint, Frank F. Gerber, Charles O. Green, Floyd G. Green, Daniel S. Holt, Goodwin P. Humphrey, Allen T. Lamphere, Bert LeMunyan, Lyman C. Lewis, William Loghry, Sylvanus Loghry, John F. McDade, Thomas J. Mahar, Frank S. Maloney, Charles E. Marsh, Lucius Meeks, Lee B. Moore, George F. Niles, Clarence W. Norwood, Lawerence M. Oxx, Merton W. Piatt, Merton F. Pierce, Frank M. Prentice, William H. Quick, Earl Roosa, Thomas J. Ryan, Otto Sens, Frank S. Shaut, Lavern P. Shaw, David C. Siver, Milton B. Smith, William G. Stevens, Thomas J. Sutherland, Patrick Tafe, Charles S. Thomas, Lee M. Van Campen, Nathaniel Vickery, Edward M. Vogt, Herbert S. Webb, Wade H. Webb, Charles A. White, Lewis J. Whitely, William C. Weir, Elbert D. Wilcox, Gilbert M. Wright and Frank Zirkelbach. Following the muster in of the company came the election of officers. Winfield S. Newman was elected

captain, Walter V. Sherwood first lieutenant and Bert LeMunyan second lieutenant. The new organization was at once armed and equipped and began regular weekly drills on Wednesday evenings. The following members of the One Hundred and Forty-seventh Separate Company enlisted in Company K, Third New York Volunteer Infantry, on June 16, 1898, upon the call for recruits to bring the number of men of each company of the Third regiment up to the United States army quota: Albert E. Bates, Charles E. Dunn, Allen T. Lamphere, Clarence W. Norwood, William H. Quick, Thomas J. Ryan, Frank S. Shaut, David C. Siver, Patrick Tafe, Lee M. Van Campen, Wade H. Webb and Gilbert M. Wright. Louis Bissinger, Sylvanus Loghry, Lucius Meeks and Charles S. Thomas enlisted in the Two Hundred and Second Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry, at the second call of President McKinley for troops. Private Thomas Mahar enlisted in the Ninth United States Infantry. Pursuant to General Order No. 12, November 23, 1898, the One Hundred and Forty-seventh Separate Company was mustered out of service, by the reason of the muster-out of the United States service of Company K, Third New York Volunteer Infantry, which was ordered back into the service of the state of New York by the same order. All members of that company who so desired were transferred to the Forty-seventh Separate Company (Company K, Third New York Volunteer Infantry) by the same order. On February 1, 1899, the latter commenced its weekly drills, the first in the armory since May 1, 1898, when it started upon the campaign against the Spaniards. It was inspected March 13, 1899. Nothing of importance transpired in the history of the company until July 3, 1899, when the command left Hornellsville, via the Western New York and Pennsylvania railroads, at 11:00 P. M., for Rochester, where it took part in the grand Fourth-of-July celebration in that city. The command left Rochester at 11:00 P. M. on July 4th and arrived in Hornellsville at 1:30 A. M. on the 5th, after which it marched to the armory, was inspected and dismissed. Pursuant to orders, an election was held at the armory of the Forty-seventh Separate Company at 8:00 P. M. July 24, 1900, to fill the office of captain, become vacant by the resignation of Captain Babcock, who had removed to Kansas. At the election held at the time ordered First Lieutenant William S. Charles received the unanimous vote of the organization for the office of captain. Having duly appeared before the examining board at Buffalo and passed the required examination, Lieutenant Charles was commissioned a captain of the National Guard and assigned to duty with the Forty-seventh Separate Company, of Hornellsville. Pursuant to General Order No. 90, the company left Hornellsville on August 4th, via the Erie railroad, for a tour of duty with the Second Battalion at Conesus lake. They arrived at Camp William M. Kirby, Conesus lake, at noon, after a march of five miles from Lakeville, New York, where the company was joined by the remainder of the battalion. Although Lieutenant Charles had been elected as captain, he had not received his commission, and as the command was without officers First Lieutenant Fritz J. Lautz and Second Lieutenant James P. Hunt, of the Seventy-fourth regiment, were detailed to the command for the tour, pursuant to Special Order No. 110, August 1, 1900, and both officers reported to Lieutenant Charles at Lakeville, New York, for

duty. After a most successful tour of duty the command broke camp at 10:00 A. M. on August 11th and marched to Lakeville, arriving at noon. First Lieutenant Lautz and Second Lieutenant Hunt were relieved from duty with the Forty-seventh Separate Company at 5:00 P. M., and the command entrained at 5:28 P. M. for Hornellsville, arriving in that city at 11:30 P. M. The company was immediately marched to the armory, where it was inspected and dismissed at 12:30 A. M. August 12, 1900.

On August 30, 1899, the company acted as escort to Governor Roosevelt, commander-in-chief of the National Guard of the state. The governor was escorted by the command from the home of Hon. Franklin Sherwood, in Center street, to the Fair Grounds. As he came out of the residence of Mr. Sherwood to enter his carriage he paused and noted the company, drawn up in line at present-arms. After carefully looking over the command he uncovered and acknowledged the salute, and, turning to First Lieutenant Charles, the commanding officer, said, "A fine body of men." Pursuant to Company Orders No. 21, September 18, 1899, the command assembled at the armory at 6:10 P. M. on September 28th for the purpose of taking part in the Dewey celebration in New York city on September 30, 1899. The command left Hornellsville, via the Erie railroad, at 7:45 P. M. September 28th and arrived at Jersey City at 7:00 A. M. on the following day. New York city was reached, via the Twenty-third Street ferry, at 8:00 A. M., and the command was immediately marched to the armory of the Ninth Regiment, National Guard, New York, at the corner of Fourteenth street and Sixth avenue, where it was to be quartered during its stay in the city. After the various guard details had been made the company was dismissed, to report at 11:30 P. M. On September 30, 1899, the command assembled at 8:00 A. M. and marched to Ninth avenue, taking the Metropolitan elevated for Ninety-fourth street, marching from that point to its position in line on the boulevard for the purpose of taking part in the parade and review in honor of the return to the United States of Admiral George Dewey. The battalion to which the Forty-seventh Separate Company was attached moved at 1:30 P. M. and passed in review at Madison Square at 4 o'clock. The command reached the armory of the Ninth regiment at 4:45 P. M. and was dismissed. It assembled at 7:30 on the following morning and marched to the Erie ferry, at West Twenty-third street, arriving at 8 o'clock; entrained at Jersey City at 9:15 A. M. for Hornellsville, at which place the command arrived at 6:50 P. M. on the evening of October 1, 1899. The command was marched to its armory, where it was inspected and dismissed at 8:00 P. M. Pursuant to orders, an election was held at the company's armory on January 15, 1901, to fill the office of first lieutenant, become vacant by the promotion of Lieutenant Charles to the office of captain; also to elect a second lieutenant, vice John D. Groves, resigned and honorably discharged September 17, 1900, and to elect a second lieutenant, original. The election resulted in the selection of Sergeant Bert Arwine as first lieutenant and Luther F. Coburn and John W. Robinson second lieutenants. By this election the company acquired two second lieutenants, the purpose of the commanding officer of the Second battalion being to have an additional second lieutenant in each company, who could be de

tailed for staff duty without taking a line officer from his command. First Lieutenant Arwine was commissioned and assigned to duty with the Forty-seventh Separate Company on March 7, 1901. Second Lieutenant Coburn was commissioned March 7, 1901, and Second Lieutenant Robinson on March 13, 1901. Pursuant to general orders, the company entrained, via the Erie railroad, at Hornellsville, New York, at 9:45 A. M. October 8, 1901, for Buffalo, to take part in the New York state celebration at the Pan-American Exhibition. The command arrived in Buffalo at 1:00 P. M.; detrained and marched to the armory of the Seventy-fourth regiment, arriving at 1:45. After the fatigue and guard details had been made the company was dismissed until 11:30 P. M. Pursuant to orders, the company assembled at 8:30 A. M. October 9th, as a part of the Third regiment, and marched to the Pan-American grounds, where the troops of New York state were reviewed. Following the review the members of the various organizations were given the freedom of the grounds, after being ordered to report at 9:30 P. M. The assembly was sounded at the appointed time, and the command marched to the armory of the Seventy-fourth regiment, where it was inspected and dismissed for the night. Pursuant to orders, the company left the armory of the Seventy-fourth regiment at 10:00 P. M. October 10th for the Erie depot, to entrain for Hornellsville; entrained for home station at 11:30 P. M. and arrived at Hornellsville at 3:30 A. M. October 11, 1901. Detrained and marched to the armory, arriving at 3:50 A. M. After being inspected the command was dismissed at 3:50 A. M. Nothing out of the ordinary routine transpired during the remainder of the year 1901 or the year 1902. On February 19, 1903, Second Lieutenant Luther F. Coburn was granted an honorable discharge, having tendered his resignation, owing to his removal from the city. Pursuant to General Order No. 4, 1903, the company performed a tour of field service at Camp Henry, near Farnham, New York, from August 1st to 8th. This tour was performed by the Forty-seventh to the entire satisfaction of both regimental and company officers. The year 1904 was spent by the company in a painstaking effort on the part of the officers to make the organization one of the best in the state, and to that end the command improved in its drill and guard duty to a surprising degree. Many of the older members had been granted a discharge or had been dropped by reason of removal, and the company was composed for the most part of entirely new members. Pursuant to General Order No. 8, 1905, the members of the Forty-seventh left their home station for Camp Roe, Farnham, New York, at 11:45 A. M. August 12, 1905, for a tour of field service. They arrived there at 7:00 P. M. and were complimented by superior officers for being the first company in the camp to erect their tents and have their cook-fire started. The company performed its duty at this camp in a splendid manner, and nothing occurred outside the usual routine until evening parade on the 18th. At this parade Captain Charles was detailed to act as major of the Second battalion, and as major was riding a horse that was afterwards pronounced unsafe. The battalion had just been formed by the adjutant and turned over to Major Charles, when the horse upon which he was riding suddenly reared and threw itself over backwards, falling upon its rider. Major Charles was thereby rendered unconscious.

In its efforts to regain its feet the frightened animal stepped on the fallen man, the caulk of its shoe inflicting a serious wound over the right eye. Scores of soldiers who had witnessed the accident rushed to the assistance of Major Charles, who was at once placed upon a stretcher and rushed to the hospital, where an examination brought to light the fact that he was internally injured and that an operation must be performed immediately. This was done by the surgeons of the brigade and regiment, and after several hours of waiting on the part of the men of his command, as well as the entire commissioned and enlisted strength of the regiment, announcement was made by the surgeons that Captain Charles was resting as comfortably as could be expected and that he had an even chance for recovery. The accident happened Friday evening, and at that time every man in the regiment had made plans to make the last night in camp a record-breaker for amusement and skylarking in general, but, with the accident that befell the captain, a hush seemed to prevade the entire camp, and, instead of merrymaking during the night, the men of the regiment gathered in knots about the hospital and spoke in whispers, showing the high regard in which Captain Charles was held by the men of the Third New York. On Saturday, August 19th, the company, under the command of First Lieutenant Arwine, broke camp at 8:00 A. M. and marched with the regiment three miles to Farnham for the purpose of entraining for home. Captain Charles was transported to the train in the regimental ambulance, accompanied by the regimental and company surgeons. As he was taken from the ambulance on a stretcher and carried to his car past the long line of men he waved a good-bye to them. A mighty cheer immediately arose from the regiment, and many expressions of sympathy and hopes of a speedy recovery were heard on every hand. The command left Farnham at 2:45 P. M. and arrived in Hornell at 7:30 P. M. Upon its arrival Captain Charles was immediately removed to his home, accompanied by a detail of non-commissioned officers from his command. The company was then formed in line and marched to the armory, where after roll-call and inspection the men were paid off and dismissed. Captain Charles was confined to his bed for some time following his arrival home, but reported for duty with his command at the beginning of the drill season, October 11, 1905. The drill season of that year passed without incident outside of the ordinary routine. On February 28, 1906, Second Lieutenant John W. Robinson received a full and honorable discharge, having been compelled to resign from the company owing to his removal to Boston, Massachusetts. With the discharge of Lieutenant Robinson the organization lost one of the most efficient officers that ever wore a pair of shoulder straps. Not only was Lieutenant Robinson thoroughly familiar with the field work of his office, but he was also thoroughly familiar with the administrative duties of the organization. The command was inspected by United States, state, brigade and battalion officers on the evening of March 13, 1906, and were highly complimented on their efficiency. During the summer of 1906 the state made improvements in the armory of the Forty-seventh aggregating $10,000, which added greatly to the convenience and worth of the building. On January 11, 1907, Captain Charles received a wire from Salina, Kansas, stating that the former captain of the company, Francis G. Bab-

cock, had died at that place and that the remains, which were on the way to Hornell, would arrive in that city on the morning of January 12th. A detail from the Forty-seventh, consisting of First Sergeant Pierce, Sergeants Alley and Santee, Corporal Francis M. Cameron and Privates Frank P. Blickwede and Charles H. Kinne, met the remains of their former captain upon the arrival of Erie No. 2 and accompanied them to the home of a sister, Mrs. H. Seymour Lang, from whose residence in Main street the funeral was held on Sunday afternoon, January 13, 1907, the members of the Forty-seventh Separate Company, ex-members formerly commanded by Captain Babcock and Camp Baron Steuben, Spanish War veterans, acting as an escort. At the cemetery the Knight Templar burial rites were read, after which the company fired a captain's salute of three volleys and the bugler sounded "taps," thus consigning to its last resting place the body of a man who, in life, held a warm place in the hearts of all who knew him, especially the men of his command who served under him during the Spanish-American war. On February 5, 1907, Major William Wilson, of Geneva, commanding the Second battalion, of which the Forty-seventh Separate Company was a part, was granted a leave of absence until March 20, 1907, and Captain Charles, of Hornell, being the senior captain in the battalion, was placed in command, as acting major, during the absence of Major Wilson. During the early spring of 1907 the First, Second and Third battalions, which made up the Third Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry, during the Spanish-American war, were now consolidated into the Third Regiment, National Guard, New York. Under the new order the Hornell company was designated "Company K," Third Infantry, National Guard, New York. On May 1, 1907, Captain Charles, Assistant Surgeon Charles O. Green, First Sergeant Fred J. Pierce and Quartermaster Sergeant George H. Grosvenor were awarded fifteen-year "long and faithful service" medals by the state of New York. On May 25, 1907, Assistant Surgeon Charles O. Green, of Company K, received a communication from Colonel Wilson informing him that he had been nominated for the position of captain in the Medical Corps. On July 8, 1907, Ralph Young, of Hornell, formerly attached to the Hospital Corps of Company K, received notice from regimental headquarters that he had been promoted to be hospital steward of the Third regiment. This was a signal honor for Mr. Young, as it made him the ranking non-commissioned officer of the regimental hospital corps. On July 24, 1907, it was announced in Hornell that in the future Company K would be attached to the First battalion, Major Butler commanding.

Pursuant to General Order No. 11, Company K entrained at Hornell, via the Erie railroad, at 12:10 P. M. August 17, 1907, for a tour of camp duty and field service at Camp Charles E. Hughes, near Farnham, New York. The command arrived at its destination at 5:30 P. M., detrained and marched to Camp Hughes, three miles distant, arriving at 6:45. Tents were immediately pitched and the company street put in military order. This was the largest camp ever established in western New York, consisting of the entire Fourth brigade, which comprised the Third, Sixty-fifth and Seventy-fourth regiments. The week passed without incident other than the regular routine and the high state of efficiency exhibited by Company

K. Owing to the resignation of Lieutenant John W. Robinson and his honorable discharge on February 28, 1906, Company K went to Camp Hughes without a second lieutenant, but upon its arrival in camp First Lieutenant George H. Leonard, of Company M, reported for duty with Company K for the tour and was assigned as guard instructor. On Saturday, August 24, 1907, the command broke camp at 1:30 P. M. and marched to Farnham; entrained at Farnham for home station, via the Lake Shore railroad, at 3:00 P. M.; arrived in Buffalo at 5:00 P. M.; left that city at 6:15, via the Erie railroad, and arrived in Hornell at 9:00 P. M. The command detrained and marched to the armory, where, after it was inspected, the men were paid off and dismissed. The annual inspection and muster of Company K by United States, state, brigade and regimental officers was held on the evening of March 17, 1908. The drill season of 1908 was uneventful. An election to fill the office of second lieutenant, made vacant by the resignation of John W. Robinson, was ordered held at the armory of Company K on Wednesday evening, February 10, 1909. When the votes had been counted it was found that Corporal Frank H. Simmons was the unanimous choice of the company for that office. He successfully passed the examination, was commissioned a second lieutenant in the National Guard and assigned to Company K, Third Regiment, on March 15, 1909. The United States, state, brigade and regimental inspection of the command for 1909 was held on the evening of March 30th, at which the company showed improvement over the inspections of the past, both as regards efficiency and drill. Pursuant to General Order No. 5, the members entrained at Hornell, via the Erie Railroad, at 9:30 A. M. August 7, 1909, for a tour of field service at Camp Josiah Porter, near Farnham, New York. The command arrived at Farnham at 1:15 P. M.; detrained and marched three and three-quarter miles to Camp Porter, arriving at 3:30. Tents were soon pitched, the street put in order and supper served, after which the men, or at least a majority of them, turned in for the night. On Monday evening, August 9th, the First battalion of the regiment of which Company K was a part, in heavy marching order, under the command of Major Butler, left Camp Porter at 7:30 P. M., and after marching one mile from camp halted and pitched shelter tents, posted a camp guard and made themselves comfortable for the night. The men carried one ration, which was to be cooked for breakfast. The night was one of those which will long be remembered by the men of Company K, who gathered in the company street and sang for the benefit of the camp. The battalion broke camp at 7:00 A. M. on the 10th and marched to the permanent camp, arriving at 7:45. The remainder of the week was occupied by practical field work and consisted of advance and rear guard and attack and defense. This latter, although strenuous work, was heartily enjoyed by the men and proved most instructive in the rudimentary art of war. It was at this camp and on this tour of field service that Company K established a record that has never been equaled and one that can never be surpassed. The command left Hornell for the tour of field service with one hundred per cent of its members in line. While every other company in the regiment had from one to a dozen or more men on the sick report book at some time during the week and in the hospital, Company K went

through the entire tour of duty without a man reporting sick. In fact, the sick book was not opened during the tour. In view of the fact that the men of the command did their full share of the strenuous work, and in some cases a trifle more, the record made by them while in Camp Porter in 1909 stands in a class by itself as an example of what men can do when they are properly instructed in the manner in which they must care for their health while in the field. The record made by Company K while on this tour was the cause of much favorable comment on the part of not only the medical officers of the regiment, but of all the officers, and Captain Charles was highly complimented on the showing, not only by regimental officers, but by Colonel William H. Chapin, inspector general of the National Guard of the State of New York. The command broke camp at 8:30 A. M. August 14th, and after thoroughly policing the camp marched to Farnham. Company K left that point at 12:30 P. M. for Hornell, arriving in that city at 5:30. The company detrained and marched to the armory, where it was inspected, paid and dismissed after the most successful tour of field service in its history. The regular weekly drills of the command were commenced October 13, 1909.

The next annual inspection and muster by United States, state, brigade and regimental officers was held on the evening of January 19, 1910, at which time Company K maintained its record for efficiency and drill. Pursuant to Special Order No. 109, the command left Hornell at 10:52 A. M. on June 20, 1910, for Syracuse, New York, where it was to take part in the ceremonies attending the unveiling of the Soldiers and Sailors' Monument. The command arrived at Corning at 11:55 A. M.; left Corning, via the Central railroad, at 2:30 P. M.; arrived at Syracuse at 6:30 and immediately marched to the armory of Company C, where the command was inspected and dismissed until 11:00 A. M. the 21st. At that time Company K paraded in Syracuse. Following the parade the command entrained for home station at 6:30 P. M.; arrived in Corning at 10:50 P. M. and at home station at 12:15 A. M. June 22, 1910; detrained and marched to the armory, where the command was inspected and dismissed. Pursuant to General Order No. 4, the company left Hornell at 10:10 A. M. on September 5, 1910, for Toronto, Canada. The command arrived in Buffalo at 1:00 P. M. and immediately left for Niagara Falls, at which place it boarded a special trolley car for Lewiston. At that place the command boarded the boat "Chicora" for Toronto. After an exceedingly rough passage, during which a number of the command became seasick, the boat landed at the dock in Toronto at 7:00 P. M. The company was formed and marched to the corner of King and Young streets, where it boarded street cars for the Fair Grounds. The command arrived at the camp on the exposition grounds at 8:15 P. M. On September 8th, after being the guests of the Canadian Fair officials for three days, during which time the residents of Toronto vied with each other in making it pleasant for the visitors, Company K left the Toronto Fair Grounds at 1:00 P. M., bound for home, with Company F. Headed by the Third regiment band, the companies, under the command of Captain Shephard, of Niagara Falls, marched out of the Fair Grounds at King street, where they boarded street cars and rode to Young street, four miles distant. Here the com-

panies detrained and marched to the docks of the Niagara Navigation Company, where they boarded the boat "Cayuga" for Lewiston; left the wharf at 2:00 P. M. and arrived at Lewiston at 4:00 o'clock. Boarded street cars for Niagara Falls, arriving at that place at 5:30 P. M.; left Niagara Falls at 6:43 P. M. for Buffalo, via the Erie; arrived in that city at 8:20 P. M. and left at 8:30 for Hornell, arriving in the latter at 11:00 P. M. The company detrained and marched to the armory, where it was inspected and dismissed. Owing to the fact that it was impossible for the officers of Company K to accompany it on this trip, it went to Toronto under the command of a non-commissioned officer, the first sergeant of the company being detailed in command during the tour. This was the first time in history that a non-commissioned officer ever commanded a company under arms from the United States on foreign soil. At the close of the tour Colonel Wilson officially complimented the company on their deportment while in Toronto, stating that no member of Company K had been other than a soldier and a gentleman.

Owing to his removal from the city and his consequent resignation from the National Guard, Second Lieutenant Frank H. Simmons was granted an honorable discharge on November 26, 1910. Mr. Simmons was a young officer with a great future, and the command suffered a loss with his withdrawal from the guard. He was most popular with both officers and men and worked himself up from private to the office of second lieutenant within a short time.

The United States, state, brigade and regimental inspection of the command for the succeeding year was held on April 4, 1911. This was by far the most satisfactory inspection ever passed by Company K and was a source of gratification to both officers and men. On April 4, 1911, First Lieutenant Bert Arwine was granted an honorable discharge, having tendered his resignation because of his removal from the city. Pursuant to order, an election was held at the armory on the evening of May 17, 1911, for the purpose of filling the office of first and second lieutenant in the organization, made vacant by the resignation of Lieutenants Arwine and Simmons, both of whom had removed from the city. Captain Charles was detailed as presiding officer at this election. As a result of the election Corporal Howard A. Matson was chosen first lieutenant and Corporal LeRoy S. Weaver second lieutenant. Neither of the candidates have, at the date of the completion of this history (May 22, 1911), been before the examining board at Brigade Headquarters, in Buffalo. This ends the active work of Company K, so far as this history is concerned, but the company has at this date a future of great brightness, and it is possessed of a record in the state of which any military organization may well be proud. Since the close of the Spanish-American war Company K has each year observed the anniversary of May 1, 1898, the date upon which the Forty-seventh Separate Company left for Camp Black, Long Island; and they will continue to do so as long as the company is in existence. Other than this the organization each year sends a squad of men to the various cemeteries before Memorial Day, for the purpose of planting a flag and a flower on the grave of all former members of the company and the veterans who died during the campaign of 1898. The casualty list of the Forty-seventh Separate Company since its muster

into the service of the state, September 30, 1891, until May 22, 1911, is as follows: Corporals William H. Benedict, Wellington G. Lee, William W. Moore and George W. Newman; Musician John B. Stevens; Privates Claude H. Beard, Walter H. Belknap, William R. Baker, Fred Cramer, Burton D. Danks, William G. DeGroat, Joseph M. Geary, Lee S. Gillispie, William H. Howard, Edward Lundrigan, Frank J. Kennedy, William H. Reynolds, Charles L. Redmond, Fred C. Santee, Fred C. Teasdale, Patrick Tafe, Joseph Velie, Lee M. Van Campen and Carl S. Weiss; Musician Fred A. Stewart; Privates Bernard R. Killian, Elmer H. Major, Merton W. Piatt, Thomas Ryan and Harry K. White; Captain Francis G. Babcock; Privates Earnest S. Johnson, Nathaniel B. Haskell, John LeVorchick and Frank Godden. There has been a total of thirty-eight deaths since the muster into state service of the company. At this time (May, 1911) the commanding officer of the organization, Captain Charles, is making all preparations for the erecting of a tablet in the corridor of the armory, in memory of the members of the organization who died during the Spanish-American war. This tablet will later be followed by one erected in memory of the members of the Forty-seventh Separate Company who have died since, and a blank space will be left on the bronze upon which the names of those members who die in the years to come may be engraved.

CHAPTER XX.

OFFICERS OF THE LINE.

General George McClure—Colonel John Kennedy—General William W. Averill—General William Irvine—General Robert B. Van Valkenburg—General Jacob H. Lansing—Colonel John W. Dininny—General Nerom M. Crane—General Abel D. Streight—Captain Benjamin Bennitt—Colonel William Rumsey—Colonel William W. Hayt—Colonel William K. Logie—Colonel Gabriel T. Harrower—Colonel Allen N. Sill—Major Edward P. Graves—Colonels William F. and Charles J. Fox—Lieutenant Colonel Franklin B. Doty—Major Martin V. Doty—Major Luzerne Todd—Major John Barton—Major Charles Strawn.

The following line officers were born in or for a time resided in Steuben county:

General George McClure.

In 1806 the governor of New York appointed George McClure, of Bath, a brigadier general in command of the militia of Steuben county. Although without any actual experience in active military operations with other militia generals, he was given a command without any reference to fitness as the result of the war proved.

In December, 1813, General McClure was in command at Fort George at the mouth of the Niagara river, Canada, a short time before taken by the Americans. The British were making vigorous preparations to regain possession. McClure, regarding his position as untenable, made preparations to abandon it, and, with the garrison, to cross over the river to Fort Niagara. Before leaving he set fire to the quiet and beautiful village of Newark, Canada, close by, without any adequate cause or provocation. One hundred and fifty houses were reduced to ashes; scores of peaceable men, women and children were turned into the intensely keen wintry air without sufficient clothing, homeless and wanderers. This wanton, barbarous and unjustifiable act aroused fiery and unrestrained indignation, and fierce retaliation followed. The British captured Fort Niagara and part of the garrison were massacred; their Indian allies were given full liberty to plunder and destroy. Every

village on the east side of the river was sacked and burned. Black Rock and Buffalo did not escape. Buffalo then had a resident population of about two thousand inhabitants, and all but four of its buildings were burned and a large amount of public property destroyed.

This retaliation did not stop on this frontier. It inspired the revengeful savages, urged on by the British, on the shores of Chesapeake bay; led to the capture, sacking and burning of the city of Washington, the hoisting of the English flag over the national capitol, the attack on Baltimore and the bombardment of Fort McHenry—all primarily and directly aroused and demanded by the wanton and barbarous act of McClure against the peaceful and inoffensive Canadian village of Newark. We have one inspiration derived from these retaliations—the immortal production of Francis Scott Key, "The Star Spangled Banner."

George McClure was a prominent man in this county while he resided here. He had held a number of county offices and been a member of the New York legislature for several years; his education and experience better fitted him for a politician than a soldier. He died at Elgin, Illinois, about 1848.

Colonel John Kennedy.

Colonel Kennedy was a son of Henry Kennedy, one of the early settlers of the town of Bath, who located at what is now Kanma, long called Kennedy's Corners, later Kennedyville, where, for a long time, he kept a tavern. He originally came from Montgomery county, New York, where John Kennedy was born. After arriving at manhood he enlisted in a company of militia, in which he was appointed an ensign, a rank now known as second lieutenant. Upon the breaking out of the War of 1812 he was drafted with his company into the service of the United States and was sent to the Niagara frontier in the vicinity of Lewiston, New York. Kennedy's company volunteered to cross the Niagara river and take Queenstown in Canada. General Stephen Van Rensselaer, a fossilized officer of the Revolution, with more wealth than gray matter, was placed in command. Winfield Scott, then a lieutenant colonel in the United States army, was in command of the reserves, several miles up the river. General Van Rensselaer, covered with gold lace and filled with pomposity and assumed bravery, gave the order to cross the river and take Canada. Boats were provided, the jubilant Americans crossed the river and effected a landing, but were met by a volley of musket balls from the Canadian militia and ambushed Indians. This unexpected reception was not expected by the invaders, most of whom fled down the steep bank of the river, regained the boats and recrossed the river. Those who could not find the boats secreted themselves under the steep bank of the river. Kennedy was the only officer left. Van Rensselaer hurriedly recrossed the river, as he said, for re-inforcements, but neither he nor the re-inforcements ever materialized. Occasional firing was kept up by both sides. Colonel Scott and his reserves were ordered to the scene of action. He immediately took command. The British general, Brock, was at the mouth of the river. The Canadians at Queenstown were badly demoralized and frantically appealed to that commander for assistance. Brock, with a body of British

regulars, hastened with all speed to relieve the fright of the Canadians and Indians, who were concealed by a stone wall. Brock ordered an advance, he leading. It is said his horse stumbled and fell, throwing its rider. The British general, bareheaded and leading his horse, inspired his men to follow. Here General Brock fell, mortally wounded. Kennedy and his men were ordered to deploy as skirmishers, and, seeing the advance of the British, fired. Recovering from the confusion occasioned by the fall of their leader, the English re-formed for an advance, being of a much superior force to the invaders, and, with no means of escape, the Americans were compelled to surrender. Kennedy always claimed that Brock was shot by one of his own men. The spot where Brock fell is marked by a tablet in plain view from the cars on the Gorge road. Kennedy, with other prisoners, was sent to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and thence paroled for exchange. While a prisoner he was promoted to a captaincy. Before his parole had expired Captain Kennedy was in command of a company at Fort Erie, in defiance of his parole, and took part in the brilliant sortie at Fort Erie, resulting in raising the siege of that place by the British. Captain Kennedy was commissioned a colonel for his bravery. At the close of military operations on the Niagara frontier Colonel Kennedy returned to peaceful employment. He was never exchanged and died a prisoner of war at his home in Dansville. He was a member of assembly from this county in 1825 and was sheriff of Steuben county from 1826 to 1829. He married Flora, a daughter of Major Asa Gaylord, of Cold Spring, this county. He was a man of great personal courage, which was frequently displayed on the Canadian frontier.

Major Daniel Cruger.

Major Daniel Cruger, a native of Pennsylvania, was born December 22, 1780. He learned the printer's trade; was proprietor and editor of the *Owego Democrat;* came to Bath, studied law and was admitted in 1805. He was commissioned a major in the New York militia in 1812 and served with gallantry in the War of 1812 on the Niagara frontier with General McClure's brigade. He was afterwards a member of the New York legislature and of congress. He was a brilliant and learned lawyer. By compliment he was called "General." He died in June, 1843.

General William W. Averill.

Major General William W. Averill was born in the town of Cameron, Steuben county, November 5, 1832, a son of Hiram Averill, a native of Delaware county, same state. His grandfather, Ebenezer Averill, lived at Brock Rock, New York, where, in 1814, he furnished supplies for the army under the command of General Scott, on the Niagara frontier. The future general was educated at the Elmira Academy. In July, 1851, he entered the United States Military Academy at West Point; was graduated in 1855, received the rank of second lieutenant in the United States army and was assigned to the Mounted Rifles, serving on the frontier up to 1858, when he was severely wounded in a night attack by the Indians. He was sent east for hospital treatment, and after recovering from his wounds returned to the army. He served in the War of the Rebellion from 1861 to 1865, and for his gallant and meri-

torious services was rapidly promoted, through the different grades, from second lieutenant to brevet major general. His promotions were due entirely to his bravery and distinguished conduct on the field of battle. He was one of fifteen officers to receive a commission as brigadier general for daring, meritorious and specific conduct. His last active service was in the West Virginia campaigns in connection with General Sheridan. At the close of the war he was placed on the retired list of the army. For the following eight years he was assigned to duty as assistant inspector general of Homes for the Disabled Soldiers and Sailors of the United States. In 1885 he married Kezia Hayward. The last years of his life he resided at Bath, New York, in impaired health. He died at Bath several years since.

General William Irvine.

General Irvine was born in Chenango county, New York, in 1824. In early life he was employed in lumber yards, engaged in rafting on the Susquehanna river. He was inclined to be of a saving turn, was a diligent reader, possessed an observing mind and was always ready to engage in discussing the political questions of the day. He was a clerk in his uncle's store in Greene. Some customers readily got in debt, but were not so ready to pay and suits were brought to enforce payment in the justice's court. Young Irvine took charge of these matters, and met with such success in collecting that the recalcitrants settled the claims without being sued. He entered a lawyer's office, became an apt student and was early admitted to the bar.

General Irvine began the practice of law at Corning, New York, in 1849. He became the head of the law firm of Irvine, Hyde and Maynard and became one of the most successful lawyers in the county. He was a member of congress from the Steuben district in the years 1857-9. At the commencement of the Rebellion he took an active part in raising a regiment of cavalry for the regular army and served with distinction in the campaigns of West Virginia. Governor Reuben E. Fenton appointed him adjutant general of the state of New York, and he served two years in that office. After that he removed to California and entered into important and extensive practice of the law, being regarded as one of the ablest lawyers on that coast. He died in San Francisco about ten years ago.

General Robert B. Van Valkenburg.

General Robert B. Van Valkenburg, born in 1824, and for many years a respected citizen of Steuben county, was a native of the county and long a resident of Bath. He was a law student in the office of Hon. David Rumsey and was admitted to the bar of the state of New York in 1841. During the Civil war he was brave and active in the military service of the United States. He was most active in raising the One Hundred and Seventh Regiment in the counties of Steuben, Schuyler and Chemung, and was its first commander, under the call of President Lincoln of July 1, 1862, for three hundred thousand men. The disastrous battles of 1861 and the unsuccessful Peninsular campaign cast a pall over the north and lifted high the hopes of the south. The novelty of a soldier's

life had passed and fierce war was staring us grimly in the face. The state of New York, to raise its quota, offered to the first regiment that was raised in this state and accepted by the authorities at Washington the premium of a state battle flag. Energetic efforts were made by General Van Valkenburg, General Alexander S. Divan and Rev. Thomas K. Beecher. On August 13, 1862, the One Hundred and Seventh regiment left Elmira for Washington, where it was immediately mustered into the service and received the prize state banner. Shortly afterward General Van Valkenburg resigned his commission on account of the serious and fatal sickness of his wife, a sister of David Rumsey. He resumed the practice of law at Bath, in connection with Judge Rumsey. He was elected to congress in 1862; in 1867 was appointed and confirmed minister to Japan and on his return became a resident of the state of Florida. In 1872 he was appointed a justice of the supreme court of that state and died in Florida in 1887.

General Jacob H. Lansing.

General Jacob H. Lansing was born in Albany, New York, March 9, 1824. Upon his father's side his ancestors came from Holland, with the Van Rensselaers and other prominent Dutch families, about 1625. Both his great grandfathers were officers in the War for Independence, and his grandfather, Jacob Lansing, was a captain in the state militia in the War of 1812. At one time his father was a merchant in Albany. Jacob, the subject of this sketch, was apprenticed to learn the watchmaking trade at the age of fifteen years, for a term of six years, which he faithfully served. Afterward he worked for two years as a journeyman in Syracuse and Rochester. In March, 1848, he settled in Corning and established and carried on business for himself until the breaking out of the Civil war in 1861. In August of that year he volunteered as a private in Company C, of the Eighty-sixth Regiment, New York Volunteers, Colonel Bailey commanding. Lansing was elected captain of his company in August, 1861, from which his commission is dated.

During and after the battle of Manassas his regiment was a part of the Second Army Corps and later of the Third Corps of the Army of the Potomac. It remained with this corps until the close of the war.

After the battle of Chancellorsville, May 3, 1865, Captain Lansing was promoted to major of his regiment for his strict attention to duty, and after the battle of Gettysburg for gallant and meritorious service he was advanced to the lieutenant colonelcy, with his commission dated June 12, 1863. In April, 1864, at Brundy Station, he was promoted to the rank of colonel; this commission bears date of June 24, 1864.

Colonel Lansing remained in the service until November, 1864, and on the thirteenth of that month, on account of wounds and disabilities received in front of Petersburg, he was discharged on his own application. Except for a short term of service as provost marshal of Alexandria, Virginia, he was not, therefore, connected with the military service of the United States during the Rebellion. He was made brigadier general in 1866. On his return to Corning, he again started the jewelry business; was elected county clerk of

Steuben county in 1883, and re-elected in 1886. He died at his home in that city during his second term. In 1847 General Lansing married Sarah A. Oliver, of Argyle, Washington county, New York, and they had one child, Mrs. Ewing, of Elmira, New York.

Colonel John W. Dininny.

Colonel John W. Dininny was born on the twenty-third day of June, 1820, in Milford, now Oneonta, Otsego county, New York. In 1832, with his parents, he emigrated to the town of Addison, now Tuscarora, Steuben county, New York, then a rough wilderness. For the first few years thereafter he was engaged in clearing land, lumbering and doing such other labor as was necessary to subdue that wild, uncultivated town. He was educated at the Oneida Institute at Whilesboro, New York, and at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, that state, graduating in 1842. For several years after he was engaged in teaching school. The last was a most excellent select school in the village of Addison, which he closed in 1845. He then became a law student in the office of Hon. Andrew G. Chatfield, of Addison, and in January, 1849, was admitted to practice in the courts of this state. In 1859 he was admitted to practice in the supreme court of the United States, and was a law partner with his brother, Hon. Ferral C. Dininny. This firm did a large and lucrative business and was well known in all sections of the state.

When the One Hundred and Forty-first Regiment of New York Volunteers was organized he was offered the position of major, which he accepted. In September, 1862, he was mustered into the United States service and left immediately with the regiment for the front.

He continued in active service as major, most of the time in command of the regiment, until February, 1863, when, on the resignation of Col. S. G. Hathaway, he was promoted and commissioned colonel. He was an active, prompt and efficient officer, some of the time performing the duties of a general officer. He participated in all of the battles and marches in which his regiment was engaged and continued in active service at the front until a painful disease of his eyes compelled him to resign his commission, upon the recommendation of an examining board. He returned home and resumed his law practice, in which he had been engaged for years before. He was an industrious, faithful and painstaking lawyer. His business relations brought him associations with many eminent lawyers of this state and Pennsylvania, and he had the reputation among his brothers of the bar of an able, careful and conscientious counselor.

Colonel Dininny always took a deep interest in the cause of education. It was largely through his efforts that the Union Free School, with an academic department, was established. He was annually elected a member of the board of education and served as president twenty-four years. During this time the school took high rank. Colonel Dininny died at his home in Addison within the last decade.

General Nerom M. Crane.

General Nerom M. Crane was born in Penn Yan, Yates county, New York, December 13, 1828. The paternal branch of his family

is of English origin; the ancestor of the family, Henry Crane, born in 1635, came to America about the year 1664. He was a son of Captain John Crane, who commanded a company in an expedition again Canada in 1718 and died in New York from disease contracted during that campaign. His grandfather, Daniel Crane, was born in 1756; was a soldier in the American service during the Revolutionary war. He was at church when the news came of the battle at Concord Bridge, where the shot was first fired that was heard around the world. With others, he then and there enlisted in the military service of his country. About 1806, with his family, he removed from Connecticut and settled in the future town of Benton, Yates county, New York, that section being then a wilderness. He was of the early pioneer farmers of that county and died at the age of seventy years.

General Crane's father, Nerom Crane, one of nine children, born in 1784, was a volunteer in a rifle company and served as second lieutenant on the Niagara frontier in the War of 1812. After such service he led a quiet life of a farmer and died in 1845 at the age of sixty-one years, leaving seven children, of whom General Crane was the youngest. At the age of fifteen years the boy became a clerk in a general country store at Wayne, Steuben county; continued to be thus employed in Wayne and Penn Yan until he attained his majority. In 1849 he became established in business as a country merchant at Wayne, which he conducted successfully for three years, when he removed to Hornellsville, where he continued that business until 1856. He was chosen vice-president of the Bank of Hornellsville, the first bank established there, and was connected with the business of that institution until it closed in 1859. After coming to Hornellsville he became a member of a militia company and took great interest in its complete organization, drills and soldierly appearance. He was elected captain in 1860. After the close of the above named bank, he organized and successfully conducted a private institution until the outbreak of the Civil war. Business of all kinds was greatly impaired and many embarrassments existed. In April, 1861, he raised a company of volunteers, largely from the militia company. This became a part of the Twenty-third Regiment, New York Volunteers, known as Southern Tier Rifles, of which he was made lieutenant colonel. (General Crane's career until the close of the Civil war has been related in detail in the chapter on "Banks.")

In the fall of 1865, he opened, at Hornellsville, a private bank under the name of N. M. Crane & Company, which was carried on continuously until the disastrous panic of 1893, when it closed its doors and made a general assignment for the benefit of creditors, without preference. In 1869 he was chosen county clerk of his county and in the year 1879 was appointed one of the trustees and the treasurer of the New York State Soldiers and Sailors Home at Bath.

In 1852 General Crane married Marie Louise, daughter of Mathew MacDowell, of Wayne, and three children were born of this alliance. After the failure of his bank the General moved to Wayne, to the farm of Mrs. Crane, and there he passed the remainder of his life as an agriculturist, dying September 21, 1901.

General Abel D. Streight.

General Streight was a native of the town of Wheeler, Steuben county, and in early life was employed as a farm laborer on his father's farm. He attended school at Franklin Academy in Prattsburg and after graduation he went to Indianapolis, where he became prominent in business, politics and public affairs. He largely possessed the confidence and esteem of Indiana's war governor, Oliver P. Morton. The Fifty-first Indiana Regiment was made up of men from the Wabash and White River valleys, who declared they were going to the war to fight and wanted officers of the Streight type. At the request of Governor Morton, he was commissioned as its colonel, and within sixty days from the first enlistment the regiment was on its way to join General Buell. It got what it was organized for—fight. Its campaigning was principally in southwestern Virginia. General Streight's wife, Mrs. Levina Streight, accompanied the regiment on its perilous marches and ministered, nursed and cared for the soldiers. She was idolized by the men and was called the "Daughter and Angel of the Regiment." No duty was too arduous for her to undertake, and she was usually successful.

Pursued by Confederate cavalry under General Forrest, in a night attack Colonel Streight, with a part of his men, was taken prisoner and confined in Libby Prison in Richmond. With two others he worked nearly a month in digging a tunnel under and outside of the famous prison and yard. Taking advantage of a heavy, cold rain, they crawled through the tunnel, soon reached the Federal lines and in two days were in Washington, where the colonel was commissioned a brigadier general for gallant and daring service. His health was much impaired by exposure and he returned home on leave of absence, and died a few years after the close of the war.

But what of his noble, courageous and devoted wife? This dispatch tells:

CIVIL WAR HEROINE DEAD.

MRS. LEVINA STREIGHT, "ANGEL OF THE FIFTY-FIRST INDIANA," PASSES AWAY.

INDIANAPOLIS, June 5, 1910.—Mrs. Levina Streight, known in the Civil war as the "Angel of the Fifty-first Indiana Regiment," and widow of Gen. A. D. Streight, died here today at the age of eighty years.

General Streight was appointed colonel of the Fifty-first Regiment when it was organized, and Mrs. Streight accompanied it throughout the war as a nurse. Carrying messages from General Buell to General Boyle in Tennessee, she was captured by the enemy. She escaped by forcing a teamster, at the muzzle of a revolver, to take her in his wagon out of the lines.

General Streight, who died several years ago, was one of the Union soldiers who escaped from Libby Prison through a tunnel.

Captain Benjamin Bennitt.

The name of Benjamin Bennitt, both as a lawyer and soldier, will long have a place in the history of the town of Urbana. He was born in this town on the home farm of his father, Daniel Bennitt, about three and a half miles northwest of Hammondsport, March 23, 1827. His father moved with his family by wagon to Orland, Steuben county, Indiana, while Benjamin was yet a lad, but after a short residence there he died after a day of unusually hard work in the harvest field. Upon his death the family became scattered, Benjamin returning to the town of Urbana to

live with his sister Mary, wife of Nathan Hutches, of Mt. Washington. Daniel Bennitt was a native of Orange county, New York, a devout Baptist, and reared his family in that faith. Rebecca Norris Bennitt, mother of Benjamin Bennitt, was a daughter of Shadrach Norris, of Orange county, a member of Col. John Hathorn's regiment serving in the Revolutionary war. The Norris family came originally from the Mohawk valley, being of Dutch descent. Benjamin Bennitt was fourteen years of age when he returned to Urbana to live with his sister and attended the Mt. Washington district school to complete his education. He studied law with Judge Jacob Larrowe, of Hammondsport, father of Eugene B. Larrowe, and with Judge Harlow Comstock, late of Canandaigua, New York. The certificate admitting Benjamin Bennitt to the practice of law as attorney, solicitor and counselor is dated March 6, 1850, and is signed by Justices Henry Wells, Thomas A. Johnson and Samuel L. Selden, sitting at a general term of the supreme court in Rochester.

Benjamin Bennitt was thirty-four years of age when the long-threatened war between the states broke out. He was a Democrat in politics and the war issues had long been discussed by the citizens with much bitterness. Though opposing the policies of the men in power, he said he would be among the first to enlist upon the coming of the war and the call for troops, and making good that promise he was the first man to enlist from the town of Urbana. The bombardment of Fort Sumter began on April 12, 1861, and the call for troops was made by President Lincoln on the 15th. The announcement of the call did not reach Hammondsport till the 17th. On that morning Benjamin Bennitt was driving to Bath and on the way heard from John W. Taggart, of Cold Spring, that the call had been made and an enlistment roll had been opened at Bath. He at once sought the place of enrollment and his name was number 8 on the roll.

When organized the company was designated as Company A and was assigned to the Twenty-third Regiment of New York Volunteers. Theodore Schlick, of Dansville, who had had a previous military experience, was commissioned captain of Company A, April 30, 1861.

Following is the original roll of Company A: Theodore Schlick, captain, Dansville; Cornelius Mowers, first lieutenant; George E. Biles, second lieutenant; Benjamin Bennitt, first sergeant, appointed first lieutenant November 28, 1861, Hammondsport; Frederick Arnd, second sergeant, Bath; John S. Tennicliff, third sergeant, Bath; Joseph Futherer, fourth sergeant, Bath; Luke N. Beagle, first corporal; Henry F. Crants, second corporal; Wm. B. Kinsey, third corporal; John March, fourth corporal; Timothy Terrell, drummer; Orrin Andrews, Samuel O. Allen, Bath; James R. Braden, Penn Yan; William H. Brooks, Hornellsville; John W. Boileau, Bath; Daniel B. Boileau, Bath; John W. Baker; William P. A. Brown, Bath; Ornatus D. Bump, Addison; Israel A. Beagle; Jeremiah V. Bogart; David D. Chapin, Bath; William Caslin; Charles C. Campbell, Bath; James F. Dutton; Eli Decker; Columbus Dudley; Francis A. Dickinson, Bath; David H. Dickinson, Bath; Augustus S. Fosbury; David Farron; Henry S. Gustin; William Greek; William A. Hopkins, Bath; Elisha P. Harr;

Samuel B. Hotchkiss; Charles Hush, Adrian; Augustus W. Hyer; James H. Hammond, Avoca; William Jump; Augustus Kellogg; Henry C. Leigh; Ebenezer E. Loglay; William March; Gilbert H. May; Henry Mora, Wayland; John M. Mowers; William Martin; Helman Neaf; Albert W. Orser; Edward E. Ostrander, Kanova; William Pratt, Southport; John J. P. Potter, Hammondsport; Mortimer W. Reed, Wheeler Center; George B. Stanford; Charles W. Smith, Savona; John R. Schlick, Dansville; Alpha S. Stanton; Herkimer Shults; Whitman Freet; Frank Van Wormer; Martin L. White, Hornellsville; William Wales; John Wilhelm; Seabury Williams; Ira B. Van Gilder; James P. Topping.

The following named recruits were added: Abram S. Mastin, Woodhull; John McChesney; Alexander C. McChesney; William M. Terrill; William A. Lowell; Truman Head; Albert H. Halsey, Whiteville, Pa.; Frederick Auch; James Baty; Horace Ellse, Bath; Jonathan Davidson; James McIntyre; William M. Erway; Abram S. Gould, Harrison Valley, Pennsylvania; Peter Ryan; William Rutherford, Hammonton, New Jersey, and Henry C. Flanders.

The Twenty-third Regiment was organized at Elmira, with Harry C. Hoffman as commander. It was made up of the first enlistments of the Southern tier of counties of New York, and its record proved to be one of the most creditable. On the field of Antietam General Howard pointed to it as an example to restore the courage of his own flying men. General Doubleday said of it: "The Twenty-third is decidedly the coolest regiment on the field that I have."

Benjamin Bennitt's appointment as first lieutenant bears the signature of Governor D. E. Morgan, November 28, 1861. He was a man of deep sympathies and of unmeasured patriotism and fearlessness. An incident occurred early in the war which brought forward strongly his personality and his attitude as a soldier. The pay of the soldiers was small and provisions and comforts at times scanty. Under these hardships the mutinous spirit became so rampant that serious trouble threatened. At this juncture Bennitt called the disaffected soldiers together and delivered then a stirring speech on loyalty, in which he said that if their patriotism was to be measured by the amount of pay they received their services would be of little value to their country. The speech helped to quell the trouble and to put new spirit into the men.

The welfare of his comrades and the comfort of the mothers, wives and sisters at home were subjects uppermost in his mind and he wrote a weekly letter to the *Steuben Farmers' Advocate,* published at Bath, which was looked for regularly by all who had friends at the front. These letters form a very interesting history of the participation of the Twenty-third in the war.

Bennitt's first enlistment was for two years and at the expiration of that period he applied for a commission to raise a company of cavalry. He began enrolling men at once without waiting for authority and by the fall of 1863 he had a long list of volunteers ready for service. The company was mustered in at Rochester, February 2, 1864, by Henry C. Cook, first lieutenant of the Sixteenth Infantry, United States army.

The roll bore the following names: Benjamin Bennitt, captain, Urbana; Daniel Layton, first lieutenant, Urbana; George M.

Newman, second lieutenant, Rochester; Frederick Arnd, first sergeant, Bath; Henry T. Crants, second sergeant, Bath; Alson W. Davis, commissary sergeant, Avoca; James C. Harrington, sergeant, Urbana; Daniel B. Boileau, sergeant, Bath; John March, sergeant, Avoca; Edward E. Ostrander, sergeant, Bath; Oran Emmett, sergeant, Urbana; Alexander M. Smith, corporal, Urbana; Wellington Wheaton, corporal, Bath; Henry L. Moore, corporal, Bath; James Donnelly, corporal, Urbana; John D. Covell, corporal, Pulteney; William Greek, corporal, Wheeler; William M. Pratt, corporal, Bath; Cornelius Crants, corporal, Bath; Thomas J. Clicknor, farrier, Bath; Warren A. Royk, bugler, Urbana; Libbens D. Lockwood, bugler, Wheeler; Frederick W. Collier, saddler, Avoca, and Alexander Stewart, wagoner, Bath.

Privates: John B. Anthony, Avoca; Eliphalet D. Armstrong, Avoca; Frank H. Benham, Urbana; Addison Brundage, Urbana; Lewis Bardau, Urbana; George Barrett, Urbana; Isaac H. Beaman, Avoca; Warren Borden, Avoca; Dwight Baker, Bath; James Bartlett, Bath; Amasa E. Church, Urbana; Henry Carr, Urbana; Avery Carregin, Urbana; Philander M. Coates, Urbana; Robert B. Campbell, Bath; Lorenzo D. Corwin, Prattsburgh; Dewitt C. Plumb, Prattsburgh; George K. Clark, Rochester; Peter Crane, Rochester; Zachariah Dildine, Bath; David H. Dickinson, Bath; Harris Edgerton, Urbana; Luke Evans, Prattsburgh; Daniel M. Ellas, Bath; Richard Evans, Rochester; James Frenk, Urbana; Henry N. Fairchild, Urbana; Charles H. Fostock, Rochester; William H. Goff, Urbana; Gilbert Green, Urbana; George M. Green, Jasper; Wm. A. Hopkins, Bath; John Huston, Avoca; James Hood, Rochester; Dwight W. Hazelton, Smithfield; John Jordan, Wheeler; Alonzo Jones, Prattsburgh; Morris B. Loucks, Avoca; Garrett C. Morse, Wheeler; Andrew J. Monroe, Jasper; Thomas Mitchell, Wayne; Clinton N. Ostrander, Bath; Joseph S. Overhiser, Wheeler; William A. Rice, Urbana; William Raymond, Wheeler; Hiram Roberts, Cohocton; George W. Sweezey, Urbana; Henry Slover, Lysander; Michael Sullivan, Rochester; Harrison A. Shattuck, Prattsburgh; Elias Shaver, Avoca; Isaac Stratton, Urbana; Lewis E. Shaw, Bath; Thomas Stewart, Bath; William F. Sedore, Prattsburgh; William M. Terrill, Bath; Luther Townsend, Prattsburgh; James Turner, Rochester; Tobias F. Van Gelder, Bath; Samuel Woodruff, Urbana; Caleb M. Wallace, Wheeler; John Whalen, Rochester; Christopher Young, Urbana; Samuel Gallivan and Henry Jones, York.

Benjamin Bennitt's commission as captain is signed by Governor Horatio Seymour and the adjutant general, John T. Sprague. Governor Reuben E. Fenton promoted Captain Bennitt to the rank of major of the Twenty-second New York cavalry, January 24, 1865; and on March 25th of the same year President Andrew Johnson, by consent of the United States senate, conferred upon him the rank of lieutenant colonel by brevet "for meritorious services." He also was commissioned by Governor Fenton after the close of the war to serve as inspector-general of the Twentieth Brigade of the National Guard of New York, his commission dating February 15, 1866.

To follow Benjamin Bennitt's career during his four years' service as a soldier would make many thrilling chapters. He was

an active man who understood other men and their limitations as few men learn to do. He proved himself an excellent commander, a good disciplinarian, yet an officer always in sympathy with his men and having their trust, confidence and respect.

The work of a cavalry troop in war is the most trying and perilous. The adventures of his command are among the most thrilling of the Civil war.

In a "Roll of Honor" of the town of Urbana, published in 1887 by W. H. Brady and E. T. Hollis, Major Bennitt is credited with having participated in more than thirty battles and having been a prisoner of war in fourteen Confederate prisons. The unusual prison experience is accounted for by his several escapes and the frequent transfers upon being recaptured. Among his battles under his first enlistment were Hall's Hill, Gainesville-Groveton, Rappahannock Crossing, the Second Battle of Bull Run under General McDowell, the battles of South Mountain and Antietam under McClellan, at Fredericksburg under Burnside and Chancellorsville under Hooker. Upon his return to the service with a company of cavalry he entered upon a year of the severest hardship and most thrilling adventure. The internecine struggle already had continued so long that the whole nation seemed to have settled down to the business of war. The fighting on both sides had become desperate. The civil authorities of the north demanded almost impossible things of the commanders at the front and every move was met by savage resistance on the part of the south.

Such was the condition of the war when Captain Bennitt's company was mustered into the service. Winter had brought only a lull in the struggle and it was resumed early in 1864. Captain Bennitt's command passed through the twenty-seven day Battle of the Wilderness in which the fighting continued over a distance of eighty miles, from Spottsylvania Court House to Cold Harbor. Following this trying experience the Twenty-second Cavalry joined General Wilson in his famous raid in Virginia. In this historic exploit General Wilson separated with his cavalry division from the forces of General Grant and went south of Richmond to sever the railway communication on which Lee's army depended for supplies. The raid was marked by frequent battles, including those of Ream's Station, Dinwiddie Court House, Sutherland Station, Roanoke River, Christianville and Stony Creek Bridge. It was at Stony Creek Bridge that a retreat was ordered, the Confederates having proved too strong for the Union forces. A detachment of cavalry under Captain Bennitt was detailed to remain behind to burn the baggage wagons and destroy the ammunition. This was done by piling rubbish around the wagons and setting fire to it. While engaged in this work the command was surprised by the unexpected appearance of Hampton's cavalry in numbers too strong to be resisted. Nearly all the command escaped, but thirty-one men, including Captain Bennitt, mistaking the topography of the region, found themselves cornered in a bend of Stony Creek and were made prisoners. Of the thirty-one only twelve ever returned from their captivity. The surrender was made to Fitzhugh Lee on June 29, 1864. On that occasion First Sergeant Frederick Arnd handed over to General Lee, with other things, a gold watch that he had prized highly.

Captain Bennitt was eight months in various southern prisons, including four escapes. He sought opportunities to escape, first as a duty, to return to his command, if possible; second, to get away from the monotony and severities of prison life. During a long period his relatives at home did not know whether he was alive. That he was a prisoner was established by an item copied in the *New York Tribune* from a Richmond paper to the effect that an important capture had been made, giving a list of names of the prisoners, in which the names of Benjamin Bennitt and his comrades appeared. His first introduction to a Confederate prison was at Petersburg, where the prisoners were taken to a tobacco warehouse and put under guard. On July 1st they were transferred to Libby Prison at Richmond. With other prisoners he was transferred southward and his first escape was by jumping from a prison train in South Carolina. He and his companion, Capt. Albert Grant, were compelled by thirst to go to a well, and although they had delayed this till dusk they were seen and captured later in the night. The second escape was from Columbia, South Carolina, prison, by walking past the guards under the pretense of getting wood. He was out twelve days, his companion being Major McClennan, of his own regiment. Their practice was to lie under cover during the day and travel by night, keeping their direction by the stars and striving to work north by a safe route. Hunger at last compelled them to apply to a negro for food and he betrayed them.

The third escape was made from a train while being returned to Columbia, South Carolina, after his recapture. The two refugees had made eighty miles in their endeavor to get back to the northern lines. They were placed in a car with other prisoners on the way to Columbia from other battlefields. Someone had made a saw out of a case knife, and with this rude implement a hole was sawed in the bottom of the car. The noise of the operation was drowned by the singing and dancing of the prisoners. Captain Bennitt was the fourth man out of the car and Lieutenant King, of the Third Ohio, went with him. They endeavored to reach Sherman's army and were so near to it that they could hear the music as the great army moved along. An open country lay between them and Sherman's forces and this was patrolled by Confederate cavalry. They watched for an opportunity to leave their hiding place to join Sherman and finally put the question to each other as to what each would do if alone. Both answered that they would take the risk of running across the open fields, so they started. They had not gone far before a detail of Wheeler's cavalry intercepted them and they were captured, two days after their escape.

Captain Bennitt was placed in the custody of a Georgia regiment, but succeeded in eluding them. This was on the night of February 23, 1865, but it was too dark for him to get far away and he was retaken during a heavy rain the following day. This was in the northern part of South Carolina. He was taken to Yorkville, Chesterville, Charlotte, Saulsbury prison, Goldsboro and Greensboro. March 3rd he was fortunate enough to be offered in exchange for other prisoners and allowed to return home. During those unhappy eight months he saw the interiors of many Con-

federate prisons, including those at Macon and Augusta, Georgia, and was a witness of many of those distressing and dreadful scenes that were common during the long war period. His return home was hailed with much rejoicing and the citizens of Hammondsport, to express their appreciation of his patriotic services, publicly presented him with a handsome sword on the day of Lee's surrender.

Major Bennitt was ever reluctant to narrate the hardships and misfortunes of war and never discussed the privations of his eight months within the enemy's lines except in an impersonal way. The experiences of the first escape, however, have been told interestingly by Capt. Albert Grant, late of Washington, D. C., where he followed the profession of an architect, who was Captain Bennitt's companion during that experience. The story forms a chapter in J. Madison Drake's book, "Fast and Loose in Dixie," and is as follows:

"In the morning, July 1st, we were put in a tobacco house under the fire of our own batteries, and during that day a shell struck and tore out one end of the building in which we were. The next day we were removed to Richmond and put in Libby Prison. Up to the next morning after our arrival at Libby our captors did not furnish us a mouthful of food of any kind. It is hardly necessary to state how we were fed and treated at Libby—it is a part of the national history. It is only necessary to say that because their railroad communication was greatly interfered with at that time, that the feeding of prisoners was then worse than usual. I found only twenty officers at Libby when I got there, most of them having been sent to Macon a few days before, but negroes said that there were about eight hundred non-commissioned officers and privates then prisoners there, and we learned that the officers were to be sent to Macon and the men to Andersonville. Soon after we learned this we laid a plan to overpower the guard on the train between Danville and Salisbury and make our way down the river to our force at Newbern. Through the negroes we communicated with the sergeants who were with our private soldiers and arranged for them to attack the guards on their cars, on our firing a musket. Colonel Straight was to command the operation. On July 14th we were notified that we were to leave the next day for Macon, whereupon the officers had a conference concerning our escape. Colonel Straight now declined to take the command, and it was offered to me. I consented to take it on condition that a sufficient number of officers would agree to stand by me to make the operation probably successful. Nine of the officers agreed to do so, and we decided to undertake the capture of the train. Captain Bennitt of the Twenty-second New York was to be second in command and a Massachusetts captain third. We calculated that we should reach the place fixed about midnight. We had our arrangements all made and Bennitt, the Massachusetts captain and myself, by tearing up old blankets, had prepared cords to bind the guards on the train. Judge of our surprise when on distributing the cords we found that all except us three had backed out and preferred to go to prisons further south, rather than make an attempt for liberty. Three of us were too few for the operation and we were compelled to abandon it, but we were determined to escape from the train at the first opportunity and take our chances of reaching the union lines somewhere. When we reached Danville the Massachusetts captain was taken sick and I have never seen or heard of him since. Perhaps he died for his country in a rebel prison. He certainly was a brave officer and worthy of the commission he bore. Bennitt and myself adhered to our determination to take French leave at the first opportunity, but we found none until we had been some time imprisoned at Salisbury. When we were removed from Salisbury we were taken in closed cattle cars to Greensboro, where there is a junction of several railroads, and where we lay about eight hours. We were there put on open platform cars. On the first car were our officers, on the second car a rebel guard, and behind that eight cars loaded with non-commissioned officers and privates. We were about seven hundred prisoners, and the guard numbered seventy-five. While waiting there, in conversation with the locomotive engineer, he informed me that he

was a Union man, and proved it to my satisfaction. There were stored there immense quantities of provisions, ammunition, arms, clothing and medicine for Lee's army, that had accumulated there for twenty days previous, during which time Lee's railroad communication had been cut off by Sheridan's operations. Lee's army was in a desperate state for want of these stores, and if they could have been destroyed the end of the war might have been hastened. The engineer suggested that there were prisoners enough on the train to overpower the guard, both on the train and at the stores, arm themselves from the stores, burn all the supplies and make their way to the Union army. He offered to assist in the operations. I fully agreed with him, and together we devised a plan for it. The plan was that we were to capture the guard, clothe ourselves in Confederate uniforms, supply ourselves from the storehouses with arms and ammunition, and set fire to the supplies, buildings, cars, and everything else that could be of use to the enemy. While we were doing this he was to cut the telegraph lines westward and telegraph east to all stations to clear the track for a train carrying a thousand Confederate soldiers to Charlotte, North Carolina. This being done he would run the train down nearly to Charlotte, burning as many bridges as we could on the way, and from that point we were to make our way (not a very great distance) to the Union lines. The engineer was familiar with the country and assured me that we could reach the Union lines by daylight the next morning. This plan seemed so easy and simple of accomplishment that I was greatly elated. It even seemed to me that if we did not succeed in effecting our escape, the destruction of the enemy's stores and the damage to his communications that we might accomplish would more than compensate for all the peril of the attempt. I laid the matter before Captain Bennitt and he agreed with me that the attempt ought to be made, and that we would be negligent of our duty if we did not attempt it, but on laying the matter before the other officers not one could be found to join us. We communicated with some sergeants on the cars with the privates and were soon informed that every non-commissioned officer and private among the prisoners on the train was eager for the enterprise. We begged the officers to join us. I told them that I would make my way under the guard car to the private soldiers and give the necessary orders there. I represented to them the immense advantage that would accrue to the country from the destruction of the stores there, but they would not be persuaded and some of them threatened to inform the guard of our designs. Shortly after, a guard of two rebel soldiers was set over Captain Bennitt and the same over me, who threatened to bayonet us if we moved, and thus we passed the night. We had been betrayed by our comrades.

"'When we reached the junction with the main road from Charleston to Augusta we were again changed to cattle cars, but for some reason we remained there nearly all day, and we were permitted to rest under the shade of some trees, watched by the guard. I succeeded in getting in conversation with the orderly sergeant of the company on guard over us. He had been stationed at Norfolk, Virginia. I had also been on duty there, and knew many of the rebels of that place, and succeeded in convincing him that I was in sympathy with them. Their captain coming along, the orderly introduced me to him and I soon made him believe that there had been some mistake, and that I really had no intention of capturing his train or leaving him. Before the train started I persuaded him to leave the car doors open and place the guards there. I told Captain Bennitt that I should leave the train that night, and he agreed to go with me. He laid himself across the car from door to door, and I sat on a block near his head. When we came to what I thought a suitable place, I tapped him on the head with my foot (a signal we had agreed upon) and in an instant he was up and sprang out of the car, I following him. Away we went down an embankment and before we reached the bottom the bullets from the guard were flying about us, but neither was hit. The train was stopped and part of the guard followed us, but we took to the swamps and they gave up the pursuit. We traveled at night for fifteen nights a distance of over 250 miles through the heart of South Carolina and were recaptured near Graniteville. We were taken before the commander of the Home Guards, who on learning who we were dismissed the guard. He made us very comfortable at his home and gave us $500 each in Confederate money. The next day he took us in his carriage, without guards, into Graniteville, and left us with an under officer, with orders to protect us if he could, warning us that the older citizens were very bitter against us; that he would have to let some of them into the factory yard,

where we were, to see us, as they had not seen a Yankee officer during the war, and that they might offer some violence. About twenty of the older citizens were admitted to see us, and never before or since have I heard such language or threats as they used. They tried to induce the officer with whom the major had left us to turn us over to them, but he refused. When we went to dinner this officer discovered that I belonged to a secret order of which he was also a member, and afterwards when the gates were opened to take us to the cars, the men of this order surrounded us as guard and escort. As we passed out of the gate we saw two rough-looking scaffolds, and almost the entire population of the village, men, women and children (about 2,000 people) had assembled in the street to see the Yankees hanged. We were, however, put safely on board the cars, and with kind treatment and without a guard, taken to Augusta, Georgia, and turned over to Provost Marshal Bradford, a son of Ex-Governor Bradford of Maryland, and he put us in close confinement for seven or eight days. We were then taken to Macon, where Captain Bennitt and myself were separated, and I have never seen him since. He was one of the bravest, coolest, truest officers that ever served his country.'

"The reader may be interested to know that in 1885 Captain Grant accidently came upon Captain Bennitt's address and a correspondence was established. Captain Grant was an architect in Washington and died about a year ago."

Benjamin Bennitt was married in 1854 to Melinda Wheeler, daughter of Obadiah and Olive Woodward Wheeler of North Urbana, who in 1911 is still living at the age of eighty years, making her home in summer in Hammondsport and in winter with her two sons, Col. Fred Bennitt and Mark Bennitt, at Joliet, Illinois. He resumed the practice of law at Hammondsport after the close of the war and continued in this up to the time of his death in 1889. For a number of terms he served as a justice of sessions and was a justice of the peace for more than thirty years. He took up the just cause of a poor litigant and prosecuted it with the same zeal that he gave to the business of those who could pay well for an attorney's services. His death occurred on August 24, 1889, and he was laid to rest in the village cemetery not far from the grave of Daniel Layton, the associate of his young manhood and his comrade-at-arms who was among those early to lay down their lives for their country. He had been for many years a member of Monroe Brundage Post, of the Grand Army of the Republic, and was one of its past commanders. This organization attended the funeral, which was conducted by the Rev. J. V. Stryker, of St. James Episcopal Church, in Hammondsport.

Colonel William Rumsey.

Colonel William Rumsey was born in Bath, in 1841, the son of Hon. David Rumsey. In April, 1861, while an undergraduate student in Williams College, he was appointed first lieutenant and adjutant of the First New York Light Artillery. In November he went with the command to Washington. He afterward was in the siege of Yorktown and in the battles of Williamsburg and Fair Oaks, Virginia, in the latter engagement being wounded in the shoulder. He was promoted to captain, and on May 25, 1865, was commissioned a major for gallantry at Fair Oaks. He served under General Averill in West Virginia as assistant adjutant general and was commissioned colonel at the close of the war. Afterward he was seceretary of legation in Japan, returned home, and died January 16, 1903.

Colonel William W. Hayt.

Colonel Hayt, of Corning, enlisted at the outbreak of the Civil war in the Twenty-third Regiment of New York Volunteer Infantry, of which he became adjutant. He served two years, being mustered out with the regiment May 23, 1863. Afterwards he was appointed deputy provost marshal of this congressional district and then provost marshal, with headquarters at Elmira, discharging his duties with signal energy and efficiency. He reentered military service in the summer of 1864, as colonel of the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth Regiment of New York Volunteers. While about to move with his regiment from City Point, Virginia, he was stricken with congestion of the brain and died there November 8, 1864. He was nearly forty years old. He was an intelligent and enterprising citizen and a brave and zealously patriotic officer. He was a brother of Hon. Stephen T. Hayt, deceased, of Corning. In honor of the subject of this sketch is named Wm. W. Hayt Post, No. 276, Grand Army of the Republic, of Corning.

Colonel William K. Logie.

Colonel William K. Logie was a lawyer by profession and came from Geneva, New York, to Corning to reside in the latter part of 1860. He was active in the organization of the One Hundred and Forty-first New York Regiment of Volunteer Infantry, and was chosen captain of Company E, November 3, 1862; promoted to lieutenant colonel March 24, 1863, and to colonel, June 19, 1863. He was killed in action at Peach Tree Creek, Georgia, near Atlanta, July 20, 1864. He was a good tactician and acquitted himself bravely in the various battles or engagements in which his regiment took part. One of his comrades, in a tribute to him published in the *Corning Journal* in August, 1864, said: "He was beloved by all. Though young in years, he was old in experience. On the field of battle he was cool and had an eye to all that was going on. Where the engagement was hottest there was he found, cheering the boys and even loading and firing a musket as rapidly as any."

Colonel Gabriel T. Harrower.

Colonel Gabriel T. Harrower lived for most of his life at Lindley, Steuben county, and belonged to a prominent family. For many years he was one of the leading lumbermen of the Tioga valley, and was very successful. In 1852 he was elected sheriff of Steuben county. He served several terms as supervisor of Lindley. In 1871 he was elected on the Republican ticket as state senator, serving one term. He took an active part in raising the One Hundred and Sixty-first Regiment of New York Volunteer Infantry for the Civil war, and, enlisting September 6, 1862, became colonel of the regiment. He resigned November 25, 1863, on account of business interests at home. During the later years of his life he lived at Lawrenceville, Pennsylvania, where he died some years ago. Colonel Harrower was a noted public man in his day and his ability and usefulness were widely recognized.

Colonel Allen N. Sill.

Colonel Allen N. Sill, of Corning, enlisted April 23, 1862, in Company K, One Hundred and Seventh Regiment, New York Volunteers; became captain, August 9, 1862; was wounded at Chan-

cellorsville; promoted to major, July 20, 1864, and to lieutenant colonel, October 17, 1864; and mustered out with his regiment at Elmira, June 19, 1865. After the war he was engaged for a number of years in business at Corning and then removed to Hot Springs, Arkansas.

Major Edward P. Graves.

Major Edward P. Graves, of Corning, enlisted July 18, 1862, in the One Hundred and Seventh Regiment, New York Volunteers, of which he became first lieutenant and assistant quartermaster; promoted April 7, 1864, to captain and assistant quartermaster of First Division, Twentieth Army Corps; brevetted major after the close of the war; subsequently chief quartermaster of the district of Montgomery, Alabama. For many years after the war Major Graves assisted his uncle, Hon. Stephen T. Hayt, in the latter's flour mill in Corning, and subsequently engaged in business for himself, becoming president of the Corning Manufacturing Company. He died a number of years ago. He served a term as county clerk of Steuben county.

Colonels William F. and Charles J. Fox.

One of the most prominent families for many years in southern New York was the Fox family, living at Painted Post, in the town of Erwin. In 1846 Rev. Norman Fox removed there and became one of three proprietors of what was known as the "gang mills" at Gang Mills, in that town, being engaged in lumbering. This business grew to immense proportions. Rev. Norman Fox retiring, his sons, Alanson J. and Charles J. Fox, entered the firm, which, under the name of Fox, Weston & Company, became in time the most extensive lumber establishment and firm in the United States, with large western branches. Three sons of Rev. Norman Fox enlisted for service in the Civil war. They were William Freeman Fox, Charles James Fox and Norman Fox, Jr. Their military record was as follows:

Colonel William Freeman Fox enlisted July 29, 1862, in Company C, One Hundred and Seventh New York Regiment of Volunteer Infantry; promoted to captain, July 29, 1862; to major, March 28, 1863; to lieutenant colonel, September 5, 1863; wounded at the battle of Antietam; in the left knee at Chancellorsville, and in the arm at Resaca, Georgia; honorably discharged, in consequence, July 8, 1864. During the last years of his life he was state superintendent of forests of New York state. He died at Albany a year or so ago.

Colonel Charles James Fox enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Seventh Regiment, New York Volunteers, July 29, 1862; promoted to captain February 3, 1863, and to major, September 27, 1864; discharged June 5, 1865. He was the Democratic nominee for county clerk of Steuben county about twenty years ago. Subsequently he moved to Detroit, Michigan, where he died a few years ago.

Lieutenant Colonel Franklin Benjamin Doty.

Franklin B. Doty, son of Christopher Doty and Lucinda Hyde, was born in Hornellsville, New York, April 15, 1830. He enlisted April 22, 1861, in the Twenty-third Regiment New York Volun-

teers and was made captain of Company G. He served two years with this regiment, commanding his company at the battles of Rappahannock Station, Sulphur Springs, Groveton, Gainesville, the second battle of Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam and Fredericksburg. When the regiment was mustered out in 1863, he returned home and helped to raise the One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Regiment, New York Volunteers, and was made lieutenant colonel of the new regiment. He was in command of the regiment at the battle of Cold Harbor and in the first assault on Petersburg, where he was dangerously wounded. He was sent home to recover but rejoined his command in time to take part in the capture of the Weldon railroad August 17, 1864, and commanded at the battles of Poplar Grove Church and Hatcher's Run. He was constantly on duty during the siege of Petersburg in the winter of 1864-5. He led the regiment in the final assault on Petersburg and received a wound from which he died three days later, April 5, 1865. He was never married. He is buried in Hornell, where a monument to his memory was erected "by his friends and comrades in arms."

Major Martin Van Buren Doty.

Martin V. Doty, son of Christopher Doty and Lucinda Hyde, pioneers of the Canisteo valley, was born in Hornellsville, New York, November 1, 1832. He was married March 27, 1857, to Elizabeth Lanphear, daughter of Cyrenus Lanphear and Elizabeth Graham of Dansville, New York. He enlisted April 22, 1861, in the Twenty-third Regiment, New York Volunteers, and was appointed orderly sergeant in Company G, holding this office until the regiment was mustered out in 1863. He then re-enlisted in the One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Regiment, New York Volunteers, as hospital steward. He was later promoted to first lieutenant of Company C and afterwards to captain of Company B which he commanded until the close of the war when he received the appointment of major-by-brevet. He served in the army for about four years and was in many important battles, including those at Rappahannock Station, Sulphur Springs, Groveton, Gainesville, the second battle of Manassas, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Weldon Railroad, Cold Harbor, Hatcher's Run and the siege and capture of Petersburg. He is buried in Hornell, where he died February, 1884.

Major Luzerne Todd.

Major Luzerne Todd raised the first company of volunteers that left Corning for the front at the outbreak of the Civil war, becoming captain of Company D, Twenty-third New York Infantry. He enlisted April 18, 1861, for two years, and at the expiration of his term of service re-enlisted in the Eighty-sixth New York Regiment; promoted to major, January 20, 1865; discharged at Elmira, New York, July 4, 1865. For many years Major Todd was a contracting painter in Corning. He died a few months ago.

Major John Barton.

Major John Barton enlisted from Hornellsville as first lieutenant in Company F, in the One Hundred and Forty-first Regiment of New York Volunteers, August 23, 1862. It was ordered to

the front September 15, 1862, and was then mustered into and became a part of the Army of the Potomac. In February, 1863, the regiment was sent to Suffolk, Virginia, in the department commanded by General John A. Dix. In June the regiment resumed its march to White House Landing. General Lee was in Pennsylvania and Richmond was supposed to be almost deserted by his march to Antietem. It was supposed the Confederate capital might be easily taken and the One Hundred and Forty-first Regiment, with others, was ordered on to Richmond. But every step was contested. At Bottom bridge a sharp engagement took place and Lieutenant Barton was so severely wounded by the bursting of a shell, that he died several days after. He was a good soldier; a genial and popular officer. His remains were taken to Hornellsville and buried in Hope Cemetery. He left a widow since dead, and one daughter, Miss Anna, afterward Mrs. Bassitt.

Major Charles Strawn.

Major Charles Strawn enlisted in the One Hundred and Sixty-first Regiment of New York Volunteers and was commissioned major of the regiment. It was mustered into the service of the United States at Elmira, New York, on the 27th of October, 1862, and was assigned to the Department of the Gulf, joining the expedition under General N. P. Banks. On December 4, 1862, the expedition, with this regiment included, sailed from New York and arrived at New Orleans on the 17th of that month. This regiment participated in all the engagements of the campaign, including the assaults on Fort Hudson, the operations in the Bayou Teche county and the Red River expedition. At Pleasant Grove a terrible battle was fought and the One Hundred and Sixty-first regiment saved the whole army from a crushing defeat. It was complimented by General, afterward Judge Charles C. Dwight, for its bravery, and was mustered out at Elmira, New York, in October, 1865. After the war, Major Strawn engaged in business at that place, where he died. He is buried in Hope Cemetery, Hornell.

CHAPTER XXI.

BENEVOLENT AND SOCIAL.

HOMES FOR THE UNFORTUNATE—HOSPITALS—MASONIC HISTORY—PAINTED POST LODGE NO. 203—OTHER LODGES—STEUBEN SOCIETY OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

No locality or civil division that neglects to make provision for those of its inhabitants who by reason of the impairment of their physical or mental health are unable to care for themselves now has a place within this state. These sheltering homes for the unfortunate are a credit to the localities maintaining them. Their well maintained condition is alike a credit to the justice and charity of civilized communities.

It is no crime or taint to become inmates of these institutions. In the days of their prosperity most of them discharged the duties imposed upon them. If they are worthy, they are entitled to all the benefits of such homes. The proportion of moral and intellectual worth is fully as large as is possessed by the habitues of the clubs and resorts of the idle-rich and vicious.

HOMES FOR THE UNFORTUNATE.

Steuben county was early cognizant of and provided for this grateful duty. The Board of Supervisors of the county, at the annual meeting held in November, 1833, took measures to procure a farm and establish thereon suitable buildings for the reception and care of the deserving poor of the county. In the following December, the supervisors directed the purchase of the farm offered by Hiram Barney, and appropriated $2,000 to pay for the property, and erect thereon a building for a poor house. This location is in the town of Bath, on the Hammondsport road, about two miles north of the village of Bath. Additions and improvements were made to the buildings. About 1878, a portion of these buildings was burned and a number of lives were lost, mostly children. A rigid investigation was made, developing the faulty construction and want of care, and new buildings of brick were thereafter erected, with increased security for the safety, care and comfort of the inmates. More land was bought. The farm is well managed and stocked with the best of animals. The buildings include separate structures for male and female inmates. The barns and outhouses are supplied with excellent water, with the best sanitary arrangements; all built of stone, brick and wood. The institution is rated among

the best of its kind in the state and is subject to the visitation, inspection and government of the state authorities. This institution is maintained by levy on the taxable property of the county.

The Davenport Home for Orphan Girls was founded and is maintained by the munificence of Col. Ira Davenport, of Bath, and was the consummation of a purpose long cherished. The condition of friendless and destitute female orphan children had always produced in the mind of the founder the most lasting commiseration. Colonel Davenport conveyed sixty-five acres of fine land in the village of Bath upon which to erect this home. The building was begun in 1861, and was opened for the reception of inmates in 1864. It is a massive and substantial structure of stone and iron. The home is endowed with a fund of $160,000, and the management is well provided for. The inmates are carefully selected and are taught all branches of industry proper for females, being thoroughly drilled in all that makes up a practical education. The girls who have been inmates of the home have made useful and honored members of society.

In 1861, after the beginning of the War of the Rebellion, and after the call of President Lincoln for seventy-five thousand men, Hon. Edwin D. Morgan, then governor of New York, issued a proclamation asking for volunteers to fill the quota of the state under that call. In that proclamation he promised that the widows and children of these volunteers who should die in the service, for any cause, should become the wards of the nation; that the state of New York would provide a home, in all that the name implies, for the maintenance and care of those soldiers of this state who were incapacitated by reason of disease, wounds or other infirmity contracted in the military service, to be governed and attended by men who, like themselves, had served in organizations of the state of New York; and that such home should be free from the control or influence of politicians or political parties. These assurances went a long way towards encouraging and hastening enlistments.

The first attempt to carry out this promise was made by Ex-Governor Edwin D. Morgan, in 1863, soon after his term of office had expired. He and others procured the passage of an act of the legislature of New York, on April 24, 1863, to incorporate the Soldiers and Sailors' Home. Upon canvassing the state it was found that but few could be induced to enter the home. In 1872 the Grand Army of the Republic of the state of New York took the subject in hand and by voluntary contributions were encouraged to vigorously renew the undertaking. Localities were asked to submit propositions for selection of a site, and Penn Yan, Watkins and Bath responded. Bath offered the McCoy farm of one hundred and twenty acres and the sum of six thousand dollars in money. In September, 1876, it was selected and building operations commenced. The corner-stone was laid on June 13, 1877, and addresses were made by Rev. Henry Ward Beecher and Corporal James Tanner, commander of the Grand Army of the Republic for the Department of New York. By the provisions of the act of the legislature, passed March 11, 1878, the home was transferred to the state of New York, and a board of trustees was appointed by the governor to hold office for three years. The assurances of Governor Morgan have not been fully kept, as appointments to this board have

been made to gratify personal ambition and pay political debts. The home is one of the best conducted in the country. The number of inmates is increasing; during the past year the attendance was about two thousand. It is a lasting credit to the town of Bath, to the state of New York, and to the nation at large.

Hospitals.

After Rev. James M. Early was designated by the bishop of the diocese of Buffalo as rector of St. Ann's parish and church, at Hornellsville, in November, 1879, he expressed a firm determination to establish a hospital, and for that purpose declared his intention to make a generous provision therefor in his will. During the month of February, 1890, by the advice and through the assistance of Hon. Francis G. Babcock, Father Early purchased the farm and residence formerly owned and occupied by Mr. Phillip Van Sexter, one of the well-known early inhabitants of Hornellsville, and which is the site of the first white man's house in Hornell. The property is on the west side of Canisteo street, near the south line of the city, upon an elevation commanding a view of the city and of the Canisteo valley and its eastern hills for miles below. Father Early paid five thousand dollars in cash for this property.

The necessary changes, improvements and additions speedily followed. The institution was incorporated under the name of the St. James Mercy Hospital, and the property was, by its generous founder, conveyed to the hospital. By the terms of its organization its board of trustees is to be composed of the Roman Catholic bishop of the diocese of Buffalo, the rector of St. Ann's parish, two Sisters of Mercy, the mayor of the city of Hornellsville, and four citizens of said city. The good work accomplished by the beneficence of this good and generous prelate is a household recognition; the rich and the poor alike receive the same kind care at the hands of the faithful Sisters, who have direct control of the place. Resident physicians are assigned on regular days to the care of their patients and to other inmates, if desired by them. The institution is supported by the contributions without regard to creed, race or condition; the city fund of one thousand dollars and compensation from the care of the patients supported by the municipality. The different societies, orders and guilds are assigned rooms, which they furnish as well as care for the patients. The hospital is the pride of the city and of the diocese.

At Corning the Sisters of St. Mary maintain a hospital similar to that at Hornell. This institution owes much of its success to the laborious efforts of Rev. Father Colgan, of blessed memory, to whom Corning is much indebted in many other ways.

Within the past two years Bath has organized a hospital association composed of all citizens, irrespective of creeds, societies or orders, for the care and treatment of all persons desiring aid. It secured the use of the large and pleasant building formerly occupied as the land office of the Pulteney estate. It is well provided with nurses and attendants and is governed by very liberal rules and regulations. During its short existence it has proved to be a very popular, well-conducted and much-needed institution, where the injured, the sick, the tired and the care-worn can receive the

treatment, attention and change of surroundings that cannot be enjoyed elsewhere.

Well conducted hospitals are the highest evidence of a progressive and enlightened community.

Masonic History.

In the year 1779 the American congress sent General John Sullivan, of New Hampshire, a worthy Mason in good standing, into what was then called the Six Nations' country to punish the Indians for their barbarous treatment of the inhabitants of the Susquehanna country, and to stop their cruel and unbearable ravages. The different detachments of these forces formed a junction at the Indian Arrow, now known by the name of Tioga Point. While there Colonel Proctor, an officer in the artillery branch of these forces, obtained for the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania, a warrant to hold in camp and in the different camps, where the army or portions of it might be, a movable lodge of Free Masons. During the campaign this lodge was opened almost every evening in the different encampments when circumstances, locations and surroundings would permit. At Tioga two tents were connected for its accommodation.

On clearing away the heavy accumulations of leaves and rubbish, where these tents were to be pitched, which had the appearance of being there for many years, the men so employed found an old iron square, very much rusted, but still sufficient for the use of the lodge; and it was so used during the remainder of the expedition. This square was recognized by Captain Andrew Montour and his Tory associates as having been used at the Painted Post, and in the expedition against the outlaws and renegades at Kenesteo in 1760. It is said Colonel Proctor returned his dispensation with this square to his Grand Lodge, from whom it was obtained. The above is condensed from the centennial address of St. Johns Lodge, No. 1, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, January 21, 1836, the home lodge of General Sullivan.

The principle and object of the Masonic fraternity early found an abiding place in Steuben county, and were loyally and courageously upheld and fostered so that in nearly every town the order was represented. Outside the official records their histories have not been intelligently preserved. Only the events of the original lodge—not those of chapters, encampments and other affiliated or advanced organizations—will be attempted.

The origin, cause and history of Masonry in its primitive form remains today as much of a mystery as when the disorganized and discouraged workmen, after laborious and unsuccessful efforts, met on the highest hills of Palestine, on the call from "labor to refreshment" and for council.

Painted Post Lodge No. 203.

To the muse of history, it is not a far cry from 1779 to 1790. The beginning of Masonry in this section of New York state seems to have followed closely upon the heels of civilization.

In 1790 what is now known as Steuben county was but a howling wildnerness—a black forest, inhabited almost solely by Indians; the hunting ground of "Red Jacket;" the scene of many

battles; its rivers the common highways east and west, north and south, with Indian villages dotting their banks.

The first known white settler to push his way into this wilderness was Samuel Harris (son of John Harris, the founder of Harrisburg, Pa.), who in 1786 or 1787 landed from his canoe and built his cabin but a few feet from where now stands the Indian monument in the present village of Painted Post.

In 1788-90 a few other permanent settlers arrived. Their number increased during the next ten years until in 1800 the total population of the county numbered 1788. This was but a month after the death of George Washington.

By 1810 the population had reached 7246. But, some five years before this latter date, Masonry had been established among the inhabitants and was growing stronger the full length of the river valleys. A lodge at Newtown (now Elmira) was in existence, and that lodge evidently had much influence in creating a desire to establish a lodge among the inhabitants of "the painted post" district, where Masonry began to bud in 1805, resulting in the establishing of a Mark Masters' Lodge, under letter of dispensation granted to Steuben Lodge of Mark Masters at Painted Post, in the county of Steuben, dated September 23, 1806, and signed by Ezra Ames, grand high priest. This letter of dispensation is now in the possession of Painted Post Lodge No. 117, and reads as follows:

To All Mark Master Masons to Whom These Presents Shall Come, GREETING:

Be it known that I, Ezra Ames, Grand High Priest of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter in the State of New York and jurisdiction thereunto belonging, by virtue of power in me vested by the Fifth Section and Second Article of the General Grand Royal Arch Constitution of the Northern States of America, do, by this my Letter of Dispensation, authorize and empower our worthy Brethren Frederick Stewart, Robert Campbell, John Knox, Ansel McCall, Arch Campbell, Solomon Campbell, Sr., and Nehemiah Hubbell, to form, open, and hold a Lodge of Mark Master Masons in the town of Painted Post, County of Steuben, and State of New York, by the name and style of Steuben Mark Master Lodge, of which Lodge I do hereby appoint our Worthy Brethren Frederick Stewart to be Master, Solomon Campbell, Sr., Senior Warden, and John Knox to be the Junior Warden, and I do enjoin it upon the officers and members of said Lodge to conform in all their transactions to the Constitution of the General G. R. A. Chapter aforesaid, and to the Regulations of the Grand Chapter of the State of New York, otherwise this Letter of Dispensation, and the Powers herein granted to cease, and be of no further effect, and further that the said Dispensation is to be in force 'till the next meeting of the Grand Chapter, to be holden in the City of Albany on the First Tuesday in February next, at which time it is returnable.

Given under my hand and seal, at the City of Albany, this twenty-third day of September, A. L. 5806.

EZRA AMES. [Seal.]

Here, then, is evidence of a lodge authorized by the Grand Chapter, some time before the beginning of Painted Post Lodge. What it was? Why it existed? What connection it had later with Painted Post Lodge is not shown, but the latter seemed to control its funds, as appears by the old records.

The fact of its having existed, and the discovery of the old letter of dispensation is a matter of considerable interest and is not generally known.

The first meeting was held at the house of Nehemiah Hubbell, whose son, Philo P. Hubbell, was then a young lad, but who was made a Mason fourteen years later, in 1820. An ancient letter

from Philo P. Hubbell is a treasured possession of the lodge, in which he speaks of this first meeting at his father's cabin.

It is often asked, and younger Masons wonder, why the Masonic citizens of Corning cling to the ancient name of Painted Post; why a modern lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, existing and maintained in the City of Corning, should be known and distinguished among the many lodges of the state by the crude, unromantic name of "Painted Post" Lodge; why they should carry the name of a small village existing two miles west of them?

Following is an official reply: "We answer, because under that name we began; because of our love for and loyalty to tradition; because those who created Painted Post Lodge and so named it were the hardy pioneers who hewed their way through the forest and established a condition which makes our present homes happy —our present condition possible; because they were our Masonic forefathers, who first displayed the Three Great Lights, which it is our honor and duty to perpetuate.

"In 1791 'the painted post' district comprised practically all the present county of Steuben, being then a part of Ontario county. Steuben county was formed from Ontario in 1796, of which the town of Painted Post was a large portion, taking in all of the present town and City of Corning, and most of the towns of Hornby, Lindley, Erwin and Campbell.

"Thus Painted Post Lodge at its birth in 1807 represented much, stood for much, and is now our glory to maintain. It is this birth that we here celebrate at the passing of its hundredth anniversary. The name Corning did not come to us until 1852, and now Painted Post as a name clings only to the pretty village that clusters around the ancient site of that old Indian relic that once gave name to the whole country in this section of the state, and to our lodge created within its borders.

"This Indian relic is of more than passing interest. It named this whole section of the country, which was known as the district of "the painted post." It was indeed a painted post, a squared timber planted in the ground, erected when and by whom we do not know (but supposedly in 1779), painted red, with black rings and figures. Whether to mark the grave of a fallen chieftain; whether to mark the spot of a great victory; or whether, as Francis Parkman, the Indian historian, states, it was used in one of the Iroquois religious dances, will never be known. But it was the center of an Indian village. From it and by its fame a large section of country was named and known. And through it, by it, and from it our lodge name came—and may it so ever remain.

"In 1795 there came into this valley, then a part of the district of 'the painted post,' one by name John Knox, who proved an active, stirring citizen, of great usefulness to the struggling community. He kept a public house or tavern situated somewhere in the present Pulteney street on the north side of the river, about which a village sprang up. This was for many years known as Knoxville, until incorporated in the now City of Corning. This John Knox seems to have been the inspiration—the moving spirit who first injected the desire for Masonic light into the community.

"Imagine, if you will, a small, struggling hamlet—peopled by a few hardy pioneers, placed in the midst of a forest, surrounded

by Indians and wild beasts; the entire district sparsely settled; inhabitants living remote from one another. A few men gather at the house of one of their number. Each probably has been made a Mason somewhere, and through it has come to know the others—all proven, tried, and true.

"The result of this meeting is shown by the letter of dispensation previously mentioned granted to the Steuben Lodge of Mark Masters, September 23, 1806. No records show what became of this Mark Masters' Lodge, or that it ever received a full charter. But reference to it is frequently made upon the old records of Painted Post Lodge during 1808-12. Thus it is shown that our Masonic age is greater than supposed, and that this is the one hundred and second anniversary of the beginning of Masonry in our district, although it may be the hundredth anniversary of Painted Post Lodge, which made application for a dispensation on December 28, 1807. This was granted by the Grand Lodge of the state—Dewitt Clinton (afterward a famous governor of the state) being grand master. Thus was Painted Post Lodge No. 203 of the state, born.

"The lodge seems to have existed and worked under this dispensation for four years, until March 14, 1812, when a regular warrant or charter was granted, Dewitt Clinton still being grand master of the Grand Lodge of the state of New York, and our country about to go to war with England.

"The first meeting of Painted Post Lodge Number 203 was held July 14, 1808, and the records state that 'officers were installed agreeable to the constitution.' These were: John Knox, master; Benjamin Patterson, senior warden; Solomon Campbell, Sr., junior warden; Frederick Stewart, senior deacon; Elisha Searl, junior deacon; Thomas McBurney, treasurer; Samuel Colgrove, secretary; Solomon Campbell, Jr., senior steward; Joseph Gillett, junior steward; Abel Spaldwin, tyler.

"The lodge was opened in due form. The name of George Gardner was proposed for membership. He was found worthy, and received his Entered Apprentice degree at the next meeting, held August 11, 1808. Thus George Gardner was the first initiate. He was undoubtedly the son of Caleb Gardner, one of the original purchasers of what is now Corning, town and city, in 1790. Petitions—or more properly, proposals for membership—came thick and fast; for the old records show initiations regularly at nearly every monthly meeting, and the names mentioned throughout these old records are of those most prominent at the time, and of many whose descendants are among us to this day:

"John Knox, dear, loyal old soul, whose shoulders carried the burden of Master during the early struggling years, 1808, 1809, 1810, 1811, 1812, 1813, 1814 and again in 1818, 1819, 1820, 1821. The lodge rooms were in his tavern, for the rental of which he was paid the sum of ten dollars a year.

"Benjamin Patterson, the famous old pioneer and hunter, his mother a cousin of Daniel Boone, was one of the strongest characters of that time, a veteran and scout of the Revolution, a physical giant and terror to Indians. The Patterson farm is still known, and lies two miles above the present village of Painted Post, where the old man first settled and where his first year's crop

produced twenty-two wolves, nine panthers, a few bears, and countless deer.

"Thomas McBurney, the determined, vigorous old judge, whose temper and strong mind brought him in frequent conflict with his neighbors, whose land embraced much of the present north side of the city of Corning. It was he who owned the present Centerville and laid it out into streets and lots, and whom history accuses of secretly removing the famous post, by night, to the tavern corner in Centerville, to improve the value, and increase the sale of his lots.

"Samuel Erwin, who first came to the district in 1791, a son of Col. Arthur Erwin, original purchaser of what is now the town of Erwin.

"Eldad Mead, a settler in 1794, from whom Mead's creek takes its name.

"Rufus Gorton, whose father was one of the original purchasers of the now Town and City of Corning.

"Ansel McCall, who operated the first saw and grist mills near the site of the present Denison park.

"Benjamin Eaton, the first merchant who 'kept store' in 1795.

"Lauren Mallory, a most progressive citizen.

"Nehemiah Hubbell, at whose house the Mark Master's Lodge first met; the father of Philo P. Hubbell, whose history every member of the lodge is familiar with.

"Much could be said of these and others of our founders and early members. It is impossible to name them all, but a hundred years ago here they met, and thus were started here Masonic affiliations which have developed and broadened with an influence that has ever been for the good of the whole community. Our founders and brothers, ever in earnest, never weary of well doing, laboring amidst the forest, the scream of the panther and the cry of the wolf about them, still faithfully spreading the light of Masonry—the same light that has come down to us through the mist of a thousand years.

"Thus they labored from July 14, 1808, until November 29, 1827. The records are complete during that period. Then bigoted opponents of the craft, joined with political demagogues, succeeded in carrying anti-masonry into politics, and our brethren wisely concluded to let the lights be darkened until the fanatic and the demagogue should cease, and reason and common sense resume their sway. Once afterward, and during the excitement of the period, they met, on August 21, 1828. Under what difficulties we do not know. And evidently they met again in 1831; for officers were elected that year. But from such time all records cease; all is darkness, and Painted Post Lodge Number 203 ceased to exist.

"Some extracts from the early minutes or records are now of interest to us of a century later. On the evening of July 27, 1809, much business and work was at hand. 'It was moved and carried that the steward be authorized to provide candles, liquors, and other necessary articles of refreshment for the use of the lodge.' The nature of refreshment derived from candles is not shown, although we may tax our imaginations to understand the inspiration derived from the other articles mentioned.

"On February 1, 1810, is found a motion duly carried that 'the lodge loan from the Mark Master Lodge all the money that it may have, and that the Master be authorized to draw an order for the same.'

"At times resolutions were carried whereby members were requested to 'make good' certain bank notes and counterfeit bills in the hands of the treasurer. Evidently, financing the lodge was a problem in those days.

"Frequently throughout the records appear resolutions to invite Newtown Lodge to join with Painted Post Lodge in the celebration of St. John's day; and as frequently appear resolutions to accept the invitation of Newtown Lodge for the same purpose.

"April 23, 1814, an appropriation was made to assist the sufferers on the Niagara frontier. This was when the war with England was raging hotly around that district.

"On September 21, 1815, we find 'moved and carried that the treasurer procure six candlesticks, a bound book, one quire of paper, one pitcher, one bottle, four tumblers, and four gallons of whiskey.' They no doubt required something to cheer them up during this exciting period.

"The old records are full of incidents wherein the lodge comprised the local court. For years all differences between members of the fraternity were heard, tried, and settled by the lodge. The decisions were final, and seem to have been of universal satisfaction. Thus the record of brethren dwelling together in unity comes down to us.

"A thrill of pathos is felt as we learn from some of the later records (those of 1820 to 1825), the circumstances surrounding the deaths of some of those staunch old organizers; the assistance rendered by the lodge to troubled families; the sorrow brought upon the remaining sturdy old pioneers at the passing beyond of those who had so well fought the fight of civilization by their side.

"The masters of old Number 203 during its existence from 1808 to 1828 were:

"John Knox, from 1808 to 1814 inclusive, and again from 1818 to 1821, inclusive.

"Joseph Gillett, 1815-16-17.

"Henry Stevens, 1822.

"Lauren Mallory, 1823-24-25.

"Daniel E. Brown, 1826-27-28 and again in 1831.

"The period of darkness, following the suspension of old Number 203, in 1827, continued some eighteen or nineteen years—until the summer of 1846, when an effort was made to revive the lodge. The old warrant or charter was missing. What became of it? It would be of considerable interest to know. As a cherished thing it was hidden away in time of necessity and still lies buried in its resting place. Many of the old members were scattered or dead; yet the spirit of Masonry survived.

"A petition was presented to the grand master, and on August 14, 1846, a dispensation was granted, authorizing Samuel Boyer as master, Robert H. Hoyt as senior warden, and Benajah P. Bailey as junior warden, to hold a lodge and proceed to work. It is of interest to remark that Robert H. Hoyt, named as senior warden in this dispensation of August 14, 1846, was senior warden of old

Number 203 at its last meeting on August 21, 1828, when it closed its doors forever, eighteen years earlier.

"On December 2, 1846, a warrant was issued to Painted Post Lodge. It was given the number 117 under the re-organization of the state, and as such it has continued uninterrupted to this day.

"Still another great ordeal was in store, however. In July, 1855, a great fire swept through the village. By it the lodge lost all its property, including the warrant and the records. But by the kind hand of fate the minute-book of old Number 203, containing the records from 1808 to 1828, escaped the flames and is now in possession of the lodge. 'Twas thus the second warrant of this lodge disappeared.

"Application was again made, and a dispensation granted by John L. Lewis, then the grand master, dated August 9, 1856. Warrant was issued June 11, 1857, naming James B. Lower, master; Jacob H. Lansing, senior warden; and Morgan H. Davis, junior warden. This warrant is the one now in possession of Painted Post Lodge Number 117, and under which it is now authorized, being the third issued to it in its history. May this warrant ever be worthily retained.

"The lodge is proud of the fact that its present charter is signed by John L. Lewis, grand master, a great and honored Mason, whom many of us knew and loved. His nephew, the present John L. Lewis, is an active and earnest member of the lodge at this time.

"Our early brethren—those who planted the seed from which has sprung this organization, have indeed projected their influence into the future—the proudest destiny of man or Mason.

"It is glorious to live afterward, and not in the ambition confined to the limits of a single life, but to leave some work behind that may outlast our own day and generation.

"Therefore let us likewise plant—live beyond our time, so that those who reap; those who may celebrate at the passing of the next one hundred years may say: 'Truly in 1908 Painted Post Lodge was in good hands indeed, and age has but strengthened its foundations.'"

Other Lodges.

Evening Star Lodge Number 44, with its suggestive name, was organized in Canisteo, January 17, 1814. The original warrant is signed by DeWitt Clinton, grand master of the Grand Lodge of the state of New York. Its first master was Rev. Andrew Simpson, who traveled the forest twelve miles for about four years to be present at every regular meeting or communication of the lodge.

For several years meetings of this lodge were held at private houses in Canisteo. It was subsequently removed to Hornellsville. During the time of the so-called Morgan disclosures, when excitement ran high and cowards were numerous, the lodge room was invaded by several anti-Masons and recalcitrants and the books and records were thrown out of the windows. Col. John R. Stephens, a vigorous, faithful and determined adherent, who happened to be passing at the time, picked them up and saved them. Colonel Stephens, Major Thomas Bennitt and Bazy Baker, for several years during the excitement, met around Bennitt's sign-post, made their return to the Grand Lodge, and thereby preserved the

charter of the lodge. The early meetings of the lodge were held according to custom then prevailing and thereafter refreshments were served. The lodge has among its archives a Bible and silver square, purchased in 1816. From 1825 to 1835 there was no election of master and the lodge was in a state of suspended animation. In 1853 the warrant of the lodge by order of the grand master was surrended to the grand secretary, but it was restored in 1854. In 1862 the warrant was again surrendered to the grand lodge; in 1867 the lodge was revived and the warrant returned to it. The secretary's minute book was not returned until 1902. Morning Star Lodge Number 65 was organized at Canisteo after Evening Star Lodge was removed.

About 1820 the Order of Free Masons had enrolled among its members many prominent persons in political, social and church life, and jealousies and ill feeling were engendered by successes and defeats. In 1826 William Morgan, of Batavia, Genesee county, New York, a disgruntled and disappointed member of the order, wrote and published a book which purported to expose and make public the secrets of the fraternity. A judgment was obtained against him for debt, and he was incarcerated in a debtor's prison. Upon his release September 12, 1826, he was seized and conveyed in a closed carriage to Niagara. No further trace of him was ever found, in spite of liberal rewards offered for him and for his abductors. The affair caused intense excitement throughout western New York and charges were made that a conspiracy existed to abduct all the prominent Masons of New York. The excitement ran high and communities, political parties, and even families, were rent in twain, the feeling extending throughout the state and the nation. Bodies of men were taken from Niagara river and Lake Ontario, disguised to represent the missing man and to support the assertions of contending parties, from which was coined the phrase "Good enough Morgan till after election." Adherence to either faction defeated candidates for governor and other officers in the state of New York and in other states, decided the results of national conventions. After the election the popular frenzy, in a measure, subsided. The order now has more members than ever before. Like all secret societies, it affords an opportunity for its supporters to spend time and money for the purpose of arousing the curiosity of the idle or the devotion of the faithful. The prejudice aroused by the Morgan affair still exists in the minds of many against a Free Mason; some religious bodies will not tolerate or admit them to their organizations.

The order has homes and organizations in this state for the relief of its deserving needy and disabled members.

The Steuben Society of the City of New York.

I know not what the truth may be,
I tell the tale as it was told to me.

About the middle seventies of the last century, a number of rustics from the Painted Post country, seven in number, two from the vicinity of the "Post," two from Bath, one from Addison, one from Hammondsport, New York, one from Oswego, called to see "Dug" in North street, who had charge of the business in New York of the great Chicago house of the Farwells. Of course all

were welcome, and after the compliments of the season had been passed, the host planned that all should be his guests at the San Francisco Minstrels, at their play house in Broadway on the following evening. Of course the rusties were on hand and were assigned to seats in a private box. The troupe was in fine fettle. After the olio had rendered its programme of superior music and vocal selections, unapproachable witticisms, and laughter-producing speeches, a telegraph messenger boy approached with a message, handed it to the nearest end-man, Billie Backus. It was addressed to Uri B. After signing the messenger's book, Mr. Backus arose, and in his inimitable voice announced, "I have a telegraph dispatch for Mr. Uri B. Is he present?" Instantly a man of large frame, one of the occupants of the boxes, with some trepidation, arose and exclaimed: "Here I am." Instantly the ensemble breaks into gleeful song, repeating three times "Uri! Uri! Uri! We are glad to see you," to the great astonishment of Mr. Uri, surprise of the invited guest, and the uncontrolled merriment of the entire audience. The programme was thus finished. In the meantime the rustic guests had been invited to meet the entire minstrel corps at Ireland's, in Lispenard street, for social enjoyment and better acquaintance. A splendid banquet was provided, which task no one shirked. Reminiscences, speeches and witticisms abounded. Wambold sang as no one else ever did "The Blue Alsatian Mountains." Ricardo, in his wonderful soprano voice, gave selections from "The Bohemian Girl." It was a night of song and mirth. With handshaking and good-bys, the rustics promised "Dug" that whenever two or more were in the city at the same time they would call and renew the "Steuben memory," as he was pleased to call their meeting. As the years passed on, several of the rustics were so unwise as to entertain the notion that an unpremeditated "good time" can never be duplicated. So the Steuben affair is only a memory, and it is believed that all who participated in the original function have passed on. Perhaps a few may lag superfluously on the stage.

During the year 1896 several gentlemen residing in the city of New York and who were former residents of the county of Steuben, being aware of the fact that there were many others who were also former residents of Steuben county, then domiciled in the city of New York and neighboring cities, conceived the plan of forming a society to be composed of such former residents and of men residing in the locality of the city of New York, who had married residents or been residents of Steuben county. In furtherance of that plan several meetings were held and committees were appointed to ascertain the names and addresses of all persons eligible to membership. All persons whose names and addresses were ascertained by the committees were communicated with by letter informing them of the proposed plan, requesting their aid and co-operation in the organization of the society and inviting them to attend its first banquet which it had been decided to hold at the Hotel Manhattan in the city of New York on December 16, 1896.

The intention of the originators of the scheme was to ascertain the opinions of those attending the banquet as to whether or not it was desirable to form and perpetuate such an organization and the following gentlemen were unanimously elected: President, Hon.

William Rumsey; vice-presidents, Charles R. Maltby, Geo. D. Sproule, Col. James E. Jones, Wilber W. Capron, Constant C. Hodgman and Avery McDougal; treasurer, Hon. George R. Sutherland; secretary, Thomas Hassett; executive committee, Edward Hassett, Samuel B. Balcom, Charles A. Hungerford, Grant C. Fox, and George A. Traver.

The Steuben Society has had, since its organization, annual meetings and banquets. An account of the fifth annual dinner and banquet here follows. It is worthy of preservation here, as a distinguished son of Steuben county was then and there deservingly honored by his admiring associates and friends.

The fifth annual dinner of the Steuben Society was held at the Hotel Manhattan on February 21, 1901. Upon this occasion several members of the society presented to Hon. William Rumsey a portrait of himself, painted by Mr. Elmer J. Read, a member of the society. Col. James E. Jones, in presenting the portrait, said: "Judge Rumsey—I felt flattered beyond expression when Mr. Hassett, in a polite note, requested me to say a few words on this interesting, and I may say, significant occasion. Many of the older members of this society took lot and part in the stirring events of 1861, and we remember with pride the decisive vigor you displayed in early manhood on that memorable period for the preservation of the constitution and the Union. History records the fact that you shed your blood on the field of battle, and, at the close of the struggle, entered manfully into the profession of the law again, attesting the fact that 'Peace hath her victories no less renowned than war.' Tokens to express feelings of pride and admiration for individuals who have distinguished themselves in the affairs of life are of ancient origin—nearly as old as the race of man himself.

"Your illustrious father, whose dignity, learning and grace shed their rays upon the Bench and Bar 'in the long ago,' now illumines your path; and in following his footsteps you have taken no step backward, and your name today stands high in the list of great jurists our country has produced since its organization. I feel conscious that I express the feelings of every member of this society when I say that in honoring you, we honor ourselves. The great profession you adorn has kept pace with the progress of the world. The releasing of new forces that the great Creator intended for man's use comes just at the time we need them, and the great inventive genius has felt the beneficent impulses of just judicial decisions; and the civilized world is charmed by the harmony that exists in the decisions of all the learned judges, where the lights of science prevail.

"While the human mind is apt to relax and allow the things of the past to grow dim, the great jurists of the world have been ever mindful and never forgotten the rule of action embraced in a terse sentence by the greatest and purest Judge that ever benefited the world with a golden sentiment, 'and ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.' This simple code embraces all the natural rights of man, and is the pith and point of every just legal decision rendered throughout the civilized world, and may it ever guide and direct you!

"It is particularly gratifying to me, and that gratification must be shared in by all of our members, that the portrait we present

you is the work of an artist who first saw the sunlight in our dear old county—Mr. E. J. Read—and the work speaks for itself.

"And now, Judge Rumsey, in behalf of the Steuben Society, I formally present you this portrait, and in the time that is coming may those who bear your name ever hold it sacred, and strive to be worthy descendants of a just and able judge who commanded the respect and affections of his contemporaries!"

In accepting the painting Judge Rumsey said: "Colonel Jones and members of the Steuben Society—When a man has lived more than half a century within musket shot of the place where he was born and knows every man, woman and child in the community, when he has learned to love and respect them, when he owes to their kindness and partiality all the preferment he ever had, he is naturally anxious for their respect and regard; he is proud if he has it, and he is loath to leave them or to do anything that may weaken the ties that exist between him and them. It was with the reluctance born of such unwillingness that I came down here five years ago at the call of the then governor to assume duties which I had not solicited in a place which I did not then desire. I came among strangers; but in no long time found many old friends, and the sons and grandsons of my own and my father's friends from my own county, and I was welcomed by them with a courtesy and respect, and even with an affection, which taught me that although I had changed my surroundings I had not separated myself from my friends. The outward and visible manifestation of that friendship appears in this portrait of myself which you have just given me. I cannot express to you how grateful I am, not only for the gift, but for the kindness which prompted it. It is due to Mr. Read who painted it to say, not only do I congratulate you upon his selection as the artist, but myself as well, who, while I was sitting for it, formed for him a friendship as lasting, I trust, as it was pleasant.

"As for the picture, in view of the subject it would hardly become me to say that it was a beautiful painting. But I may say that it is agreed on all sides to be an admirable likeness. Indeed, as the husband said of the handsome picture of his somewhat plain wife, 'It looks more like her than she does herself.' Of course I cannot tell you how much I thank you for this gift. I shall never forget it. But that is not all. To my dying day I shall not cease to be proud that the Steuben Society, after knowing me for five years in the performance of my official duties, should have thought me worthy to have such a present from them.

"In a short time, when I shall go back to that beautiful and pleasant place where my lines have been cast, I shall take with me this portrait, and I assure you that so long as I shall live, or any of my name, it shall hang upon the walls of my house as a lasting memorial of the honor done to me by the men of Steuben county who live in New York."

The following officers and executive committee were elected for the coming year: President, William Rumsey; vice-presidents, James E. Jones, Edwin A. Paul, Henry E. Gilpin, Lucius N. Manley, Dwight Burdge and W. Burton Southwick; Secretary, Lucius A. Waldo; treasurer, George R. Sutherland; executive committee: Edward Hassett, Samuel B. Balcom, Grant C. Fox, Lewis F. Wil-

son, Charles A. Hungerford, David Rumsey and Leon G. Godley.

The toast of the Steuben Society was responded to by Mr. Paul E. Near, and that of the county of Steuben by Hon. Hyatt C. Hatch.

The following responded upon the call of Judge Rumsey: John S. Kennedy, Louis Wylie, Hon. M. Rumsey Miller, Hon. Frank Campbell, Col. J. P. Eustace, and Francis C. Moore.

The following members and guests were present: Hon. William Rumsey, Hon. Chester B. McLaughlin, Francis C. Moore, George D. Sproul, Milton Roblee, Philip Donahue, Delos Bliss, Floyd E. Baker, William H. Clapp, Henry E. Gilpin, Edwin A. Paul, Fay P. Rathbun, Edward F. Moran, A. B. Crockett, Mark S. Eustace, James E. Jones, Paul E. Near, David Rumsey, E. R. DeWolfe, George E. Payne, Lucius N. Manley, Louis Wiley, Dwight Burdge, John J. Cunneen, Arnold B. Heine, Ben Heine, Arthur Heine, T. A. Adams, C. A. Hungerford, H. H. Hungerford, C. G. Hungerford, Grattan H. Wheeler, Samuel B. Balcom, George R. Sutherland, S. B. VonDerSmith, John S. Kennedy, F. S. Holmwood, Lucius A. Waldo, Edward Hassett, Thomas Hassett, E. B. Hurd, William J. Tully, Hon. M. Rumsey Miller, Edward S. Jones, Lewis F. Wilson, F. H. Mollenhauer, Charles A. Taylor, Benjamin F. Taylor, John W. Davis, Grant C. Fox, W. Burton Southwick, A. J. Switzer, Hon. Frank Campbell, William J. Farrell, E. A. Brooks, A. B. Vorhis, Leon G. Godley, Avery McDougall, Elmer J. Read, Augustus de Peyster, Constant C. Hodgman, William Sauter, Henry F. DePuy, A. B. Vorhis, Jr., Hon. Hyatt C. Hatch, Joseph P. Eustace.

This society is in a prosperous condition. Its annual meetings and banquets are well attended, not only by former residents of Steuben county, but by eminent and cultivated people from all parts of the state, and especially by residents of the city of New York who were never affiliated with Steuben county except by their acquaintance with the members of this society; from that acquaintance a good opinion of the county must follow.

CHAPTER XXII.

OLD HOMES AND MEMORIES.

THE CHRISTOPHER HURLBUT HOME, ARKPORT—MCBURNEY HOUSE, CANISTEO—WHEELER HOMESTEAD, KANONA—GRISWOLD HOME, DANSVILLE—HALLET HOME, FOUNDED BY THE FATHER OF THE "UNION PACIFIC"—THE "MILL AT THE NARROWS," HOWARD—OTHER HOMES AND MEMORIES—A NOVEL "LOCK-UP"—RETROSPECT.

As the history of Steuben county draws to a close, it is but natural for one who has been a close observer of its expanding record to cast a mental eye backward and fondly review many of those events and pictures which have been obliterated by the hand of time from the actual but still abide fresh and green in memory.

THE CHRISTOPHER HURLBUT HOME, ARKPORT.

In 1796 Mr. Christopher Hurlbut, then a resident of the town of Hanover, Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, left home on horseback for the "Genesee country," as the most of western New York was then called, to visit his brother, John Hurlbut, who had moved from Hanover in 1795 to what is now Palmyra, Wayne county, and for the purpose of finding a home for himself and family in the new country. After thoroughly examining the country in the vicinity of Palmyra, he struck the headwaters of the Canisteo at what is now Arkport, and was so much charmed with the beauty of the valley, which is fully a mile wide for some distance here, and with the natural fertility of the soil, as evinced by the heavy growth of timber all along the valley and on either hill, that he visited Bath, where then, as now, the Land Office was located, and on the 23d day of September, 1796, entered into the following contract with Robert Biggar:

"Agreement made between Robert Biggar, of Bath, State of New York, and Christopher Hurlbut, of Luzerne, State of Pennsylvania, witnesseth: that the said Robert Biggar agrees to sell unto the said Hurlbut two lots, being number two and thirteen, in the strip of land between townships No. 4, and 5, in the sixth range, containing six hundred and thirty-seven acres and ¾, at five dollars per acre, on the following conditions, to-wit: the said Hurlbut is to pay in store goods at Wilkesbarre, to the amount of two thousand dollars, and to pay Capt. Williamson one dollar per acre, half the first day of June next and half the first day of June, 1800, with the lawful interest from June 6th, 1795, and the residue the first day of November, 1797. The said Biggar is to execute a good sufficient warrantee deed for the said land on the first payment of 2,000 dollars in goods as aforesaid. Witness our hands this 22d day of September, 1796.

ROBERT BIGGAR,
CHRISTOPHER HURLBUT.

WILLIAM LEE."

We are thus particular to give verbatim the above "agreement," because it was the first land ever sold to an actual settler in the North Gore. The "agreement" is in the handwriting of Christopher Hurlbut, whose biography we shall now give.

Christopher Hurlbut was born in Groton, Connecticut, May 30, 1757. He was the oldest son of Deacon John Hurlbut and Abigail Avery Hurlbut, and lived in his father's family at Groton until April 3, 1776, when, with a younger brother, John, Jr., he enlisted in the Continental army for one year, and was in the battle of White Plains, October 22d. In November and December following, as will be remembered, General Washington was retreating before the victorious British army through New Jersey; the Hurlbut boys were in that retreat, and in the battle of Trenton where 922 British were taken prisoners. On the morning of January 2, 1777, they were in the battle at Princeton, New Jersey, and followed the fortunes of General Washington's army the rest of the winter and until the term of their enlistment expired. In May, 1777, Christopher, who was just past twenty years of age, took a journey to Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania, where he remained during the summer. His father, in November following, also went there and bought a farm, when both went back to Groton, Connecticut.

February 10, 1778, Christopher and John left Groton with two sleigh loads of household goods and farming utensils for the new farm in Wyoming, where on the 23d of the same month they safely arrived and put up with Thomas Stoddard in Kingston. In April they moved to the farm in Hanover, about three miles down the river from Kingston. They boarded for a time with Mr. Corey (a relative, we presume, of Hon. Joseph Corey, of Almond), and in May left for Connecticut to help move the family to their new home.

The sickness and death of a child, Abigail, and the sickness of Deacon John Hurlbut, while on the journey, so detained them that the family had barely reached the Delaware river when they were met by the fugitives flying from the Wyoming Massacre of July 3d, which put a stop to their progress towards Wyoming till 1779, when Christopher preceded the family and made preparations for their reception at Hanover, where they arrived November 16, 1779.

For four consecutive years his father, Deacon John Hurlbut, represented Westmoreland county (now Luzerne county) in the Connecticut legislature.

In 1782 Christopher Hurlbut married Miss Elizabeth Mann by whom he had eight children, viz., Abigail, John, James, Sarah, Elizabeth, Nancy, Christopher and Edward. All of them, except the youngest, lived to a mature age, and most of them to a good old age.

Almost from the time that Christopher Hurlbut set his foot upon Wyoming soil, he made surveying his chief occupation. Says George Peck, D. D., in his history of Wyoming: "Mr. Hurlbut was a man for the times of more than usual education; a good mathematician, and a practical surveyor. His plots of large tracts of lands surveyed by him in the county of Luzerne, are acknowl-

edged data. His field books, plots, bearings and distances, are all executed with great skill and accuracy."

In 1789 he was appointed by Thomas Mifflin, then governor of Pennsylvania, to the office of judge of the county court of common pleas for the county of Luzerne for seven years, on condition "you behaving yourself well." And in 1791 was appointed by the same governor to the office of justice of the peace for the district of Wilkesbarre, "so long as you shall behave yourself well. Signed by A. J. Dallas, secretary, and Thomas Mifflin, governor." The duties pertaining to his official position he discharged acceptably until 1797, when in the spring he and his son John left Wyoming valley for their new farm on the headwaters of the Canisteo. During the spring and summer they erected a small log house and made a clearing on the west side of main street about twenty rods northwest of the present "Hurlbut homestead" and by the south side of that beautiful stream of water coming down from the highlands of South Dansville and uniting with the Marsh creek a few rods below, after which they returned home and made preparations for their journey to York state.

As a curiosity we copy a receipt bearing date as follows:

"February 25th, A. D. 1797.

Received of Christopher Hurlbut, one of the Consistory of Hanover, a due bill for the sum of Eight Pounds, fifteen shillings and one penny, which, when paid, will be in full for my salary for the years 1794 and 1795.

ANDREW GRAY."

Andrew Gray was the clergyman who preached in Wyoming Valley at that time, and afterwards came into this region, and will be remembered by the old settlers now living.

Christopher Hurlbut, often known as Judge Hurlbut, was a widely known surveyor. At the request of the agent of the Pulteney Estate, he made a careful survey of the Lake Erie and Hudson River turnpike, commencing at Pulteney Square in the village of Bath, and described each mile—giving measurement of angles in degrees and minute, length of each tangent, the arcs and sizes, passing through the towns of Bath, Howard and Hornellsville to the line between the counties of Allegany and Steuben, a distance of twenty-seven miles. Thence the survey was turned over to Majors Moses Van Campen and Adam Hoops, who completed it through Allegany and Cattaraugus counties in the same careful and detailed manner as conducted by Judge Hurlbut.

THE MCBURNEY HOME, CANISTEO.

The house now known as the Magee Homestead was built in 1797, on the farm then comprising some 1600 acres, by Col. Thomas McBurney, a great-uncle of the present proprietor. The finishing lumber was drawn from Elmira, with oxen, and I am told by builders of today that even the lumber used in the attic is worth some seventy dollars per thousand. The Colonel was then a bachelor of some forty years, evidently a gentleman of wealth, culture and ability and a man who kept his servants and owned slaves.

You enter this house through a heavy door swung with massive iron hinges, very much like those one would put on a well-finished barn. It ushers you into a hall some twelve feet wide and thirty feet long opening onto a broad rear porch, which leads you to the well-house with its latticed sides and covered roof.

By a peculiar twist of the little, old brass knobs on the doors in this hall, which are hung with the same style of hinges as the front, only of lighter weight, you find yourself in the pleasant parlors. The ceilings are high. The narrow casings are finished with fine, fluted mouldings very much like some of those used in buildings of today. The chief attractions in these rooms are the huge old fireplaces, built in the great stone chimney, with their narrow high mantles, which, I am sorry to say, have been modernized in these later days by cutting them down so one could see across the top. At the side of the chimney is a queer little shelf, built of the same stone and made for statuary.

In the front room we find one of the heirlooms of the family, a stand, with its richly-carved front, supported on a large, round column, beautifully carved and resting on three clawed feet.

Coming again into the hall, near the center you meet the grand old stairs, so easy of ascent that you hardly realize you are going to the second floor. Midway on the stairs is a pleasant landing, with a window opening towards the east and overlooking the broad, rich lands of the Canisteo Valley.

The upper hall gives access to two large, square rooms, with the same high ceilings and finish of woodwork as below. In the front room is a cosy fireplace with its empty andirons seeming to invite you to start a cheerful fire. In the front of this hall is a small bedroom. Opposite are the stairs leading to the attic, through which is built the great stone chimney that comes from the cellar below. In this attic are several pieces of quaint old furniture. Especially noticeable is an old sofa, with its claw feet and richly-carved legs and back. The original covering was hair cloth, nailed with large-headed brass tacks. The pillows were long and round.

Descending to the first floor we open the door at our left into the dining room, large and pleasant, fronting upon the street, with side windows looking north.

In this room we find the old family sideboard, probably a hundred years old and sadly out of repair but it might be made beautiful again. In the hall is an old mirror, in a beautiful frame of rich design, and on the opposite wall hangs the portrait of Harry Magee, a venerable old gentleman, the grandfather of the present owner, after whom he was named. He came to this country, from County Antrim, in the north of Ireland, in 1784. He was first cousin to the late William Magee, D. D., Protestant arch-deacon of Dublin, who is extensively known as an author.

Even yet the buildings and the arrangement of the grounds show evidence of Colonel McBurney's taste. When he built the old log barn, which was taken down some time in the '70s, his friends from all the country round came and staid a week with him, to help him build. Among these were the Wadsworths from Geneseo, the McClures of Bath, the McCalls, Erwins, Morrises, Magees and many others whose names I do not recall. The shingles they used were rived from the clearest pine, were 18 inches in length by 10 in width and nailed with wrought-iron nails made by hand. These were twice the size of the present nails.

The children of Israel murmured because they had to make bricks without straw. The smokehouse of this establishment which only fell to decay a few years ago, was built of bricks made with

straw. They were some twelve inches square, of a light cream color, and made a pretty wall.

It was on this place that the noted Bob Barr, a slave, was born in 1809, the certificate of whose birth may yet be seen in the early records of the town of Canisteo. Tradition also tells us that several of the Colonel's slaves lie buried beneath the cluster of evergreen trees at the head of the lane leading to the hills opposite the house.

Here is the chance for the Daughters of the Revolution, or of the American Revolution, or the Colonial Dames, or the Sons of the Revolution, or the local Historical Society, to show historic appreciation for the lives of these humble faithful servants.

The Wheeler Homestead, Kanona.

The Wheelers were among the very first settlers in the town of Bath, coming within a few years after the treaty at Buffalo creek on the 8th of July, 1788, with the Seneca Indians, by which the title of the land passed to Phelps and Gorham who had contracted to purchase it from the state of Massachusetts. Two years later they made a conveyanee of the tract to Robert Morris, and by him in 1791 it was sold to the English Association—Pulteney, Hornby and Colquhoun—who, in turn, conveyed it in homesteads and farms to the settlers who came into this beautiful "Genesee country."

The site of the village of Bath was located in this wilderness in 1793. John Mahon kept an inn in 1793 at the mouth of Kanona creek (Five Mile creek), five miles up the river from the site of Bath village. Col. Henry Kennedy came in 1800 and built a saw-mill near by, on the Conhocton, the river into which Kanona creek empties. Directly, in 1804, Jeremiah Wheeler with his wife, six children, his cattle and other possessions, set forth from the home near Dover, Vermont, and with his friends, Brigham, Elijah and John Hanks, started for the famous Genesee tract. The women rode and the men drove the cattle, and tradition keeps alive the terror of the women in coming through the "Narrows," where there was just space between the bluffs for the road and the river. The "Narrows" are at the foot of a steep, high bluff running down to the Chemung river near what is now the city of Corning, leaving, in those days, hardly room for two teams to pass. The route was probably from Vermont to Albany, New York, thence up to the Mohawk to Canajoharie, thence south to the headwaters of the Susquehanna to Tioga Point, and up the Chemung to the Painted Post, and thence, by Colonel Williamson's road which had been cut through the forests, north from the Painted Post to the Genesee river.

They reached Kennedy's sawmill in 1804. Brigham Hanks started a blacksmith shop near the mill, on the opposite side of the river. Elisha Hanks settled nearer to the village of Bath, down the river. Jeremiah Wheeler located across the beautiful Conhocton about a mile up Campbell Creek valley, where a fork of the road turns south, on a beautiful flat surrounded by hills which rise like an amphitheatre to forest-crowned summits. Elijah and John Hanks settled between Wheeler's and the river—all of them within about a mile of Kennedy's mill.

Jeremiah Wheeler was looking for a "well-watered spot," and found it in the farm that has belonged to him and his children for more than a hundred years. Campbell creek flows through its acres, a never-failing "little creek" has charmed generations with its rippling music, while cold springs are hid in the depths of the hillside forests. Neither springs nor forests have been disturbed during these long years of occupancy. He located land on both sides of the road west of the fork, extending far up the valley, and built a house on the southeast corner of the fork. The cellar of this first house still remains. He built a tavern on the north side of the road, facing the fork, where he entertained men and beast in their travel past his door, for the settlers came fast into the much-advertised lands of the English Association.

Jeremiah Wheeler was born in Concord, Massachusetts, February 11, 1765, and moved to and lived in Wardsborough, Vermont. He belongs to a branch of the family of George Wheeler (1638) of Concord, Massachusetts. He married December 16, 1784, at Killingley, Connecticut, Mary Joslen, born June 5, 1761, daughter of Joseph Joslen (born May 14, 1726), and Mary Adams (born April 3, 1732), daughter of Capt. Michael Adams. Joseph Joslen was the son of Captain Israel Joslen, born near Falmouth, England. He was a sea captain, and for several seasons went to the Newfoundland fisheries, finally settling in Salem, Massachusetts, where, in 1715, he married Sarah Bayley (born February 13, 1698). In 1723 he bought 400 acres of land at Killingly, Connecticut, where in 1771 he died. He is buried at the East Thompson cemetery. The children of Jeremiah Wheeler and Mary Joslen, who came to the Genesee country in 1804, were George, Jenks, Esther, Lydia, Jeremiah and Joseph. Later, Jenks went on to Meadville, Pennsylvania, where he married and moved to that part of the "American Bottoms," which was afterward Monroe county, Illinois. He bought land, raised a family and died a well-to-do respected citizen. Esther, the oldest daughter of Jeremiah Wheeler, left her lover, Joseph Chamberlain, in Vermont. He soon followed her, walking the distance in three weeks. They married and built a house not far west of the tavern and made a fine farm, which, like the Wheeler homestead, has never passed from the family. Lydia, the other daughter of Jeremiah Wheeler and Mary Joslen, married Erastus Wright and settled farther up the road. Jeremiah, the fifth child, married Sally Glover, and located a farm above the Wheeler homestead. Joseph, the youngest son, married Sarah Kennedy, daughter of Colonel Kennedy of the sawmill. Joseph took charge of the tavern and built a house adjoining. The tavern was abandoned and removed in later years.

George Wheeler, the oldest son of Jeremiah Wheeler and Mary Joslen, was born August 15, 1785, in the town of Providence, Rhode Island, where his parents lived for a time before going to Vermont from Killingly, Connecticut. He was married in Vermont, to Gratia Stearns, daughter of Nathaniel Stearns (born in Douglas, Massachusetts, in 1751) and Dorcas Sanger. Nathaniel Stearns was a son of Ebenezer Stearns (born in Lexington, 1711), a famous Baptist preacher who married Thankful Clapp, of Walpole, Massachusetts. His father, Isaac Stearns (1665), married Elizabeth Stearns of Lexington, that state. Isaac Stearns (1665) was son

of Isaac Stearns who married Sarah Beers, of Lexington, Massachusetts, and whose father, Isaac Stearns, landed at Salem, Massachusetts, in 1630, from the ship "Arabella." George Wheeler and his wife Gratia Stearns settled about a mile west of Wheeler's tavern on the same road, living there for several years. In 1817 they moved back to the original location of the Wheelers, settling on the south side of the road. He built a house by the roadside, a barn by the little creek and a blacksmith shop between the house and the fork of the road. The lines of all the farms on which Jeremiah Wheeler settled his children were so run that each family had a house by the roadside and an orchard, the farms lying back on the hills. The house and barn, built by George Wheeler in 1817, are used today in usual family living, as in the days when they were built, and all the associations and memories of the family center around them. Jeremiah Wheeler died May 29, 1819, and is buried in the graveyard at Kanona. From that time his son George until his own lamented death, in 1870, was the head of the Wheeler clan, which extended from Kennedyville to Towelsville making a large connection of relatives united by blood and common interests. "Uncle George" to most of them, friend to all, a care-taking brother, a loving, indulgent father, a tender husband, a devoted son to his widowed mother and a good citizen. He was never known to shirk a duty or betray a trust. His hand, house and heart were always open to the God-fearing stranger. First in all good works, a willing worker, good-natured, strong, with the kindest of blue eyes, cheerful, George Wheeler left on his family, his neighborhood and his times the impress of a good man. The love between him and his little quiet, reserved, black-eyed wife was beautiful, and when he built the new house, he so situated it that from the windows of the living room every part of the farm could be seen; he, about his daily work on the hills or the flat would ever be in sight, and could always glance at the home below him. A good man, in the memory of at least one of his children a perfect man, like David "he served his generation and was gathered to his fathers." His mother, Mary Joslen Wheeler, died in 1850, and is buried in the family cemetery near the farm.

There were nine children born to George Wheeler and Gratia Stearns—Chandler, Mary, Lydia, Charlotte, James Stearns, Sanger, Dorcas, Andrew Jackson and Sophia, and they grew up in a community of relatives in the intimate friendship of the old days. An orphan, Nancy Clark, a child of a connection by marriage, was taken into the family and became as a daughter of the house. Before 1813 a schoolhouse had been built on the Wheeler land, on the north side of the road, near the tavern. When George Wheeler built his house in 1817, he built it opposite the school house. The dear stories of those school days under the guidance of Mr. Huntington and Mr. Farnum, when the Old English Reader created a standard of pure English, and made a clear stream of noble thought and beautiful expression, all down the living years; when the seeds were sown that grew into an ardent desire to keep pace with the wonderful growth of the world; when the limited maps and geography of those days were so studied that they formed a basis for the keen world-wide interest of late years—all this is the precious heritage of the family of one of George Wheeler's

children. The spelling of "the brave little class," the early rising to first find the quills dropped by the nesting geese and carry them to Mr. Huntington to be made into pens, the fun at recess, the country sports, the eager delight in the few available books, make pictures as clear and dear today as if nearly a century had not passed since that schoolhouse was a part of daily living.

Chandler, the oldest son, became a Methodist minister and married Catherine McClure; Mary married Zerah Bradley; Lydia married John Hanks; Charlotte married John Spronson Jones, a physician from Tioga county, and after living ten years in New York State, moved, in 1846, to Covington, Indiana (then the frontier); moving again, in 1871, to Danville, Illinois. James married Pamela Trembly; Sanger, Barbara Simms; Dorcas died an infant; Jackson and Sophia did not marry. All of the married children settled within a few miles of the homestead excepting Chandler and Charlotte, whose hearts ever turned to the old home and the loving father. A. J. Wheeler, the youngest son, went to Chicago in his early manhood, where he lived for twenty years but returned before the death of his father to take charge of the farm with his sister, Sophia, who died in August, 1903. He still lives at the homestead in summer, spending his winters in Florida. Nancy Clark is still single and lives on the farm.

The Wheeler homestead stands today, as of old, for good and respectable things. The old-time farming industries in the breeding of Devon cattle, Morgan horses, Merino sheep, Yorkshire swine and poultry still go on. The old condition is maintained, of "a bay horse, a red cow and a white pig." Some processes of work have changed a little, but in general they are the same. The noble hemlock woods rise majestic as when the trails of the Indians crossed them. The fields are tilled, the seed is planted, the harvest is gathered. The issues of life and death are the same. And to eyes that love every foot of the old place, it is still as beautiful, with the same delight of field and forest, hill and stream as when Jeremiah Wheeler, with his little company, halted on the spot that commanded a view of the entire farm, to make a home one hundred and seven years ago.

The Griswold Home, Dansville.

One of the pioneers of the northwesterly portion of the county was Hubbard Griswold, who, born in Walpole, New Hampshire, January 10, 1798, resided for many years on "Oak Hill" in the town of Dansville, where he died as the result of an accident, May 17, 1894, at the age of ninety-six years.

A lineal descendant of Edward Griswold, of County Warwick, England, who came to America and settled in Connecticut in 1639, Hubbard was the youngest son of Josiah Griswold, who was a corporal in the company that went from Walpole, New Hampshire, to the relief of Ticonderoga in 1777. The mother of Hubbard Griswold was Susanna, daughter of Captain William and Susanna (Gardner) Simonds, of Rockingham, Vermont. Soon after the death of his father, about 1820, the young man decided to try his fortune in what was then known as the "far west," and left Walpole for western New York, making the entire journey on foot, much of the way through unbroken forests. Entering the state at

Troy, he passed through Geneva, Canandaigua and Naples, to the town of Dansville, where his eldest brother, Daniel, had been located since 1816 upon what is locally known as "Oak Hill." Hubbard located a piece of land on South Oak Hill, some distance south of the location of his brother, and, making the preliminary arrangements with the Pulteney estate, and leaving the completion of the transfer in the hands of his brother, returned to New Hampshire, again on foot; returning, in the following year, with his young wife, to find that the land located by him had been granted to another. He then bought of Levi Doty what was known as a "girdling lot" of 89½ acres, so called because on one acre the trees had been girdled, thus making more easy the removal of the timber.

The country surrounding "Oak Hill" was then a dense forest, with no clearing for miles toward the north, west and south, with the exception of one small break where the village of Canaseraga, Allegany county, now stands. Deer were plentiful and the young farmer was an ardent hunter. For years the friendly Indians, when on their annual hunting trips to the Canisteo hunting grounds, would camp, days at a time, by a spring on his farm. "Uncle Hubbard," as he in his later years came to be known, united early in life with the Methodist Episcopal church, and to his death was a devout adherent of that denomination. In politics, his early affiliations were Democratic, but on the organization of the present Republican party he became, and thereafter remained, a stanch Republican. During the Civil war he was prompt to assert his confidence in the stability of the government by investing in the bonds issued to provide for the continuation of the war.

Mr. Griswold was twice married:—First, to Ruth Sylvester, at Westmoreland, New Hampshire, about 1820, and who died childless at Dansville, New York, in 1847; second, to Sarah M. Woodcock, daughter of Nathan and Abigail (Crossett) Woodcock, of Willing, Allegany county, New York, who is still surviving, and resides, at the age of eighty-four, with her youngest son at Corona, California. Seven children resulted from the latter marriage—Ruth Maria, Abigail Susanna, Louisa Lavina, Hubbard Gardner, Laura Relief, Ellsworth Grant and Willard Everett. Of these, Louisa and Ellsworth died when young, and Abigail died, unmarried, but a short time after the death of her father. The oldest daughter, Ruth Maria, born September 19, 1849, married, first, Philip J. Green, of South Dansville, Steuben county, New York, who owned and operated the stone grist mill in that village for some years prior to his death December 16, 1883. Two children resulted from this marriage—Ruth Mary, born November 11, 1870, who died in infancy, and Floyd Griswold, born August 20, 1878, who is a practicing attorney in the City of Hornell, and married, June 28, 1905, Bessie Louise Denny, of Rochester, New York. In 1885 Ruth M. Green was married to Peter P. Pealer, of South Dansville, who, following a term as member of the New York assembly in 1890-1, and subsequent service as special land agent of the state, has since been engaged in the governmental service at Washington, where Mrs. Pealer has become prominent in various women's patriotic societies, being the present national registrar of the Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America, past regis-

trar general and present genealogist of the Daughters of the American Revolution, past president of the Woman's National Press Association, and past secretary general of the National Auxiliary United Spanish War Veterans, besides having filled important offices in other societies.

Hubbard Gardner Griswold, the oldest son of Hubbard Griswold, was born March 21, 1857, married Clara Mitchell, of Ossian, Allegany county, New York, and resides at Hornell. Laura Relief, born July 21, 1860, married Henry Judson Haynes, of Canaseraga, New York, who now, with their two sons, Sterling Judson and Leon Hubbard, reside at Los Angeles, California. Willard Everett, born February 13, 1867, is unmarried, and, with his mother, resides at Corona, California.

In his ninety-fifth year, one year prior to his death, Hubbard Griswold made a final visit to his old home in Walpole. His health and vigor, up to the occurrence of the accident that resulted in his death, were excellent. He read without glasses, was active physically, maintained an intelligent interest in politics and public affairs, and, save for the accident that brought his life to a close, seemed destined to complete a full century.

Hallett Home, Founded by the Father of the "Union Pacific."

On July 27, 1864, Samuel Hallett was shot and instantly killed by Oliver Talcott at Wyandotte, Kansas. Mr. Hallett was a native of Steuben county; he had made a name for himself in his native state, and was succeeding to national prominence when his promising career was cut short by an assassin's bullet. At his death he was a resident of the little hamlet of Wayne, nestling among the hills above Lake Keuka in the north extreme of Steuben, adjacent to Schuyler and Yates counties. So prominent and beloved was Mr. Hallett and his family in Wayne and vicinity, and so romantic in his family's history were the years following his death, that the anniversary recalls again the story, which has grown almost legendary in Wayne. Coupled, too, with the fact, that the remains of Mr. Hallett are now in process of removal from the crypt wherein they have for years reposed upon the Hallett estate, to the modest village cemetery, licenses a brief summary of the history of this prominent son of Steuben, who loved Wayne and its people, even as they loved him.

Samuel Hallett was born in Canisteo, Steuben county, the son of poor parents. At the age of eighteen years he had earned his way into the Albany Normal School from which he was graduated at the age of twenty-two years. His schooling at Albany was gained by stage driving on the fast coach lines then traveling many parts of the country.

It was while a student at the Albany Normal that Mr. Hallett met Ann Eliza, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Matthew McDowell, of Wayne, Steuben county. Following a courtship of several years they were married, and for several years were engaged as teachers in the public schools, at one time teaching in Bath. But Mr. Hallett soon proved himself possessed of executive abilities fitted for weightier projects than teaching. He branched forth as a contractor and put through several large municipal contracts, and

then succeeded to a sudden prominence by being one of the three men successively to develop the present deep-sea diving bell, an invention from which he reaped large pecuniary gains and laid the foundation of his later large fortune.

Ever attracted by the beauties of Wayne, where Mrs. Hallett was born, as Fortune smiled generously upon Mr. Hallett, his mind turned again and again to this quaint rural hamlet, finally ending in his decision to make it the family home. He purchased a large tract of land, which he laid out as a beautiful country estate. The property included a private racing course and a hunting preserve, while the house upon the estate was admitted for many years to be the most elaborate between Geneva and Bath. Here he settled with his family several years before his death.

Mr. Hallett was ill content to surround himself and family with the beauties and comforts they so lavishly enjoyed, unless sharing a meed of his fortune with his neighbors, all early friends of his wife. At the time of his death Mr. Hallett had already preliminary plans under way for the institution and endowment at Wayne of a free seminary for the education of indigent young people. His plans saw Wayne opened for railroad facilities and he planned the bailiwick of one of the large villages of Northern Steuben.

During these years the Hallett home was the Mecca of celebrities among men of letters, statesmen and social favorites. The stately old home echoed the presence of the chivalry of the Atlantic coast. Here came numerous characters prominent in one way and another in the world's affairs. Madame de Cheau, daughter of an exiled king of France; Governor Hunt, of New York; former Governor Barrows, of Tennessee; James Gordon Bennett, since editor of the New York Herald, then a lad in his 'teens; Belle Z. Spencer, a prominent writer of fiction and others were common visitors to this then stately home.

Mr. Hallett became prominently interested in the construction of the Union Pacific Railroad which spans the vast western prairies, climbs and tunnels the vast mountain ranges and penetrates to the extreme of the Golden West. The road's construction was regarded as an almost unprecedented feat of engineering and accorded a keen skepticism. Mr. Hallett was a prominent adviser of President Lincoln during the early stages of the Union Pacific's construction, and was in charge of a complete division at the time of his death. Talcott, the assassin, was employed as a sub-contractor. Angered because certain of his work was repudiated by his superiors, Talcott rode into Wyandotte on the day of the tragedy and shot Hallett as he left his hotel. Hallett fell dead, and Talcott rode away to freedom, as he was never captured. It is told, however, that Talcott mistook Hallett for another person, and that Hallett's assassination was all a mistake.

Mr. Hallett was brought home to Wayne for burial, and an added air of mystery was given the tragedy by reports which gained currency that Hallett was not dead at all, but that a wax image was brought to Wayne and buried in an effort to defraud the insurance companies of the large policies which he carried. These reports were proved, however, to be without foundation. When Mrs. Hallett, who was in Europe at the time of the tragedy,

reached home, she caused her husband's body to be disinterred from the village cemetery, and buried within private grounds upon the Hallett estate. There she caused a costly monument to be erected, and for many years, despite severity of the weather, she paid a daily visit to his resting place. Mrs. Hallett later embraced spiritualism. She was bedridden several years prior to her death, and her once brilliant mind was much shattered from the sudden sorrow that had afflicted her.

The Hallett fortune, deprived of the wisdom of its guiding mind, was much dissipated, and of the family of several children, all save one, a son, Irving, who resides in Colorado, have died. The dreams of Mr. Hallett for the upbuilding of Wayne and for the betterment of its people passed as vanish the colorings of the rainbow. But his memory still lives among the older residents of Wayne, and by them is passed on to their posterity. The Hallett place is regarded by the present generation with a feeling akin to awe, and many timid youngsters passing the place at nightfall experience that "ghostly creepiness of the spine" which Washington Irving accredits to Ichabod Crane, the school-master of "Sleepy Hollow."

Lake Home, the palatial residence of the Halletts, overlooking Lake Waneta, and in its day recognized as one of the most charming country estates in Western New York, has, like its original owners, sunken gradually to decay. To a person unfamiliar with its former history, its past grandeur appeals, as well as its silent yet evident story of sorrowing past.

Another Wayne, Steuben county landmark: This was the traveller's home of General Keman, Chas. O'Connor, Oliver Phelps, Thomas Morris, John Hornby and others.

The "Mill at the Narrows," Howard.

This was the first mill where grain was ground between Cold Springs and Dansville, or Dykes settlement. It was built by William Goff, who did most of the work alone; he quarried and dressed both the upper and nether stones from the ledges on Five Mile creek and hauled them on a sled about eight miles. The irons came from a mill, below Canisteo, that burned a year or so before.

The ancestors of William Goff can be clearly traced back to the regicide, William Goffe, of South Hadley, Massachusetts, where he lived in retirement and later died in concealment. He was a general in Cromwell's army and served with distinction. After the arrest of King Charles I, of England, he was one of the judges who presided at the trial of that monarch, by which the king was found guilty, condemned to death and was by his judges sentenced to be beheaded. After the death of the Lord Protector, and the return and accession of Charles II to the throne of England, all who participated in the overthrow and death of the First Charles, were compelled to leave England and live in obscurity elsewhere. Goffe, one of the regicide judges, sought the solitude of the mountains and caves of central Massachusetts. He had a numerous progeny of whom some settled in West Virginia, North Carolina, Pennsylvania and in the valley of the Hudson, New York. Many dropped the final "e" of the English spelling, except some in Pennsylvania and North Carolina.

William Goff, the pioneer and benefactor of the town of Howard, was born in Clanrock, Columbia county, New York, in 1780. He married Harriet Hamilton in 1802; moved to Otsego Lake, New York; thence emigrated with two ox-teams, following the Susquehanna river to the Indian Arrow and its junction with the Tioga (now Chemung river) then up that stream to Painted Post and thence up the Conhocton to Bath. At Kennedy's Corners, now Kanona, he left his teams, family and fellow-travellers, and explored the country, north, west and south, finding land and water power on the stream since called Goff's creek that pleased him. Here was a stream of considerable size rushing rapidly through a narrow defile, where he could establish himself and build mills, his ambition. He lost no time in making purchase of the land and water power, and as soon as he had built a small house for his family he erected saw, grist, carding and fulling mills and a distillery. This was in 1812. These industries made this a noted locality, settlers came in rapidly and a postoffice was established.

From a near-by clay bank and marl pit, Mr. Goff, with his boys and hired men, put up a brick kiln, and manufactured excellent brick, with which he built (for those days) a large and commodious house, where he and his family lived. "The Old House at Home," with the singing of the machinery of the mills, and the music of falling water, made it the dearest spot on earth. In due time the children who survived, six boys and two girls, married and went to distant homes of their own, between the Atlantic and the Mississippi. All are now dead. They were respected people, occupying prominent positions among their fellow-people of intelligence and enterprise. The grandchildren have, in their various avocations of usefulness, done no discredit to their worthy grandparents.

The erection of this first gristmill by William Goff, was not the only benefit derived from his determination to settle at this locality. Both his and his good wife's hospitality to the settlers, and to those who came from a long distance to this mill, was well known to all the country about. From this mill thousands of pounds of flour and corn meal were distributed to the poor and needy, without the least expectation of reward or pay. During the cold summer of 1816, when all crops failed and want and hunger stared the inhabitants in the face, William Goff left his home with what means he could raise, and letters of prominent people commending his credit, honesty and ability to pay, went east, purchased wheat and corn, and on his return to his mill had it ground, distributed to a hungry people, with no recompense, except a promise to pay from the next crops, if they had a surplus after providing for the wants of their families. There was much sickness caused by this shortage of crops and Mrs. Goff, during his absence, mounted her horse, after generously supplying herself with home remedies and medicines, delicacies and food for the sick, and started on her mission of mercy with healing on her wings. She was noted as an excellent nurse, well versed in the treatment of all the sickness and diseases of her locality, and such was the confidence of the people of all classes—especially the women and children—that a visit from "Aunt Harriet" was a sure remedy for any complaint. No stranger was ever denied shelter and

suceor at the home of William Goff. The brick house, the only one between Crooked Lake and Olean Point, was a harbor of refuge—an isle of safety. Both of these good people were worthy believers in and earnest devotees of the doctrine of Universal Salvation. John Murray, Delphus Skinner, Pitt Morse and other burden-bearers and heralds of this liberal sect frequently found shelter, sustenance, good cheer and warm welcome in the old brick house. It is one of the historie houses of the county, but all is now possessed by the stranger.

On an elevation to the eastward a beautiful quiet spot—"Where early birds the morn awake, and the mournful ditty of the whip-poor-will tells us toil is over"—was selected by these pioneers as a plaee of final rest for all, a "God's Acre" where the rude forefathers of the valley sleep.

Other Homes and Memories.

Many other noted historic houses and their occupants, if time permitted, would be referred to and described with some particularity; among these are the residenee of Dr. Warren Patchen in Wayland; the Hooker homestead in Cohocton, where the first marriage in that town was solemnized, and the residence of General Otto F. Marshall in Wheeler, where stands a mammoth willow tree, grown from a riding whip broken from a sapling in Pleasant valley by Miss Marshall to urge her horse to greater activity and which, upon alighting, she trust into the soft ground at home. Its great spreading branches shaded this home as long as an occupant remained and added beauty to this home of refinement and eulture, an attraction to the traveller.

In the same town, farther up the murmuring stream, was the Wheeler homestead, founded by Capt. Silas Wheeler, a Revolutionary veteran, who was with General Montgomery and saw him fall at Quebec in 1775. Here too, lived his son, Hon. Grattan H. Wheeler, a member of the twenty-seeond congress. With their progeny they are now sleeping in the quiet cemetery in the valley below.

The McKay house, on the Soldiers Home premises, was in its days of splendor an object of interest to the passer-by, beeause of its resemblanee to Ashland, the home of Henry Clay, at Lexington, Kentueky.

The Springfield house, built by Colonel Williamson on the banks of Lake Salubria, now Lake Williamson, once the home of the unrivalled Madam Thornton, has been described.

The Bartles Place, in Frederickston (now Bradford), was a noted home in a region of adventure and romanee. It is regretted that we cannot tarry here to tell the story of Waughneitta.

At Painted Post the houses of the Envins were famous for the ability, refinement, bravery and stubbornness of its inmates. Some gave up their lives at their eountry's command; others as leaders of men.

Col. Eleazar Lindsley, the first settler of the town that bears his name, located there and build a large house. He eame in 1790, died in 1794, and is buried there. After his death his widow kept a tavern in this house—the first and principal one between Williamsport and Bath. Here was born Eliza Mulford, a grand-

daughter of Colonel Lindsley, said to be the first white female child born in Steuben county.

In the town of Canisteo are several ancient historic houses still stand. Below the village of Canisteo and in the river valley, lived Hon. Jeremiah Baker, born there in 1791, and said to be the first native white male child of Steuben county. He was a member of the assembly in 1835, and was near one hundred years old when he died.

In the Bennett's creek valley, south of the village of Canisteo, is the old house of Joshua Stephens. The town was largely settled by members of the family. Joshua Stephens was born in 1793 and was a son of Rev. Jedediah Stephens. He was married to Rhoda Stephens in 1811, and in 1815 they settled on the farm of two hundred acres where the family or descendants now live. At that time Indian wigwams were scattered over the farm and savages were his neighbors. Other white men were unfriendly to them, burned their wigwams, and tried to drive them away. Mistaking Joshua Stephens for one of their persecutors, they resolved to shoot him. On September 20, 1825, he was hunting for his oxen in the woods, did not return and was found dead shot by two rifle balls found in his body. The affair created intense excitement throughout the county and two Indians, who were called Curley Eye and Sundown, were arrested, indicted and tried for the offense, but were acquitted.

The affair aroused the genius of the local poets as follows:

[Poem composed by Mrs. Purdy, on the death of Joshua Stephens, who was shot by two Indians named Sundown and Curley Eye, in the woods near his house, Sept. 20, 1825.]

In a seat of retirement of friendship and love
And every choice blessing that is sent from above,
A pair had resided for a number of years,—
Were scarce interrupted by sorrow or tears.

O'er Canisteo's mountains young Stephens did go,
He feared not the dangers of storms nor of snow;
The wolf and the deer before him did fall,
With a wife of his bosom he shared it all.

But, envy and malice, two monsters appeared,
To blast their enjoyment in their early years,
The fierce native red men, they thirsted for blood,
And they murdered poor Stephens as he strode through the woods.

On that fatal morning his prospects were bright;
His wife and his children were all his delight.
When Sol had retired to the Western main,
By a ball from a rifle, unarmed, he was slain.

The trees in the forest, in mournful attire,
Waft the dewdrops of Autumn as he does expire.
The rain was falling, so drenching and cold;
This was a sad sight for his friends to behold.

In searching next morning, his corpse, it was found;
He reached the road, and there layed on the ground.
His spirit ascended the tall, aged pine,
And left its dark mansion for a Happier Clime.

Oh, had he been fighting in Liberties cause,
Defending himself, or supporting our Laws.
But, to fall undefended, a mark for their rage!
Which adds to my bosom, there's none can assuage.

Or, had he on a sick bed resigned his breath,
Or sung on my bosom in the slumbers of Death;
But, wounded and bleeding, he called for relief,
And dies unassisted, which adds to my grief.

With bosom's surcharge with bitterest woe
They breathe their complaints, while the tears they do flow.
His venerable father! His grief is supreme;
How shocking to Nature, how affecting the scene.

Two unhappy wretches are now bound in chains,
Confined in our Prison, and there must remain;
Subjected themselves to our vigorous Laws,
To live by our mercies, or die in the cause.

The Disposer of All Things ordered it best—
We humbly submit, and we hope for the best.
The ways of the Almighty resume not to scan;
The more perfect study of mankind—is Man!

———o———

* From Squawky Hill two Indians came,
To Bennett's Creek to hunt for game;
The Indians' names we can't deny,
Were Sundown and George Curleyeye.

Come solemn muse assist my song,
In pensive notes to move along;
To sing of Stevens—lately fell—
And all our sorrows strive to tell.

He went from home one afternoon,
His oxen in the woods to find;
The Indian shot him in the side,
Which caused his death can't be denied.

What consolation t'would have been,
To have had a friend along with him;
To have heard him bid this world adieu,
And every creature that he knew.

T'was the next morning he was found,
Lying near the road upon the ground;
Beheld poor Joshua slim and tall,
And in him lay a savage ball.

His widow's sighs, her heart doth rend,
I've lost my kindest earthly friend;
The best of husbands from me torn,
In fruitless grief I will sit and mourn.

His children cry, our parents gone,
And unto us will ne'er return;
Alas! alas! what shall we do,
Our thoughts on him augment our woe.

His feeble Father raised his moan,
To think the Indians killed his son;
Where shall I look, my hopes have fled,
To rest with him among the dead.

His neighbors all in grief complain,
O, how shall we our loss sustain;
His peaceful labours now are o'er,
His kind advice we'll have no more.

* Squawky Hill is about two miles from Mt. Morris, New York. There was a large Indian settlement there in 1825.

His townsmen all bid him adieu,
And mourn that him no more they'll view;
The object of their confidence,
Resigning him to providence.

His children of the martial band,
Will need the guidance of his hand;
To fit them for our land defense,
And drive the bold invaders hence.

Come friends and masons drop a tear,
O'er a departed brother's bier;
For he is sitting now in the lodge above,
In the midst of bliss and eternal love.

The town of Caton in the southeastern corner of Steuben county, is township No. 1 in the first range of townships.

In 1804 Richard Caton of Tioga Point, Pennsylvania, had contracted with Robert Troup as the agent of the Countess of Bath, the wife of Sir James Pulteney for the sale to and purchase by him of four thousand acres of the best land in that township, which contained from twenty to twenty-five thousand acres of land. Richard Caton who owned land at Tioga Point, becoming in straightened circumstances, applied to Charles Carroll of Carrollton, Maryland, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, for a loan, offering to mortgage to him his Tioga Point land, and to assign to him his contract for the purchase of land in township No. 1. All papers and the money to be loaned were placed in the hands of a mutual friend for delivery and payment, but Carroll was not fully satisfied with the contract with Colonel Troup, because the Countess of Bath had died without issue and intestate; and Colonel Troup claimed the legal title for the Countess of Bath, to all lands in America (the Pulteney estate), being vested in Sir John Lowther Johnston, her next of kin and only heir. After taking the opinion of the best English and American lawyers upon the question, and the adoption and satisfaction by Sir John Lowther Johnston of the late Countess' contract, the title was found to be good and sufficient, and the transaction between Richard Caton and Charles Carroll of Carrollton was completed. The payment of the loan was met by Mr. Caton, and his interest in the township was unimpaired. Mr. Carroll was only an equitable owner; never had the legal title. The only condition he asked was that the name of the town be changed to Caton; it had been previously called Hornby, after the first postmaster.

A Novel "Lock-up."

Along the border of the south town of the county that abutted the state of Pennsylvania, much disorder prevailed. People living near the state line were annoyed by the loss of property, particularly horses and sheep. These would be run over the state line into Pennsylvania and secreted in the uninhabited section; if found no criminal proceedings could be had without going to the trouble and expense of requisition and extradition proceedings, so that wrongdoers usually escaped capture and punishment. Sympathizers and persons sharing in the loot frequently kept these marauders informed where they could steal animals, and would also watch for the approach of persons suspected to be constables or

deputy sheriffs, and being given the alarm the thieves would quickly get over the state line and into temporary safety.

About 1850 Oliver Allen was the sheriff of Steuben county. He very well knew the character of the infested districts and the persons who were aiding and informing the raiders. His deputies did not or would not do anything to relieve the complaints of the victims. The locality called the "Lion's Den" in this county but near the state line was said to be a favorite hiding place for these thieves. Sheriff Allen resolved to investigate, and arming himself with several pairs of hand cuffs and shackles, he set out one afternoon in a one-horse wagon for that locality. Arriving at his destination, he learned from reliable scouts that two men who had been indicted for stealing horses were in the neighborhood, and were to stay until the chance was good to rob or steal again. One was found to be asleep in a barn, not dreaming of any trouble. The sheriff, by patient waiting and watching, found his man and slipped the hand cuffs onto his wrists. The fellow asserted his innocence but the sheriff led him into an orchard, took one of the manacles off and pushed his prisoner against the tree. The officer then drew the free hand of the man around the tree, and clasped the other hand cuff on to the wrist, and so had him embracing a good-sized apple tree, his wrists fastened together with the hand cuffs. The fellow begged and yelled, but the sheriff improvised a gag out of a corn cob and a stout cotton pocket handkerchief, and thus stopped his noise. Then shackeling his feet around the same friendly tree, he started for the other fellow. He found him in bed upstairs in a log house. Gaining admission on pretense that he was a doctor who had lost his way, the sheriff called to the man to come down the ladder. Coming down feet foremost the second thief was easily secured in the same manner as the first. By a preconcerted signal a farmer from the neighborhood came with a team and wagon. The prisoners were released from the apple-tree lock-ups, and loaded into the wagon. That night they slept in the jail at Bath and later in the Auburn State Prison. The vicinity of the "Lion's Den" was free from the state-line thieves for a long time after Sheriff Allen's raid.

Now, it is not so difficult to have requisition proceedings as formerly. Then, too, railroads, telephones and telegraph lines make the arrest and conviction of offenders much less difficult. All of the modern innovations tend to protect the people from the lawless and improve the reputation of the county for good order and moral advancement. The character and improvement of the county must depend upon the enterprise, intelligence and good conduct of the inhabitants at large—not upon the people and residents of the villages.

Of course, two cities, both of the third class, are within the county, which should, for the sake of economy and safety, have remained villages. A recent act of the legislature, for certain highway improvements classes villages and third class cities together. The following cut from "Fire and Water Engineering" of recent issue, is inserted to curb the vanity and extravagance of the "little" city mentioned; and others whom it may concern:

Hornell is one of the thrifty little "southern tier" cities of New York state which has shown some growth during the past ten

years, having a population at the present time approximating 14,000. Its manufacturing interests are varied, but small; one of the railroads maintains extensive repair shops there. The city lies in the valley of the Canisteo river and covers an area of two and one-quarter miles; elevations above mean sea level range from 1,135 to 1,270 feet.

RETROSPECT.

Robert Morris conveyed nine hundred thousand acres of land, ceded by Massachusetts to New York, to the son of Sir James Johnstone, who, on his marriage with Mrs. Pulteney, niece of the Earl of Bath, and daughter of General Pulteney, assumed the name of Pulteney, and thereafter was known as Sir William Pulteney. He directed his agent, Captain Charles Williamson, to personally visit and explore this vast purchase of wild forest land, and commence operations for the settlement and sale of this tract.

In the summer of 1792, Captain Williamson came from Northumberland, Pennsylvania, and traveled north towards the Genesee river. This was the beginning of wonderful changes in the Painted Post country. As Williamson journeyed up the valley of the Conhocton he was impressed with the beauty of the intersection of a broad valley extending north to Lake Keuka. It was near the central part of the tract he was exploring on the Conhocton river, and afforded abundant water power. The location bore a striking resemblance to that beautiful valley in England, where the river Avon winds so gracefully around the base of a hill and encircles a charming plateau, upon which has stood since early England, the ancient city of Bath, the subject of song and story. It was the seat of the Pulteney family. These vivid resemblances and impressions determined Williamson to make this place his embryo capital of the domain, named in honor of his patron's only daughter, Henrietta Laura Pulteney, who was created Baroness Bath, County of Somerset, July 26, 1792. She was created Countess of Bath, October 26, 1803. The Countess warmly appreciated Captain Williamson's delicate compliment paid to her. She and her family never tired of hearing and reading descriptions of its beautiful location, romantic, picturesque and rugged surroundings, and the beautiful lake just down the valley to the north. She always manifested an earnest desire to visit her namesake. It is said her picture was painted for presentation.

Sir William Pulteney died in 1805, leaving Henrietta Laura Pulteney, Countess of Bath, his only heir. She married Sir James Murray, who assumed the name of Pulteney and died, without issue, August 14, 1808. The Pulteney estate descended to Sir John Lowther Johnston, of Scotland, her cousin and heir-at-law.

Many towns and cities in the United States are called Bath, but not from the impulse that actuated Captain Williamson.

The city of Bath in Somersetshire, England, gave a great historical pageant from July 19 to 24, 1909. It sent invitations to each daughter of Bath in the United States, requesting that each send a young lady to represent her home town at the pageant. At the request of citizens, Mayor A. E. McCall, of Bath, New York, designated and accredited Miss Eva Heineman as its representative at the pageant in England. There were twelve representatives

from the United States. All were clad in silvery gowns, draped the same as the Goddess of Liberty; each carried the coat-of-arms and motto of her state and each recited a short appropriate verse. The American representatives were given many receptions and fetes and a special banquet was given in their honor. The representative of the namesake of the Countess of Bath conferred by Captain Williamson, was the recipient of many attentions from the Pulteney lineage.

What a flood of events have occurred from the founding of Williamson's selection to the pageant of the ancient Bath on the Avon. The struggles of that period are ended. Men and women are better. Nature alone remains unaltered. The hills and valleys are more beautiful to eyes first opened among them, but upon whatever scenes they now dwell fond memory will always turn to the attractions of dear old Bath—the beginning and ending hereof.